AN EPITOME OF CRONICLES CONTEINING

the whole discourse of the hystories as well of this realme of Englaud, as all other countreis, with the succession of their kynges, the tyme of their reigne, & what notable actes thei did: much profitable to be redde namely of magistrates and suche as haue auctorite in cõmen weales; gathered out of most probable auctors,

Fyll, by Thomas Lanquet, from the beginnyng of the world to the incarnacion of Christ, and now finished and continued to the reigne of our soueraine lorde kynge Edwarde the sixt by Thomas Cooper.

Imprinted at London in Paules churche yarde at the sygne of the Image of Saynct Peter by Thomas Berthelet.

ANNO. M. D. LXIX.

BRITISH MUSEUM

¶ To the right high and mightie prince Edwarde, by the grace of god Duke of Somerset, gouernour of the kynges maiestees most royall person, and protectour of all his highnesse realmes, dominions, and subiectes, Thomas Looper wisheth all wealth and perfite felicitee.



ALbeit (right excellent prince) your affabilitee & clemencie is suche and so great, that all people of euerie state and degree, as well poore as riche, maie at all conuenient tymes haue free accesse to your grace, and haue their reasonable suites, complaintes, and petitions benignely hearde, and accordyng to equitee, iustice and good conscience depeched, so that therby it is verie likely that the true knowlage of the state and condicion of the weale publike, is at all times to your grace reueled & opened: Yet because (weinere) in all commen weales, and about all suche noble and good princes, there haue ben some, which for their own commoditee, aduancement, displeasure or other affection, haue so letted and hindered true report, that it could not frankly come forth, it is a thing muche to be feared, and with all wisedome and prudence to be foreseene, lest any such might perchance hereafter couertly crepe in fauour, as by flatterie and dissimulacion, wolde endeuour to abuse your godly gentilnesse, as suche haue dooen the like natures of other most vertuous and worthie gouernours before tyme: and by that meanes not onely blemishe greatly the immortall prayses that your grace shoulde most worthily deserue of all men, for your godly and politike gouernaunce, but also tourne

A ii this

this noble realme to muche trouble and hindrance. For neuer did there chaunce greatter mischiefe to any commen weale, neuer were the vertuous natures of great rulers so soone corrupted, as either when they haue ben misinstructed and wronge informed by flatterers, or els when those that were in moste fauour and credite, dissimuling the trueth, in stede of equitee & iustice, haue wrought their owne purposes. Was not the good kyng Darius by wicked persuasions induced, euen against his conscience, to committe Daniel the prophete of god, to the daunger of the cruell & hungrie lions? had not the diuelish counsaile of Haman persuaded Assuerus without cause to destroie the whole nacion of the Iewes, for malice that he bare to Mardocheus, ne had the singuler prouidence of god in Hester preserued theim? to what misgouernaunce and vicious liuyng did Perennius, Cleander, & other bring the emperour Commodus, notwithstanding the graue and sage counsaiours left him by his father Marcus Antonius? did any thing so much corrupte the nature of the valiant conquerour Alexander, and so greatly blemish his fame and glorie, as that he had his eares so open to flatterers? whiche made him to thinke, that he was the sonne of their great god Iupiter? yea almoste that he was a god and no mortall man. Wherfore the wise emperour Gordian had good cause to saie, that he was a wretched prince, frome whome vertuous counsaile and the trueth of matters was hidde by flatterie. Yea (and in mine opinion) it were farre more tollerable, that the souereine were euill him selfe, then that his nere friendes, seruauntes, or familiars, whom he trusteth, should bee flatterers, couetous, or malicious. For suche persons shall not onely theim selfes dooe muche euill, but also by false informacion, corrupting the high ruler (if it be possible) allure him to dooe the like, to the perill and daunger bothe of him selfe and of the weale publike. Therfore wisemen haue alwaies iudged them most worthie, to be extremely punished, to the example of all other, like as the noble emperour Alexander

for

this sharpe iustice named Seuerus, caused Vetronius Turinus with smoke to be smuddered to death, because matters of suite he had taken bribes for false reporte the emperours fauour. For the noble gouernour suffering no such cuill to be in them, (for how long wold be ere the wilie waies of such subtile reinardes maie espied out) maie lightly be misledde and do the thing wold not, if he wist surely how the trueth went. And his daunger hath alwayes bene so muche the more to feared, as that wittie men perceiuing thinges to be suche wise mishandled by theim that were in great fauour with their princes, durst not, or at the least wold not speake and discouer the greuous hurtes of the commen weale: some, for feare to be hindred by those familiars, & so to lose their dignitees, offices, & auctorites: some, for great hope that they had, to be by their report commended, and therby aduanced to some promocion & high roome in the commen weale. So that I gather hereby (right excellent prince) that of all other it is a thing moste difficile and harde to rule well, and for a thiefe magistrate and gouernour to be truely and without dissimulacion informed in euerie case, as the notable saiyng of kyng Antiochus doth well declare: who on a tyme of huntyng, beyng straied from his companie and benighted, was faine to take for his harborow, a poore cotage of the countrei, and there, as he was vnknowen at souper with the vplandish people, through communication, heard diuers thinges freely talked of his owne behauour: Therfore on the morow, when his ministers brought to him his purple raiment and diademe, he tourning to those insignes sayed, Sins the tyme I first began to were you, yesterday onely and neuer before I heard the truethe frankely spoken. Wherfore the best and most sure waie for a noble gouernour (after the counsaile of the excellent philosopher Demetrius) is to read suche bokes, as most wittily and pithily treate of the states of commen weales, and namely histories, in the which he shall plainely see sette forth before his eies

what best besemeth him to doo, what to eschew: what
maie aduaunce the state of his common weale, what
maie hurte and hinder the same: howe and by what
meanes hatred and grudge is bredde toward him, and
how and by what waies he maie winne loue and fa-
nour: What maketh his realme weake, what maketh
it stronge: what maketh it wealthie and riche, what
maketh it poore and beggerly: what maketh it florishe
many yeres, what maketh it miserable in short space: in
bokes shall he lerne to know the wilie flattering fores,
from his sure and trustie friendes: good and faithful
ministers, from false feigning dissemblers: Whom and
how he ought to chose his counsailours, how and what
lawes he ought to make. Thus (I say) he shall learne
out of bokes to bee him selfe to him selfe, the best the
trustest and surest counsailour. And for this considera-
cion wold I wish, that the summes of all such lerned
workes, were drawen out into short brigementes, to the
end that prudent gouernours (whiche for their manifold affaires and businesses, haue but small tyme of
leisure) might in liew of other playes, passe the tyme
therwith: like as this Epitome or brigement of cronicles is, whiche not many yeeres passed was begonne by
a studious ponge man named Thomas Lanquet, and now
of late by me finished, and continued from the incarnacion of Christ, to the seconde yere of the reigne of our so-
uereine lord kyng Edward the sixte. In suche forme and
ordre that a diligent reader may as in a mirrour behold
the state and condicion of all realmes at all tymes, and
know what gouernours ruled theim, how many yeres
thei reigned, and what notable actes were done in the
time of their reigne. when the Britaines, and likewise the
Scottes, came first into this land, with the succession
of their kinges, and the whole discourse of the histories
of both countreis: so that ye mai perceiue, what notable
acte was done in any realme vnder euerie kyng of Eng-
land, and what yere of his reigne. For the yeres of the
kinges of this land be noted in the margent, with the

yere

yere of the worlde and of Christe. In the computacion wee haue folowed the most sure accompte of the bible and Hebrews, whiche differeth muche from Eusebius and other latine Cronicliers. These my labours (suche as thei be) most excellent prince, I thought most conuenient to publish in your Graces name, not for the welhandling of the same, nor yet because I iudged it worthie so noble a prince: but onely as I dyd of late exhibite the correction of sir Thomas Eliotes Dictionarie to the kinges most royall maiestee, to testifie my louing and obedient herte towarde his highnesse, so doe I now offer this simple gifte to your Grace, as a witnesse or testimonie of the good zeale and loue, whiche all men ought (as well as I) to beare toward you, for your Christian and vertuous gouernance, and especially for your godly zeale in aduancyng the true religion of Christ: wishing continually with most hertie prayer, that you gouerning vs so benignely, so mercifully, so godly, mought alwaie liue in moste happy felicitee, and bringe this diuersitee of opinions to a perfite vnitee and concorde in Christes doctrine, that wee with mutuall loue and charitee, and hertie obedience toward our prince, may geue condigne honour and worship vnto god, and immortall praises to your name. Amen.

PREFACE.

Aaron. 23.26.174.
Aba. 194.
Abakuc. 43.
Abagarus. 92.112.
Abas 28.
Abbas Mesper. 219.
Abdaram. 189.
Abdon. 31.
Abdimalech. 164.
Abdus. 95.
Abel. 6.285.
Abenekra. 207.
Abessan. 31.
Abia. 104.
Abiathar. 33.
Abias. 35.
Abilius. 104.
Abimelech. 30.
Abine. 288.
Abraham. 15.17.19.
Abroditi. 177.
Abrogastes. 131.
Absimarus. 164.
Abulazar. 174.
Abumalach. 174.
Acabath. 166.
Academia. 57.
Accaron. 202.
Accalaurentia. 38.
Accius. 236.
Accurstus. 222.
Acenenis. 25.
Acestorides. 48.
Achab. 35.36.
Achaia. 27.56.102.
Achaius. 172.
Achas. 39.
Acherres. 26.
Acheus. 69.
Achilles. 30.31.
Acho. 224.
Achoris. 25.
Acidius Lozmelius. 109.
Acilius. 71.
Acrisius. 28.
Actosa. 27.
Ada. 7.
Adad. 34.39.
Adam. 6.7.8.
Adamites. 255.
Adelbert. 187.
Adelstane. 184.
Adelphonsus. 173.
Adelwoldus. 182.
Adeodatus. 162.
Adherball. 77.
Adherser. 158.
Adiolde. 159.
Adonias. 34.
Adolphus emp. 229.230.
Adolphus de Nassow. 264.
Adrastus. 30.
Adria. 191.
Adrian bis. 171.180.269.276
Adrian emp. 106.107.108.
Adrican. 44.
Aegelippus. 110.
Aegeus. 29.
Aegialeus. 14.21.
Aegipte conquered. 47.
Aegidius. 18.
Aegipta. 163.
Aegyptus. 26. 96.
Aegistus. 31.
Aelon. 31.
Aemilianus. 117. 119.
Aemilius. 53. 61. 69. 72.
Aeneas. 31.
Aeneas Sylvius. 32. 263.
Aepulo. 72.
Aeschylus. 39.
Aesimedes. 40.
Aesopus. 45.
Aetius. 126. 135. 136. 137. 138. 139.
Aetna. 77.
Affrike recovered. 158. subject to Sarracens. 163.
Agamemnon. 30. 31.
Agamestor. 38.

Agastus. 34.
Agatho. 162. 163.
Agapitus. bis. 146. 186.
Agathocles. 61.
Agelas. 35.
Agesilaus. 35. 55. 56. 58.
Aggal Esii. 66.
Aggeus. 47.
Agila. 149. 150.
Agiluiphus. 154. 155.
Agis. 55. 62.
Agricola. 103.
Agrippa. 88. 92. 95. 96. 97. 99.
Agrippa Castor. 108.
Agrippa Memmius. 49.
Agrippina. 98. 99.
Ahazias. 36.
Ahinas. 35.
Iiar. 30. 31.
Iidan. 152. 152.
Iistulphus. 169. 170.
Ialph. 107.
Ialaricus. 132. 133.
Alba longa. 31.
Albanacte. 32.
Alba Syluius. 34.
Albert of Austrich emperour. 259.
Albertus emp. 230. 231.
Albert of Hung. 259.
Albertus Magnus. 223.
Albericus. 183. 186.
Albion. 32.
Albinus. 100.
Alboine. 199. 147. 152.
Albous. 170.
Albrich. 249.
Alcaron. 158.
Alcamenon. 39.
Alcanes. 37. 38.
Alcetas. 44.
Alciatus. 276.
Alchinus. 73.
Alcibiades. 53. 54.
Alcmeon. 42.
Aldermen. 221.
Aldus. 267.
Aldzachenus. 283.
Aldzoenus. 136.
Alectus. 114. 115. 120.
Aleine Houche. 225.
Aleines. 132.
Alenour. 206.
Alexander the great. 61. 62.
Alexander Martyr. 117.
Alexander. 58. 60. 64. 73. 74. 83.
Alexander Zebenna. 77.
Alexander Balans. 74.
Alexander of Corinth. 34.
Alexander sonne of Pyrrhus. 67.
Alexander Bubaris. 48.
Alexander emperour of Const. 182.
Alexander Olympias brother. 60.
Alexander Gallus. 222.
Alexander Benedictus. 269.
Alexander the first, Scot. 203. 209.
Alexander the. ii. Scot. 217. 218.
Alexander the. iii. Scot. 222. 226. 228.
Alexander Seuerus emp. 114.
Alexander bis. Hier. 113.
Alexander the first bis. of Rome 106.
Alexander the seconde. 196.
Alexander the thyrde. 210. 211. 212.
Alexander the fourth. 222.
Alexander. v. bis. 252.
Alexander. vi. 269.
Alexander Ramsei. 238. 245.
Alexandria. 80.
Alexandria builded. 62. besieged. 73. repayred. 103. taken. 121. 157.
Alexandria builded. 211.

Alexius. 199. 200. 203. 212. 215.
Algarus. 195.
Algelmundus. 131.
Algina. 184.
Aliactes. 44.
Almericus Carnotensis 217.
Almericus. 210.
Almaricus. 147.
Alpetragius. 209.
Alphons of Arag. 258. 260. 261.
Alphons of Naples. 262.
Alphons of Portugall. 266.
Alphons the chast. Hisp. 172.
Alphons Catholicus. 168.
Alphons the. iii. 176. 177.
Alphons the. iiii. 181.
Alphons the. v. 188. 190.
Alphons the. vi. 196.
Alphons the. vii. 203.
Alphons the. viii. 214.
Alphons. ix. 222. 223.
Alphons. 194.
Alphons the. xi. 232.
Alpine. 176.
Alphzede. 189.
Altadas. 22.
Alteus. 23.
Alurede. 179. 180. 181.
Amadeus. 260. 261.
Amalthea. 14.
Amalasiunta. 145. 146.
Amartheus. 53.
Aman. 51.
Amasia. 37.
Amatus. 153.
Amazons. 31. 38.
Amberchelet. 164.
Ambrose. 129. 131.
Ambrose Erle. 181.
Amerinus Hesp. 269.
Amenophis. 22. 23.
Amilinus Euilmerodach. 44.
Amsleo. 49. 50.
Amsfar. 49. 68.
Aminadab. 32.
Amilo. 174.
Amingo. 150.
Amitus. 22.
Ammenophos. 30. 35.
Ammon. 18. 36. 41.
Amnon. 34.
Amnus. 35.
Amnus Faunigena. 27.
Amodius. 259.
Amozeus. 168.
Amos Scyrach. 67.
Amos. 37. 39.
Amosis. 22.
Amphion. 27. 28. 29.
Amphitrion. 26.
Amri. 35.
Amulius Sylutus. 38.
Amurates. 242. 244. 254. 255. 256.
Amyntas. 26. 46. 47. 55. 56. 58.
Anabaptistes. 278. 282.
Anacletus. 103.
Anamasis. 45.
Ananias. 44.
Anancius. 86.
Ananus. 99. 104.
Anastatius the first bishop of Rome. 132.
Anastatius the second, the yere of the worlde. 4458.
Anastatius the third, the yere of the worlde. 4874. bis. ii. yeres.
Anastatius the. 4. bis. fol. 208.
Anastatius emp. 143. 144.
Anaxagoras. 51.
Anaxibios. 56.
Anaximander. 45.
Anaximines. 45.
Anberoch. 239.
Anchale. 37.
Ancozanus. 249.
Anchiale. 37.
Ancus Martius. 42.

Indaricus. 74.75.
Indeta. 152.
Indoine. 142.
Indouera. 151.
Indragalus. 131.
Indragozus. 67.
Indrew Barton. 273.
Indrew. 240.
Indrew of Hung. 217.
Indrew the .iii. Hung. 228.
Indrew Trollop. 262.
Indrogius. 76.
Indrogeus. 81.
Indronicus. 213. 229. 233. 245.
Ingli. 138.
Ingus. 210.
Ingulcian. 126.127.
Inianus. 100.
Initius. 73.
Inna. 161.
Inne of Brit. 269.
Inne Bulleine. 281. 283.
Inne of Cleue. 282.
Inne Askew. 291.
Inselmus. 202.
Intharis. 153.154.
Inniball. 54. 67. 69. 70. 71. 72.
Intheus. 21.
Inthemius. 140. 166.
Intiochus. 54.71.102.
Intiochus Gryphus. 77.
Inthenodus. 115.
Intherus. 115.
Intinous. 107.
Intiochus Cyzicenus. 78.
Intiochus Theos. 76. 67.
Intiochus Soter. 66. 67.
Intiochus the great. 69.
Intiochus Epiphanes. 72.73.
Intiochus Eupator. 73.
Intiochus Sedetes. 76.
Intigonus. 63. 64. 66. 68. 69. 86.
Intipater of Cilicie. 3969.
yere of the worlde.
Intipater prouost of Jury. 85.
Intipater Herode. 96.
Intipater Idumeus. 81.
Intipater of Maced. 62. 63. 64. 65. 66.
Intenodorus. 88.
Intomenes. 38.
Intonius. 84. 86. 87.
Intonius Botoni⁹ filius. 108.
Intonius Commodus. 111.
Intonius the Heremite. 124.
Intonius de Butrio. 254.
Intonius Roselianus. 253.
Intonius Benecuentius. 269.
Inubius. 94.
Iper. 120.
Ipher. 18.
Iphidas. 31.
Iphicanus. 74. 115.
Ipis. 17.19.21.
Ipolonius. 73.
Ipollinaris. 110. 129.
Ippian. 107. 280.
Ippie. 81.
Ippius Claudius. 52.66.73.
Ipsius. 44.
Ipsonius. 93.
Ipteras. 26.
Ipuleus. 107.
Iquila. 113.
Iquitane. 262.
Iralius. 18.
Iram. 14.15.
Ircas. 26.
Irch. 32.
Irchadi⁹. 14.130. 131.132.133
Irchelaus. 36. 52. 55. 90. 92.
Irchemalus. 79.
Irchestratides. 45.
Ircheus. 41.
Irchestratus. 34.
Irchidamas. 52. 57.
Irchidamus. 59. 60. 61.
Irchitlammins. 55.
Irchigallo. 65. 66.

Archilocus. 42.
Ardaricus. 139. 148.
Ardis. 42.
Ardisus. 39.
Arduburus. 135.
Aremulus, Dyluius. 36.
Areta. 95.
Arethas. 79. 81.
Argadus. 108.
Argeus. 41. 56. 59.
Argiropile. 263.
Argis. 34.
Argonautes. 29.
Argus. 22.
Ariarates. 69. 73. 77.
Arioaldus. 159.
Ariobarzanes. 79.
Aridæus. 63.
Arion. 44.
Aristeus. 66.
Arphaxad. 37.
Aristarchus. 51.
Aristocles. 57.
Aristotle. 58.
Aristobulus. 78. 80. 81. 84. 99
Aristides. 50. 107.
Aristogiton. 47.
Aristonicus. 77.
Aristemedes. 36.
Aristomenes. 40.
Arithbert⁹. 150. 161. 164. 165.
Aristoxenus. 45.
Arius. 17.
Armatrites. 20.
Armenes. 68.
Armonius. 47.
Armeus. 26.
Arnefride. 162.
Arnolde de Villa nova. 231.
Arnobius. 124.
Arnolphus. 181. 182.
Arnolde, Duke. 183. 184.
Arogilus. 24.
Arpharad. 11.
Arrians. 130.
Artaxias. 123. 125.
Arses. 61.
Arsines. 64.
Artaces. 37.
Artabanes. 148.
Arthaustus. 169.
Artabanus. 50. 93. 97. 98.
Artaxerxes. 47. 50. 54. 57.
Artaxerxes Ochus. 59. 60.
Arthur. 144. 147. 215.
Arthure prince. 270.
Arthure Bilney. 279.
Arutragus. 97.
Arrippus. 37.
Arymbas. 60. 62.
Asa. 35.
Asambeus. 166.
Asaph. 34.
Ascanius. 31.
Ascatades. 25.
Asclepiodatus. 115. 118. 120.
Asclaxapes. 36.
Asdruball. 71. 74.
Ashe. 284.
Asiriechomas. 44.
Asper. 141.
Aspran. 164. 165.
Assaradon. 46.
Assianus. 110.
Assur. 12.
Asspzius. 13.
Asterius. 27.
Astiages. 44.
Astybarus. 44.
Ataulphus. 133.
Athalia. 47.
Athalaricus. 145.
Athanasius. 124. 125. 127. 129
Athanaricus. 129. 130.
Athelwolde. 163.
Athimus. 168.
Athletes. 32.
Athereo. 116.
Athongeo. 90.
Atlas. 23.
Atila. 128.

Atolla. 47.
Atreus. 30.39.
Attalus. 69.70.77.133.134.
Attila. 138.
Attilius. 69.94.
Attilius Calatinus. 67.
Attilius Regulus. 65.
Aeys. 46.
Audley. 290.
Aucutinus Sylvius. 37.
Aucerrois. 207.
Aufidius Victorinus. 109.
Auful. 200.
Auges. 30.
Augustinus Niphus. 271.
Augustus. 86.87.90.
Augustine friers. 222.
Augustine. 131.154.
Augustulus. 141.
Auidius Cassius. 109.110.
Auicenna. 207.
Auitus. 140.
Aulus. 78.
Aurelianus. 119.
Aurelius Ambrose. 142.
Aurelius Conanus. 148.
Aurelius of Spaine. 170.
Aurelius. 63.143.
Aurelius Scaurus. 78.
Aureolus. 118.119.
Aurogallus. 280.
Aurunus. 18.
Auscline. 190.
Aydo. 175.
Aymanus. 283.
Azahel. 36.37.
Azariahu. 35.
Azarias. 38.44.
Azo. 214.

Baales priestes. 35.
Baasa. 35.
Babenberge. 191.
Babell. 6.
Babilas. 116.117.
Babylon. 14.144.
Babylons kyngdome. 38.
Bacchilus. 111.
Barchides. 73.
Bacchus. 10.
Bacis. 35.
Baducar. 225.
Bagelards. 196.
Balach. 295.
Baladad. 40.
Balans. 74.
Balbinus. 116.
Baldata. 162.
Baldequinus. 205.
Baldwine of Const. 221.
Baldwine. 196.201.202.203.204.205.207.212.213.215.219. 223.
Baleus. 19.21.
Baliardus. 207.
Balthasar. 46.
Bamba. 162.
Banus. 171.
Barake. 28.
Barachias. 46.
Barbaranes. 135.
Barbours. 64.
Barchochabas. 107.
Bardasanes. 92.
Bardus. 18.20.
Bardillus. 59.
Bardolph. 252.
Barnes. 278.285.
Barnet fielde. 266.
Baruch. 42.
Barzizius. 263.
Basilides. 108.
Basilius traitour. 178.
Basilius emp. 189.
Basilius of Amasia. 223.
Basilius Magnus. 228.
Bassianus Caracalla. 113.
Bassus. 102.
Bastarde Heron. 277.
Batatle of Cressi. 239.
Battaile at Poitiers. 241.
Bathe. 37.
Bebius. 72.74.

Bebius Pamphilus. 71.
Becon. 288.
Beda. 167.168.
Bela the fyrſt of Hung. 195.
Bela the ſeconde. 206.
Bela the thyrde. 211.
Bela the fourthe. 220.
Belgius. 24.
Belgrade. 277.
Belinus. 52.55.
Belliſarius. 145. 146. 147. 148. 149. 151.
Belochus. 20. 27.
Belopares. 27.
Belus. 14.
Bels vled. 179.
Benadab. 35.
Bendega. 225.
Benet the fyrſt, the yere of the woꝛlde. 4540.
Benet the ſeconde. fol. 163.
Benet the thirde, the yere of the woꝛlde. 4818.
Benet the. iiii. the yere of the woꝛlde. 4862.
Benet the. v. fol. 188.
Benet the. vi. fol. 189.
Benet the. vii. the yere of the woꝛlde. 4937.
Benet the. 8. the yere of woꝛld. 4970.
Benet the. ix. fol. 194.
Benet the. x. fol. 195.
Benet the. xi. 231.
Benet the. xii. 237. 238.
Benet the. xiii. 249.
Beniamin. 105.
Beoz. 101.
Benmerodach. 41.
Berillus. 115.
Bernarde. 175. 184. 204. 207.
Bernabos. 242. 247.
Beringarius heretike. 199.
Beringarius. 181. 182. 183. 185. 186.
Beroaldus. 269.
Beronice. 68.
Berthulphus. 173.
Bertram of Cleiqui. 243.
Beſſa. 130.
Beſſarion. 263.
Beſſus. 62.
Bertheron. 73.
Betica. 20.
Bethſaida. 92.
Bethſaba. 34.
Betus. 20. 97.
Binithus. 110.
Bill. 253.
Bladud. 37.
Bladunus. 77.
Blaſius. 247.
Blanch Marie. 269.
Bledgabzedus. 78.
Bletas. 138.
Blondus. 259.
Bocatius. 243.
Bochozus. 38.
Bochus. 78.
Bohemunde. 201. 202. 203.
Boeotia. 32.
Boizlai. 186.
Bolus. 78.
Bonayis. 36.
Bonauenture. 223.
Bonifface of Akrike. 135. 137.
Bonifface Erle. 136. 236.
Bonifface the fyrſt biſſhop. the yere of the woꝛlde. 4381.
Bonifface the ſecounde. fol. 146.
Bonifface the fourth. 155. 156.
Bonifface the. v. biſ. 157.
Bonifface the. vi. 181.
Bonifface the. vii. the yere of the woꝛlde. 4936.
Bonifface the. viii. 229. 230. 231.
Bonifface the. ix. 248. 250.
Boꝛichus. 206.
Bꝛabanſois fyrſt began. 174.
Bꝛachius. 255. 257.

Bzakidas. 53.
Bzchus. 101.
Bzereton. 283.
Bzennus. 52. 55. 56. 66.
Bzentius. 280.
Bzigus. 18.
Bzitannicus. 98.
Bzitannion. 125.
Bzitaine inhabited. 32. conquered. 83. 84. subdued by Saxones. 163. Christened 110.
Bzithzicus. 172. 173.
Bzudus. 176.
Bzunichilde. 157. 158.
Bzuno. 199.
Bzute. 32. 35.
Bzutus Rom. 85.
Bubaganus. 191.
Bucephala. 62.
Bucere. 284.
Budeus. 276.
Bulleine. 290. 291.
Bulmer. 284.
Burcharde. 184.
Burdine. 205.
Burgonions. 134.
Buſiris. 21. 27.
Byogoz. 140.
Byoznon. 195.
Byzance. 42.

C.

Cbades. 142. 143.
Caballus. 271.
Cabolus. 196.
Cabzilaus. 36.
Cacaunus. 154. 156.
Cacus. 29.
Cadmus. 27. 28. 29.
Cadwallader. 163.
Cadwalline. 159.
Cadwane. 156. 159.
Cahan. 220.
Cain. 6. 7.
Cainan. 7.
Ca. Hyanlius. 78.
Ca. Antonius. 82.
Ca. Caligula. 95. 96.
Ca. Caſſius. 98.
Caianus. 132.
Caionius Commodus. 108.
Calatinus. 67.
Caleis wonne. 239.
Calepine. 269.
Calphas. 93. 96.
Calippus. 60.
Caliph. 165.
Caliſte bil. of Rome. 114.
Caliſt the. ii. 204. 205.
Caliſte the. iii. bil. 262.
Callimedes. 59.
Callimachus. 49.
Calo Joannes. 209.
Calomanus. 201. 206.
Calphurnius. 67. 72.
Calphurnius Agricola. 109.
Camber. 32.
Cambza. 55.
Cambyces. 44. 46.
Camillus. 56. 57. 59.
Camboblaſcon. 23.
Camus. 191.
Camplinus. 157.
Campeius. 275.
Canturburie. 36.
Candaces. 95.
Candaules. 40.
Cannas. 69.
Cannabam. 119.
Canutus. 192. 193. 197.
Capellianus. 115.
Capenus. 78.
Capetus Hyluius. 35.
Capis Hyluius. 35.
Capozus. 80.
Capito. 93. 276.
Capua. 35.
Caranus. 38.
Caratak. 95. 97. 98.
Caraſius. 113.
Carauſius. 120.
Cardyng invented. 7.

Cardiceas.

Carbo. 78.
Cardiceas. 40.
Careticus. 153.
Cardinall. 281.
Carew. 284. 285. 288.
Carinus. 120.
Carleil. 36.
Carmignola. 256.
Carolus Joannes emp. 241.
Carops. 40.
Carpocrates. 108.
Carthage destroyed. 74.
Cartulians. 200.
Carus. 120.
Cassander. 63.
Cassanus. 266.
Cassianus. 108. 201.
Cassiualan. 81. 82. 84.
Cassius. 78. 84. 85.
Castinus. 135.
Castrutius. 236.
Catellus. 72.
Catacusinus. 241.
Cathubeius. 266.
Catiline. 82.
Cato Censorius. 71. 72.
Cato Uticensis. 74. 78. 79. 83. 85.
Catti. 98.
Catulus. 79. 80.
Cauarus. 69.
Ceawlinus. 152. 153.
Cecennius Petus. 102.
Cecilius. 62. 66. 79.
Cecinna. 92.
Cecrops. 25. 28.
Celestine the first, bis. of Rome, the yere of the worlde. 4387.
Celestine the second bishop. fol. 207.
Celestine the. iii. bis. 214.
Celestine the. iiii. bis. 220.
Celestine the. v. 229.
Celius. 39.
Celta. 21.
Censores. 52.
Centaures. 29.
Cepio. 87.
Cerdicus. 145.
Cerealis. 102. 103.
Cermilonus. 263.
Cesar. 82. 83. 84. 85.
Cesar Octauianus. 86. 88.
Cestius Flozus. 100.
Chalcedon. 41.
Cham. 8. 11. 14.
Chamescenus. 17.
Charles the greate. 171. 172. 173. 174.
Charles the Balde, emp. 179.
Charles the simple. 181. 183.
Charles the thirde, of Fran. called of some the fayre. 235. 236.
Charles the. v. of Fran. 242.
Charles the. vi. of Fran. 246. 247. 249. 255. 256.
Charles the. vii. of Fran. 258. 260. 261. 263.
Charles the. viii. of Fr. 267. 268. 269.
Charles the. iii. surnamed the grosse, emp. 180. kyng of Fr. ibidem.
Charles the. iiii. of Boh. emp. 240. 241. 243. 244. 245.
Charles the. v. emp. 275. 276. 278. 280. 281. 286.
Charlemayne or Carolomannus. 168. 169. 171. 179. 180.
Charles Martellus. 165. 166. 167. 168.
Charles. 177. 178. 179. 264. 265.
Charles of Lozayne. 190.
Charles of Flaunders. 205.
Charles of Sicile. 227. 228. 247.
Charles de Valoys. 229. 230.
Charles of Hung. 232.
Charles de Bloys. 238. 239. 242. 243.

Charles of Nauarre. 241.
Charles de la pais. 247.
Charles of Cremona. 252.
Charles Dolphin. 257.
Charles of Burgoyne. 266.
Charles of Austrich. 271. 274.
Charles of Gelders. 271. 279.
Charles of Bourbone. 278.
Chebzon. 22.
Chencres. 25.
Chercas. 96.
Cherinthus. 104.
Cherres. 26.
Chesse diuised. 43.
Childerich. 140. 142. 151. 162. 169.
Childebert. 144. 147. 154. 155. 168.
Chilperich. 150. 152. 153.
Chilon. 45.
Chrinus. 76.
Chloelia. 48.
Chozar. 27.
Chozinthus. 25.
Chonthomarius. 126.
Chziste. 33. 82. 94. 95.
Chrisostomus. 132.
Chzistierne. 277.
Chzistophozus Columbanus. 269.
Chrysolozus. 252.
Chzummus. 174.
Chunrade emp. 206. 207. 208
Chunrade of Puell. 222.
Chunrade. 183. 192.
Chunradinus. 225.
Chus. 13.
Chusan. 27.
Cerkopieptus. 60.
Cicero. 82. 83. 86.
Cimon. 49.
Cimbzians. 78.
Cindastundus. 160.
Cincinnatus. 50.
Cinna. 79. 80.
Cippian. 116.
Circumcision. 17.
Cissa. 161.
Ciuile warres. 84.
Ciullis. 102.
Claffícus. 102.
Clarus Chius. 41.
Claudia. 45.
Claudius Pontius. 63.
Claudius. 72. 75.
Claudius emp. 92. 96. 97. 98. 99. 119.
Cl. Unimanus. 76.
Cleander. 111.
Clearidas. 53.
Clement the first, bis. of Rome. 104.
Clement the. ii. bis. 194.
Clement the. iii. bis. 199.
Clement the. iiii. bis. 224.
Clement the. v. bis. 231.
Clemẽt the. 6. bis. 238. 339. 240.
Clement the. vii. bis. 245. 247.
Clemẽt the. viii. 277. 278. 280
Clement a seruant. 92.
Cleomenes. 47. 69.
Cleombzotus. 57.
Cleompnus. 64.
Cleon. 53.
Cleopompus. 52.
Cleopatra. 71. 74. 76. 77. 84. 85. 86. 87.
Cleophilus. 173.
Clephis. 152.
Clicerius. 141.
Clifforde. 262. 264.
Clinton. 273.
Clito. 172.
Clodius. 83.
Clodius of Fran. 135.
Clodomyre. 144. 147.
Clodouei. 142. 143. 144. 164.
Clodouei Lewes. 160. 161.
Clothayre. 153. 157. 159. 162. 166.
Cn. Octauius. 79.

Cocles.

Cocles. 48.
Codrus. 32.33.
Coeculus. 28.
Coeleus Triptolemus. 27.
Coenus. 38.
Coilus. 64.73.107.118.
Colet. 272.
Coleine builded. 31.
Collatinus. 48.
Columnius. 52.
Colrodus. 165.
Comerus Gallus. 12.
Comerus. 14.
Commodus. 111.
Commundus. 147.
Compostellanus. 222.
Commocion in Kent. 261.
Conarus. 108.
Cono. 163.
Conon. 56.
Conon Meriodoke. 130.
Confession. 131.
Condoundus. 126.
Congallus. 138.
Conrannus. 141.
Conſtans. 133.
Conſtans emp. 125.160.161. 162.
Conſtantine Leos ſonne. emp. Conſt. 186.
Conſtantine Romanus ſonne, emp Conſt. 186.
Conſtantine emp. Conſt. 168. 169. 170. 171. 172. 182. 188. 189. 192. 261.
Conſtantine Ducas emp. Gree 196.
Conſtantine the great. 122. 123. 124.
Conſtantine ſon of great Cō. emp. 124.125.
Conſtantine ſonne of Heracl. emp. 157.160.
Conſtantine em. 162.
Conſtantine the vi. emp. of Conſt. 172.173.
Conſtantine Monomachus, emp. of Con. 194.
Conſtantine of Bzit. 133.136. 137. 148.
Conſtantine Scot. 137. 139. 182. 184. 190.
Conſtantine bil. 171.
Conſtantinople. 124.
Conſtantianus. 147.
Conſtantius Clozon. 120. Caeſar. 121. emp. ibidem.
Conſtantius Caeſar. 133. emp. 124. 125. 126.
Conſtantius Romayne capitaine. 133.134.
Conſtantius of Bzit. 137. 138.
Conſuls. 48. 52. 59.
Conwall. 151. 175.
Coozſroes. 146.147.150.
Copus. 176.
Cozbana. 201.
Cozbonianus. 64.67.
Cozbulo. 100.
Cozdon. 108.
Cozbzeid. 98.101.102.
Cozdeilla. 38.
Cozcyza. 41.
Cozdus Euricius. 276.
Cozibanthus. 26.
Cozsolanus. 49.
Cozsilius. 93.
Cozinth deſtroyed. 75.
Cozuarius. 280.
Cozuelianus. 109.
Cozuelius bil. 107.116.
Cozuelius Tacitus. 104.
Cozuelius Gallus. 87.
Cozuelius Scipio. 67.
Cozuelius. 67.
Cozumi. 60.
Cozuinus. 60.
Coſſus. 87.
Coſdzoas. 156.
Coſta. 165.
Cotta. 81.

Councill at Antioch. 125.
Councill of Armine. 126.
Councill of Oxitanee the pere of the woxlde. 4775.
Councill of Bzixium. fol. 199.
Councill of Baſile. 259.
Councill of Conſtantino. 178.
Councill of Carthage. 134.
Councill of Conſtance. 254.
Councel of Claremount, 200. 210.
Councill of Ferrare. 259.
Coũcill of Laterane at Rome. 217. 260.
Councill of Lions the pere of the woxlde. 5207. 5234.
Councill of Wenke, the pere of the woxlde. 4775.
Councill of Nice. 123.
Councill of Nicomedis. 126.
Councill of Pize. 253.
Councill of Pauie. 256.
Councill of Rome. 160.
Councill of Sardis. 125.
Councill of Sirmium. 126.
Councill of Vienne. 233.
Countaile of Malelbury. 285.
Craithlent. 120.
Cramtris. 149.
Cranaus. 26.
Cranus. 15. 17.
Craſſus. 23. 77. 81. 83. 87.
Cratinus. 51.
Cres. 17.
Creſcens. 109.
Creſcentius. 189. 190.
Crinitus. 135. 269.
Criſpus. 103. 123. 124.
Croeſus. 45. 46.
Croſſe friers. 215.
Croton. 41.
Crothilde. 143. 144.
Crowes. 259.
Crouch friers. 232.
Cruelitee. 53. 60.
Crumwell. 283.
Culpeper. 287.
Culine. 188.
Cumanus. 98.
Cummінges. 222.
Cunedagius. 38.
Cunibert. 163.
Curius. 66.
Curtius. 59. 99.
Cuſanus. 263.
Cuthbert. 167.
Cutwalphus. 152.
Cyaraxes. 42.
Cydon. 24.
Cymbelinus. 87.
Cypſelus. 42.
Cyrenius. 88.
Cyzilius. 120.
Cyzus. 44. 45. 46. 54.

D

Dares. 276. 283. 285.
Dagiſteus. 150.
Dagobert. 159. 166.
Dalila. 31.
Damaſcenus. 241.
Damaſia. 42.
Damaſcus. 18.
Damaſus. 194.
Damon. 56.
Danaus. 26.
Danes entred Bzitaine. 172. 174. 177. 189. 190.
Daniel. 43. 44. 51.
Daniel of Fran. 166.
Dantes. 231.
Darcye. 272. 284.
Darcylus. 32.
Darcillidas. 55.
Dardania. 26.
Dardanus. 25. 26. 102.
Dares. 31.
Darius. 46.
Darius Hytaſpis. 47. 49.
Darius Nothus. 53.
Darius the laſt. 61. 62.
Darvel Gathern. 284.
Datus. 263.

Dauid. 33.34.
Dauid of Scot. 205. 206. 227. 236. 237. 238. 239. 241. 244.
Dauid a Perſian. 215.
Daubeney. 268.
Deabus. 20.
Deadlea. 17.
Dearth. 259.
Death. 240.
Deboza. 28.
Decebalus. 105.
Decemuiri. 511
Decentius. 126.
Decimius. 73.
Decius. 61. 65. 93.
Decius emp. 116. 117.
Dedancius. 77.
Deluge. 25. 281.
Demades. 61.
Demetrianus. 117.
Demetrius. 66.
Demetrius Phalerius. 64.
Demetrius Antigoni. 64. 65.
Demetrius. 35. kynge of Maced. 68.
Demetrius of Myria. 69.
Demetrius Philippi. 72.
Demetrius Soter. 73. 74.
Demetrius Nicanor. 74.
Demetrius. 16. k. of Syrie. 77.
Demetrius of Alexandrie. 111.
Demetrius bis. 115.
Demetrius the Romain. 148.
Demetrius of Ruſſie. 198.
Democedes. 47.
Demophoon. 30.31.
Demoſthenes. 53.
Denyſe. 54.56.57.60.
Dercham. 286.
Deſtruction of Hier. 102.
Deliderius. 126.
Delyderius Lumbarde. 170. 171.
Detonus. 77.
Deucalion. 25.
Deuldedit. 157.
Diadumenus. 114.
Dida. 77.
Dictator. 77.
Dietherus. 26.
Dinus Mugellanus. 229.
Dinellus. 80.
Diocleſian. 120. 121. 123.
Diodatus. 76.
Dioginetas. 36.
Dion. 57. 59. 60.
Dionyſius. 14. 15.
Dionyſius liber pater. 27.28.
Dionyſius bis. 115.116.
Doctour london. 288.
Doctour Grauſend. 249.
Dolete. 280.
Dalitianus. 110.
Dolobella. 66.
Dominicus Michaell. 204.
Dominicus Maurocenus. 208.
Dominike. 216.
Domitian emp. 103. 104.
Domitius. 80. 84.
Donalde. 112. 119. 159. 202.
Donalde the. v. Scot. 177.
Donalde the. vi. 181.
Donatus. 126.
Dongallus. 175.
Dongarde. 134.
Dozitius. 358
Dozotheus. 146.
Dozuldilla. 68.
Douglas. 240. 251.
Draco. 43.
Druides. 72.
Druſilla. 99.
Dzuſus. 78. 79. 87. 93.
Dudley. 272.
Duſius. 188.
Duillius. 67.
Dulcane. 193.
Dulcinus. 236.
Dulrandus. 236.

Dunbarre. 34
Duncane. 201.
Dunianus. 110.
Dunwallo. 49.
Duke of Bedford. 256.
Duke of Yorke. 262, 263.
Duke of Somerset. 262.
Duke of Suffol. 177. 284.
Duke of Albanie. 277.
Duke of Brunswike. 279.
Duke of Bauarie. 280.
Duke of Northk. 282. 284. 290.
Duke of Buckyngham. 276.
Dunmuici firste ordeined in Rome, the yere of the worlde. 3654.
Dynasties. 22.
Dynastia. 31.
Dyndimus. 33.
Dyrrhachium builded. 43. wonne from the Venecians by the Turkes. 270. beseged of Peter emperour of Constantinople. 217.

E

Earthe. 10.
Earthquake. 56. 87. 105. 106. 110. 125. 126. 128. 132. 149. 150. 263. 271. 281.
Eaulfricus. 159.
Ebionites. 104.
Eboracine. 162. 163.
Ebrauke. 34.
Ecbert. 195.
Echiceus. 25.
Edatar. 81. 83.
Edessa taken of the Turkes. 207.
Edkine. 108.
Edkeyde. 162.
Edgare. 186. 187. 188. 202.
Edinburgoug. 34.
Edilla. 38.
Edmunde. 178. 185. 186. 192.
Edmund erle of Kent. 236.
Edmund Holland. 252.
Edmund de la Poole. 270.
Edricus. 192.
Edwarde before the conquest. 181. 182. 183. 188. 189. 194. 196.
Edwarde the firste after the conq. 226. 227. 228. 229. 230. 232.
Edward the. ii. 232. 233. 234. 235.
Edwarde the. iii. 235. 236. 237. 238. 239. 240. 241. 242. 243. 244. 245.
Edwarde the. iiii. 264, 265. 266. 267.
Edward the. v. 267.
Edwarde the. vi. 291.
Edward le Bruce. 234.
Edward Baliol. 236. 237. 238. 240.
Edwarde prince. 239. 241. 243. 265. 284.
Edwarde of Pountney. 220.
Edward erle of March. 263. 264.
Edwarde of Warwyke. 270.
Edwarde Hawarde. 273.
Edwarde Poynynges. 272.
Edwarde Nevel. 284.
Edwarde Duke of Sommerset. 291.
Edward Seimour. 289. 290. 291.
Edwyne. 157. 158. 159. 186. 187.
Eferem. 107.
Egbert. 170. 172. 173.
Egelrede. 189. 190. 191.
Egemnon. 37.
Egelippus. 102.
Egerton. 285.
Egidius. 242.
Egius. 140.
Egnatius. 276.

Egiptus Sylutus. 34.
Ehud. 28.
Elona taken of Lacede. 54.
Ela the. 4. king of Israel. 35.
Elea ouerthrowen with earthquake. 101.
Elanius. 63.
Eldrede. 76. 186.
Eldolus. 79.
Eleazarus. 93. 100.
Eleazar. 26. 35. 66. 67.
Electra. 23.
Electours of Germany firste ordeyned by Greg. 190.
Eleoneus. 97.
Elenour. 220.
Elinour Cobham. 260.
Elephants. firste seene in Rome. 66.
Elentherius. 110. 157.
Elfleda. 182. 183.
Elfricus. 190.
Elfride. 188.
Elgina. 184.
Eliasib. 51.
Eldicus. 40.
Eldurus. 65. 67.
Elisabeth. 247. 270. 282.
Elisabeth of Polonie. 271.
Elisabeth Barton. 282.
Eliud. 771.
Ella. 177.
Elphegus. 190.
Emanuel. 207. 208.
Emanuel emp. 252.
Emanuell Chrysolozas. 250.
Emerianus. 68.
Emericius. 214.
Emma. 190. 193. 194.
Empedocles. 51.
Empire of Rome decayed. 133.
Empson. 272.
Enecus. 187.
Englande diuided in seuen kyngdomes. 158. brought vnto one Monarchie. 173. inuaded by Danes. 172. 174. 177. 189. 190. conquered by Normans. 197.
Eniochid. 44.
Enoch the elder. 7.
Enoch. 8.
Enos. 7.
Epaminondas. 58.
Epaphus. 26.
Ephorus a magist. in Laced. first ordeined. 39.
Ephren. 225.
Epidaurus builded. 24.
Epiphanius. 132.
Epopeus. 27.
Erasmus. 272.
Ercumbert. 160.
Erichthonius. 26. 27.
Erisistones. 26.
Erithrea. 40.
Erippidas. 55.
Erle of Cambridg. 246.
Erle of Warwike. 263. 264. 265. 270. 292.
Erle of Surrey. 270. 274. 275. 276. 277. 291.
Erle of Kildare. 275.
Erle of Hertford. 289. 290. 291.
Eroge. 38.
Esaias. 39.
Esau. 18. 19.
Esclepiodes. 113.
Esdras. 50.
Esimipheus. 146.
Essei. 75.
Etalus. 38.
Ethelard. 167.
Ethelburga. 173.
Ethelbert. 152. 154. 158. 178.
Ethelbrede. 170. 178. 189. 190. 192.
Ethelfride. 153.
Ethelwaldus. 177.
Ethelwolphus. 158.
Ethelstane. 184. 189.

Ethodius. 109. 114.
Ethus. 179.
Eua. 6.
Euander. 29.
Euandrus. 23.
Euaristus. 105.
Euar. 101.
Eucherius. 133.
Eudemus. 36.
Eudo. 181.
Eudocia. 137. 197.
Eudoxia. 133. 141.
Eudon. 166. 167.
Eudoxus. 128.
Euerhard. 186.
Eugenius Scot. 128. 138. 146
Eugenius the. iiii. Scot. 154.
Eugenius the. v. Scot. 163.
Eugenius the. vi. Scot. 164.
Eugenius the. vii. Scot. 164.
Eugenius the. viii. Scot. 170.
Eugenius emp. 131.
Eugenius the. i. bis. of Rome, 161.
Eugenius the. ii. bis. the yere of the worlde. 2882.
Eugenius the. iii. the yere of the worlde. 3106.
Eugenius the. iiii. bis. fol. 257. 259. 260.
Euilmerodok. 44.
Eumenes. 63. 68. 71. 107.
Euodius. 101.
Eupales. 34.
Eripius. 30.
Euristeus. 28. 32.
Europs. 44.
Eusebius. 119.
Eusebius of Const. 125.
Eustathius. 123. 124.
Eustace. 194. 201. 206.
Eustace bis. 208.
Eutices. 138.
Eutius. 221.
Expedicion of the Frenchmen in to Eng. 248.
Ezechias. 39. 40.
Ezechiel. 43.

F

Fber. 271.
Fabian. 116.
Fabius. 49. 60.
Fabius Max. 70. 77.
Fabius Rutilanus. 64. 65.
F. Celsus. 115.
Fabrittius. 66.
Faganus. 110.
Falco. 280.
Fauconbridg. 265.
Faustla. 163.
Faunus. 27. 29.
Fausta. 122. 124.
Faustulus. 38.
Feciales. 41.
Felix. 99.
Felsinus. 36.
Fenella. 189.
Ferdinand son of Dact. Hisp. 191.
Ferd. the. ii. 210.
Ferdinand the. iii. Hisp. 221.
Ferdinand the. iiii. the yere of the worlde. 5256.
Ferdinand the. v. fol. 266.
Ferdinand Hisp. 270. 271.
Ferdinand of Austrich. 278.
Ferdinand of Hung. 279.
Ferdinand of Arrag. 219.
Ferdinand of Flaunders. 216.
Ferdinand of Naples. 269.
Feredek. 176.
Fergus. 45. 64. 134.
Fergus the. iii. Scot. 171.
Ferithias. 65.
Ferlegus. 65.
Feroaldus. 153.
Ferquard. 157. 159. 160.
Ferrand of Flan. 216. 217.
Festus. 99.
Fethelmak. 127.
Fincormak. 122.
Findoh. 118.

Finnane. 76.
Fitz Gararde. 283.284.
Flaccus. 77.
Flaccus Batauinus. 104.
Flagellatours. 240.
Flambert. 184.
Flammininus. 69.
Foenix. 95.
Fonteius Capito. 93.
Fozmosus. 181.
Fothadus. 191.
Foukes de Bzent. 218.
Fowages. 248.
France subdued by Caesar. 82. 83.
Franci. 128.
Francis Friers. 216.
Francis Carrarius. 248. 252.
Francis Louel. 268.
Francis the first of Fr. 274. 278.
Francis Skortia. 280.
Francis Bigot. 284.
Francis Petrarke. 238.
Fralilo. 153.
Francus. 31.
Fredegund. 151.
Fregolus. 263.
French men named. 128. Chri-stned. 144. ouercom at Sclule 216. 238. in Aquitane. 219. at Creſſi. 239. by Poiters. 241. At Agincourt. 254. at Vernoyle. 256.
French pockes. 269.
Friderike Barb. 208. 209. 210. 211. 212. 213. 214.
Friderike the. ii. emp. 216. 217. 218. 219. 220. 221. 222.
Friderike the. iii. emp. 259. 261 264. 266. 268.
Friderik of Spaine. 225.
Friderik of Iustrich. 233. 234.
Friderik of Sax. 272. 275.
Friderik of Holst. 277.
Friderik of Baua. 284.
Frier Fozrest. 284.
Frisii. 94.
Fronto. 110.
Froudes. 285.
Fuchsius. 280.
Fulco. 205.
Fulgen. 76.
Fulgenius. 113.
Fuluia. 94.
Fulutus. 70. 72.
Furius. 51. 71. 93.

G

Gabinius. 83.
Gad. 34.
Gaguinus. 269.
Gaiser. 169.
Galatas. 28.
Galathes. 20. 21.
Galba. 101.
Galbio. 135.
Galdus. 101. 102. 103. 104.
Galene. 110.
Galeatius. 248. 249.
Galeas. 249. 250. 251.
Galerius Caesar. 121. 122.
Galienus. 117. 118.
Gallinicus. 154. 164.
Galles named. 12. Iuaded Rome. 56.
Gallia named Franc. 138.
Gallus. 125. 126.
Gambziuius. 20.
Ganges. 13.
Ganymedes. 28.
Gararde. 285.
Gariabald. 154.
Garolus. 143.
Garlias. 194.
Garlius. 180.
Garrete. 279.
Gauelon. 172.
Gattinaria. 271.
Gaza. 267.
Gazeri. 217.
Gazulus. 259.
Gedeon. 29.

Gaiter. 170.
Gentius. 73.
Geffrey Plantagenet. 205. 206. 208.
Geffrey Lome. 279.
George Poggeobzaicus. 261. 263.
Georgius Castriotus. 263.
George of Clarence. 266.
George Valla. 267.
George of Bauarie. 271.
George Bullcine. 283.
Germaine Gardiner. 289.
George Carew. 291.
Geta. 198.207.
Gelasius the.ii. 204.
Gellius. 81.107.
Gelon. 49.
Gentia. 97.
Genfericus.136.137.140.141.
Genutius. 67.
Gerdon. 105.
Germaine. 140.
Germanus. 113.147.149.151. 155.
Germanicus Caesar. 92.93.
Gerlon. 249.
Geruntius. 71. 133.
Geta. 113.
Getulus. 13.
Gibelines.220.222.228.226. 231. 234.
Gilbert. 212.
Gilchrist. 210. 212.
Gildas. 148.
Gilbert de Clare. 225.
Gilelby Ros. 218.
Gilimer. 146.
Gilloham. 171.
Gillus. 80.
Gnocan. 221.
Gilibert. 185.
Glarian. 280.
Glastenburie. 63.
Glautias. 63.
Gnatius. 130.
Gobazes. 150.
Godfrey. 180.191.196.197. 201.
Godfrey of Anicourt. 339.
Godwyne. 193.194.195.
Gog. 13.
Golfanda. 250.
Gomor destroied. 17.
Gondamiris. 155.
Gargonis. 31.
Gozbodug. 46.
Gozdian. 115.116.
Gozdonius. 231.
Gozmo. 169.
Gozram. 249.
Golhaukesight. 259.
Gossoline. 180.
Gotarsis. 98.
Gothes.104.124.130.132.137
Gracchus. 72.76.77.
Graianus. 38.
Gratian emp. 128.129.130.
Gratian of Bzit. 131.
Gratian. 208.
Gratus. 93.110.
Gregorie Nazianzen. 128.
Gregorius Magnus. 154.
Gregorie the.ii.bis. of R. 166. 168.
Gregorie the.iiii.bis. 176.
Gregorie the.v.bis. 190.
Gregorie the sixt. 194.
Gregorie the.vii. 198.199.
Gregorie the.viii.bis. 213.
Gregorie the.ix.bis. 219.
Gregorie the.x.bis. 225.
Gregorie the leuenth. bis.244. 245.
Gregorie the.xii. 252.253.
Gregour of Scot. 179.
Grenechielde. 35.
Grypa. 146.
Grey friers. 205. 218.
Griffin. 196.
Grime. 191.
Grimoald. 161.162.

Geineus. 280.
Geoffroni. 221.
Geyffon. 168.169.170.
Gryphus. 76.78.
Gualter of Manny. 238.
Guanerius. 259.
Gualter of Athens. 239.
Guendoleine. 32.34.
Guelphes. 220.222.223.226. 231.234.
Guderius. 92.
Guinchelinus. 59.
Guiscarde de Angle. 244.
Guitherus. 217.
Gundabald. 142.
Gundesalue. 185.
Gunterus. 215.
Gundebert. 161.
Gunnes inuented. 246.
Gunthranus. 152.153.
Gurguintus. 58.
Gurgenes. 145.
Gurgonius. 77.
Gurgustius. 40.
Gurmundus. 253.
Gulecaldus. 252.
Guydo Bonatius. 227.
Guydo. 210.211.
Guydo of Hier. 213.
Guye of Lesingham. 214.
Guye of Flozence. 223.
Guye of Flanders. 230.
Guylamour. 143.
Guynes yelded. 241.
Gyges. 21.
Gyldo. 131.132.
Gylippus. 53.
Gysulphus. 157.194.

H

Habas. 204.
Haly aben Regel. 215.
Hammon. 14.
Hamilcar. 49.
Hamo. 97.
Hananan. 35.
Hanno. 57.67.70.
Hardikinutus. 193.
Harbon. 23.
Harman. 285.
Harolde. 174.175.186.193. 196.
Harpagus. 44.
Hasdruball. 74.
Heber. 11.
Hebert. 159.
Hector. 31.
Helwode. 289.
Hela. 35.
Helchias. 43.
Helchelaitae. 116.
Helena. 30.
Helene. 25.
Helena of Brita. 120.122.123.
Helena of Scruia. 206.
Helias. 32.35.36.
Heliseus. 36.37.
Helius. 81.
Heliogabalus. 114.
Heliodorus. 72.
Hella. 142.
Hellistenes. 146.
Helmelchildis. 152.
Hemingus. 174.
Hengist. 139.141.
Henrie the firste of Eng. 202. 203.204.205.
Henrie the.ii. of Englan. 209. 210.211.212.213.
Henrie the.iii. of Eng. 217.218 219.220.221.222.
Henrie the. iiii. of Eng. 251. 252.253.
Henrie the. v. 253.254.255.
Henrie the.vi. 256.257.258. 259.260.261.262.263. 264.265.
Henrie the.vii. Eng. 268.269. 270.
Henrie the.viii. 271.272.273. &c.
Henriethe first emp. 183.184. 185.

Henrie the.ii.emp. 191.193.
Henrie the.iii.emp. 193.194.
195.
Henrie the.iiii.emp. 195.196.
197. 198. 199.
Henrie the.v.emp. 203.
Henrie the.vi. emp. 214.
Henrie the.vii.emp. 232.233.
Henrie the.i.Hilp. 221.
Henrie the.ii.Hilp. 243. 244.
Henrie the.iii.Hilp. 248.
Henrie the.iiii.Hilp. 265.
Henrie. 186.
Henrie of Burg. 191.
Henrie of France. 192.193.
Henrie of Nozm. 208.
Henrie of Flaun. emp of Con-
ſtantinople. 216.
Henricus de Gandauo. 231.
Henrie of Boheme. 232.
Henrie Spenſer. 247.
Henrie Bolingbzoke. 250.
Henrie Perſie. 252.
Henrie Chichley. 260.
Henrie erle of Richmont. 267.
Heraclides. 125.
Heraclianus. 134.156.158.
160.
Heracitus emp. 157.159.160.
Heraclius of Hier. 213.
Heratus. 22.
Hercules Lybius. 21.22.
Hercules Alemannus. 23.
Hercules Delinas. 26.
Hercules. 29.30.
Herculeus. 122.
Herdonius. 50.
Herminon. 18.
Herennianus. 118.
Herinnus. 86.
Hermogenes. 125.
Herode Antipaters ſon. 85.
Herode. xii. kynge of Jewes.
86. 87. 88.
Herode Antipas ruler of Ga-
liley. 92.
Herode Agrippais bzother.
97. 98.
Herode. 118.
Herodiã was famous the yere
of the wozlde. 4141.
Heros. 133.
Heruli. 142.
Herus. 108.
Helperus. 22.
Helyodus. 37.
Heſter. 50.51.
Hiberius. 16.
Hierbas. 80.
Hiero. 66.67.
Hieremias. 42.
Hieronimus of Pzage. 254.
Hieronimus Sauonarola.
268.
Hierom. 285.
Hieroboam. 37.
Hierom the doctoz. 130.
Hieruſalem taken. 43. of Pto-
lome. 63. of Antiochus. 73.
of Pomp. 81. by Herode. 86.
of the Turkes. 191. of Per-
ſians. 157. repaired by Antip
85. beſieged of Titus. 101.
taken. 102. named Aelia. 104.
beſieged of Saralins. 160.
recouered of Chriſtians. 201
taken by Saladine. 213.
Higinus. 108.
Hildebzand. 169.
Hiob. 24.
Hippacia. 134.
Hipparinus. 60.
Hippomenes. 40.
Hircanus. 72.76.77.78.80.
81. 86.
Hircius. 86.
Hirene. 172.173.
Hirthacus. 101.
Hiſpalus. 21.
Hiſpaines kingdome beganne.
182.
Hiſpaine ſubdued by Scipio.
69.

69. Forlaketh the Rom. 139.
vexed by Wisigothes. 140.
spoiled of Childebert. 147.
subdued to Saracens. 165.
Hystorie. 1.
Hystrus. 42.
[illegible] a Can. 218.
Howlernes. 47.
Homere. 36. 41.
Homeuotus. 178.
Honozia. 139.
Honozicus. 142.
Honozius. 131. 132. 133. 134. 135.
Honozius the.i.bis.of R. 158.
Honozius the.ii.bis. 205.
Honozius the.iii.bis. 217.
Honozius the.iiii.bis. 226.
Honozius.the.v.bis. 228.
Hozace. 87.
Hozatius Locles. 48.
Hozmilda. 144. 154.
Hoztentius. 88.
Hosey. 284.
Hosea. 39.
Hospitalers. 232.
Hostilius. 71.
Hubba. 179.
Hugh kyng of Fr. 190.
Hugo oz Hugh of Italie. 184. 185. 186.
Hugh le graund. 186. 201.
Hugh Capet. 190.
Hugh le Spenser. 224. 234. 235.
Hugh Cressyngham. 129.
Hugo Paris. 204.
Hugo de Mendola. 279.
Huguitio. 234. 235.
Hulderike. 275.
Hulderich. 226.
Humfrei Noz. 193.
Humfrey duke of Gloue. 261.
Humfrey Stafford. 268.
Hungar. 179.
Hungaries kyng began. 190.
Inuaded by Sarecens. 218.
by Solyman. 278. named. 138.
Hungerfourd. 264.
Hunildis. 171.
Hunnes inuaded Hungari. 132. were vanquished. 174.
Hunnes 129. 132. 137.
Hurdibras. 36.
Husse. 254.
Hutten. 276.
Hydzomancie. 40.
Hyemphall. 77.
Hyppodamia. 28.
Hypermnestra. 27.
Hyppatius. 146.
Hyppias. 47.
Hyppagus. 47.

I

Iche Cade. 261.
Iache Strawe. 246.
Iache Sheapard. 246.
Iacius. 25.
Iacob. 18. 19. 22.
Iacobus Faber. 271.
Iadan. 35.
Iaddus. 59. 62.
Iago. 45.
Iahel. 28.
Iaier. 36.
Iames apost. 95. 97.
Iames the Iust. 99.
Iames of Arra. 220. 222. 230.
Iames Steward. 252. 256.
Iames of Scot. 256. 269. 270. 284.
Iames Picenninus. 262.
Iames of Cyprus. 265.
Iane Mochlozd. 286.
Iane Seimour. 283.
Iannetus. 78.
Ianus temple shutte. 68. by Octauius. 87. the thirde time. 88.
Ianus. 12. 14. 15.
Iaphet. 8. 11.

Jaques Wartuell. 239.
Jared. 7.8.
Jason. 72.
Ida. 148.
Iddo. 35.
Iechonias. 43.
Iectan. 11.
Iehiel. 35.
Iehoiachas. 36.
Iehozam. 36.
Iehu. 35.36.
Ieroham. 35.
Iepte. 31.
Iesabell. 35.36.
Iesicha. 15.
Iesus. 46.72.87.
Iesus Christe borne. 89. disputed. 90. suffered. 94.
Ietro. 24.
Iew. 163.167.
Iewes brought in captiuitee. 43. driuen out of Alexand. 134. out of Englande. 228. cõstreigned to baptisme. 159
Ignatius. 104.106.
Ilandes found. 269.
Ildericus. 145.
Ildouadus. 148.
Ile of wight.
Imomaline. 215.
Ius. 28.
Illyrium wasted. 60. of Hũnes 137. of Ostrogothes. 141. of Sclauines. 149.156. of Turks 247. subdued by Anicius. 73.
Images burned. 167. set vp by a councell. 168.
Inachus. 18.19.
Inclination of the Romayne empyre. 133.
Indulph. 187.
Inger. 285.
Ingenius. 118.
Ingellus. 104.
Inghelon. 17.
Inguiomerus. 92.
Innocent the firste bishop of R. the yere of the world. 4364
Innocent the.ii. bis. fol. 205.
Innocent the.iii. 214.216.
Innocent the.iiii. 221.
Innocent the.v. 226.
Innocent the.vi. 241.
Innocent the.vii. 252.
Innocent the.viii. 267.
Insurrection. 257.
Io. 25.
Ioahas. 35.
Ioarhas. 42.
Ioachim de Brandeburg. 272.
Ioachim Magnus. 209.
Ioachim. 42.43.44.
Ioanne of Sicille or Naples. 240.254.256.257.
Ioanne of France. 257.
Ioas. 36.37.
Iob. 24.
Ioel. 41.
Iohannes. 56.
Iohannes Anachoritis. 131.
Iohannes rebell of Rome. 135.
Iohannes Tizocapos. 166.
Iohannes Melue. 209.
Iohannes de columna. 217.
Iohannes de linertis. 243.
Iohannes Bauus. 247.
Iohannes de sacro busto. 249.
Iohãnes Paleolog⁹. 258.259
Iohannes Mitelescus. 258.
Iohanes de Imola. 259.
Iohannes Huniades. 260.
Iohannes Faustius. 262.
Iohannes de Monte Regio. 266.
Iohn apostle. 105.
Iohn baptist. 94.
Iohn bis. of Hier. 105.
Iohn the firste bis. of Ro. 145.
Iohn the.ii. 151.
Iohn the.iiii. 160.
Iohn the.v. 163.
Iohn the.vi. 163.

John the.viii. 177.179.
John the.viiii. the yere of the worlde. 4834.
John the.ix. fol.181.
John the tenth the yere of the worlde. 4870.
Jhon the.xi. 184.
John the.xii. 187.
John the.xiii. 188.
John the.xiiii. the yere of the worlde. 4945.iii.monethes.
John the.xv.s John p.16.bide
John the.xvii. fol.190.
John the.xviii. the yere of the worlde 4962.4.monthes.and John the.19.kine yeres.
John the.xx. the yere of the worlde. 4981.
John the.xxi fol.226.
John the.xxii. 234.235.
John the.xxiii. 253.
John prouost of Affrike. 148.
John emp.of Const. 188.
John kig of Eng.215.216.217
John king of Hier. 218.
John king of Scot. 249.
John Prochiclus. 227.
John Ballol. 228.229.
John k.of Boheme. 233.237.
John Tanner. 333.
John of Heinault. 235.
John of Mouūt.238.243.244
John of Britaine. 238.
John of Normandie. 239.
John k.of Fr.240.244.247.
John of Millaine. 240.
John of Lācast.241.244.247
John Haucuth. 243.
John Galeatꝰ of Meron.247.
John Galeatius of Mill.265.
John of Portugall. 247.
John of Wenerley. 165.
John of Cumae. 249.
John Holland. 250.
John Oldcastle. 254.
John Hen. 219.
John Pate.of Const.154.155.
John Huste. 254.
John.ii.of Spaine. 254.
John Villars. 255.
John of Bedford. 258.
John of Burgoine. 255.
John Mortimer. 256.
John of Angew. 263.
John wallop. 274.
John a leyd. 282.
John bis.of Rogester. 283.
Jotada. 36.
Jon. 28.
Jones. 28.
Jonathas. 74.75.76.
Jonathan. 96.
Jonas. 37.
Joram. 36.
Josaphat. 35.36.
Josine. 74.
Joseph. 20.21.22.
Josephus. 71.101.102.
Joseph Caiphas. 93.
Josephus Arses. 68.
Josephus son Canus. 97.
Joseph bis.of Hier. 107.
Josias. 42.
Josua. 27.
Jotham. 38.
Jouius. 133.280.
Ireland subdued. 211. rebelled 216.was invaded of Scot.233
Irenaeus. 110.112.
Isaac patriarke. 18.
Isaac or Isacius.213.215.265
Isaac of Italy. 157.
Isabel of Port. 278.
Isabell quene. 235.
Isacius Angelus emp. Const. 213.215.
Isacius Comnenus emp.of Constantinople. 195.196.
Isocrates. 57.
Isagrus. 48.
Isaites. 94.
Isboseth 38.

Jellsteine, 279.
Jlis. 16.
Jlmaell. 17.
Jlmaell Sophie. 271.
Jlraell. 19.
Jlraelis kingdome began. 34.
Jtalie inhabited first. 12. spoiled of Gothes. 132. of Constance. 161. of Saracens. 176 of Hungares. 182. 185. inuas of Lumbardes. 151.
Jtalus. 23.
Juall. 68.
Juba. 85. 92.
Jubail. 7. 12. 14.
Jubalda. 17.
Judas. 52. 58.
Judas Machabeus. 73. 74.
Judas Mathathias. 76.
Judas Galileus. 90.
Judas Gaulonites. 90.
Judas bis. of Hier. 107.
Judith. 47.
Judith of Fran. 176.
Jugurth. 77. 78.
Julian emp. 112.
Julianus bis. of Hier. 109.
Julian martyr the yere of the world. 4212.
Julian Cardinall. 260.
Julianus Caesar. 126. emp. and apostata. 127.
Julius. 31.
Julius Caesar. 79. 82. 83. 84. 85.
Julius Frontinus. 103.
Julius Heuerus. 107.
Julius the .ii. bis. of Rome. 271 272.
Julius Agricola.
Junius Brutus. 48. 62.
Junius Blesus. 93.
Juno. 16.
Jupiter. 15.
Jupiter Belus. 14.
Justes. 252.
Justinian emp. 145. 146. 147.
Justinian the .ii. emp. 163. 164. 165.
Justinus philos. 108.
Justine martyr. 110.
Justinus emp. 144. 145.
Justinus the .ii. emp. 151. 152.
Justinus capitaine. 150.
Justus bis. 106. 107.
Justus Jonas. 280.
Juuenale. 104.
Juuencus. 74.
Juuencus pryest. 124.
Juuian emp. 127.
Jrion. 34.

K

Katherine of Fran. 251.
Katherine Dowager. 282. 283.
Katherine Hayward. 285 286.
Katherine Latimer. 288.
Kedwoldus. 158.
Kenewinus. 162.
Kenneth. 189. 176.
Kenneth Kaiar. 155.
Kenulphus. 169. 172.
Kenwalcus. 160. 161.
Kimarus. 63.
Kingilus. 158.
Kingilphus. 157. 159.
Kimhi. 214.
Kinimachus. 44.
Kinnantill. 152.
Knightes of the Rhodes. 285.
Kytim. 23.

L

Laban. 19.
Labas Ardak. 46.
Labotes. 34.
Labienus. 83.
Labyrinth builded. 27.
Lacelles. 291.
Lacedimonia builded. 22.
Lacedemonians kyngdome began. 32. ended. 39.

Lacede-

Lacedemon. 26.
Lachares. 81.
Lactantius Firmianus. 123.
Ladislaus of Hung. 199.
Ladislaus the. iii. 215.
Ladislaus the. iiii. 226. 228.
Ladislaus of Naples. 251. 253.
Ladislaus of Hungarie and Bohem. 259. 260. 263.
Lactus. 113.
Lago. 43.
Lamachus. 5[illegible]
Lambert. 268.
Lamech. 7. 8.
Lampares. 28.
Lampeto. 30.
Lampzides. 28.
Lampertus de ramponibus. 234.
Lampsacus. 42.
Lankranke. 198.
Lanthbert. 182.
Laodicea overthrowen. 100.
taken by Lassius. 86.
Laomedon. 27. 29.
Laostenes. 34.
Lapithes. 29.
Lapis. 27.
Larke. 289.
Latinus. 30. 31.
Latinus Hyginus. 32.
Latine tonge inuented. 29. corrected. 31.
Latines kyngdum began.
Latines warre. 42. 61.
Lauinium. 3.
Laudzie. 153.
Laudzike. 279.
Laurence Duket. 227.
Lazarus of Serula. 244.
Learchus. 63.
Leil. 36.
Leicester. 37.
Leie. 37.
Lelius. 71.
Lemigius. 155.
Lena. 47.
Lenthichides. 49.
Lent ordeined. 160.
Lentulus. 71. 81.
Leo the first bis. of Rome. 137. 139. 140.
Leo the. ii. 162.
Leo the. iii. 173.
Leo the. 4. the yere of the woꝛld 4807.
Leo the. v. the yere of the woꝛld 4866.
Leo the. vi. fol. 184.
Leo the. vii. 185. 186.
Leo the. viii. 194.
Leo the. ix. 194. 195.
Leo the. x. 273. 274. 276.
Leo emp. of Const. 140. 141
Leo Zaurus emp. 166. 167.
Leo a Senatour made emp. of Constantinople. 164.
Leo the. iiii. emp. 172.
Leo the. v. emp of Const. 175.
Leo sonne of Basile emp. 180. 181.
Leochrates. 41.
Leomedon. 63.
Leonard Gray. 285.
Leonard Mulgraue. 277.
Leonides. 49. 113.
Leonistæ. 217.
Leonigildus. 151. 152. 153.
Leopald. 233.
Leoschenes. 62.
Leostratus. 42. 49.
Lepidus. 80. 86.
Lerudeus. 152.
Lesbius. 42.
Lesbus. 24.
Lescon. 42.
Lestrigon. 21.
Leucippus. 20.
Leui bis. 107.
Leuinus. 66.
Leuline. 223. 227.

Lewis the son of Charles gret emp and k. of Fr. 174. 175. 176. 179.
Lewes the second, son of Lothaire, emp. 178.
Lewes stammarer Emp and K. of Fr. 180.
Lewes the. iii. son of Arnolph. emp. 182.
Lewes the. 4. of Bauarie emp. 233. 234. 235. 236. 238. 239.
Lewes kyng of German. 177. 178. 179.
Lewes son of lewes stamarer. K. of Fr. 180.
Lewes the viii. son of Charles simp. K. of Fr. 184. 185.
Lewes the. viii of Fran. 190.
Lewes the gross K. of Fr 203.
Lewes the younger after som. the. viii. of Fra. 206. 207. 208. 209.
Lewes father to Sainct Lewes. 200. 209. 211.
Lewes the. ix. after som the. x. of Fran. 219. 221. 222. 225.
Lewes the. xi. son of Phillip le beau. 233.
Lewes the. xii. after som the. xi. 263. 264. 265. 267.
Lewes the. xiii. after som. xii. 270. 271. 272. 274.
Lewes of Flan. 236. 247.
Lewes of Hung. 240. 246.
Lewes of Hung and Boheme. 274. 276. 278.
Lewes Gonzaga. 242.
Lewes of Angew. 246. 256.
Lewes of Pise. 252.
Lewes Dolphine. 258. 262.
Lewes patriark of Aquileia. 260.
Libanius Whet. 127.
Liber pater. 27.
Licinius. 58. 72.
Licinius Crassus, 77.
Licinius Mulinus. 100.
Licinius emp. 122. 123. 124.
Ligustis. 68.
Linceus. 27.
Linus bis. 101.
Litorius. 137.
Luius. 88.
Liuius Drusus. 78.
Locrine. 32.
Locus. 77.
Lodrike. 96. 102.
Lollianus. 118.
London funded. 32.
Longho. 20.
Longinus. 151.
Loraine spoiled of Hung. 183.
Lord Makers. 283.
Lorde Lile. 290. 291.
Loth. 15. 18.
Lothaire the son of Clodouei. 144. 147. 149. 150.
Lothaire the. 2. kinge of Soissons. 157.
Lothaire soonne of Lewes the mild. 175. 176. 177. 178.
Lothair nephew to Charles simple. 187. 189.
Lothair emp. 205. 206.
Lothaire of kent. 163.
Lucane. 99. 100.
Luc. Vitellius. 95.
Lucius Tarquinius. 46.
Lu. Ippronius. 93.
Lu. Pomponius. 98.
Lu. Bassus. 102.
Lu. Antonius. 105.
Lu. Tarquinius. 45.
Lu. Quietus. 106.
Lu. Verus. 109.
Lucilla. 111.
Lucius bis. 177. 207. 213.
Lucius Hiberius. 147.
Luchinus. 238.
Lucan. 105.
Lucatius. 68.
Lucullus. 80. 84.

Lucus. 21.
Lucy. 110.153.
Lud. 81.
Lud Hardibras. 36.
Ludgate. 81.
Ludwallus. 187.
Ludouicus Montanus. 263.
Lugdus. 23.
Luythbrand. 164.165.167.168.
Lulba. 154.
Lumbardes enter Italie. 151.
Lupus. 162.
Lulus. 26.
Luther. 280
Luxborne. 281.
Lya. 19.
Lycomedes. 30.
Lycurgus. 21.36.
Lymba. 151.
Lyncolnechire rebellion. 28.
Lychon. 31.
Lylander. 54.55.
Lylias. 73.
Lylimachia builded. 64. ouerthrowen. 65.
Lylimachus. 50.63.65.66.
Lyndolphus. 186.

Macedons kingdom began. 38. ended. 73.
Macedonius. 125.127.130.
Macedon sone of Olicis. 20.
Macrianus. 118.
Macrinus. 114.
Madan. 33.34.
Magdalen colege in Oxf. 261.
Magnentius. 125.126.
Magn⁹ of Norway. 193.194.
Magnus of Denmark. 224.
Magog. 13.
Mago. 70.
Mahardates. 98.
Mahomet. 158.250.251.
Mahomet son of Amurates. 261.262.263.265.266.267.
Makedowald. 193.
Makbeth. 193.194.
Malalehel. 7.8.
Malozianus emp. 140.
Malateſta. 250.
Malachias. 46.
Malgo. 149.
Maldwine. 161.
Malcoline. 186.191.195.197.201.
Malcoline the mayden. 209.
Malchus. 86.
Malot Tages. 18.
Mamelus. 24.
Mamercus Æmelius. 53.
Manahen. 37.38.
Manasses. 62.68.
Manardus. 276.
Mancaleus. 23.
Mancinus. 76.
Mandanes. 44.
Manes. 119.
Mania. 129.
Maniches. 119.
Manlius. 34.56.57.59.72.
Manlius Torquatus. 61.
Manfrede. 222.223.224.
Mango Can. 222.
Mannus. 16.
Mantua. 434
Mantill. 285.
Marathius. 24.
Maratus. 25.
Marciall. 104.
Marcellus 69.70.
Marcion here the yere of the woylde. 4103.
Marcia. 59.
Marcomani. 109.
Mar. Tullius Cicero. 82.
Mar. Craſſus. 83.
Mar. Antonius. 107.
Mar. Iun. Anton. 109.110.
Marcus bil. 107.
Marcus emp. 116.
Marcus rebell. 118.

Marcurius.bis. 146.
Mardocheus. 51.
Mardonius. 48.49.
Marke cuang. 100.
Marke Smeton. 283.
Margaret quene. 263.264.
Margaret. 267. 268.269. 272.
Margaret of Hanoie. 273.
Margeret quene of Scot. 274.
Marie the Virgin. 88.
Marie Pole. 291.
Marie of Hung. 247.
Marie of Burg. 266.267.
Marius. 78.79.80.
Marius sonne of Arnir. Bis. 102.
Marlyne. 141.
Marques Dorset. 273.
Marques of Exe. 287.
Marques of Hufkolke. 261.
Marmozoes. 150.
Marpesia. 30.
Mars Italus. 28.
Marcellius. 95.
Marcites. 44.
Marcius. 37.
Marcus. 19.97.
Marcilius Ficinus. 267.
Martianus emp. 138.140.
Martina. 160.
Martine bis.of Rome. 160.
Martine the.ii.bis. 180.
Martine the.iii.bis. 186.
Martine the.iiii.bis. 227.
Martine the.v.bis. 254.
Martine bis.of Turon. 130.
Martine Dwart. 268.
Martine Luthere. 275.
Martine of Rossene. 287.
Martius. 41.73.77.
Martinus capitaine. 150.
Martine Pipins brother of Fran. 163.
Martius Turbo. 106.
Marton College. 227.
Maffiniffa. 71.74.
Maffeazell. 132.
Maffot Mahum. 66.
Maffinus Scalager. 237.238
Mathathias Siloa. 68.73.
Mathanias. 46.
Mathias. 97.
Mathew bis. 274.
Mathildis or Maude of Italie. 204.
Mathias of Hung. 263.265. 266.269.
Mathufalem. 7.8.
Maude empzeffe. 203.205. 206.207.209.
Mauoztius. 135.
Mauregatus. 172.
Maufolus. 57.
Mauritius. 146.153.154.155.
Maxentius. 122.
Maximilla. 110.
Maximinus. 115.122.
Maximilian Hercul. 120.122.
Maximus emp. 116.140.
Maximinus the Romaine capitayne. 129. of Brit. 130.
Maximilian of Auftrich. 262. 267. emp. 268.269.270. 271.272.
Maxwell. 287.290.
Maynus. 67.
Meandrius. 47.
Merades. 35.
Medidus. 39.
Medus. 13.
Megapilus. 47.
Mehardates. 98.
Melancton. 275.280.
Melanthus. 32.
Melchella. 242.
Melcha. 15.
Melchifadech. 16.
Meleagrus. 66.
Melemaller. 231.
Meles. 40.
Melga. 130.132.

Melito. 110.
Melitus. 154.
Mellicola. 31.
Memnon. 23.30.54.62.
Memphis. 26.
Mempzicius. 34.
Memmius. 49.
Manasses. 40.
Menander. 62.63.
Menander heret. 104.107.
Menophis. 27.
Mentor. 60.
Mephres. 22.
Mercurius. bis. 146.
Mercurius. 23.
Merodach. 40.
Merianus. 77.
Meroneus. 138.
Merres. 41.
Mesapius. 20.
Mesana. 40.
Messaliani. 128.
Messaraphus. 262.
Messalina. 98.
Melentius. 31.
Messenes warre. 36.
Metalles found. 7.
Metellane. 88.
Metellus. 68.75.77.78.79. 80.81.
Metho. 222.
Metius Sufetius. 42.
Mitzenrius. 30.
Micena. 34.
Micha. 35.
Michaell of Constan. 174. an other. 229.
Michael Balbus of Constan. 175.
Michaell son of Theophilus of Const. 177.178.
Michaell Paphlagon. 193.
Michael Calaphates. 194.
Michael the elder. 195.
Michael son of Duhas. 198. 199.
Michael Paleologus. 223.226 227.229.
Michael Tonnie. 226.
Micheas. 38.39.
Midas. 28.40.41.
Miletus. 29.
Millaine taken of Marcellus. 69. of Charles. 171. of the frenchmen. 274. of Scottis. 261. spoiled of Marcomani. 119. yelded to the Gothes. 147. to Friderike. 220. spoyled of Frid. Barb. 210. taken of lewis. 270. recouered by Charles the v. 276.
Milo souldier. 182.
Miltiades. 49.
Minos. 29.30.
Minotaure. 28.
Minutia. 61.
Minutius Fundanus. 107.
Mitromemolinus. 169.
Milippa. 77.
Milithcus. 116.
Millena. 41.
Milpharmutolis. 22.
Mitreus. 30.
Mithridates of Pont. 61.
Mithridates Arsaces of Parth. 169.
Mithridates of Parth. 75.
Mithridates of Pont. 77.79. 80.81.82.
Mithridates of Hiberia. 95.
Mithridates of Armenie. 98.
Mifael. 44.
Mneslheus. 30.
Moab. 18.36.
Modestus. 10.
Modoke. 229.
Modon. 33.
Mogallus. 195.
Mogus. 16.
Monica. 131.
Monetarius. 278.
Money first corned. 29. first made

made of siluer in Rome the yere of the worlde. 3708.
Montanus heret. 110.
Mophis. 62.
Mopsus. 31.
Mordake. 166.
Mordred. 147.
Mordo Steward. 255.
Morea. 14.
Morgan. 38.68.229.
Morges. 23.
Morindus. 63.
Morcus. 13.
Morellane. 276.
Mounsire de Bees. 290.291.
Mountacute. 264.284.
Moyses. 21.23.25.26.
Mulmutius Dunwallo. 52.
Mumbray. 251.252.
Mummius. 75.
Munmerie. 254
Munmolus. 153.
Mundus. 94.146.
Munstere. 280.
Mulanus. 110.
Mulike inuented. 7.
Muleus. 29.
Mutius Scenola. 48.
Muttrel. 290.
Mydas. 28.40.41.
Myrtelius. 215.

N

Nabis. 71.
Nabuchodonoser. 42. 43.44.
Nachor. 14.
Nadab. 35.
Nage. 65.
Nagid. 65.
Nannes. 29.
Naples taken. 147. of Kienth. 157. by Lewes of H. 246. of Iphons. 260. of Charles Fe. 269. recouered of Gothes. 148. of Ferdinand. 271. of Frenchmen. 271.
Narcissus. 113.
Narses of Perf. 121.
Narses eunuke. 145.149.150 151.
Nartius 109.
Nasica. 71.74.
Nathalat. 117.
Nathan 34.
Nauarris kingd. began. 187.
Nauclerus. 269.
Naum. 38.41.
Naxus. 40.
Nechat. 43.
Nechepsos. 43.
Nechia Pharao. 17.
Nectanebus. 56.
Nectarius. 127.131.
Neemias. 51.
Nemroth. 11.12.13.
Nepher Cheres. 35.
Nepherites. 54.56.
Neoptolemus. 63.
Neopotianus. 125.
Nepos. 118.
Nepos emp. 141.
Nero. 71.
Nero. 98. emp. 99.100.101.
Nerua emp. 104.105.
Nestor. 31.
Nestorius. 135.137.
Neuel. 245.270.
Nicanor. 73.116.
Nicea builded. 62. shaken. 128. taken. 201.
Nicene counsaile. 122.
Nicephorus. 174.181.199.
Nicheplos. 41.
Nichomachus. 58.
Nicias. 53.
Nicolaites. 104.
Nicolas the first bis. of Rome 178.
Nicolas the .ii. bis. 195.
Nicolas the iii bis. 226.
Nicolas the .iiii. bis. 228.
Nicolas the .v. bis. 261.

Nicol Mulgrane. 284.
Nicolaus de Lira. 234.
Nicolaus de Regio. 237.
Nicolas rebell. 240.
Nicolaus Florent. 249.
Nicolaus Picennimus. 259.
Nicolas tower. 261.
Nicolas hermite. 268.
Nicolas Carew. 284.
Nicomedes. 66.73.77.79.81
Nicostrata. 29.
Niger. 112.
Ninias. 17.
Ninive. 12.14.
Ninus. 14.
Noe. 7.8.10.17.
Noema. 7.
Noes floud. 8.9.
Nozbanus. 80.
Nozadinus. 208.
Nozmandie possessed of Nozmaines. 182. subiecte to Henrie the first 202. spoiled by Robert of Millaine 205. subiect to Frenchmen. 223.
Nozris. 283.
Nozthampton shire. 263.
Notus. 180.
Nouatianus. 117.
Numa Pompilius. 40.41.
Numantia. 76.
Numerianus. 120.
Numitor. 38.
Nycius Felulanus. 34.
Nysa. 28.

O

Obadia. 35.
Obelerius. 175.
Oceanus. 13.
Occham. 234. 236.
Ochozias. 36.
Ocozias called also Ihazias. 36.
Oenus. 31.
Octa. 142.
Octauia. 98.106.
Octauianus Cæsar. 86.87.
Octauian hil. 210.
Octauius. 73.80.
Octauius of Brit. 123.
Oddo of Burg. 213.
Odenatus. 118.
Odilwaldus. 160.
Odo ater. 142.143.
Odofredus. 215.
Oecolampadius. 276.280.
Offa. 170.
Offrdike. 170.
Ofricus. 159.167.
Ogiges. 10.
Olanus. 191.192.
Olbius. 29.
Olda. 43.
Olimbrias. 141.
Olimbiades begin. 39.
Olimpius. 143.
Olimpias. 63.
Olimpius lieutenant of Italie. 161.
Olimpus. 30.
Oliuer. 172.
Omonima. 92.
Onager. 141.
Oneis. 284.286.
Onetus. 191.
Onias. 63.68.72.
Onomarcus. 60.
Onthia. 26.
Ophiussa. 20.
Ophragæneus. 35.
Ophrateus. 35.
Opimius. 77.
Oppian. 110.
Optatus. 271.
Oreanes. 236.250.
Oreades. 97.
Ozdonius. 176.
Ozdonius ii. of Hispaine. 180.
Ozdonius the iii. 183.
Ozesias. 31.47.54.
Ozesias.

Ozelles empirours capit. 141. 142.
Oziginall begenningof man. 3.
Ozigen. 113.115.116.
Ozma. 19.
Ozmilda. 122.
Ozolius. 132.
Ozontius. 280.
Ozpewaldus. 159.
Ozphanes. 258.
Ozpheus. 29.
Ozthopolis. 23.
Ozus. 24.
Olbret. 177.
Olcus. 28.
Olea. 39.40.
Olochor. 35.
Olorthon. 37.38.
Olrike. 179.
Olorius. 99.
Olrogothes. 132.
Olwald. 159.160.
Olwald bil. of Dalel. 199.
Olwis. 160.161.
Oliris. 15.17.20.21.
Otanes. 48.
Otho emp. 101.
Otho emp. of Germ. 185.186. 187.
Otho the yonger empe. 188. 189.
Otho the.iii. empe. 189.190.
Otho of Thuring. 196.
Otho. 215.216.
Otho the.v.emp. 216.217.
Otho of Dar. 195.
Otho of Bauar. 196.197.
Otho bil. of Coleine. 196.
Otho bil. of Baion 200.
Otho Frigenlis. 208.
Otho of Burg. 230.
Otho of Hung. 231.132.
Othocarus. 225.226.
Othomannus. 231.
Othoniell. 27.
Ouide. 88.
Ouinus. 781
Owen. 245.
Owen of Gleaudes. 251.
Oxforde vniuerlitee firll began. 177.
Oxyntes. 31.

P

Pice. 276.
Pachetes. 53.
Pacorus. 86.101.
Paganus. 170.
Palatuus. 28.
Palantcum. 29.
Palinurus. 68.
Pallas. 15.
Palmer. 288.
Palmireni. 119.
Pamplone deltroi. 172.
Pandion. 27.28.
Panetus. 43.
Pannias. 28.
Panla. 86.
Pantenus. 111.
Pannonie wallred. 173.
Pantheon. 105.
Papacie begunne. 155.
Papias. 104.214.
Papirius Curlor. 63.
Papirius Carbo. 78.
Paradile. 6.
Parher. 282.
Paris. 27.
Paris Alexan. 30.31.
Paris lubdued by Frenchesmen. 135. beleged of Normans. 180. lubdued by Englilhmen. 257.
Parilades. 60.
Parmenides. 51.
Parthamalpates. 106.
Parthia. 13.
Parthians. 30.
Particiacus. 175.
Palcall. bil of Rome. 175.
Palcall the ii. 202.203.
Palcalis. 163.173.

Palcentius. 143.
Patareni. 217.
Pates. 286.
Patrik Heybourne. 251.
Paricius a monk. 270.
Patroclus. 133.
Paule conque. by Lumberdes. 152. beleged of Pipin. 170. by Charles. 171. burnt of Hungarians. 184.
Paule apoſt. 95. impriſoned. 99. put to death. 101.
Paull the. i. bil of Rome. 170.
Paule the. ii. 264.
Paule Fomozius. 278.
Paulina. 94.
Paulinus Sucton. 100.
Paulinus bil. 140.
Paulus Aemilius. 72.73.
Paulus Samoſalenus. 118.
Paulus Vrſinus. 232.
Paulus Guynilius. 257.
Paulus Caſtrenſis. 263.
Pauſanius. 55.56.59.
Pauſanias. 42.
Pazaites. 244.245.248. 249.250.
Pazaites an other Turk. 267.
Payne Tiptoſt. 228.
Pegaſus. 28.
Pelagius heret. 134.137.
Pelagus of Spy. 165.167.
Pelicane. 276.
Pelaſgus. 31.
Peloponeſus warre. 38.
Peloponeſus kingdome began. 14. named Aegialea. ibid. ſubiecte to the Turk. 260.
Pelops. 28.
Penthiſeles. 30.
Peniſellus. 80.
Pendragon. 143.
Penda. 158.159.160.161.
Perdica. 40.58.
Perdicas. 50.59.63.
Perennius. 111.
Perkin warbek. 270.271.
Pericles. 39.51.52.
Periander. 43.
Peridurus. 67.
Peripatetici. 59.
Perſas. 141.
Perottus. 263.
Perpenna. 77.80.
Perſeus of Maced. 72.73.
Perſeus. 27.28.
Perſians ouercome by Alexan. Seuerus. 115. of Galerius. 121. of Belizar. 145. of the Rom. and Lazians. 149. of Martine and Juſtine. 150. chaſed by Tiberius. 153.
Perſuſennes. 36.
Peruſina. 43.
Pertinax. 112.
Pertheres. 161.
Peſceninus Niger. 112.
Peter. 101.
Peter the. ii. kynge of Hung. 193.194.
Peter the heremite. 201.
Peter bil. of Rome. 205.
Peter Leo. 205.
Peter emp of Conſt. 217.
Peter of Arragon. 227.
Peter Spalding. 233.
Peter Antipape. 236.
Peter the firſt of Spaine. 240.243.
Peter Gambacurt of Piſe. 249.
Petrarka. 238.
Petreus. 85.
Petzoneus. 96.
Petrus Comeſtor. 208.
Petrus Longobardus maiſter of the ſenten. 208.
Petrus Bleſenſis. 209.
Petrus de vineis. 219.
Petrus Hiſpan. 223.

Petrus Bembus. 271.
Petubastes, 37.
Petulius, 103.
Petus, 100.
Peutingerus. 276.
Phaeton, 18.
Phacea. 39.
Phafilla. 168.
Phalaris. 42.
Phalech. 11.
Phalius, 60.
Phanias, 74.
Phasea. 38.
Phaoztes. 42.
Pharnabasus. 54.56.
Pharisees. 75.80.
Pharnaces. 81.
Phaselus. 86.
Phauozinus. 107.
Pharamund. 134.
Pharao. 25.
Pheleftetus, 38.
Pheredus. 37.
Phemonoe. 28.
Phestus. 30.
Philelphus. 263.
Philemi. 56.
Philip the vi. king of Maced. 42.
Philip father of Alexander. 59.60.61.
Philip Aridæus. 63.
Philip the xxxvii. k. of Maced. 69.70.71.
Philip of Syria. 73.
Philip. 74.
Philip of Jurie. 92.
Philip apoſt. 95.
Philip emp. 116.
Philip the firſt of Fr. 196.
Philip Auguſt ſon of Lewes of Fr. 212.213.214.215. 216.
Philip ſon of S. Lewes of Fraunce. 225.227.
Philip the fayre of Fr. 228. 229.231.232.
Philip the v. ſurnamed Long. 234.
Philip of Valoys k. of Fr. 236.237.240.
Philip brother of Henrie emp. 215.216.
Philip of Burg. 244.271.
Philip quene of Englande. 244.
Philip of Millaine. 255.256. 257.259.261.
Philip erle Palat. 271.280
Philip of Caſtile. 271.
Philip Melancton 276.
Philippus biſ. of Hire. 106.
Philippicus. 165. emperour. 166.
Philo. 95.
Philopemenes. 71.72.
Philotas. 63.
Philomelus. 60.
Philocrates. 56.
Phocas Sylvius. 37.
Phocas. 157.
Phœnix. 27.
Phozbas. 24.35.
Phozoneus. 20.
Phozmio. 53.
Photinus. 126.
Phraates. 92.95.
Phoilla. 170.180.
Phulbelochus. 37.
Phulaſſar. 39.
Phydon. 38.
Phyſcon. 77.79.
Pichtes. 62.98.99.
Picentines warre. 67.
Picus Merandula. 267. 274.
Piers Morgan. 273.
Piers of Gauiſton. 233.
Pigius. 271.
Pilat. 93.95.
Pinarius. 72.
Pipin. 164.165.

Pipin son of Charles Martel. 168.169.170.171.
Pipin kyng of Italie. 174.
Pipin kyng of Guian. 175.
Pirhaimerus. 276.
Pisanes ouercom. 222. of the Genow 227. obteyned libertee. 236. subdued to Venice. 272.
Pisanus. 246.
Pisistratus. 46.
Pismiers fought. 259.
Pittacus. 44.
Pius the first bishop of R. the yere of the worlde. 4105.
Pius the .ii. fol. 263.
Pius the .iii. 271.
Placidia. 133.134.135.
Placilla. 131.
Placine. 93.
Platine. 267.
Plato. 51.56.
Plautius. 75.
Plectrude. 166.
Plegra. 27.
Plennius. 22.
Plenratus. 70.
Plinie the yonger. 104.
Plinie the second. 106.
Plotine. 116.
Plutarke. 107.
Pogius. 254.
Polemius. 101.
Polemon. 99.
Policarpe. 104. 109. burnt. 110.
Policrates. 46.111.
Polidore. Virg. 276.
Politian. 267.
Polybius. 66.
Polybus. 28.
Polyphides. 30.
Pomerane. 275.
Pompeius. 76. 80. 81. 82. 84.
Pompon. Strabo. 79.
Pomp. Laetus. 267.
Pontanus. 263.270.
Pontianus. 115.
Pontius. 65.
Poole. 285.
Popilius. 60.72.73.
Poppea. 110.
Poppens Sabinus. 94.
Porrex. 48.75.
Porsena. 48.
Portius Festus. 99.
Porphirius. 116.
Porus. 62.
Posthumius. 48. 65. 69. 79.
Posthumius vigilensis. 54.
Posthumius rebell. 118.
Praesto Joannes. 271.
Practus. 28.
Priamus. 31.
Primus. 106.
Printing inuented. 262.
Prisca. 110.
Probus. 99.119.120.
Procas. 38.
Procepius. 128.
Proculus. 120.
Prodiges. 79.
Prometheus. 22.
Protagoras. 60.
Pruflas. 69.71.73.
Pyrminas. 34.
Psammeticus. 42.
Psammenitus. 46.
Psammites. 56.
Psammus. 38.
Pseudo. 228.
Pseulenses. 35.
Ptolomeus Florites. 58.
Ptolomeus Lagi. 63.64. 65.
Ptolomeus Philadelphus. 65.67.
Ptolomeus Ceraunus. 66.
Ptolomeus Euerg. 68.75.

Ptolomeus Philopater. 69.
Ptolomeus Epiphanes. 71.
Ptolomeus Philome. 73.74.
Ptolomeus Physcon. 77.79.
Ptolomeus Alexander. 79.
Ptolomeus Sother. 79.
Ptolomeus Dionysius. 80. 83.
Ptolomei Astronomer. 109.
Ptolomays. 225.
Publ. Decius. 61.
Publ. Ostorius. 98.
Pulcheria. 133.
Pulcel de dieu. 257.
Pylemenes. 77.
Pynciades. 34.
Pyrrhus. 31.63.
Pyrrhus of Epire. 65.66.
Pyrrhus of Brita. 80.
Pythagoras. 47.
Pythias. 56.
Pytholaus. 60.

Q

Quadratus. 107.
Questores. 54.
Quincellin⁹. 157.158.
Quintius. 50.
Quintius Cicinnatus. 50.
Quintilius. 51.71.72.
Q. Pompeius. 76.
Q. Serulius. 79.
Q. Varus. 92.
Q. Vibius Serenus. 93.
Quintilius. emp. 119.
Quintilian. 104.
Quirites. 15.

R

Rabi Salomon. 206.
Racharis. 169.
Rachel. 19.
Rachimir. 157.
Rachilius. 169.
Radamanthus. 27.
Ragafrede. 166.
Ragimbertus. 164.
Ragoas. 60.61.
Raimeris. 175.
Raimiris the. ii. K. 181.
Raimiris the. iii. 184.
Raimund. 201.211.
Raimund of Tolows. 221.
Raimundus Lullius. 234.
Rainerius. 234.
Rainold Poole. 285.
Rainkfozth. 288.
Raino. 211.
Rainon. 206.
Rainulph of Chester. 207.218
Rainulph bil. of Dytham. 202.
Ramesses. 26.
Ranses. 28.
Rastiz. 178.
Rathudibras. 36.
Rauenna builded. 40. spoiled. 135. taken of Belliz. 147. of Aistulphus the pere of the wozld. 471. of Frider. emp. fol. 220. recouered by Julius bil. 272.
Raulfe Nele. 229.
Raulfe a kanwske. 277.
Rebecca. 18.
Rebelles. 246.
Recisuindus. 161.
Redargius. 80.
Rees. 200.228.
Rees ab Dee. 253.
Regaller. 46.
Regezicus. 134.
Regilleanus. 118.
Reginfride. 174.
Regulus. 65.67.68.
Reinold. 217.
Remigius. 144.
Remus. 30.38.
Renatus. 258.266.
Ren. 11.
Reneline. 271.279.
Renkha. 72.
Reuther. 70.
Rhachilius. 170.

Rhadagaſius. 132.
Rhadamaſtus. 98.
Rhamplinites. 31.
Rhea. 14.15.39.
Rhodes named Ophiuſſa.20. ſubdued by Phorbas.24.of Caſſius.86.made a prouince 102. ſpoiled of Sarac. 161. of Venet. 205. recouered of Hoſpitalers. 232. taken of the Turke.276.
Rhomus. 28.
Riccius. 280.
Richarde the. i. of Eng. 213. 214.
Richarde the. ii. of Eng.245. 246.247.248.249.250. 251.
Richard the.iii. 267.
Richard the ſecond of Norm. 190.
Richardus de S. Victo. 206.
Richard of Cornw. 219,222. 226.
Richard Scrope. 252.254.
Richard Simon. 268.
Richarde biſ.of winche. 272.
Richard Hunne. 274.
Richard Pace. 276.
Richard Cromwell. 288.
Richaredus. 154.157.
Richomir. 140.
Riciarius. 140.
Rimo. 70.
Riote. 260.
Ripa. 280.
Riualla. 39.
Robert of Guian. 183.
Robert K.of Fran. 190.
Robert Duke of Norm. 192.
Robert Guiſcard. 196.199.
Robert ſon of wyll.conq.199.
Robert Curthoyſe. 200. 201. 202.
Robert of Flaunders. 201.
Robert exle of Shrewſbury, 202.
Robert of Millayne. 205.
Robert of Glouceſt. 207.
Robert emp. 218.219.
Robert Bruce.228. 229. 231. 232.233.234.235.
Robert of Calaber or Naples. 230.232.233.240.
Robert Baldok. 234.235.
Robert kynge of Scot. 235. 249.252.
Robert of Arthoys. 236.239.
Robert Steward. 238.
Robert Knoles. 244.
Robert of Fiffe. 248.
Robert of Albanie. 249.
Robart. 271.
Robert Conſtable. 284.
Roboam. 34.
Roderike. 165.192.
Rodianus. 79.
Radoaldus. 161.
Rodolph of Burg. 183.184.
Rodulph Duke of Suaue. 198.199.
Rodolph of Habilburg. emp. 226.228.
Rodulph of Boheme. 231.
Rodolphus Agricola. 269.
Roger Erle of Hertford. 198.
Roger of Puell or Sicili. 200.208.
Roger king of Italie. 206.
Roger Clifford. 227.
Roger Mortimer. 235.236.
Roger Clarington. 251.
Roke. 237.
Rollo. 182.
Roma. 23.
Romanellus. 24.25.
Romanus rebell. 141.
Romanus lieuten. 154.
Romanus Diogenes. 197.
Romanus emp. 182.192.
Romaines vanquiſhed of Claudius Pont. 63.at Dre

nus.68. at Ticinus.69. at Cannas.69. nere to Lacinius.70. at Hippones.72. at Hycurium and Vlcane.73. of the Numantines.76. of Limbr.78. of Sozdilcians.78. of Spartanes.81. of Parthians.83. of Germans 90. of Frilcians.94. of Gothes.104. of Hunnes.132. of Totilas.148. of Sclauines.149. of Perſiãs.154. of Rotharis.161. of Greciãs vnder Otho.189.

Rome fyrſt builded.23.39. enlarged.41. diched.45. hurt with fier.68.100.111. taken of Gothes.133. of vandales.140. beleged. of Vitigis.147. taken of Totilas.149. the ſecond tyme. ibid. recouered of Narſes.150. beleged of Igilulphus.155. of Leuthbrand.168. of Aiſtulphus.170. taken of Arnolph emp.181. of Henr. the. iiii.199. of Charl the. v. ſouldiours.278.

Romake. 126.
Romeus. 36.
Romilda. 156.
Romulus. 38.39.41.
Romus. 27.
Roſimund. 152.
Rotharis. 160.164.
Rouland. 172.
Rowen. 139.140.
Roydon. 285.
Rubertus of Bauari emp.251.
Rudbert. 204.
Ruellius. 280.
Ruffinus. 131.132.
Rutilius. 79.

Sabachon. 40.
Sabatius Saga. 16.
Sabellicus. 267.
Sabellius. 117.
Sabines yelde.45. be vanqueſhed.48.
Sabinianus. 116.155.
Sabinus. 170.
Sabus. 13.17.
Sacre of Diep. 288.
Sacrouir. 93.
Sadducei. 75.
Sadducus. 90.
Sadolete. 280.
Sadyates. 43.
Sainct Albons feld. 263.
Saincturies. 93.283.
Sagitus. 185.
Salathiel. 44.
Salodine. 211.212.213.
Salard. 184.
Sale. 11.
Sallum. 38.
Salii. 41.
Salicetus. 252.
Salmanaſar. 39.40.
Salomon. 34.
Salomon Norm. 179.
Salomon of Hung. 198.
Salue regina ordeined. 220.
Saluius Julianus. 110.
Saluſte. 88.
Samaria taken. 40. ſubdued. 78.
Samgar. 28.
Samnium. deſtroyed. 65.
Samnites warre. 63.
Samos. 35.
Samothes. 12.
Sammites ouercome. 64. of Cæſer. 79. of Syll. ibid. of Lumbar. 152.
Samri. 35.
Samoſatenus. 118.
Samſon. 31.
Samuel. 32.
Samulius. 80.
Sandaces. 49.
Sanctius the groſſe. 183.
Sanctius the. ii. 194.196.

Sanctius the.iii. 210.
Sanctius the.iiii. 227.
Santes Pagninus. 271.
Saphandinus. 214.
Sapidus. 280.
Sapor. 124.125.126.127.
Sapores. 116.
Sappho. 44.
Sara. 15.18.
Sardanapalus. 37.
Saracens. 160. dreuen out of Sicill.161.ouercome of Con. 162. made tributarie. 163. ouercome of Bulgares. 166. dreuen out of Fraunce. 168. vanquished of Turkes.170. of Romans.177.pereed Italie.185. ouercome at Aquisg. ibid.by Meremund. 187. expulsed Italie. 188.slaine at Ancone .213.vanquished of Venet.191.
Sarpedon. 27.
Saruch. 13.14.
Sarzozus. 280.
Satrahel. 112.
Satron. 17.
Saturne. 12.
Saturnius. 107
Saul. 33.
Savonarola. 263.
Saxo. 215.
Saxones ouercome of Valent. 129. came into Brit.138. couenanted with Brita. 140. entred.142.143. ouercom of Brit.142.slaine of Ducutãs. 153. of Charles. 167. 172. Subdued of Charlemaine. 169. yelded to Pipin. 170. cam to Rome. 172. forsoke the faith.173.subdued of Egbert.195.rebell.198.
Scalager. 248.
Scanderberg. 262.
Scarus. 78.81.
Scerdiletus. 70.
Schemaia. 35.
Schisme. 245.
Scipio. 69.70.71.
Scipio Nasica. 71.
Scipio Affricanus the yonger. 72.74.75.76.
Scipio. 80.85.
Sclaunes ouercome by Herules.148. of Nectaris. 162.of Lewis.178.receiued the faith ibid.subdued by Henri. 184. of Otho.187.
Scottes begin.64.134.slaine. 206.of Edward the first, of Edward the.iii.st.
Scribonianus. 97.
Scribonius. 80.
Scythia. 13.
Sebastianus. 133.137.
Sedechias. 43.
Sedicion. 53.
Segebert. 159.
Sejanus. 93.
Seita.169.Sela. 7.
Selchim. 17.
Seleucus Nicanor. 64.
Seleucus Gallinicius. 68.
Seleucus Ceraunus. 68.
Seleucus Philopater. 72.
Seleucus Demetrius bro.77.
Seleutia. 109.
Selinus. 273.275.
Sem. 8.10.
Semiramis. 16.17.
Sempronius. 69.71.72.87.
Sempronia. 77.
Seneca. 98.100.
Seneca.bis. 106.
Sennacherib. 40.
Senfcozis. 36.
Sephora. 24.
Sertorius. 80.81.
Serapion. 111.
Seraph. 231.
Sergius. 158.163.177.182.

Seruandus. 140.
Seruius Tullius. 45.46.
Seruius. 48.
Seruilius Cepio. 78.
Seruilius Galba. 79.
Seruilius. 80.
Selach. 34.
Seth. 7.
Seton. 285.
Seuerinus. 159.
Seuerus emp. 112.123.140.
Seuerus hostilianus. 116.
Seuerus. 122.
Sewarde. 195.
Sextius. 58.
Sex. Pompeius. 86.
Skythia. 258.260.261.292. 270.
Shakerus. 278.
Shaftelburie. 36.
Sharton. 291.
Shingleton. 288.
Sibilla Erithrea. 40.
Siceanus. 20.24.
Siceleus. 25.
Sicozus. 23.
Sigebert of west Saxo .109.
Sigefred. 174.
Sigibert. 151.152.160.
Sigilbert. 158.
Sigilmund. 147.247.
Sigilmund of Hung. 148. 249.251.
Sigilmund emp. 253. 254. 255.258.259.
Sigilmund of Austrich.268.
Sigiluldus. 135.
Siguinus. 55.
Silius. 78.98.
Sillo. 171.
Siluanus. 126.
Syluester the .iii. 194.
Simeon son of Cleopas.100.
Simon. 72.87.
Simonides. 42.
Simon Breck. 44
Simeon son of Onias. 72.
Simon Jonathas brother.76
Simon Herods seruant .90.
Simon son of Camithus.93.
Simon de Mountfort. 224.
Simons. 288.
Simon son of Giora. 102.
Sinnales. 95.
Sitoe. 158.
Silinnus. 165.
Sillius. 41.
Sillebuta. 155.
Sithalcus. 80.
Sixtus. 265.
Smaragdus. 153.155.
Smerdes. 47.
Smerdis. 34.
Smith. 292.
Smyrna. 35.110.
Social warre. 79.
Socrates. 53.
Sodome. 17.
Sogdianus. 53.
Soliman. 275.276.278.
Solon. 44.45.
Soluathius. 171.
Solyman. 202.
Sophie. 271.
Sophocles capitaine of Lacedemonions. 39. correct the boke where it is made capitaines of the Athenians. the pere of the world.3195.
Sophocles of Athenes. 52.
Sophonias. 42.
Sormis. 30.
Solarmus. 29.38.
Solius. 86.
Sosthenes. 66.
Soter. 110.
Sozimus. 269.
Spaines kingdome beganne. 128.loke Hilpaine.
Sparetus. 24.
Spartacus. 60.
Spartus. 22.

Spenkers. 235.
Sperus. 23.
Spinaces. 36.
Spinning enuented. 7.
Stantlay. 222.
Statius Surculus. 99.
Statius Piscus. 109.
Staurobates. 17.
Stelenus. 26.
Stella. 280.
Stephan apost. 95.
Stephane the second bis. of R. 166.
Stephane the. iii. 171.
Stephane the. vi. 181.
Stephane the. vii. 184. correcte the boke where it is written the second.
Stephane the. viii. 185.
Stephane the. ix. 190.
Stephane of Constan. 186.
Stephane of Hung. 190.
Stephane the second of Hung. 204.
Stephane the. v. of Hun. 225.
Stephane Lurlus. 202.
Stephane of Eng. 206. 207. 208.
Stephane the. iii. of Hung. 210.
Stephane Edworth. 225.
Stephane de Columna. 237.
Stephanus Niger. 269.
Stephen Hamelton. 284.
Stesichorus. 44.
Stilico. 131. 132. 133.
Stiphiatis. 41.
Stoza. 146.
Strapula. 142.
Stratas. 56.
Strato. 36.
Sueropius. 178.
Suruus. 21.
Suetonius Histor. 104.
Suiettingus. 96.
Suittila. 157. 159.
Sulpitius. 70. 71. 79.
Sulanna. 43.
Swayne. 191.
Sweating sikneste. 268.
Swenon. 186. 191. 194.
Swordplayers. 81.
Syphila Nerophila. 42.
Sycion. 28.
Sydo. 101.
Sylla. 79. 80.
Syllanus. 78.
Sylualdus. 150.
Sylures. 98.
Sylurus Posthum. 31.
Symeon bis. of Hier. 104.
Symon. 64.
Symon Magus. 95. 98.
Symeon of Bulgarie. 184.
Symmachus. 143. 145.
Synode of Consta. against Mat. 130. 162.
Synode of Ephesus. 137.
Synode of Chalced. 138.
Synode generall at Const. 149.
Synode at Rome. 168. 188. 198.
Synode of Nicea. 173.
Synode of Frankeford. ibid.
Syphax. 70. 71.
Syracinus. 111.
Syracuse builded. 40. vanquished of Athenians. 53.
Syrus. 23.

T

Tarcarinas. 93.
Tachelotis. 37.
Tacitus emp. 119.
Taddeus. 227.
Tagus. 19.
Talbot. 258.
Tamberlanis. 250.
Tancretus. 201. 202.
Tantalus. 28.
Tantanes. 30.
Tanteus. 31.

Tarcon. 29.
Tarpeia. 40.
Tarquin Priscus. 27.
Tarquinius Pris. 42. 43. 44.
Tarquinius superbus. 45. 46 48. 49.
Tarquinius. 60.
Tarrachus. 41.
Tassilo. 154. 169. 170.
Tatian. 110.
Tatius. 39.
Taulerus. 237.
Taunales. 30.
Taxis. 186.
Teius. 150.
Telephus. 30.
Telesphorus. 107.
Teleutias. 56. 57.
Temnes. 60.
Tempest. 284.
Temple begun. 34. repaired. 36. newfounded. 46. finished. 47. purified. 73. reedified. 87. 88. destroyed. 102.
Tendesilius. 149.
Tentes first inuented. 7.
Termouth. 23.
Tertullian. 113.
Terwin. 273.
Testabilius Triton. 27.
Treticus. 118. 119.
Teuca. 68.
Tudelina. 154.
Teukesburie fild. 265.
Thaamas. 282.
Thaborites. 255. 258.
Thalestris. 62.
Thales. 40.
Thamis. 253.
Thare. 14.
Tharsus. 374
Thebit. 214.
Thelastus. 17.
Thelechus. 37.
Thelesius. 170.
Themistocles. 49. 50.
Theo. 58.
Theodobald. 220.
Theodas. 98.
Theodobert. 146. 155.
Theodobert of Fr. 157.
Theodobert of Spaine. 164.
Theodorich. 139. 144. 145.
Theodoricus. 142. 143.
Theodorich of Fr. 155. 157. 162. 164. 167.
Theodorich of Alsacia. 205.
Theodomir. 141.
Theodotius. 129.
Theodotius emp. 130. 131.
Theodotius the yonger emp. 133. 135. 138.
Theodotius capitaine. 155.
Theodotius the. iii. emp. 166.
Theodora. 178. 195.
Theodozus. 115.
Theodozus bis. of R. 160.
Thodozus the. ii. 181.
Theodorus bis. of Rauē. 162.
Theodozus Lieutenant. 160.
Theodorus Calliopa. 161.
Theodotus. 67. 69.
Theodotus the Goth. 146.
Theodowalda. 166.
Theophilus. 110. 111.
Theophilus bis. of Alex. 132.
Theopompus. 116.
Theophilacte liuetenāt. 164.
Theophilus emp. 176.
Therippus. 34.
Thereus. 72. 73.
Theseus. 29. 30.
Thespeus. 37.
Thessalus. 20.
Thessandus. 30.
Thetys. 13.
Theumantius. 81. 85.
Theudis. 146. 149.
Theutones. 23.
Thimbron. 55.
Thimeus. 31.

Thimus. 129.
Thola. 30.
Thomas Aquine. 233.
Thomas Perlie. 251.
Thomas Gray. 254.
Thomas Wuntacute. 257.
Thomas Becket 210.211.212
Thomas Bargley. 257.
Thomas Braughton. 268.
Thomas Gerardine. 268.
Thomas Hawarde. 273.
Thomas Kneuet. 273.
Thomas Molley. 275.
Thomas Fitzgaret. 283. 284.
Thomas Moore. 283.
Thomas Gilby. 284.
Thomas Perly. 284.
Thomas Marton. 287.
Thomas Seymour. 288.
Thomas Judley. 290.
Thomiris 45.
Thruston. 207.
Thrasibulus. 55.56.
Thrasila. 140.
Thrace subdued of Philip the yere of the woꝛld. 3619. made apꝛouince. 102. ouerriddē of Gothes. 128. spoiled. 130. of Hunnes. 137. againe. 151. inuaded of Theleius. 170. inuaded of Bulgares. 162.
Thracians founded. 11.
Thuiscon. 13.14.
Thoris. 30.
Thurimacus. 18.
Thuetilmund. 139.
Thuscanes. 21.
Thubes. 173.
Thuscus. 21.35.
Thyestes. 29.
Thyrenus. 27.
Tiberinus. 30.
Tiberius. 87.90. emp. 90.92. 93.94.95.
Tiberius. emp. 152.153.
Tigranes. 81.
Tigur. 21.
Timolaus. 118.
Timoleon. 60.61.
Tindall. 280.283.
Tissamenus. 31.
Tissaphernes. 54.
Titus Minidius. 98.
Titus 101.102. emp. 103.
Tobias bis. 105.
Tolwin. 285.
Tomlet. 141.
Tongader. 227.
Tonstall. 276.
Tonos Concoleros. 37.
Torquatus. 59.
Toston. 195.196.
Totilas. 148.149.
Traiane emp. 105.106.
Traherne. 123.
Trapezuntius. 259.
Translamundus. 143.
Translemund of Lumbbardie. 168.
Trebellius. 104.111.
Trebellio. 165.
Trebonius. 85.
Trenouant. 52.
Treptolemus. 26.
Treuers. 17.
Tribunes. 51.
Triton. 13.14.
Tryphon. 74.76.
Troie. 26.
Troia. 31.
Troiphas. 25.
Troilus. 31.
Tros. 28.
Tubal. 7.
Tubalcayn. ibidem.
Tulcan. 101.
Tulga. 159.
Tulla. 45.
Tullus Hostilius. 41.42
Tumpert. 163.
Turney. 273.
Turpaneus. 103.

Turkes first inuaded Asia. 170. slaine of Fulco. 205. of Baldwine. 207. inuaded of Lewis the french kyng. 207. 208. vanquished of Tamberlanis. 250. at Taurinum. 262. in walachie. 266. at Vienna. 281. their kyngdome beginneth. 230.
Turnus. 31.
Tuthemosis. 23.
Tybernius Siluius. 35.
Typhon. 21.
Tyridates. 98. 100.
Tyrimas. 39.
Tyrteus. 39.
Tyrus. 14.
Tyrum. 14.

V

Vadimarus. 126.
Vadian. 276.
Vagorus. 58.
Valamir. 141.
Valens bis. 110.
Valens emp. 128. 129. 130.
Valentinian. 108.
Valentinian emp. 128. 129.
Valentinian the ponger emp. 129. 130. 131
Valentintan emp. 135. 137. 139. 140.
Valerian. 117.
Valerius. 60. 119.
Valerius Gratus. 92. 93.
Valia. 259.
Valia. 134.
Vandales. 132. 133.
Vandalus. 22.
Vaphres. 44.
Varus. 90. 92.
Vaschi. 50.
Vectaris. 162.
Vectericus. 154.
Venceslaus. 224.
Venceslaus the. ii. of Boheme 227. 244
Venceslaus of Hung. 231.
Venceslaus of Boheme. 243.
Venceslaus of Boheme emp. 246. 251.
Venece builded. 139.
Venecians vanquished of Pipine. 174. of Saracins. 177. of Venewaies. 241. 246. of Sclauonia. 261.
Venecians warre. 271.
Ventidius. 86.
Verbenus. 28.
Veremunde. 171. 172. 187.
Verianus. 133.
Verone restored to the emp. 220. taken of the Venecians 252. of Nicolas Pisani. 259. recouered by Maxim. 272.
Verrina. 141.
Vesores. 30.
Vespatian. 97. 100. emp. 101. 102. 103.
Vesta. 10.
Vesuuius. 103.
Vetilius. 75.
Vffa. 143.
Vgnerus. 268.
Viage into Afryke. 248.
Vib anus Crispus. 103.
Vibius Gallus. 117.
Victorinus. 109. 118.
Victor. 111. 112. 195. 199.
Victorinus Rhetor. 226.
Vidas. 280.
Vienna. 281.
Vigenius. 67.
Vigilius. 146.
Vinder. 101.
Virgil. 87.
Virginius. 51.
Vincent. 222.
Viriatus. 75. 76.
Vitalis Michaell. 209.
Vitellianus. 144.
Vitellius. 96. 101.

Vitigis. 147.
Vitiza. 164.
Vives. 280.
Vladislaus. 210.260.269.
Vlfkbone. 281.
Vlisses. 31.
Vnidis. 150.
Voada. 100.
Vodicia. 103.
Vologeses. 98.109.
Volumnus. 65.
Volusianus. 117.
Vonones. 92.
Vortiger. 137.138.140.141.
Vortimer. 140.
Vortiporius. 148.
Voztumnus. 17.
Vrarances. 119.
Vradislaus. 200.202.
Vrbane the.ii. bis. 200.201.
Vrbane the.iii. bis. 213.
Vrbane the.iiii. 224.
Vrbane the.v. 242.243.
Vrbane the.vi. 245.247.
Vrbanus Rhegius. 280.
Vrbanus. 280.
Vrbinia. 50.
Vrceolus. 191.
Vria. 39.
Vrianus. 76.
Vrsinus. 280.
Vrsula. 130.
Vssuncalam. 266.
Vter. 138.142.143.

W

Wallia. 14.
Wallop. 288.
Watte Tyler. 146.
Wayuoda. 279.281.
Walter of Mannp. 239.
Warres of Peloponese. 52.
Warres Spearul. 53.
Warre Ciuill. 59.
Welles. 163.
Weston. 283.
Welshemen. 163.
Welshmen subdued. 173.
Whyte Iect. 250.
Wichcom. 170.
Wilson. 285.
Wisigothes. 132.
Witcliffe. 243.
Wulthoiley. 290.
Wido. 181.182.184.
Woll first bled. 7.
Woulfe. 282.
Wylliam. 183.
Wylliam the.ii.of Nozman. 184.
Wylliam bastarde of Nozm. 193.195.conquered Engla. 197.kyng of Eng.197.198. 199.200.
Wylliam Rufus. 200.201.
Wylliam sonne of Hen.Duke of Nozm.204.
Wylliam sonne of Robert Curteis.205.
Wylliam of Sicilie.209.210. 213.
Wylliam Scotte. 210.211.
Wylliam of Glouc. 217.
Wylliam of Holland. 221.
Wylhelmus Placenti. 227.
Wylliam Wozton. 227.
Wylliam Walace. 230.231.
Wylliam Duglas. 240.
Wylliam Walwozth. 246.
Wylliam Waynflet. 261.
Wylliam bis.of Lincoln. 272.
Wylliam Bulmer. 273.
Wylliam Shyngleton. 281. 283
Wylliam Tracy. 282.
Wylliam Tyndale. 283.
Wylliam Lumley. 284.
Wyscdome. 288.

X

Antippus. 67.
Xenophanes. 36.
Xenophon. 57.
Xerxes. 19.49.53.

Xistus. 107.

Y

Yorke. 34.

Z

Zacharias. 36.47.
Zacharia. 38.
Zacharias bis. 105.168 169.
Zaleucus. 42.
Zambaces. 142.
Zarach. 35.
Zaro. 30.
Zatius. 276.
Zates. 150.
Zebenna. 118.119.
Zenes. 27.
Zenobia. 101
Zenon. 93.
Zenon emp. 141.142.143.
Zenſa. 259.
Zepherinus. 112.
Zeulippus. 31.
Zetus. 27.28.
Ziegierus. 280.
Zizimus. 267.
Zoen. 193.194.
Zorobabel. 46.
Zopirus. 47.
Zoſimus. 134.
Zuinglius. 276.280.281.
Zuleimon. 166.
Zuuentebaldus. 181.

FINIS.

THus endeth the table made for the ſpedie findyng out of any name or other thyng that ye wouldе ſeke for, in this Epitome of Cronicles, by the numbre of the leafe, and in as many places wemere, as any man is ſpoken of: to the intent that ye ſhuldе not ſpende muche tyme in ſerchyng out it that you deſire to know.

10 AP 67

Of the vse and profite of histories, and with what iudgement they ought to bee redde.

ALBEIT FOR MANY CAVSES (whyche we shall hereafter recite) the readyng of histories doth indifferently auayle all men, yet most specially it perteyneth to kynges and greatte princis, whose booke it may be worthily called, because that the knowlage thereof is moste profitable and necessary to all those, whiche haue the gouernance of cõmune weales. For not onely the histories of the Gentiles, but also of the holy scripture, doo in euery place make mencion of theym. The holy scriptures, besides that they make vs certayn of the will and woorde of God, and also of the spirituall kyngdome of Christe, teache vs politicall administracion, and set forth many notable examples, which in rulyng a publike weal be necessary to bee knowen, and whereby the myndes of princis may bee stiered to the study of true nobilitee and vertue. The histories of the Gentiles declare the originall and begynnyng of great empires, and for what causes there hath chaunced in theim so great and so straunge alteracions and greuous cõmocions. In the same is also conteyned preceptes of offices and vertues, whereby the commune weales maie moste prosperously be preserued, continued and aduanced. And for this cause histories ar most worthy to be called the bookes of good princis and noble men. Nowe, forasmuche as vnto euery prince there belongeth a double vertue, that is, a politicall or externall, and a faith and feare towarde god: Exaumples of them bothe be shewed to vs out of histories. Therfore we will fyrst speake of ciuile vertues. Princis, yea and all other, that haue auctoritee in great affaires and high matters, ought those examples and actes chiefly to consider, whereby they may be admonished, by what meanes they may most prosperously exercise them selfes in the gouernance of the weale publike. They must sette before their eies the examples of good kinges and rulers: and of them

must they lerne the necessary duitie and the vpright trade of gouerning their empires, that in their reignes, besides the vtilitee and benefite of the publike weale, thei regarded nothyng, that iustice and equitee they only embraced, that all misdemeanours and offences they greuously punished: and agayn, that towardes good men and peeible thei were alwaies beneficiall and gentill, that for euery cause they wouldе not raise vp warres, but by wynkyng at iniuries, reteyn peace, and yet in defence of theyr royalmes, were neuer the lesse of an inuincible courage and redy will: finally that by theyr wysedome, power, and strength, thei defended their dominions from al outward hostilitee, and the same in true religion, welth, quietnes, and in all necessary artes made to flouriche. In all whiche qualitees our most excellent & gracious prince Henry the eyght, hath excelled, and is an example to theim all, whiche shall succeede. For in hym alone is conflicted and heaped all the sundry good qualitees of the auncient kynges, by whiche they optеyned so great renome. Whyche qualitees he hath so practised in the gouernaunce of his realme, That I suppose there neuer was in any common weale, any noble prince and gouernour whiche hath declared mo examples of wisedom, or shewed mo benefites and pleasures to his countrey than his grace hath. But to the purpose. For the contrary parte.

☞ In the examples of tyrannes they may obserue dyuers thynges: as, The ende of them to be miserable, and that through theyr crueltee many mischefes and dangerous cōmocions haue chaunced in their common weales. As it appereth how Pharao for tyranny perished, and for like cause the Romain kynges were exiled. Princis haue oftentymes distroied one the other, only for pride, disdain and enuy, and that many tymes begun vpon nothyng. Euen as it was the only cause of the cruel warres betwene Cesar and Pompei. The Romayne historics shewe, that the desyre of noueltee hath oft ben the stirer of most greuous warres. And the sect and reigne of Machomet hath none other begynnyng but of heresy and dissencion of the articles of the feith. It auaileth them muche that bee in auctoritee, to marke these thynges in the redyng of histo-

ries,

ries, that they lerne to beware, forſee, and auoyde lyke thynges in their gouernance. For the ſame chances daily happen, all be it the perſones nowe and than be changed in the commune weales, neuertheleſſe as pertaynyng to the ſimilitude of buſynes and trouble, the worlde rematneth the worlde, and like vnto it ſelfe. Therfore moſt truly Thucydides (who was a man excellent in the knowlage of warrefare, and alſo wrate the greatte and longe warre, and other ſundry thynges, whiche chanced amõge the Grekes) ſaieth: Hiſtories be a treaſure, which ought neuer to be out of our handes, that therby beyng ayded, we maie the more commodiouſly handle ſuche buſyneſſe and lyke chaunces in the commune weale, for as much as the cauſes often tymes chaunce almoſte lyke.

¶ Furthermore there be exaumples founde in hyſtories, conuenient for euery man priuately in his degree, as, magiſtrates ought to be obeyde, and that they neuer eſcaped vnpuniſhed, whiche haue rebelled azainſt theim, euen as Dathan, Abſalom, Catiline, Brutus, Caſſius, and ſuche like for their ſedicion haue ben worthily puniſhed. Of the fidelitee of frendes, as Jonathas ſaued the lyfe of kyng Dauid. Of the puniſhement for homicide, adultery, and ſuche like offences, as it appereth by the exaumple of Dauid. But what ſhal nede many wordes. Euen as in euery arte paternes be gyuen to folowe: lykewyſe in hiſtories be peinted before our eies exaumples of all kyndes of vertues. But yet in exaumples and deedes it is more euidently perceiued, what the dignitee of vertue, and agayne, what the baſeneſſe of diſhoneſtee and vices bee, than in bare preceptes, becauſe that exaumples, ſet as images before vs, do not onely openly teache, but alſo both warne and ſtirre our myndes, ſo that therby with a certayn delite and deſire they be kyndled towardes vertue and honeſtee. For who in hert can be ſo ſtubborne and hard, that will not be moued, if he rede any thynge notable, that is either worthy praiſe, or els exãples vtterly to be abhorrid.

I haue ſhewed briefly how in readyng of hiſtoryes exaumples of politicall vertues and ciuile aſſayres ought to bee obſerued. Nowe it perteyneth to a true chriſten man, (who aboue all thynges ought to eſteeme godlyneſſe, to

knowe, that he maie gather also out of hystories, exam-
ples of faithe and feare of god: For these be the speciall
vertues of good men, whiche in the syght of god be most
auailable. Albeit that the hystories of the gentiles doo
not teache, that god careth or hath ought to do with vs,
yet a godly mynde neuertheiesse shall consyder, that the
publike weales in the worlde be conserued by the power
of god, and that it is the worke of god to punishe and re-
uenge all oppression, and violence, ye and that vnto the
heathen God gyueth excellent qualitees. For princis can
not preserue their empires agaynste the assaultes of Sa-
than, without the singular benefite of god, and the ayde
of theyr owne vertue and wisedome. And so by this ma-
ner a good man maie well suppose, that these actes and
punishmentes be the workes of god, and therby may lern
the feare of god. As that tyrannes haue ben greuously
punyshed accordyng to this sentence: He that taketh the
sworde, that is, whiche without auctoritee vsurpeth the
right of reuengyng, he shall perishe by the sworde. Con-
trarywise, it is euident, that good princis bee preserued
and defended by god. and that also the Ethnikes did wel
perceyue, in that theyr princis had great affiaunce in the
helpe of theyr goddes. For Homere the poete saieth: God
casteth his shielde in the battaile, to defende the princis.
He feigneth also euery prince to be vnder the protection
of his god, as it appereth by the goddesse Pallas, whiche
alwaies was present with Achilles. But this thynge is
more playnely expressed in the hystories of the holy scrip-
ture, as in Noe, Abraham, Moses, Dauid, Ezechias, and
the other princis and kynges, whom god alwaies preser-
ued. And their examples be set before the eies of all other
princes, that they may certaynly know, that in lyke ma-
ner god wyll defende all good kynges. For this difference
is betwene the holy and prophane hystories, that in them
be shewed the testimonies of the workes of god, and the
whiche do not onely entreate of ciuile matters, but chief-
ly doo represent vnto vs the kyngdome of god, that god
geueth his word, that of his mercy he wil saue vs, wher-
in the hystories of the gentiles be ignorant. Therfore prin
cipally the hystories of the holy scripture ought to be kno

wen

wen to all chriſten men, that therby they maie lerne the doctrine and ſtabliſhement of faithe.

¶ Fyrſt how all thynges were created of god, what was the originall of ſynne, that agaynſt ſynne Chriſte inſtituted his kyngdome, gaue his woorde, and that he ſhoulde come to take away ſinne, and ſaue vs. Alſo how god, whā he had gyuen his woorde, preſerued alwayes the reigne of Chriſt, and that the reigne of Chriſt, that is, the true beleuers from the begynnyng of the woride walked vnder the croſſe, and neuertheleſſe were preſerued. That Sathā with all the power of the woride aſſaulted the woorde of god. Moreouer, that God meruailouſly perfourmed his promiſe aboue the opinion and capacitee of mans wytte. Alſo that examples both of horrible vengeance, and alſo of grace and forgyuenes be ſhewed to vs of God. So vnto kyng Dauid and other chanced remiſſion of ſyns, that by theyr exaumples we myght bee comforted and beleue, that god will forgeue. Neyther this is to be neglected, that for the confirmacion of our myndes, God hath geuen vs all ſortes of prophecies of externall kyngdomes, that by the fulfillyng of them, we maie haue a teſtimony, that our woorde is of god, neyther that any other fayth than ours, is true. And that we may bee admoniſhed by them, whan Chriſt ought to come, and whan the conſummacion of the woride ſhall be. Finally, for the right vnderſtandyng the prophecies, it ſhall be very expedient to knowe the ſucceſſe and alteracion of the monarchies and kyngdomes, with the computacion and noumbre of the yeres, whiche be in the hiſtories of the Gentiles exactly ſet foorth: the knowlage whereof, euen for this cauſe is neceſſary for chriſtians, that they maie the better vnderſtande the prophecies, and of theim the more certaynely iudge. Certes euery man maie by theſe thynges eſteeme, what pleaſure and profite is gathered in readyng of hiſtories, and the fruitefull commoditee therof ought worthily to ſtire and compell euery man to knowe them.

Of the originall begynnyng of man, after the false opinion of the Ethnike philosophiers.

THE philosophiers of auncient tyme (who without knowlage of the verate true godhead, many hundred yeres gone, haue lefte oute histories in writynge) were of diuers opinions, concernyng the originall begynnyng of man. For some of them beleued the worlde to haue been a thyng vncreated, that is to saye, without begynnyng: and incorruptible, that is, neuer to haue ende: and likewise mankynde to haue been of eternall continuance. Other some of theim were of opinion, that the worlde was created and corruptible, and auouched, that man toke the begynnyng of generacion by succession of tyme. For their imaginacion was, that at the fyrst begynnyng of thynges, bothe the skye and the erthe had one sole fourme and shape, the nature of the one with the other intermingled: and in proces, the same bodies diuersed, the vniuersal worlde to haue receiued this order, whiche we se at this present. And fyrst the ayre to haue founde the same continuall mouyng, and the fyry parte thereof, by reason of lyghtnesse, to haue mounted to the highest places, the Sonne, and other sterres, of the same cause to haue gotten theyr courses, and what was myngled with moysture, stille to haue remayned in the fyrste place, by reason it was heuy, and couldе not ryse, whiche inferior thynges, being mixed or heaped togither by commixtion, the sea to haue ben produced of the moyste or liquide thynges, and of the harder stuffe or matter, the erth in conclusion to haue remained clammy and nesshe. Whan this erthe, at the fyrst begynnyng, was through the feruent heate of the sonne settled and growen to a thycker and more massy substance, than the vppermost partes of the same within a shorte space, by the power of the heate swelled into litteli bunches, and certayn humours in many sundry places gathered and congeled togyther by it selfe, in whiche humours dyd arise certayn corrupcions of rottennes, couered throughout with a litteli thynne scumme or creame, like as it chaunceth in the marshes of

Egypt

Egypte, and in deade standynge pooles, whan the feruent heate of the ayre dooeth sodeynly parche the colde earthe, than whan the heate commeth to moyste thynges, anone is wroughte generacion, by reasone that in the nyghte tyme, the ayre rounde aboute enuyronneth it with humoure, whyche in the daye is by the vertue of the soonne made harde: After certayne space of tyme, the sayed putrifactions beynge broughte to theyr vttermoste extente (approchynge as it were the tyme of deliuerance (as soone as the sayd scummes or creames were throughly dried and broken, they brought forthe the shapes of all kyndes of liuyng thynges. Wherof suche as had by chaunce receyued more heate, beyng made apt to flight, mounted vp in to the ayre: such as had remainyng in them more of the erth, became, some of them creepers on the grounde, and some of them other beastes of the erth: suche as hapned to haue a watrysshe nature, were caried into the element of theyr propre kynde, and were named fyshes. Than the erthe after this, partly with the parchyng heate of the sonne, and partely with the wyndes waryng still drier and drier, surcessed bryngyng forthe beastes of any great quantitee, but those that were alredy ingendred, brought forthe others, eche of his owne kynde, through mutuall cõmixtion and engendryng one with an other. And in the very selfe same wise (they saie) that man also was at the fyrst begynnyng produced, and that he, seekyng his foode in the wyld fieldes, long tyme lyued a saluage and rude lyfe, as vnto whome onely the fruict of the grasse and of the trees dyd of it selfe mynister sustynance. They sayen furthermore, that the other wylde beastes were noyfull vnto men, Whiche beastes to withstande, they assembled theim in companies, and for feare of the sayd beastes, for a common vtilitee, and that mutuall aide and succour myght bee ministred by one to an other, they sought out places where to inhabite. And where the sowne of theyr mouth was suche as might not be vnderstande, they made a distinction of one word from an other by littell and littell, and called eche thynge by a seuerall name. Albeit for as muche as thei were placed in sundry corners or regions of the worlde, they vsed not all

one

one maner wordes or speche: and therfore there was (sayd those philosophiers) sundry fourmes and facions of letters. And the companies of men fyrst assembled, they report, to haue ben the fyrst progenitours, euery company of his owne nacion. but the fyrst men, hauyng no maner state of helpe or succour, liued an harde lyfe, because thei hadde no knowlage nor prouision to saue and laie vp the fruites of the fieldes to occuppe afterwardes in tyme of neede. And hereof it chaunced, that in the winter season verate many, either by famine, or els by reason of colde, perysshed. In proces of tyme, beyng well taught by experience, they bothe sought out caues to lye in, for auoydyng and defendyng the extreme sharpnesse of colde, and also began to kepe fruites in store. After this the knowlage of fyre, and of other thynges for mans vse necessary perceyued and lerned, the other commodites of mannes lyfe were in short space founde out. Finally necessitee beyng made the schoolemaistres of thynges, ministred vnto the wittes of euery singular persone, cunnyng and expert practisyng: and vnto them were also geuen coadiutours to helpe them, handes, speeche or cõmunicacion, and excellency of mynde. And those philosophiers, whiche were throughly persuaded, that this was the originall begynnyng of man, and dyd not referre the same to the prouydence of god, auouched, that the Ethiopes were the fyrst men of all that euer were, folowyng this coniecture, that the soyle of Ethiopia begun before al other partes of the erthe to encrease in warmthe, by reason that the sonne is nerest to it, where as the erthe was of it selfe al dankysshe and moyste, wherby it hapned, that of the same fyrst proporcionate tempryng of moisture and heate, man was ingendred, and that the same man after his procreacion, dyd with better will and appetite holde hym self in that part of the earthe, where it hapned hym to be procreate, than to seke any other, for as muche as all thynges were vnto hym as yet vnknowen.

¶ Other there be, which suppose the Scithians to be the fyrst people of the world, and that betwene them and the Egyptians was long contencion, whether nacion was of more antiquitee. The Aegyptians alledgyng for theym,

that

that in the begynnynge of all thynges, whan that some contraries by the feruent heate of the sonne were euen parched and burned, other agayn by extreme colde were frosen, so that it coulde not ingender men, nor yet receiue nor susteyne inhabitauntes, before that garmentes were inuented to saue the body from the violence of colde and heate, and yll places by remedies mollified: Aegypt alwaies to haue been so temperate, that neither the winter colde, nor the somer heate might greue hir inhabitantes, the grounde beyng moreouer so fruitfull, that there is no lande so fertile of nourishmentes for mans vse. Therfore by reason it semeth, that there men shulde fyrst ingender, where they myght moste easyly be nourysshed.

¶ On the other part, the Scithians supposed the temperatenes of the ayre to be no argument of antiquitee. For nature, whan she diuided colde and heate into regions, forthwith ingendred creatures apt to suffre the qualitees of the places, yea and trees, fruites, and herbes accordyng to the disposicion of the regions. And howe muche more sharper the ayre is to the Scithians, than to the Aegyptians, so muche the harder be they of body and wyt. Moreouer, if the worlde, whiche nowe is diuided into elementes, hath ben confused all in one, eyther the water in the begynnyng sourroundyng all thynges, or elles the fyre, whyche also ingendred the worlde, possessyng it, the Scithians in the originall of bothe begynnynges were the more ancient. For if the fyre fyrst possessed all thynges, whiche by litteli and litteli quenched, gaue place to the erth, there was no place so soone disseuered from the fyre, by the colde of winter, as the northe, in so muche as nowe there is no lande so vehement cold. Aegypt, and all the east was very long, ere they were temperate, because that now thei be euen seared with the feruent heat of the sonne: Or if all the erthe at the firste was couered with waters, certes the highest partes, the waters asswagyng, wer fyrst discouered, and in the lowest groundes dyd longest abyde: and the sooner that euery parte of the erthe was dry, so muche the sooner began it to bryng foorth lyuyng creatures. But Scithia is soo hygh ouer all other countreys, that all waters seeme there to springe and

falle into the greate meere Mycotis, from whenſe it runneth into the ſeas of Pontus and Aegypt. Whiche Aegypt (of long tyme hath ben defended with the cares and chanages of ſo many kynges, fortified with ſo greate bankes agaynſt the violence of waters, trenched out with ſo many dyches, that where the water is kept out in one place, it maie be receiued in an other, could not be inhabited, onleſſe Nilus were holde out) can not ſeme to be of any antiquitee, but rather appereth to be a late countrey, either by the heappynges of kynges, or els by the caſtyng up of the mudde of Nilus.

¶By theſe argumentes the Aegyptians being ouercom, the Scithians alwaie haue ben reputed the more ancient people amonge the Gentiles. But nowe I will leaue to write of the vayne fantaſies of the Ethnikes, whiche I haue here ſette forth, to the intent, that the reders maie perceyue the blynde iudgement of theim, whyche without the knowlage of god and his ſcriptures, woulde define the originall of man. And here conſequently I ſhall begynne my fyrſt booke, with the creacion of man, accordyng as it is ſette forth in the holy ſcriptures, the auctoritee and certaynter wherof is moſte ſure: whiche I will continue vntill the tyme of Abraham: duryng whiche tyme the worlde ſtode without preſcripte adminiſtracion or certayne lawe, but onely was ledde by the lawe of nature. For in this hiſtorie I ſhall vſe this order, and ſhall diuide my booke into three ages, of the whiche the fyrſt ſhall conteyne thoſe thynges that were done betweene the tyme of Adam and Abraham: the ſeconde frome Abraham vnto the comyng of Chriſte, and the thirde frome the incarnacion of Chriſt vnto this preſent tyme.

THE HOLY scriptures doo shewe, that whan the heauen, the earth, and all the furnitures therof were created, on the sixte daie Adam, the moste excellent of all creatures, was by God almighty made of the slime of the erthe, who breathed into hym the breath of life, and the soule, wherby he was made like vnto the image of god. The yere of the worlde 1 Chri 3962

Vnto this moste perfect man, god gaue suche grace, that without any instructions, but onely with the indowmentes of his originall ryghtuousnes, he was forthewith perfectely seene and learned in all the liberall artes: He was inspired also with the knowlage of the natures of all herbes, trees, mettalles, stones, byrdes, beastes, fysshes, wormes, and all other creatures. Moreouer, vnto hym God gaue power ouer all thynges, that were on the earthe, and in the sea, so that vnto all beastes, fowles, fysshes, and wormes, Adam dyd geue a proper and a conuenient name, accordyng to the natures of theim, euen as thei be called at this daie. Than was he brought by the almighty lorde into the pleasaunt place of Paradise, replenished with all pleasure. The felicitee of which place S. Augustine dooeth in this wise describe: Adam liued in Paradise as he wolde, howe long he willed that whiche God cõmanded. he liued hauyng the fruicion of god, by whiche goodnesse he was good: he liued without any necessitee, beyng in his power so alwaies to haue lyued. Meate was ready, that he shuld not hunger: drynke, that he should not thyrst: the wood of lyfe, that age shuld not dissolue hym. In his flesshe was perfecte healthe, in his mynde no lesse tranquillitee. As in Paradise is neyther heate ne cold, so in his inhabitantes is no offence of good will, nothyng at al sorowfull, nothyng vainly glad. The true ioye was continued by God, towarde whome out of a pure herte issued charitee, concorde of mynd, watchyng of the body, and without any labour, the custody of the commaundement. There he might occupie hym selfe, not

falle into the greate meere Mcotis, from whenke it runneth into the seas of Pontus and Aegypt. Whiche Aegypt (of long tyme hath ben defended with the cares and chargeş of ſo many kynges, fortified with ſo greate bankes agaynſt the violence of waters, trenched out with ſo many dyches, that where the water is kept out in one place, it maie be receiued in an other, could not be inhabited, onleſſe Nilus were holde out) can not ſeme to be of any antiquitee, but rather appereth to be a late countrey, either by the heappynges of kynges, or els by the caſtyng up of the mudde of Nilus.

¶By theſe argumentes the Aegyptians being ouercom, the Scithians alwaie haue ben reputed the more ancient people amonge the Gentiles. But nowe I will leaue to write of the vayne fantaſies of the Ethnikes, whiche I haue here ſette forth, to the intent, that the readers maie perceyue the blynde iudgement of theim, whyche without the knowlage of god and his ſcriptures, woulde define the originall of man. And here conſequently I ſhall begynne my firſt booke, with the creacion of man, accordyng as it is ſette forth in the holy ſcriptures, the auctoritee and certayntee wherof is moſte ſure: whiche I will continue vntill the tyme of Abraham: duryng whiche tyme the worlde ſtode without preſcripte adminiſtracion or certayne lawe, but onely was ledde by the lawe of nature. For in this hiſtorie I ſhall vſe this order, and ſhall diuide my booke into thre ages, of the whiche the firſt ſhall conteyne thoſe thynges that were done betweene the tyme of Adam and Abraham: the ſeconde frome Abraham vnto the comyng of Chriſte, and the thirde frome the incarnacion of Chriſt vnto this preſent tyme.

THE HOLY scriptures doo shewe, that whan the heauen, the earth, and all the furnitures therof were created, on the sixte daie Adam, the moste excellent of all creatures, was by God almighty made of the slime of the erthe, who breathed into hym the breath of life, and the soule, wherby he was made like vnto the image of god. The yere of the worlde 1 The yere of Christ 3962

Vnto this moste perfect man, god gaue suche grace, that without any instructions, but onely with the indowmentes of his originall ryghtuousnes, he was foorthewith perfectely seene and learned in all the liberall artes: He was inspired also with the knowlage of the natures of all herbes, trees, mettalles, stones, byrdes, beastes, fysshes, wormes, and all other creatures. Moreouer, vnto hym God gaue power ouer all thynges, that were on the earthe, and in the sea, so that vnto all beastes, fowles, fysshes, and wormes, Adam dyd geue a proper and a conuenient name, accordyng to the natures of theim, euen as thei be called at this daie. Than was he brought by the almighty lorde into the pleasaunt place of Paradise, replenished with all pleasure. The felicitee of which place S. Augustine doeth in this wise describe: Man liued in Paradise as he wolde, howe long he willed that whiche God cõmanded. he liued hauyng the fruicion of god, by whiche goodnesse he was good: he liued without any necessitee, beyng in his power so alwaies to haue lyued. Meate was ready, that he shuld not hunger: drynke, that he should not thyrst: the wood of lyfe, that age shuld not dissolue hym. In his flesshe was perfecte healthe, in his mynde no lesse tranquillitee. As in Paradise is neyther heate ne cold, so in his inhabitantes is no offence of good will, nothyng at al sorowfull, nothyng vainly glad. The true loye was continued by God, towarde whome out of a pure herte issued charitee, concorde of mynd, watchyng of the body, and without any labour, the custody of the commaundement. There he might occupie hym selfe, not

for any neceſſitee, but only for recreacion. Where he receiued a cõmandement, that of all the trees in Paradiſe he might lawfully eate, ſo that he abſteined frõ the tree of the knowlage of good & euill. Thã God perceiuing that as yet there was no creature made like vnto man, which might be an helper and companion vnto hym, he forthwith caſt Adam into a ſlumber, and toke a ryb out of his ſyde, fyllyng the place with fleſhe, wherof he made the woman, and brought her vnto hym, whome whan Adam ſawe, he ſaied: This is nowe bone of my bones, and fleſhe of my fleſhe, ſhe ſhalbe called woman, becauſe ſhe is taken out of the man, wherfore man ſhall forſake his father and mother, and ſhall cleaue vnto his wyfe, and they ſhall be two in one fleſhe. The lord bleſſed them and ſaied: Encreaſe and multiply, and fyll the erthe, and ſubdue it, and be ye lordes ouer the fyſhes in the ſea, the foules of the ayre, and all beaſtes that moue on the earthe. But man, whan he was in this high felicitee, coulde not perceyue it, for thorough the craft of the enuious ſerpent (which a little before for his outragious pride was dryuen out of heauen) and the prouocacion of the woman, he tranſgreſſed the commaundement gyuen to hym by god, wherefore they were dryuen out of paradiſe, and made ſubiect to death, ſynne, and all kyndes of miſery. for the erth was reſtreigned, that it ſhuld no more bryng forth fruites of it ſelfe, but by ſweat and peynfull labors they ſhulde leade their lyues. Than came ſickneſſe vppon theim, and heate and colde began to aſſayle theyr tender bodies. For whan thei began to ſynne, god dyd open the power of Sathan: and agaynſt hym, of the ſeede of the woman, he promiſed that Chriſte ſhuld come and deſtroie the power of Sathan, and deliuer vs free from death and ſynne. This was the fyrſt declaracion of the goſpell, whiche began the kyngdome of Chriſte and the Churche. And ſo Adam and Eua toohe comfort of the promiſe of Chriſte, and of theſe two perſons the churche beganne.

¶ After that thei wer thus exiled out of paradiſe, the holy ſcriptures do teſtifie, that thei brought forth children, and that Cain was their fyrſte begotten, and after many other, Abell. Theſe two bretherne were the founders of two contrary citees, Babel and Hieruſalem: by the one

is

is vnderstande confusion, and by the other the vision of peace. Their father taught theim to feare god, and worshyp hym with sacrifices. Cain was of an vnhappy disposicion, geuen vnto all vices, and was the first that tilled the erthe. he offered alwayes the moste vile thynges vnto god. Abell the yonger, was of contrary condicions: he gaue hym selfe to vertue, and in all thynges that he went about, he thought god to be present, his occupacion was in keppyng of beastes, and gaue vnto god the best of all thynges. For in theyr sacrifices his offryng, with fier descendyng from heauen, was foorthwith consumed, but his brothers remained vntouched. Wherfore Cayn (perceyuynge that his brother was of God preferred before hym) with malice, and disdeigne therat stirred, slew him.

¶ In this historie is declared the anger and fury of the deuill, and also the infirmitee and weakenes of man, besydes the greuous and ernest sentences of the iudgement of God, and of the terrible vengeãce of god for the effusion of bloud, whiche were to long to recite in this place.

¶ After that Cayn, the fyrste murderer, fled from his father, he buylded the fyrst citee in the orient, and named it Enoch, after the name of his fyrst sonne. His children inuented al kyndes of craftes and sciences. Finally he was punyshed for the murder that he committed, and perysshed by suche a kynde of deathe.

¶ Iuball, the son of Lamech by Ada his wyfe, first made the portatiue tentes, for to feede his cattell, & ordered his flockes, diffueryng the shepe from the gotes, and founde out the certayn tyme whan the rammes shoulde be put to the ewes, and taught it other.

¶ Tuball, his brother, a man of singular witte, inuented the science of musike, by the strokes and noise of the hammers of his brother Tubalcayn, whiche was a smythe. For delityng in the sound of the hammers, by the weight of theim, he perceyued the proporcions and tunes, that the hammers gaue, and thereby deuysed the pryncipies of musike.

¶ Tubalcayn their brother, and sonne of Lamech by his other wyfe Sela, fyrst inuented the fyndyng out of metalles, and the worksyng therof.

he yere the ɔylde | The yere beefoꝛe Chriſte.

¶ Noema alſo founde out the vſe of woll, with the card-
dyng, ſpynnyng, and weauyng therof.

¶ After the death of Abell, and exile of Cain, Adam, whã
he was an. Cxxx. yeres of age, begate Seth, who gaue
hym ſelfe to vertue, and to encreaſe and ſette foꝛthe the
glozy of god. Of this Seth the holy fathers were begot-
ten, whoſe poſteritee continued, but the poſteritee of Cain
was diſtroied in the vniuerſall floud. Joſephus writeth,
that Adam and Seth made two columnes oꝛ pilloures, one
of bꝛaſſe, the other of ſtone (foꝛ thei foꝛeſeyng an exter-
minacion of all thynges to be, one by the power of fyꝛe,
the other by the violence and greatneſſe of the waters)
graued therin thoſe thynges, whiche thei had inuented,
with the prophecies, by the whiche the woꝛde of God
might be pꝛeſerued, ſoo that they ſhoulde remayne as a
perpetuall monument to theyꝛ ſucceſſoꝛs, to declare what
had been doone. He writeth furthermoꝛe, that thei diui-
ded the yere into. xii. monethes, and firſte obſerued and
taught the courſe of the celeſtiall bodies. Foꝛ it is vnpoſ-
ſible, that mans wit coulde atteyn to the vnderſtandyng
of ſo hygh and difficile thynges, except god had ſhewed
the knowlage therof.

3726 3727 ¶ Seth, in the. 105. yere of his life, begat Enos. He began
to call vppon the name of the loꝛde. What of this? Dyd
not his father and grandfather call vpon the loꝛde? Was
there euer any iuſt man, that called not vpon him? Wher-
foꝛe than was that pꝛoperly attributed to hym only, whi-
che is commun? to all good men? Becauſe (after S. Au-
guſtine) there ought to be vnderſtand in Enos the felow-
ſhyp of godly men, becauſe he lyued not after the power
of the woꝛldly felicitee, but accoꝛdyng to the wil of god.

3826 3637 ¶ Cainan was boꝛne in the. 91. yere of the lyfe of his fa-
ther Enos. he is the fourthe in oꝛder of the fathers from
Adam, in the genealogy of the righteous men, but begot-
ten in the thirde generacion. Foꝛ in the fyrſte generacion
Seth was boꝛne: in the ſecunde Enos: in the thyꝛd Cai-
nan: in the fourth Malalehel: in the fifte Jared: in the
ſixt Enoch: in the ſeuenth Mathuſalem: in the eight La-
mech, and in the nyuth was Noe boꝛne, who is the tenth
to Adam. Foꝛ pꝛopꝛely (accoꝛdyng to the mynd of S. Au-

guſtine

gustine) the begynnyng of Adam was no generacion, but a formacion: Neuertheleſſe the plaſmacion of Adam is reckened among the generacions, where he is accompted in the fyrſt. Seth in the ſecond, and ſo conſequently. whiche maner is moze vſed.

¶ In the .70. yere of his lyfe, Cainan begat Mahalehel. 396 3567
That whiche Macrobius doeth onely attribute vnto the Egyptians ſhulde haue ben moze better attributed to the Hebrues. Amonge whome there was alwaies a certaine courſe of the yere, which by the circuite of the ſonne was obſerued. The yeere was than of .xii. monethes, as it is nowe: the moneth conteyned that tyme, as it doth now, the hole courſe of the moone, the daie likewiſe of .xxiiii. houres. wherby worthily is refuted the errours of them, whiche wolde the yeres of that age to be .x. tymes ſhozter than thei be nowe, whiche the holy ſcripture teſtifieth to bee falſe. The floud began in the .vi.C. yere of the lyfe of Noe, in the .xvii. daie of the ſeconde moneth, and cclled the .xx. daye of the ſame moneth, in the yere folowyng, in whiche place the .xi. moneth is trad. Whereby it appereth, that there was no fewer monethes in a yere, than there be nowe. And as thei lyued than muche longer than we doo nowe: ſo it is plaine, that thei had farre greatter bodyes than we haue nowe. Saincte Auguſtine writeth, that he hym ſelfe ſaw in Utica, the chiefe tooth of a man, of ſo excedyng greatneſſe, that it myght well haue made a hundred of our teeth. And there he alledgeth the ſentence of Pliny, that the longer that tyme paſſeth, the leſſer bodies ſhall be ingendred.

¶ Mahalehel, in the .lxv. yere of his life, begate Jared. 461 3502
It hath been of longe tyme in queſtion, whether the fathers of this ancient tyme were ſo longe without chyldren, vntill thei were bozne whiche be named in the genealogie. whan that the writer of this holy hiſtozy intended to come to the byrth and life of Noe, notyng the tyme by ſucceſſion of generacions, he onely recited thoſe, from whom Noe was lineally deſcended.

¶ Jared, in the .162. yere of his age, begat Enoch. Theſe 623 3340
were two Enoches, one the firſt ſonne of Cain, the other the ſeuenth in the lyne of the iuſt men. By the name of the fyrſt, a citee was builded in the earthe. The holyneſſe of

the

he yere the orlde	The yere before Chriſte.	
		the later dooeth appere in that it is written, that he hath walked with god, and that he hath prophecied of the tymes to come.
688	3275	¶ In the. 65. yere of his life Enoch begat Mathuſalem. He in order was the eight from Adam, of all men, whom the ſcripture dooeth recite, he was of longeſt life, prefiguratyng the eight tyme of reſurrection, whiche ſhal begyn in the laſt daie, and neuer after haue ende.
875	3088	¶ Mathuſalem in the. 187. yere of his lyfe begat Lamech, after whoſe byrthe he lyued. 782. yeres, and dyed in the yere of the floud. He was borne in that tyme, whē that wyckednes and malice began to abounde vppon the erthe, not onely amongeſt the chyldren of Cain, but alſo amonge thoſe whiche wer called the children of the godly. This Lamech was not onely a iuſte man, but alſo a prophete, whan he ſaied, he ſhall comfort vs.
930	3033	¶ Adam our fyrſte father deceaſſed, whan he was. 930. yere of age.
987	2976	¶ Enoch in this ſeaſon was by god taken vp into heuen. whiche deede dooeth manifeſt vnto vs the immortalitee that remaineth after this lyfe, and that God will iudge the worlde, who will ſaue thoſe that be righteouſe, and damne theim that be wicked.
1057	2906	¶ Lamech, whan he had liued. 182. yeres, begate Noe, ſaying: This ſhall comforte vs frome the woorkes and labours of our handes in the earthe, whyche the lorde hath curſed.
1559	2404	¶ Noe, whan he was. 500. yeeres of age, begat Sem, Cham, and Japhet, not that thei were borne all at one tyme, but that before the fiue hundred yere of his age he had begot none of them. After the recitall of the byrth of the ſonnes of Noe, foorthwith the holy ſcripture declareth the occaſion of the floud, becauſe the worlde began to ware wicked: and there is reherſed among the chiefe of their vices, the contempt of god, adulterie, and cruelter, in the whiche thei exerciſed all kyndes of voluptee and pleſure. For thus the texte hath: whan that men began to multiplie vpon the erth, and brought foorth daughters, the chyldren of god, ſeyng the daughters of men to be fayre, tooke theym to theyr wyues. The holy ſcripture calleth the children of god,

god, all those whiche descended from Seth, and the chil-dren of men those, whiche issued from Cain. For Adam commanded, that the children of Seth shulde in no wyse couple with the children of Cain: whiche long tyme was obserued, till that the zele and loue of vertue decayed. God therby perceyuyng, that the wickednes of man was great vpon the erth, repented that he had made man, not that there is any suche passion in god, but that the scrip-ture so speaketh to vs after a familiar and worldly ma-ner: and therfore thretned a destruction to the worlde by a floudde, and wolde therfore Noe to declare this. 120. yeres before it shulde come. In the meane tyme he com-manded hym, that he should builde an arke, that shoulde conteyne in lengthe. 300. cubites, whiche after the expo-sicion of Hugo and S. Augustine, were. 300. perche, euer-y cubite geometricall beyng six cōmon cubites: in wide-nesse it was. l. perches, and in depenesse, from the vpper derke to the bottome. xxx. perches, and the rouse ouer it in height one perche. This arke was not by mans power brought into the sea, but by the course of the waters, ry-synge vp, it was borne awaie, and rather by the diuine prouidence, than by mans policie, it was gouerned from rennyng to wrecke. Noe began to builde this in the. 523. yere of his lyfe, before the floud, as Berosus witnesseth, 78. yeres. In the. vi. C. yere, the second moneth, the lord saied vnto Noe, that after seuen daies this deluge shulde fall, in whiche space he brought into the arke, his stuffe, prouision, and all other thynges necessary for hym. Wher at euery man laughed, and toke hym as one madde, that dreamed of suche a floud. But finally (as it is written in the gospell) thei were eatyng and drynkyng, thei maried and wer maried, euen vnto the daie that Noe entred the arke, and wolde not knowe it vntill the deluge came, and distroied them all. Not that it was vnknowen vnto them but that thei dispised to beleue it. For Noe shewed it to them as well in woorde as in deede. Also the buildyng of the arke was a certaine declaracion therof, but thei were without faith and feare of God. for whiche cause they were worthily punished. Thus the tyme passyng, the. 17.

The yere beefore Christe

date of the seconde moneth. Noe with his wife, and thre sonnes, and their wiues entred the arke. And beholde, sodenly there cam togither vnto hym beastes of al kindes, not brought thyther by man, but euen by the myracle of god. Neither did Noe take theym, but suffered theym as thei came to entre, ne there came any more, than of vncleane beastes two, a male and female: of cleane beastes seuen, foure males and three females, of the whiche one male was reserued for sacrifice after the floud, the residue were kept for generacion.

2307

¶ Thus they beyng entred, the lord shut the doore of the arke, and incontinent the springes of the sea burst out, the windowes of heauen opened, the rain fel continually. xl. dayes, and. xl. nyghtes, the waters swelled and rose aboue all mountaines. xv. cubites. All lyuyng creatures dyed, excepte fysshe, and suche as might endure in the bowels of the erthe. The waters encreased a. Cl. daies, and on the. xvii. date of October, the arke stacke vppon the mountaines of Armeny. The laste date of Januer Noe opened a windowe, and put forth a crow, whiche streight waies returned. After seuen daies he put forth a doone, whiche came agayne at nyght, bryngyng a branche of olyue with grene leaues: Neuertheiesse he taried seuen other daies, and put foorth the doone agayn, which neuer returned. Yet wolde he not issue out, but remained for the cõmaundement of the lorde, who commaunded hym, not to go foorth before the. xvii. date of the seconde moneth: whereby it appeereth, that he remayned a iuste yeere in the arke.

¶ Berosus the Caldei maketh mencion of this floude in this maner: Before the famous deluge of waters, wherby the hole worlde perished, there preceded many yeres, whiche of our Caldeans were faithfully obserued. Thei write, that about Libamm was a great citee of giantes called Enoch, who were lordes of the worlde from the ryssyng of the sonne till the sonne sette. Thei trustyng in the hugenesse and strength of their bodies, with armure that thei had inuented, oppressed all men. Thei deuised tenees, musicall instrumentes, and all delicacies: thei fed with mans flesshe, and companied commonly with their mothers,

mothers, daughters, sisters, men, and beastes: there was no wickednesse, whiche thei omitted. Than many prophecied and preached, that a destruction shoulde come, whiche thei dyd write in stones, but thei scorned all thynges: There was one of these gyantes wiser than all the other in Siria, whose name was Noa: he with his thre sonnes Samo, Japeto, Chem, and their wiues Titea, Pandora, Noela, and Noegla, fearyng this destruction, whiche he perceiued by the sterres, began to make a shippe in facion of an arke. 78. yeres before the floud. In the same yeere that the shyp was finished, sodeinly the occean swelled, and all the seas, flouddes, and spryngs rose aboue the mountaines, with continuall rayne that fell from the heuens, wherby all mankynde perysched, excepte Noa with his familie, who were saued in the shyp, whiche the waters bore vp to the toppes of the mountain Cordiei, wher in my tyme remained part therof. These be the wordes of Berosus, who with his Caldeans ar deceiued in this, that they thynke Noe to foresee the floode by the sterres, and not by the diuine reuelacion.

¶ Whan Noe had contynued a yere in the arke, the waters beyng asswaged, and the erth dried, god commanded hym to come forth: vnto whom incontinent he builded an altare, and offered of beastes and byrdes a delectable sacrifice. Than God instituted as it were a newe worlde agayn. Fyrst of all, he gaue his woorde, by the whiche he promised, that he would no more destroie the worlde with water: and for the confirmacion therof, he gaue the rayne bowe for a sure token betweene hym and man. For in that bowe is expressed bothe the colours of water and fyre, the one parte beyng blewe, the other red, that it might be a witnesse of bothe the iudgementes, the one paste, the other to come. Also he graunted libertee to eate flesshe, whiche the holy fathers before the floud neuer vsed. Moreouer, God gaue a newe precept for the administracion of eternall thynges, and cõmaunded more plainely, that who so euer shed mans bloud, his bloudde shoulde be spilt agayn of theim, to whom it was lawfully committed, that is by the magistrates and rulers. for man is made to the similitude of god. This Noe, faith-

full vnto god, and an other father vnto mankynde, ha-
uyng in the space of. 100. yeres his issue wonderfully in-
creased, beyng also throughly learned in the knowlage
of diuine and humayne thynges, in the reuolucion of ty-
mes, in the histories of the worlde passed, but moste spe-
cially in iustice and religion, deuided the world into thre
partes, whiche he hym self in the residue of his life pera-
grated, leauynge in all places perpetuall monumentes
bothe of his vertue, and also of his empire. He inuented
also the vse of wyne, with whiche he was made drunke,
so that he late vnhonestly discouered. Who beyng sene of
Cham, the father of Canaan, was of hym scorned, and
in derision broughte his twoo bretherne to beholde this
sight: but thei, moued with shamefastnesse and honestee,
couered their fathers membres, and wolde not see them.
The whiche whan Noe perceiued, he blessed theim, but
Cham he wolde not curse, because the lorde blessed hym:
therefore he cursed Chanaan his nephewe, the sonne of
Cham: who (as some suppose) derided also his graund-
father. He liued after the floud. 350. yere, and for his sun-
dry benefittes, shewed vnto all nations, thei gaue vnto
hym diuers names: among the whiche these as the moste
famous, bee celebrated: Noe, Ogyges, Fenix, Uranos,
Coelus, Sol, Protheus, Janus, Geminus, Junonius,
Quirinus, Patulcius, Bacchus, Uortumnus, Chaos,
Ideon, Seede of the worlde, and father of all goddis
and princis. The Italians, after his discease dedicated
to hym, by the name of Uortumnus, a temple, and wor-
shipped hym with diuine honours and ceremonies. And
also his wife Uesta, for hir great prudence and benefites,
obteyned these names: Erthe, Opis, Artia, Uesta, Cy-
beles, the greate mother of the goddis, who taught the
maidens to kepe the holy fyre, whereof arose the errour
and ceremonies of the virgins Uestales. The residue of
their actes shalbe declared in order, as thei were dooen.
¶ After the vniuersall floud, the worlde by the children
of Noe, was shortly replenished with people. For god, or
nature, neuer yet fayled the necessitee of thynges. Of
theim there arose many famous and mighty nations.
¶ Sem, the prince of Asia, called also Melchisedech, a

iuste

iuſt and peacible kyng, and priest of almighty god, from whom Chriſte lineally deſcended, poſſeſſed all Aſia with his children. For of Elam cam fyrſt the Perſians: of Aſſur the Aſſyrians: of Arphaxat the Chaldeans: and of Aram the Syrians.

¶ Cham, the ſeconde ſonne of Noe, prince of Aphrike, called alſo Jnnuus, Jncubus, Syluanus, Pana, Saturn of Aegypt, the raiſer and ſpreader of the wickednelle puniſhed with the floude, inhabited the ſouthe parte of the worlde, with his familie. Of Canaan, came the Cananees, of Phuth the Libyans, of Mezraim the Aegyptians, of Chus the Aethiopians, & of Saba the Arabians.

¶ Japhet, prince of Europa, called alſo Japetus Priſcus, Dyrrs, Maurus, Athlas, receiued of his father Noe, for his porcion, all the countreyes of Europe, frome the Gades, called at this tyme the ſtreictes of Marrock, vnto the greate ryuer Tanais. Of hym came theſe princis and nacions: Cometus Gallus, who fyrſt reygned in Jtaly: Magog, of whom came the Scithians, and of them the Turkes: Madaus, of whom ſprange the Medes: of Jauan the Grecians, whiche were called Jones: of Tuball the Spaniardes: of Moloch the Moſcouites: and of Tyras the Thracians. Jhaue briefely declared, what part of the worlde euery of the ſonnes of Noe inhabited, whyche to the vnderſtandynge of many hiſtories ſhall bee neceſſary.

The yere of the worlde		The yere before Chriſt
	¶ Sem, the ſonne of Noe, in the. 100. yere of his life begat Arphaxat two yere after the floud. He fyrſt builded the citee of Salem, called after Hieruſalem. Of this Arphaxat came the Chaldeans.	1659	2304
	¶ Arphaxat, whan he was. xxxv. yeres of aege, begate Sale, who was father of the Jndians.	1694	2269
	¶ Sale, in the. xxx. yere of his lyfe, begat Heber, and liued after that. 403. yeres. Jn the houſe of Heber continued the language, that afore was commune to all men, whiche after was called hebrue.	1724	2239
	¶ Heber, in the. 34. yere of his life, begat Phaleth and Iectan, and liued after that. 430. yeres. Phaleg is interpreted Diuiſion, becauſe it chaunced hym to bee borne in the tyme of the confuſion of the tunges.	1758	2205

The yere before Christe.

Ysbalech, whan he was. xxx. yere of age, begat Reu, and liued after. 209. yeres. The fyrste yere of the lyfe of Reu was the fyrst yere of the reigne of Nemroth in Babylon, where he reigned. lvi. yeres. 2175

After the floud, mankynde beynge increased, the citee and towre of Babylon began to bee buylded amonge the Chaldeis. For Nemroth, after he had by force brought his borderers vnder subiection, exhorted to his enterprise Jectan, comen of the stocke of Sem, and Suphne, one of the children of Japhet. For by these thre princis gouernance and fortune, the hole posteritee of Noe was ruled. Nemroth was a man verate bold and eloquent in tunge, and saied: That the felicitee of man ought not to bee ascribed vnto god, but that rather euery man obteyneth it by his owne industry. For whiche cause he persuaded the people to builde an high towre, ouer the whiche the water shulde not arise, and that the top therof should reache euen to the heauens. The multitude were redy to fulfyll the commandementes of Nemroth, estemynge the obeysaunce of god to be a greuous bondage, and builded the towre. But as soone as thei began, God foorthwith (as the holie scripture testifieth) by this meane dasshed the pride of the builders. That where so many nacions gathered togither, whiche in number were. lxx. vsed but one language or speeche, god so confused their tungues, that euery one of theim spake in sundry speeches, that the one might not vnderstand the other: wherby of necessitee the woorke was lefte vnfinyshed, and they scattered abrode through all the worlde. 2206

After this varietee of tungues chaunced, dyuers kyndes of monstruous people were brought foorth in sundry places. S. Augustine in his boke intitled the citee of god, writeth in this maner: God knowyng in what similitude or diuersitee of the membres of mans body, the beautee therof is comprehended, wold also bryng in to the world many monstruous people, that thereby the pride of man myght be abated. Therfore what so euer manor men be borne in any place, so that thei bee creatures reasonable, mortall, and begotten of man, ought not to bee doubted, albeit thei be deformed, and contrary to our nature.

The

The fyrst monarchie.

IT IS TO bee vnderstande, that those thynges, whiche be dooen of magistrates and rulers, ought to bee taken and honoured as the woorke of God. We haue warned afore in our preface, that god woulde the worlde to bee gouerned by foure Monarchies, that policie, iustice, and correction might be kepte among men: therfore many thynges be spoken of theim in scripture. God dyd set foorth these monarchies or empires to Daniel by two factions. The fyrst vnder the similitude of a man, whose head was of golde, his breast of siluer, his bealy of brasse, his legges of yron: his feete, parte of yron, parte of earth: and how Christe the stone brake the feete, that the man should fall, and so the world to ende. Daniel interpreted this vision to signifie the iiii. monarchies. For (saieth he) the golden head signifieth the firste monarchie, whyche was of the Assyrians: the siluer breast, the kyngdome of the Persians: the brasen bealy, the reigne of the Macedons: the yron legges, the empire of the Romains: the earthen and yron feete dooe betoken this present state of the empire of Rome, because that at this season it is of lesse power and reputacion, than it hath been.

¶ The foure beastes that were shewed vnto Daniel, signified the figure of these monarchies. The lyon declared the strength of the Assyrians: the beare the power of the Persians: the leopard the valiaunt courage of Alexander: the fourth beaste the puissaunce of the Romayns.

¶ There is more ouer, that other cruel kyngdomes should ryse, whiche shoulde ordeine harde and straighte lawes against the religion of Christe: by whome is vnderstande the reigne of Mahomettes and Turkes at these dayes. So faithfully God remembreth vs, that the histories of the worlde knowen, we maie consyder the ende therof to bee at hande, and that by this meanes we maie establishe our faithe.

¶ It appereth in the Bible, that the fyrst kyngdom was begun:

The yere before Chriſte.

begun by Nemroth among the Babylonians, whom the ſcripture calleth a ſtronge hunter before the lorde, that is a mightie prince, who by force brought people to his ſubiection. In that he was called a hunter, is ſignified, that he was a deceiuer of ſoules, an oppreſſer of men: and for that he withdrewe men from the true religion of God, he was ſo called.

2175 ¶ This Nemroth, called alſo Nimrod, and Babylonicall Saturne, was the ſonne of Chus, who was the ſon of Cham. He began the firſt empire, and reigned. 56. yeres. He builded the towre Babell, whyche he lefte vnfynyſhed: and finally for his wickednes was of the infernal ſpirites rapte in to hell. Frome Nemroth, Beroſus the Chaldey, and Metaſtenes the Perſian, began their chronicles.

¶ The firſte Monarchy began among the Chaldeis (as Xenophon teſtifieth) and the poſteritee of Cham reigned firſte, of whome Nemroth had his beginnyng. All be it that Cham was curſed, yet god wōderfully deferrid both the puniſhement and promiſe. Not withſtandyng the impyre dydde not continue in the handes of the poſteritee of Nemroth. For among the Aſſyrians roſe vp a new kyngdome by Aſſur, of whom Ninive was builded, who ſubdued the citee of Babylon, whiche Diodorus Siculus doeth wryte, and by this occaſyon the Monarchy was changed from the Chaldeis to the Aſſyrians. Strabo and diuers other make mencion of the citee of Ninive, that ſtandeth in Aſſyria, wherby it maie bee eaſily gathered, that Babylon and Ninive were two ſundry cities, and not one citee, called by diuers names.

2166 ¶ Comerus Gallus, in the. 33. yere after the fyrſt arrival of Janus in Italy, and the. 1414. yere before the buildyng of Rome, brought inhabitantes in to the royalme, called after Italy, and was made the fyrſt kyng therof. He named the countrey after his owne name, and taught theim bothe lawes and iuſtice.

2164 ¶ Iubal, in the. 142. yere after the Deluge, receiuyng Spain for his porcion, builded a famous citee of his own name, in that parte, whiche is nowe called Granado.

¶ In the ſame tyme the prudent Samothes came in to France,

France, and there firste reigned.

¶ Oceanus, the son of Cham, fyrst reigned in Aegypte. He by his syster Theris had many children. Than cam vpon hym the corrupter of mankynde Cham his father, the Aegyptian Saturne, who for the corruption of his maners was surnamed Chamesennus, where he taughte magike, and was had in great renoume.

¶ Gog with his father Sabus possessed Arabia, Triton Libia, Chus Aethiopia, and Getulus Getulia.

¶ Thuyscon, one of the sonnes of Noe, borne after the floud, with the children of Istrus and Mesa, enhabited all the countreys from the mountain Adula to Ponthus, and from the great riuer Tanais, to the Ryne. He was the founder of the Sarmatians and Germanes, two mighty nations, and gaue vnto theim lawes. After he had reigned. 150. yeres, he dyed, beyng of his people esteemed to be a god.

¶ Reu, in the .31. yere of his life, begat Saruch.

¶ Janus in this time brought inhabitantes into Syriania and Mesopotamia.

¶ Ganges, of his owne name founded him an habitacion in India. And certain people came out of Italy from Comerus, who inhabited Bactria.

¶ Nemroth, the Babylonical Saturne, sent foorth these princes with inhabitantes: Assyrius, Medus, Moscus, and Magog, who inhabited the roialmes of Assyria, Media, Moscouia, and Scithia.

¶ Nowe that we bee come to the habitacion of Scithia, we shall brefely declare their histories. The nacion of the Scithians, bothe in their originall beginnynges and empires, were noo lesse renoumed by their women, than by theyr men. They thrise obteined the empyre of Asia, whiche thei kept tributarie vnto theim, vntil the tyme of Ninus, thei them selfes remainyng continually without the subiection of other princis. Thei put to shamefull flight Darius kyng of Persia, thei ouerthrew Zopyrion the capitaine of Alexander with his army: in lyke maner thei slew Cyrus with all his power. Thei rather heard of the Romans, than felt theim. Of theim arose the nacions of the Parthians, people verray labourous and hardye in

The yere of the worlde 1802 1805 1812 1820 1825 1828 1833

The before Chri 216 215 215 214 213 213 213

warres. Among theim no crime is so greuous as theftes. For thei, hauyng their substance and cattall without houses or other defence, might haue nothyng in saluegard, if theft were not sharpely punished. As for golde and syluer thei dispise as muche as other nacions desire it. This continence hath taught theim rightuousnesse, that they neuer desyre other mens goodes. For the desyre of riches is there, where the vse of it is. Which moderacion and abstenyng from other mens goodes, I wisshe vnto all men: for than truely so great warres shoulde not so longe nor among so many bee continued, neither shulde the sworde destroie more men, than the naturall course of deth shuld take awaie. Certes, this semeth wonderfull, that nature shuld geue vnto theim that, which the Christians by the godly wisedome of Christe, by the long preceptes and instructions of holy men, can not attein vnto. Muche more preuaileth in theim the ignoraunce of vices, than in vs the knowlage of vertues. Finally from theim hath come people fearefull and vengeable to all the worlde, as the Alanes, Hunnes, Gothes, Bulgarois, Slauanois, Turkes, and Tartarians. Moreouer the women of that nacion, at the riuer Thermodoon reuenged the deathe of their husbandes, with the slaughter of their ennemies: and lest that some shoulde seme more happier than other some, thei slue all the men that remained, and forthwith abhorred the desyre of matrimonie, callyng it rather bondage than mariage. Neuertheiesse, whan that by warre thei had obteined peace, and by their valiaunt prowesse had conquered a great part both of Asia and Europe, stablishyng theim a kyngedome by the name of Amazons: Than lest their nacion shoulde decaie through lacke of men, thei vsed the company of their borderers. If men children were borne, thei wer either slayn or sent to their fathers: the women thei preserued, exercisyng theim not in sowyng, spinnyng, or idelnesse, but in feates of armes, ridyng, and huntyng. The right pappes of their children thei seared of, that it shoulde be no lette to theim in shootynge. For why the cause thei were called Amazons, that is, hauynge but one pappe. By this maner exercise thei became so strong and hardie, that thei feared not to fight

hande

hand to hand with the moste valiant princes, Hercules, Theseus, Achilles, and the great Alexander. But howe longe tyme these women continued, or whan thei ceassed, we can not certainly finde: yet we rede, that Minothea, one of theyr queenes, for the desyre to haue issue by the great Alexander, came with .30000. women. 25. daies iourney to hym, and after thirtye daies returned, beyng conceiued with childe.

Thepere of the worlde 1844

Iupiter Belus, the sonne of Saturne, the seconde emperour of Babylon, reigned. 62. peres. He founded and edified Babylon, more like a towne than a citee, and continued in peace vntil it was toward the end of his reigne.

1846

Comerus, after the maner of the Scithians, frome whens he cam, taught his Italians to make towns with chariottes and wagons. Therfore in the Scithian tunge thei be called Veij, because thei cal cartes Veias. For long after the Scithians vsed cartes and chariottes in stede of houses, vnder whyche they made theyr stables, and aboue theyr lodginges.

Tyrus, after he had founded Tyrum, with the chief of his people tooke the sea, and inhabited Thracia. Arcadius than possessed Arcady, and Aemathius Macedonie.

1850

Saruch, in the .xxx. yeere of his life begate Nachor, whiche was the .xviii. in discent from Adam.

1875

In this season began the kingdome of the Sicyonians, nowe called Morea, where Aegialeus firste reygned. 52. peres, and called it Aegialea.

1879

Nachor, whan he was . 29. yeres of age, begat Thare, who was the .xix. in discent from Adam. This Thare in his youth begat Aram and Nachor, but after by an other wife he had Abram. The children of Aram were Lot, Sara, and Melcha.

1888

Janus brought inhabitauntes into the fertile Arabia, who of his name were called Janicans.

1898

Cham came into Italy, and there, not fyndyng Comerus, began to rule the people, and with his wyckednesse and vices corrupted theim. Janus leauyng inhabitantes in Arabia, departed frome thens, and came into Aphrike to Triton.

1903

Triton lefte Hammon his sonne kynge of Libya, who

yere The yere
he beefore
lde Chriſte

toke to wife Rhea his ſyſter, but neuertheles vnknowing to Rhea, he begat Dionyſius on Amalthea a young woman, whome he ſent to bee nouriſhed into Nyſa a towne of Arabie.

Belus began to be inflamed with the deſires of war, but beyng preuented by deathe, he committed to his ſon Ninus the charge, to dilate his empire. Hitherto extendeth the golden worlde.

1906 2057 Ninus the thirde emperour of Babylon reigned .52. yeres. He was the ſon of Jupiter Belus, who firſte of all changed the golde worlde of Saturn, in to the yron worlde, violatyng the law of nature, wherby euery royalme was rather defended than enlarged by theyr priuate princis, whoſe iudgemente and will was in ſtede of lawes, and were therto not choſen by ambition, but by vertue and wiſedome. But Ninus, moued with a new deſire of augmentyng his empire, dyd firſte ſette vpon his borderers, rude and ignorant in warres, than one victorie bringyng foorth an other, he ſubdued kynges. He put to deathe, Farnus the king of Media, with his wife and ſeuen children. He droue Sabatius out of Scithia in to Italy, and vanquiſhed thoſe fiers and wild people, and deliuered Aſia from theyr ſubiection. Than Aſia beyng ſubdued, he ordeyned a Monarchie, and builded Niniue his regall citee, tranſlating his empire from Babylon to Aſſyria. He firſt dedicated temples to Jupiter Belus, and Juno his parentes. Of his lignage and yeres this epitaph he dyd write: Jupiter Belus is my father, Saturne of Babylon my grandfather, Chus the Aethiope Saturne my great grandfather, Saturne of Egypt my great grandfathers father: Coelus, called alſo Phornix Ogyges, was my great grandfathers grandfather. From Ogyges to my grandfather the ſumme. 131. tymes compaſſed about his cercle, from my grandfather to my father. 65. tymes from my father to me. 52. tymes. Finally whan he had reigned. lii. yeres, by the ſtroke of an arrowe, he finyſhed all his labours and warres with his lyfe. After whom ſucceded his wyfe Semiramis.

1909 2054 Thuyſcon, the fyrſt prince of the Germaines, inſtituted lawes for his people. Lykewyſe dyd Juball amonge the Spaniardes, and Samothes among his Galles. But

contrary dyd Cham, the Aegipcian Saturne, for he endeuoured him to corrupt the Italians with his wickednes.

In Libia began strife betwene Rhea and Hammon for the adulterie cõmitted with Amalthea, and Rhea sought for Dionysius, that she might destroie hym.

Janus made his laste voiage into Italy, where he tolde Cham the corrupter of mankynde whome thre yeere he suffered, than appoynting to hym certayne people, commaunded hym to departe thense, to whome came Rhea, and wedded hir selfe to hym. than thei bothe warred vpon Hammon, and expelled hym his royalme. whyles Cham reigned in Libya, he begat on his syster Rhea, Osyris, whom he named Jupiter. Europs, the second kyng of Sycionia reigned. xlii. yeres.

Janus made his habitacion in Janiculum a towne of Tuscain, whiche he builded, where he ordeined his sonne Cranus the gouernour of his commune weale, whom the Romaines called Quirites.

Dionysius the sonne of Hammon, with great power, expelled Cham and Rhea out of his fathers royalme, and reteined with him Osyris, whom he adopted to his sonne callyng him by the name of his father Jupiter Hammon, and gaue vnto hym the holle realme of Aegypt.

At the same tyme was Pallas a maiden cast out by the lake Triton, who of the same Dionysius was adopted to his daughter. She fyrst taught the Libyans all the feates perteinyng to warre.

Thare, in the. 70. yere of his lyfe, begat Abraham, but he had before by an other wife Nachor and Aram. Aram begat Loth, Melcha, and Jescha, called also Sara. Nachor maried Melcha, and Abraham Jescha.

The yeere of the worlde | The yeere of the breek Chr

1924 | 20

1927 | 203

1949 | 201

The ende of the fyrste parte.

Prologue to the seconde parte.

Hitherto extendeth the fyrst age, wherin is comprehended all suche thynges as chaunced betwene the tymes of Adam and Abraham. For these bee the fyrst two thousande yeres, duryng which tyme the worlde

ſtoode without any preſcript adminiſtracion, or certaine lawe, by the woorde of God. The ſecond age begynneth here at the byrth of Abraham, and continueth to the comyng of Chriſt, albeit as touchyng the iuſt number of the yeres, this worlde is not complete: becauſe, as we haue warned afore, god haſteth to the conſummacion therof. Yet this is the verate and propre aege of the worlde, in whiche circuncision and the lawe were gyuen, with certaine policies, and the true veneracion of god alſo inſtituted. wherin alſo the myghtie kyngedoms and monarchies ſucceded one an other. For the worlde neuer declared at any tyme his myght and power, as he dyd in this age. At this place Euſebius began his chronicles, who folowyng the veritee of the hebrues, might greatly haue profited his poſteritee: but becauſe he enſued the greeke exemplars, he greatly erreth in computacion of yeres.

The ſeconde parte.

TO THE END that ye ſhall know in what place the woorde and churche of God was, we will ſhewe ſomewhat of the ſpirituall kyngdome.

Abraham, the prince of faythe, was borne in Ur, a towne of Chaldey, the 292. yere after the vniuerſall floud, the 44. yere of the reigne of Ninus, and the. 1262 yere before the buildyng of Rome. whan the true honour and worde of god began to ceaſſe in the royalme of Chaldea. Thare went from thens in to Meſopotamia, with his ſonne Abraham, becauſe he would not be defiled with the wicked ſuperſtitions and idolatrie of the Babylonians. The ſcripture calleth this idolatrie Vr Chaldeorum, that is, the fyre of Chaldeie. For whan in the ſacrifices of the godly the fyre fallyng from heauen, burned their ſacrifices, the vngodly folowyng the example of theim, kendled theyr fire, and ſo inſtituted a new honouryng of God, without the knowlage of the comyng of Chriſt. This fire is called Ori maſda, that is to ſaie, the holy fier, whiche kinges com-

commaunded to be borne before theim vpon horses: For the first occasion of idolatry, by this tier began amonge men, before that images were in vse. Therfore Abraham the mighty and renoumed father of the elect nation, lefte his countrey and kynsfolkes, by the commaundement of god, and takyng with hym Lot, wente to soiourne in the lande of Canaan. From whens shortely after, thorough greate famine, he was constreigned to go into Aegypte. where he, fearyng the foule lustes of the Aegyptians, would not be knowen of Sara to be his wyfe, for to aduoide the danger that myght chaunce through the beautee of hir. He there (as Josephus writeth) declared god to be the creator of all thinges, teachyng them the sciences of Arithmetike and Astrologie. Finally he retourned in to Canance, where he diuided the countreie, Lot choosyng Sodome, and Abraham Hebron. After this Lot was taken, whom Abraham deliuered, and rescued the spoyles, which the princis of Assyria had taken, and receiued with blessyng of Melchisedech, kyng of Salem and high priest of almighty god (called also Sem the son of Noe) bread and wine: to whom Abraham gaue the tenth of his praie. The apostle sayeth, that this Melchisedech was without genealogie, because his progenie is not rehersed in the scripture. Than Abraham begat on Agar his maid Ismael, of whom cam the Ismaelites, afterwardes called Sarracenes. Finally in the. 99. yere of his age, beyng thryse blessed of God, and his name increased, the promise of the euerlastyng testamente, by the circunsion of the flesshe confirmed, he, accordyng to the commandement of god, begate on the olde and barayne Sara his worthy wife, the gentil Isaac, beyng bothe promised and blessed of god: whom he circumcised, and would haue offered in sacrifice, had not god, seyng his prompt obedience, letted hym. At the laste, whan this moste holy patriarche had geuen Rebecca, the daughter of Nachor, to Isaac, to bee his wife, he died, beyng a. 175, yeres of age, whose holy body his sonnes Isaac and Ismael buried in the tumbe, where his wife Sara laie.

The yere of the worlde 1954

The breth Chri 2009

Hiberius the sonne of Juball, gouerned the Spaniardes, of whom thei were called Hiberi.

Ho-

hr yere the bylde	The yere before Christe
	Cthogus the sonne of Samotes, reygned amonge the Gaules, who builded many townes.
956	2007
	CAscolanita Semiramis, the wydow of Ninus, reigned
1958	2005
	42. yeres. who excelled all other in chiualry, magnificence, triumphes, victories, and richesse. She at the firste feigned hir selfe to be the sonne of Ninus. Than she, beyng taken for a man, did so vanquisshe the contempt of hir kynde with the worthynesse of hir actes, that she confessed what she was, and what she had feigned hir self: neither dyd this diminysshe the dignitee of hir empire, but greately aduaunced the renoume thereof, that a woman shoulde not onely excelle all other women in manly prowesse, but also all men. She strongly fortified Babylon with sumptuous buildynges, walles, and diches, that it semed rather of hir builded than enlarged. Furthermore beynge not contente onely to defende the borders of hir kyngdome, gotten by hir husbande, but also brought Aethiope vnder hir subiection, yea and made warre into India, wherin neuer none durst enter, but onely she, and the great Alexander. Finally Semiramis, burning in vnlanfull desires, thyrstyng bloude, and destroying all those, with whom she had companied, was for (the same desire that she had to hir owne sonne) of hym slayne. She fyrst inuented the vse of breches, and cõmanded all the ladies of hir courte to vse the same, whiche vntyll this tyme is obserued among the Aegyptians. Plutarch writeth, that in her life she caused hir tumbe to be made, about the whiche this saying was grauen: What so euer kyng nedeth money, openyng this tumbe, let hym take as muche as he lyste: Therfore Darius opening it, found therin no money, but a certain letter, wherein was written: Except thou were a riotous persone, and one that with money couldest neuer be satisfied, thou wouldest not haue opened the chest of a dead carkais.	
	CThe Aegyptian Juno, otherwyse called Isis, was borne of Rhea and Cham in Aegypt.	
	CSabatius Saga sayled out of Pontus into Italy to his father Janus, who gentilly receiuyng hym, after few yeres made hym gouernour ouer the Aborigines.	
1963	2000	CAnnus, the son of Thuyscon, reigned after his father among the Sarmatians and Germaines.

Sel-

	The yere of the worlde	The yere before Chri
¶ Selichim the thirde kyng of Peloponesſus, nowe called Morea, reigned. 20. yeres.	1969	199
¶ Sabatius ordeined Sabi ruler ouer the Sabines and Aborigines, he hym ſelfe inhabityng the countreie about Janiculum, where he deceaſſed.	1979	198
¶ Treuers, a citee of Germany, was builded in this time of Trebeta the brother of Ninus.		
¶ Apis, the fourth kyng of Peloponeſſus, reigned. xxv. yeres, of whom that countreie was called Apia.	1989	197
¶ Amonge the Spaniardes reigned Jubalda the ſonne of Hiberius.	1990	197
In Crete nowe called Candie, reygned firſte Cres, of whome the Jlande was named.	1995	196
Semiramis, with a myghty power, indicted warre to Staurobates kyng of India, where ſhe beyng ouercome and wounded, by flight, ſaued her ſelfe.	1996	196
Janus after the death of Sabacius, ordeyned Cranus kyng of the Jtalians, in the. 1211. yere before the buildyng of Rome.	2000	196
Zameis Ninias, the ſonne of Ninus and Semiramis, the fyft emperour of Aſſyria, reigned after the deathe of his mother. 38. yeres. he dyd nothyng worthie of remembrance, for ſettyng aſyde all deſyre of warres, he ſeemed to haue chaunged his kynde with his mother, and beyng ſeldome ſeene of men, he ſpente his lyfe in the companye of women. Neuertheleſſe he adourned the temples of the goddis.	2000	196
¶ Sarran reigned amonge the Gaules. he inſtituted publik ſcholes of letters, that therby the wildnes of the people might be refrained & brought to a ciuile conformitee.	2007	195
Jngheuon, the thyrde kyng of the Germanes, ſucceded his father, as yet in vncertaine habitacions.		
Noe, called alſo Janus, payed his debte to Nature, the. 350. yere after the vniuerſal deluge. The Jtalians, after his deceaſſe, dedicated to hym by the name of Vortumnus, a temple, and woorſhipped hym with diuine honours and ceremonies.	Eodem	ann
Jn this ſeaſon Oſyris, with his wyfe Jſis, findyng out the vſe of corne, began to teache it in Paleſtine, and than retournyng into Aegypte, dyd there inuent the plough,		

The yere before Christe

with those thynges that appertayn to tillage. Afterward they with Hercules Libyus trauailed through the world, teachyng all people their inuencions, whereby they ruled all nacions, excepte those that were vnder the obeysance of the empyre of Assyria, and destroied tyrannes, whiche oppressed all nacions. Fynally, whan he retourned into Aegypte, he was by his brother Typhon slayne, and hewed in .26. pieces, accordyng to the numbre of the conspiratours: whose deth his wife Isis and Hercules reuenged.

1949 Thelasius, the fifte kynge of Peloponesus, reigned .51. yeeres.

1939 Abraham, by the commandement of God, forsoke his parentes, countreie, and kynsfolkes, and takynge with hym Lot, sojourned in the laude of Canaan.

Nechia Pharao toke from Abraham his wyfe Sara, for whiche deede he was by sundry plages of god punysshed, and delyuered hir agayne vndefiled.

1931 A litteli before the dethe of Ninias, Chamesenuus in a maner driuen out of all places, got vnto the Bactrians, whom by his magicall inchauntmentes he had so bounde vnto hym, that amongest them he reigned with great power, where he gathered an armye, and inuaded the Assyrians. Agaynst whom came Ninias, and slewe hym, and shortely after died.

1927 Abraham begate Ismael on Agar the handmayde of Sara, of whom came the nacion of the Ismaelites, whiche after were called Sarracenes.

1925 Arius the first emperor of Assyria, reigned .xxx. yeres, he added to his empire Bactria and the mountaines Caspii.

1915 Circumcision was instituted for an euerlastyng couenant to the posteritee of Abraham. The same tyme he receiued thre angelles, washed their feete, and standyng vnder a tree, serued them at the table, the tree endured vntill the reigne of Constantius the ponger.

In this yere God destroied Sodome, Gomorre, Adama, and Semois: The cause Ezechiel writeth in this maner: This was the iniquitee of the Sodomites, pride, superfluitee of meate, abundance, and idelnesse, they reached not their handes vnto the poore, and dyd abhominacions agaynst nature. The place is nowe called the dead sea, whose lengthe and bredth conteineth

reineth certaine miles, and at this daye is full of pitche, which boileth out with continual vapours, & is a witnes of the diuine indignacion and punishmẽt for so great wickednes. Therfore in this wise god sheweth oftentimes to the worlde. that he will iudge and punyshe synners, and also preserue the righteuous. Neuertheiesse Lot was saued, with his daughters: but his wyfe, lookyng backe, contrary to the cõmandement of god, was tourned into a salte stone. Than Lot by the incest of his daughters, begat Ammon and Moab, the fathers of the Ammonites and Moabites.

Damascus the moste noble citee and principall sea of Jury, was fyrst founded by the seruauntes of Abraham. This citee is distant from Hierusalem six daies iourney. In the whiche the holy apostle S. Paule was baptised, and was afterwardes by hym conuerted. It was a certain while possessed of the christen men, but Saladin the great Soudan, toke it from vs.

¶ Isaac the sonne of Abraham by his wyfe Sara, was in this tyme borne, a man beloued of God, of whose lignage Christe descended. He represented the figure of Christe, whan God commanded his father to offer hym in sacrifice, wherby was signified, that Christe shoulde be an oblacion, whiche shoulde satisfie for synne and death. Whã he therfore should haue been sacrificed by his father, and was come bothe to the altare and to his death, he exhorted his father, that with a good herte he should fulfyll in hym the commaundement of god: saying, My father, it were not iuste, that any should be borne, if he woulde refuse the iudgementes of god and his father, or wold not shewe hym selfe obedient to their willes. After, whan he came to the age of. xl. yeres, he tooke Rebecca to wyfe: who beyng long tyme barreyn, at the laste, by the fauour of god, brought forth two children, the fyrst Esau, prince of the Idumeis: and Jacob, although the yonger, yet by the pleasure of god, both blessed of hym, and also endued by his father with the right of the fyrst borne, was father to the. xii. patriarches. Finally, after many troubles and temptacions, with age also made blynd, he gaue his blessyng not to Esau, to whome he woulde, but to Jacob, to

Theyere of the worlde 2050

	The yere before Christe
	whom he would not. And so deceased a man endued with all vertue, and of a. 180. peres.
1906	¶ Brygus reigned among the Spaniardes.
1902	¶ Aurunus, the sonne of Ceanus, opteined the dominion of the Italyans.
	¶ Isaac, the sonne of Abraham, was sacrificed by his father in the. 13. yere of his lyfe, as Aben Ezra and Salo doo write. But Josephus affirmeth it to bee doone in the xxv. yere.
1897	Aegidius, the syxte kynge of Peloponesſus, reygned xxviiii. yeeres.
1895	¶ Aralius, the seuenth emperour of Assyria, reigned. xl. yeres. he flouriſshed in witte and knowlage of warfare, and fyrst had in estimacion pompes, precious stones, and suche womanly delicates.
	Amongest the Germanes reigned Herminon.
	Bardus among the Gaules, by the inuencion of songes and muſike was had in great honour.
1877	Sara paied hir debt to nature, and was buried in Hebron. After whose deathe Abraham maried an other wife called Cetura, by whom he had fiue sonnes. And gaue Rebecca, the daughter of Bathuel, to his soonne Isaac in maryage.
1873	Aurunus in Uetulonia halowed a woode to Ceanus, reckenyng him for a god. He also dedicated a temple and ymage to Janus Uortumnus, and buylded a chapell to the god Razenuus.
	Apher, one of the sonnes of Cetura, the wife of Abraham, inhabited Libya: whose posteritee called the countreie Aphrica.
1863	Thuelmachus the. vii. kyng of Peloponesſus, reigned xlv. yeeres.
1861	Aurunus deceased: after whome amonge the Italyans succeded his sonne Malot Tages.
1857	Phaeton, with his people, came in to Italy to Malot Tages, where findyng all the east parte and mountaines enhabited with Frenche men and Aborigines, the playne countreis with Janigenes, he posseſsed the weſte partes, and shortly after retourned into Aethiope.
1855	The kyngdome of the Argiues began, where Inachus fyrst

reſt reigned. 50. yeres.

Baleus, ſurnamed Xerxes, the eight emperour of Aſſyria, reigned. 30. yeres. he was called Xerxes, that is, a conquerour or triumpher, becauſe he ruled double the nacions that Aralius dyd. In warre he was hardy and fortunate, and enlarged his dominion euen vnto the Indees

In the. 61. yere of Iſaac, the barrain Rebecca his wife, by the wyll of god, brought forth two children, Eſau and Jacob. Of Eſau the Edomites had theyr begynnyng in Arabia. Eſau was called Edom, that is redde, becauſe he ſolde his byrthright, which God had bleſſed, for a meaſe of read porage, contemnyng the bleſſyng and benefite of god for the beaſtes ſake.

Jacob was ſurnamed Iſrael, that is the prince of god, of whom the people of Iſraell had their begynnynge. Afterwardes, in the. 71. yere of his life, whan Jacob had gotten the bleſſynge of his father, he went in to Meſopotamia, that he might auoide the diſpleſure of his brother, and to take a wife: where he ſerued ſeuen yeres his vncle Laban for Rachael his doughter: whiche fulfilled, Lya the elder was put in hir ſtede, alledgyng, that it was not the cuſtome, that the ponger ſhould be fyrſt maried. Than he taried ſeuen daies, and toke Rachael to wyfe, vpon cõdicion to ſerue other ſeuen yeres for hir. Vpon theſe wyues, and theyr two handemaides, begat he the. xii. holy partriarches, from whom deſcended the. 12. tribes of the Jewes. Of whoſe lyfe myght innumerable thynges bee writen, as of their fortitude, prudẽce, and godlineſſe. Finally after many aduerſitees by hym ſuſteined, he deſcended into Aegypte to his ſonne Joſeph, where he dyinge, bleſſed his children and nephews. whoſe corps his ſonne Joſeph ſente agayne into the lande of Canaan.

¶ Thei that be deſyrous to reade the hiſtories of Jacob at length, may reſort vnto the holy bible where in the end of the boke of Geneſis, it is abundantly ſet forth.

¶ Not long afore his death, he propheſied moſt plainely of Chriſt, and the vocation of the Gentiles. whoſe prophecy, as Vincentius Gallus reherſeth, was this: Of the ſtocke of my ſonne Juda ſhal be borne a virgin, of whom the lambe immaculate ſhal be borne. whiche is the lambe

The yere of the worlde Eodem

2110

The beeke Chri an

185

The yere before Christe

of god, that by grace shall saue all men, whose kyngdom shall be euerlastyng, and neuer corrupted. Therfore the great lorde shall appere in erthe as a man, and shall take vpon hym a mortall bodye, and shalleate as a man. His sterre shall aryse in heauen, and he shall shyne in the erth as the sonne. The heauens shall open ouer hym, and out of the temple no littell sanctificacion of glorie shall come to hym. He shall poure out the spirite of grace vpon vs, and you shall be his children in the truth. He shalbe from Leui a priest, and from Juda a kyng. he shall be both god and man, mediator betwene god and man: and shall take awaie all darkenesse, whiche is vnder the heauen: and there shall be peace through the vniuersall worlde. The voyce of the yll doers shall be agaynst him, not knowyng his resurrection. But the bloud of his innocentie you shal receiue on your heades. And in his passion the stones shal cleaue asunder, the sonne shall be darkened, and all other thynges shal be troubled, the inuisible spirites shal tremble, and helle shall be spoyled. he shall open the gates of paradise, and shall make the threetnyng swoorde agaynst Adam to stande, and shall geue vnto his sainctes to eate of the wood of lyfe. Belial shall be bound by hym. Than shall ye see Enoch, Noe, Sem, Abraham, Jsaac, and me your father, rysyng in ioye from the right hande of God, and shall geue power to his chyldren to ouercome pernicious spirites: and as many as beleue in hym on the erth, shall also reioyse. Than shall al men rise agayn, the godly to glorie and ioy: the vngodly to shame and perpetuall damnacion: and most spectially he shal iudge Jsrael, whi che wold not beleue in hym &c.

2114 1849 Tagus surnamed Ozima, reigned ouer the Spaniardes, by whom the countrie was called Taga.

At the same tyme beganne Marcus his regne ouer the Germaynes.

2124 1839 Abraham, the moste holy patriarch, in this tyme fynyshed his laste daie. After whose decesse there arose a great famine in the lande of Canaan, for whiche Jsaac went to soiourne with Abimelech kyng of Palestine.

128 1835 Apis was the fyrst that was supposed to bee a God in Aegypt, whom some call Serapin.

Ar-

¶ Armatrites, the ninth emperour of Assyria, reigned .33. yeres, who beyng wholly geuen to voluptee and delicacies, dyd bothe inuent and amplifie those thinges, whiche appertcined to pleasures. 2138

¶ Sicanus, the son of Malot Tages, began to reigne ouer the Italians, of whom the countrey Vetulonia was named Sicania. 2141

¶ In this time Longho reigned among the Gaules. 2143

¶ Betus beganne his reigne ouer the Spaniardes, of whom the royalme was called Betica.

¶ Leucippus, the eight kynge of Peloponesus, reigned .lii. yeres. 2145

¶ In this season arose the ragious floud of Achaia, wherby the hole prouince was almost distroyed. 2151

Olyris, in Thracia distroyed the giant Lycurgus.

Phoroneus, the son of Inachus, the second kyng of Argiues, reigned .60. yeres. He fyrst gaue lawes and iudgementes vnto the Grecians. Not longe after the beginning of his reigne Telchises and Carpathius kepte greuous warre against him with doubtfull hope of victorie. But they beyng vanquished by hym in batail, were dryuen out of their countrey, and ignorant of all thynges, supposyng them selfes to haue ben vtterly excluded from al mens company, toke for a sure possession the yle of Rhodes, before that time called Ophiussa. 2158

Thessalus, the sonne of Grecus, fyrst reigned in Thessalia, whyche before was called (as Plinye testifieth) Emonia. 2166

Deabus among the Spaniardes vsurped tyrannously the kyngdome. he was so called for the golde mynes and richesse, which he inuented & got, oppressyng his subiectes

Bardus the ponger reigned among the Gaules. 2171

Belochus, the ten the emperour of Assyria, reigned .35. yeres. He had that name, bycause that with the rule of his empire he exercised the office of the high priest of Jupiter Belus, and alwaies was occupied about diuinactions and propheries. 2176

Gambrinius, a valiant man in armes, reigned ouer the Germans, and as their histories witnesse, was the fyrste that were a crowne. He inuented the makynge of beere,

and

and taught his people to brewe it.

In Vemathia, nowe called Macedonia, Macedon the sonne of Osyris began to reigne, of whome the prouince receiued that name. And about this time Osyris suppressed giantes, whiche began to vse tyrannie.

1786 Jacob fled from his brother Esau, and went to his vncle Laban, where after seuen yeres he maried Lya and Rachel, and by theim and their handmaides had the. 12. patriarches.

1783 Messapius, the. ix. kynge of Peloponesus, reygned xlvii. yeres.

1765 Joseph, the sonne of Jacob and Rachael, a man moste chaste and vertuous, was in this tyme borne: He in his youthe, by his excellent fauour, vertue, and wysedome, excelled all his brethern, and was of his father aboue all the other beloued: for whiche cause and for his dreames, he was of his brethren had in great dispite, and by theim sold into Aegypt, where, after long imprisonment, in the 30. yere of his age, he expounded the dreames of Pharao, by whom he was made president of Aegypte, and called the salutour of the worlde. For God wolde, that by this meruailous occasion, he shulde come in to Aegypte, that his power might be there knowen, and that helpe might bee ministred to Jacob and his family in the time of famine. This Joseph taught the Aegiptians bothe religion and ciuill policies: whiche is moste worthy to bee obserued, that a man inspired with the holy ghost, shuld institute so harde and seuere maner of administracion, and to drawe togither the whole royalme of Aegypte, a countrey so large and wide, as it were the membres of one body. Wherby we maie learne, that seueritee is moste mete to keepe people in obedience, and that it is of god approued, for gentilnes corrupteth the common people. But to returne to our purpose. After Joseph had gouerned the royalme of Aegypte by the space of. 80. yeeres, he there deceassed, being. 110. yeres of age, whose bones the Hebrues caried with theim in to the land of Behest, as Joseph bound theim to doo, in his deathe bead. The residue of his historie, who so is desirours to reade, maie resorte vnto the holy bible: where, in the ende of Genesis,

Theyere of the worlde	The breth Chr
2205	17
2208	17
2209	17
2211	17
2216	17
2217	17
2219	17
2220	17
2225	173
2229	173
2230	1733

tes at large set furth.

The Italyans beyng oppressed of the tyrannous gyantes in the tribe Valensan, called vnto theym Osyris.

Lucus began to reigne amonge the Gaules, who gaue hym selfe to huntyng.

Osyris, subduyng all Italy, and vanquishyng those gyantes, kept the possession therof ten yeres, and than lefte Lestrigon his nephue, the son of Neptune, to be kyng ouer the Ianigenes.

¶ Baleus the second of that name, the .11. emperour of Assyria, moste famously and triumphantly reigned .52. yeres: to whome willingly the Indians submitted them selues.

¶ Joseph in this tyme was solde by his brethern to the Ismaelites.

¶ Apis, the thirde kyng of Argiues, reigned .35. yeres. He left his brother Aegialcus kyng in Achaia, and went him selfe in to Aegypt, where he was had in great honor.

¶ Sueuus began to reigne ouer the Germanes, a man verie feruent & prosperous in warres, of whom the Suisses, a people in Germanie, verie fiers and warlike, tooke their name. He builded also a noble citee called Tigur.

¶ At the same time reigned in Fraunce Celta, of whome the people were called Celtes.

Lestrigo the neuew of Osyris began to reigne ouer the Italiqus.

¶ Osyris returned into Aegypte, and in a piller, whiche shulde remaine for a perpetuall monument, he graued all his expedicion of the worlde. Who after fiue yeres was slain of his brother Typhon with the consente of all the gyantes.

¶ Busiris in Phenicia, the other Typhon in Phrigia, Anteus in Libia, the Lomnines in Spayn, the Lestrigons in Italye, and Milinus in Candye beganne to tyrannise the worlde.

¶ Isaac, beyng .180. yeres of age, blessyng all his children, dyed, and was buried in Hebron.

Joseph, by diuine inspiracion, expounded the dreames of Pharao, declarynge the seuen plentyfull yeres that were to come, and the seuen barrain and hard yeres, whi-

yeres The yeres
before
Christe

che shulde ensue, that shoulde cleane consume the aboun-
dance of the yeres precedyng, by whose politike prouision
Aegypt was relieued from famine, and Pharao greately
enriched therby. for whiche cause he made hym Regente
of his roialme, and named hym the saluior of the world.

¶ Of this Joseph Trogus Pompeius, and also his ab-
breuiatour Justine, writeth in this maner. Joseph was
the yongest amongest the brethernē, whose excellent witte
they fearyng, solde hym vnto straunge marchauntes, by
whom he was brought into Aegypt. Whan he there with
diligent study had lerned magicall sciences, in short tyme
he grew in greet fauour with the kyng. For he was both
experte in prodigies, and also kyst founde out the vnder-
standyng of dreames. yea there was nothyng neyther of
goddis lawe or mans, that seemed to hym vnknowen: in
so muche, that he foreseyng the bareynnesse of the fieldes
to come, gathered the cornes. And so great were his expe-
riences, that all his answeres semed not to come of man
but from god. Mayses was the sonne of Joseph, whose
excellent fauour, beside the inheritaunce of his fathers
knowlage, dyd cōmend hym. But the Aegyptians, whan
thei were plagued with the scabbes and kitthynesse of bo-
dy, were admonished, that thei shoulde expell hym with
all the sycke people out of Aegypte, leste that pestilence
should infect more. These be the wordes of Justine. Thei
that desyre the truthe of this historie, leat theim read the
ende of Genelis.

The fertile or plentyfull yeres began nowe.

1731 ¶ Hercules Lybius, the sonne of Osyris, and moste
1732 valiant capitain of his warres, for to be reuenged of his
fathers deth, toke his armour, & slue bothe the Typhons,
one in Aegypt, the other in Phrigia, and also distroied Bu
syris in Phenicia, Antheus in Lydia, Milinus in Can-
die, Lestrigones in Italye, the Gerpones in Spayne.
After whiche victories he substituted Hispalus kyng of
Spayne. And in Fraunce, vpon Galathea the doughter
of Celta, he begat Galathes, whiche was kyng after his
grandfather, and builded there the towne of Alexia. In
Italy he appoynted Thuscus kyng, of whome they were
called Thuscanes. Finally, after many notable actes by

hym

hym done, he deceassed veraie aged amonge the Spaniardes, nigh to the Gades, where he was buried in a temple dedicated to him with diuine honours.

The great famin or derthe beginneth. In the secound yere therof Jacob, with his sonnes, and nephues descended into Aegypte.

Lacedemonia, the noble citee of Grece, was in this time builded by Spartus the son of Phoroneus, in the region of Peloponesſus, of whome it was called Sparta. This afterwardes was the mooste mightie and flouryshyng citee of all the prouince of Grece. Whiche kepte great and longe warres with the Athenians, to the vtter destruction of theym bothe. Unto these Lacedemonians Lycurgus gaue lawes, and instructed them in those thinges, that pertaineth to humanitee.

Amolis reigned in Aegypt. xxv. yeres. In which tyme the Dynasties of Aegypt began to be called Pharaons.

Deratus, the. x. kyng of Peloponesſus, reigned. 46. yeres.

Hercules Lydius in ten yeres subdued the Lestrigones, and expelled theim out of Italy. After whiche conquest he reigned peacably. xx. yeres.

Argus the fourth kyng of Argiues, succeded his father Apis, and reigned. 70. yeres, of whome his people were called Argiues. In his reigne Grece began to haue the vse of cornes.

Jacob, beyng in yeres. 147. deceassed in Aegypte, and was by his children sumptuously buried in Hebron.

Altadas, the. xii. emperour of Assyria, reigned. xxxii. yeres. he consumed his tyme in delicacies, estemyng it a vayne thyng to wast his lyfe continually in labours and miseries, whiche shulde not be for the benefite and vtilitee of mankind, but to the destruction and seruitude therof. Therfore his purpose was, that as long as he liued, he wolde his lyfe to take fruicion of rychesse and glory.

Vandalus, after the death of his father, gouerned the Germanes prosperously.

Galathes, Hercules sonne, reigned ouer the Galles.

Promethcus, after the opinion of dyuers authours in this tyme lyued: who as thei doo wryte, made men of clay. Where in veraie deede, beyng a wyse man, he redu-

Theyere of the worlde	The beeſt Chri
2238	172
2241	172
2245	171
2251	171
2253	171
2256	170
2263	170

yeres | The yere | before Christe

ced theim from their former state of wildnesse and ignorance, to humanitie and knowlage. He also fyrste stroke fyre out of the flinte, as Plinye witnesseth. Furthermore he inuented the vse of ryngs, but of yron, and appoynted them to be worne on the fourth fynger, in honour, and comfort of the hert veine. Finally, vppon the mountayne Caucasus, he found out the occasion of lightnyng. Wherupon thei feigned, that he stole fyre out of heauen.

6 | 1697 | Thebzon, the second kyng of Aegypt, reigned. 13. yeres.

79 | 1684 | Amenophis the third kyng of Aegypt reigned. 21. yeres.

81 | 1682 | Hercules created his sonne Thuscus prince ouer the Italians, he hym selfe beyng aged, returned into Spayne, where he deceassed, to whom the Spaniardes dedicated a temple at his Gades, and in his honoure buylded dyuers cities.

91 | 1672 | Plenneus, the. 11. kynge of Peloponesſus, reygned xlviii. yeres.

95 | 1668 | Mamitus, the. xiii. emperour of Assyria, reigned. 30. yeres. He agayn exercised his souldiours in warres, and accustomed theim to labours, settyng aside all delicacies and pleasures, and was greatly feared of the Syrians and Aegyptians.

00 | 1663 | Mephres, the fourth kyng of Aegypt, reigned. 12. yeres.

10 | 1653 | Joseph, in the. 80. yere of his reigne, which was in the 110. yere of his lyfe, finished his last daie, before his children, bzetherne, and nephues, and was buried in Egypt. he prophecied theyr goyng foorthe, requyryng that they should cary his bones with theim into the lande of promission. Hytherto extendeth the fyrst booke of the holye scripture called Genesis.

☞ After the death of Joseph the people of god meruaylously increased, and lyued quietely, vntill thei dyed, to whome Joseph was knowen. Than by reasone of theyr great multitude, and abundance of goodes, thei were of the Aegyptians greatly hated, and by them suppressed in miserable bondage, whiche thei susteyned. 144. yeres, till that by the power of god thei were deliuered.

312 | 1651 | Misphaarmutosis, the fyft kyng of Aegypt, reigned. 26. yeres. he was somewhat fauourable to the Hebrues.

314 | 1649 | Hesperus, the brother of Xytim, reygned amonge the Spa-

Spaniardes. The yere of the worlde | The beck Chr

Barbon among the Gaules, And Theutones amonge the Germanes, of whome thei were so called. vnto hym thei offered in sacrifice quicke men.

Alteus, the son of Thuscus, reigned ouer the Italiãs. 2316 16

Mercurius the sonne of Maia, as certain authors doo specifie, in this tyme flourished. He inuented the makyng and playing on the harpe. Many other thynges be written of this Mercury by the poetes, whiche I dooe omyt, because thei be but feigned, and will falsifie the verities of histories.

Trasius, the fifte kyng of Argiues, reigned. 54. yeres. 2323 164

Mancaleus, the. xiiii. emperour of Assyria, reigned. 30. yeres, without any glory or renoume. 2325 165

Atlas, the brother of Prometheus, and father to the noble woman Maia, a man of excellent wit and wonderfull contemplacion, in this tyme flourished. For whan he had by diligent study comprehended the course of the sterres, he first presumed to declare astrologie to the Grecians: wherupon it was feigned, that he dyd beare heauen vppon his shoulders.

Ityrim, expulsyng his brother Hesperus into Italy, reigned in Spayne.

Hercules Alemannus reigned after his father kyng of the Germanes, a prince bothe iuste and puissant.

Lugdus reigned in Fraunce, of whom the prouince and people of Lyons were named.

Sicorus reigned ouer the Spaniardes.

Ityrim, leauyng his sonne Sicorus kynge in Spayne, came into Italy, and there reigned, whom the Italians in their language, for the excellencie of his wytte, called Italus. he gaue his daughter Electra in mariage to Lamboblascon the prince of the Janigenes, And substituted his other doughter Roma queene ouer the Aborigines. his son Morges he created prince of the Italians. This Roma first buylded Rome, a litteil towne: after whose death, because of the marshes it was neglected, vntil the tyme of Euãdrus, who with the town repated the name. 2336 162

Tuthemosis, kyng of Aegypt, reigned. ix. yeres.

Orthopolis, the. xii. kynge of Peloponesus, reigned 2338 162

2339 162

The yere before Christe

lxiii. yeres.

¶ In this tyme the realme of Syria was so named of one Syrus, which there inhabited. And the Aethiopians came from the riuer Indus, and placed them selues nere to the borders of Aegypte.

1616 Amenophis, kyng of Aegypt, reigned. xxxi. yeeres, he was surnamed Memnon the speakyng stone, because (as it is written) his image gaue a voyce at the sonne risyng, vntill the comyng of Christ. he was cruel to the Hebrues, oppressyng theim with scouryng of diches, and makyng of bryche, and than with sleyng of their men children.

1614 Morges, the sonne of Italus, reigned in Italy.

1608 Spherus, the. xv. emperour of Assyria, reigned. 20. yeres. Who by his worthy actes and wisedom was greatly renowned in Babylon.

Morges made his cousin Camboblascon kyng of Italy.

¶ Aaron the sonne of Amram, nephew to Leui, and brother of Moyses, was borne. Incontinent after whose birth Amenophis commanded all the hebrue children to be drouned. For Aaron was borne without any ieopardie, but so was not Moyses.

¶ Whyles that the Hebrues were thus in mysery and thraldome entangled, God in a vision in the nyght appered vnto Amram, promysyng hym a sonne to bee borne, who shuld bothe deliuer his people from the Aegyptians seruitude, and also ouerthrowe them, beynge plagued, spoyled, and finally drouned in the sea. Whych vision the chance of the thyng declared to be true. Therfore as Moyses was borne, his byrth (by the will of God) was kept secrete, and thre monethes was he norished at home. But his father, fearyng the cruelte of the Aegyptians, made a litell vessell of bulrushes, well pitched within, wherin he put the childe, and set it in the riuer, commendyng it to the tuicion of that lorde, who before had promised hym to be borne. Than almightie god, shewynge, that not by mans prouidence, but by his, the effect of all good thynges be optained, saued this litel helpelesse child. For he caused Thermuth, the daughter of Pharao, to walke to the riuer syde to sporte hir, where she sawe this vessel swymmyng on the water. Incontinent she cōmanded

ded it to be brought to hir, and openyng it, founde therin a wonderfull fayre and goodly babe. for the whyche she not a litteli reioyfed, and accordyng to the chance named it Moyses, whiche fignifieth, preferued from the water. After this, for the fauour and towardneffe of the childe, she adopted hym for hir fonne, and caufed hym to be inftructed in all the fcruynges of Aegypt. It chaunced on a tyme, that the kyng, for his daughters fake, tooke the childe in his armes, and fet the crowne vpon his heade: whiche Moyfes, as it were thyldyfhly playing, hurled it to the grounde, and with his feete fpourned it. But the prieft, the foothfayer, beholdyng this, cried out, & fayed, that this was he, whom before he had prophecied fhulde be borne, whiche wolde deftroie the kyngdom of Aegypt, except he were by deth preuented. But Termuth excufed the childe, alledgyng, that his age had yet no difcretion, and for proofe therof caufed bournyng coles to be put to his mouthe, whiche the childe with his tungue lycked: wherby he euer after had impediment in his tongue. By this meanes they? furye at that tyme was appeafed. In procefle of tyme there arofe truel warres betwene the Ethiopians and the Aegyptians. The Ethiopiãs deftroied Egypt, tooke their townes, ouerranne their countreie euen vnto Memphis, their principall citee. On the other parte the Egyptians, by this neceffitee compelled, fledde for councell vnto their oracles and diuinations: where thei receiued anfwere, that thei muft elect an hebrue, capitaine of their armie, by whofe helpe thei fhuld not only expulfe the Ethiopians from their borders: but alfoo bryng theim vnder their fubiection. Moyfes, both for his wyfedome and perfonage, was chofen foueraine capitayne of this army. he fo politikely ledde his hofte, that vnwares he fet vpon theim, and at the fyrft battayle put theim to flyght, wherein he flewe a greate number. And whan thei in no place were able to reffift hym, thei fledde to their ftrong citee Saba. In whiche, whiles thei fuffred the fiege, and Moyfes often valiantly and politikely affautyng theim, he was of the kynges daughter of Ethiope vehemently loued. Who not able to fuftayne the power of loue, by certaine faithfull minifters, required of

Moyfes

The yere before Christe

Moyses mariage: he vppon condicion to rendre to hym the citee, was contented. Whiche through the meanes of the mayde was quychely fulfylled, and he maried vnto hir. By this occasion he subdued all Ethiope, retournyng to Egypt with great triumph: whiche prosperitee to the Hebrues was hope of libertee, and to the Aegyptians cause of great feare. Wherfore thei sought daiely occasion howe to destroie hym. Whiche Moyses perceyuyng diligently imagined to auoyde theyr deceytes, and denied hym selfe to be the sonne of the doughter of Pharao, chosyng rather to be afflicted with the people of god, than to enioye synfull pleasure of the worlde. Wherfore he slue an Egyptian, whiche oppressed an hebrue, and fled into Madian, not farre from the mount Sinai, where he was receiued into the house of Jethro, priest of that citee, who gaue to hym in mariage his doughter Sephora. There he continued. xl. yeres, and kepte sheepe.

¶ This haue I drawen out of the historie of Josephus, the residue of Moyses lyfe shall be declared after his retourne into Egypte.

2375 1588 Mamelus, the. xvi. emperour of Assyria, reigned. xxx. yeres.

2377 1586 ¶ Phorbas, the sixte kyng of Argiues, reigned. xxvb. yeres, he subdued the Ile of Rhodes. A litteil before his reigne was the citee Epidaurus buylded in Epire.

2378 1585 Ozus, kyng of Egypt, reigned. xxxviii. yeres, he drowned not the hebrue children.

2382 1581 Romanellus, the sonne of Roma, was created prince ouer the Aborigines. At whiche tyme Sicanus beganne to reigne in Spayne. And in France Belgius, of whome the people were called Belgici.

Arogilus, otherwise Prociptus, dyd fyrst make cartes.

2391 1572 The citee Lesbus was buylded by Xanthus, and Lydon reigned in Candie.

2402 1561 Marathius, the. xiii. kynge of Peloponesus, reygned xxx. yeres.

2405 1558 Sparetus, the. xvii. emperour of Assyria, reigned. xl. yeres. In his tyme Babylon was sore vexed with an earthquake.

Hiob, the sonne of Zareth by Bosra, a man moste pacient

ent

	Thyere of the worlde	The before Chri
ent and holy, in this tyme flouriſhed. Philo maketh hym to bee before this tyme.		
Cecrops the fyrſt kyng of Athenes, reigned.l. yeres. he buylded Athenes, and inſtituted matrymonie amouge the Grekes.	2408	15
Jaſius reigned in Jtaly. and Siceleus in Spayne. At whoſe mariage the Egyptian Jo was preſent.		
Troyphas, the.vii.kyng of Argiues, reigned.46.yeres	2412	15
¶ Moyſes, in age.40.yeres, fled for feare of Pharao, whan he had ſlaine an Aegyptian. Joſephus ſaith, that it was for diſpleaſure, becauſe in the warres of Aethiope, whereof he was captaine, he tooke to wife the kynges daughter of Aethiope.	2414	15
Acencris, kyng of Aegypte, reigned.12. yeres.	2416	154
¶ The Curetes and Coribantes buylded the citie Gnoſon in Candy. And deuiſed the daunſyng in armours.	2419	154
So retourned out of Jtaly into Egypt.		
¶ The firſte ciuil warres aroſe betwene Dardanus and Jaſius for the kyngdom of Jtaly, the Aborigines fauored the parte of Dardanus, and the Janigenes with the Sicilians, the part of Jaſius.	2425	153
¶ Deucalion began to reigne amonge them that dwelled about the mountaine Parnaſſus.	2428	153
Achoris, kyng of Egypt, reigned.ix.yeres.	2428	153
Maratus the.14.kyng of Peloponeſſ, reigned.20.yeres.	2432	153
Cecrops in Euboëa builded the citee of Athenes, whiche he named alſo Diadas.	2435	152
The deluge of Theſſaly fell, whiche deſtroied al Theſſalia, ſauyng fewe whiche fledde to the mount Pernaſus where Deucalion reigned as kyng, who receiued theym gentilly, and noriſhed them vpon the ridges of the hill of Pernaſus, as many as fled to hym in botes or otherwiſe. For which cauſe poetes feigned, that he and his wyfe repaired mankynde beyng vtterly deſtroied with water.	2437	1526
¶ In this tyme the worlde was alſo tourmented with a plague of heate, whyche vaynely they attributed vnto the fables of Phaëton.		
Thencres reigned in Egypte.xvi.yeres. Than Jſrael cryed vnto the lorde.		
¶ Aſcatades, the. xviii. emperour of Aſſyria, reigned xli.	2445	1518

The yere before Christe

41. yeres, whiche vtterlye brought all Syria to his subiection.

¶ Of Helene, the son of Deucalion and Pyrrha, the Grecians were called Hellenes.

1515 Thorinthus builded, which before was called Ephyrus.

1511 ¶ Romanellus, the son of Roma, reigned among the Aborigines. He had first the name of Saturne consecrated to hym. From this Saturne Eutropius began his historie of the Romanes.

¶ Echireus, the .xv. kynge of Peloponesſus, reigned 55. yeres.

1509 ¶ Whan that kyng Pharao without all measure vexed the childrene of Israel, god sente Moyses to deliuer his people out of Aegypte, who after diuers miracles by him done in the sight of Pharao, for confirmacion of his auctoritee, lead theim towarde the lande of promission. but then Pharao changing his minde pursued the Israelites with moste eygre cruelitee, entendyng to haue vtterlie distroyed theim: for so muche as thei had at that tyme noo place of refuge or succour. For on the one side thei were inclosed with hilles, on the other with the sea, & he their most infest enemie folowed at their backes. But here god declared that whan extreme necessitee happeneth, and all mans helpe faileth, he is readie and heareth the voice of his people. For at the praier of Moyses and waiting of the Israelites, the water of the sea contrarie to the naturall course therof went backe, and by the space of certain miles gaue waie to the people to passe without daunger, whiche thing whan Pharao and his hoste assayed to folowe, and were in the deepest, the sea kepynge againe his former course swalowed him with all his power. Where god shewed a newe example, that he woulde be reuenged of stubborne, impious, and cruell tirannes, whiche vexe and persecute his people.

¶ The fifty daie after that the Israelites were thus departed out of Egypt, & were come to the mount of Sinai, the lawe of the ten commandementes was to them geuen by almighty god with a great and terrible magnificence. At whiche time also god gaue to them a certaine politike gouernaunce, and a speciall kyngdom, in which nothyng

wanted

wanted, that apperteined to the true worshippyng of god, priesthode, and ciuile iustice, to the entent that a certaine people shuld be notably knowen, among whom the worde of god remained: and of whome Christe in tyme to come should be borne: So that amonge this people alwaie remained the churche, the kyngdome, and the true word of god, vntill after Christe had suffered. Whereby all men maie knowe, that the churche hath alwaie ben: and that god from the begynnyng of the worlde, both reueled and preserued his worde among his people.

Lusus in Spayne, and Allobrox in Fraunce reigned.

Acherres, kyng of Egypt, reigned. viii. yeres.

Hercules surnamed Delinas, flourished in Phenicia.

Aaron was consecrated high priest. Amalek subdued by the Hebrues. 2455

The temple of Apollo at Delos, was builded by Erisichones, sonne of Cecrops.

Dardanus slewe his brother Jasius by disceite, wherfore he fled into Samothracia, where he lurked long. 2457

Corybant hus succeded his father Jasius.

Crothopus the. viii. kyng of Argiues, reigned. xxi. yeres 2458

Tranaus the second kyng of Athenes, reigned. ix. yeres.

In Candy than reygned Apteras.

Cherres kyng of Egypt, reigned. xb. yeres. 2461

Amphitrion, the third king of Athenes, reigned. x. yeres 2467

Epaphus, the son of Jo and Jupiter, builded Memphis in Aegypte. 2471

Armeus, called also Danaus, reigned fyue yeres kyng of Egypte. 2476

Erichthonius, the. iiii. kyng of Athenes, reigned. 50. yeres: He founde out the vse of siluer. 2477

Lacedemon, the citer was builded by Lacecedemon the sonne of Semeles.

Stelenus, the. ix. kyng of Argiues, reigned. ii. yeres. 2479

Ramelles, surnamed Egyptus, of whom it was called Aegypte, whiche before was named Aeria, drone his brother Danaus out of his roialme, and ruled the same. 68. yeres. At this Ramelles, Manetho the Aegyptian priest began his chronicle. And the kynges of Egypte for honour were called Pharaones. 2481

yere he de	The yere before Christe	
84	1479	Arcas, the son of Jupiter and Calistho, subduyng the Pelasgians, named their countrey Arcadia. In the .31. yere of the Dukedome of Moyses, Atho, prince of Meonia, gaue vnto Dardanus part of his land, who incontinent left al his right in Italy, and went vnto his new possession, where he builded a citee, whiche after his owne name he called Dardania, that after was called Troy. Unto this place Berosus continued his historie, and finished it.
55	1478	Here beginneth the kyngdome of the Troians, where Dardanus fyrste reigned .64. yeres. Amyntas, the .xix. emperour of Assyria, reigned .45. yeres.
90	1473	Danaus, the .x. kyng of Argiues, expulsing Stelenus, reigned ouer them .50. yeres. Orosius writeth, that betwene the children of Danaus and Aegiptus in one night was committed .50. murders. After whiche, Danaus the author of all this mischiefe, was driuen out of his royalme, and fled to the Argiues: Where he perswaded theim to this leudnes, that by their helpe, he expelled Stelenus, that receiued him voide of all helpe, and reigned there. Orithya was rauished of Boriatrar.
91	1472	Aaron deceassed, Eleasar was constituted high priesse.
92	1471	Moyses ouercame the kinges of Amorrea & the Moabites, he deuided their land, and died in the mount Nebo beyng of age .120. yeres, Whose eyes were neuer dymme, nor teeth lose. he was buried by angelles, and his sepulchre was yet neuer knowen vnto man. Triptolemus sailed to Eleusin, and there taught them the vse of corne.
93	1470	¶ After the death of Moyses the Israelites had princis and gouernours, whiche were created partly by the auctoritee of wyse men, partly set vp by the speciall callyng of god, by whiche princis, many noble and famous thinges were dooen. And so god declared, that he is present, and dooeth faithfully defende his people. although thei maie seme for a certaine space to bee tolled in the waues of these worldly troubles and perilles. These gouernors after the custome of the hebrues were named iudges.

After

After Moyses Josua was second Judge or duke of the Hebrues. And reigned. 28. yeres according to the hebrues computacion, he brought the children of Israel into the lande of promission. The sonne prolongyng the daie, he ouerthrewe. xxxi. kynges, and diuided the lande of Chanance to the Tribes. He was godly, sapient, in warres myghtie, in peace fortunate, and endued with al vertues. whan he was. 110. yeres of age he ended his lyfe.

Perseus slewe Gorgones, after whiche he sailed from Grece into Asia, and there with greuous and long warre he vanquished those barbarous people, and at the last, beynge conquerour, gaue the name to the people subdued. For of Perseus thei were called Perseans.

Thyrrenus reygned amonge the Janigenes in Italye fifty and one yeres.

Busyris, the sonne of Neptune in Aegypt, exercised his tyranny in sacrificyng the bloud of his innocent guestes.

Lapis reigned in Candye. And Cyrene was buylded in Libya.

Phoenix and Cadmus went from Thebes in Egypt into Syria, and reigned at Tyrus in Sydon.

Thorax, the. 16. kyng of Peloponesus, reigned. 30. yeres

Liber Pater warred in India, in whose army were women called Bacchæ, rather for their fury, than for any vertue. Asterius reigned in Candy. The great temple of Apollo at Delphos was burned by Piegra.

Phoenix buylded Bythinia, and gaue vnto the Phenicians certain letters to write by.

Romus reigned in Fraunce.

Faunus Priscus possessed the empire among the Aborigines in Italy.

Josua deceased. The seniors of the children of Israel gouerned theim. xvii. yeres. Israell serued the Lorde all the daies of Josua, and the seniores, whiche liued longe time after Josua, & knew al the workes of the lorde, whiche he had done in Israell.

Hypermnestra, the daughter of Danaus, occupied the office of high priest among the Argiues.

Pandion, the. v. kyng of Athenes, reigned. 40. yeres.

Radamanthus and Sarpedon, kynges of Licia.

The yere of the worlde	The yere before Chri
2497	14
2498	14
2500	14
2503	14
2506	14
2507	14
2508	14
2513	14
2515	14
2517	14
2521	14
2523	14
2527	14

yere	The yere before Christe	
		Belochus, the ponger, the. xx. emperour of Assyria, reigned. 25. yeres. He was called of the Hebrues, as holly writte testifieth, Chusan Rescheataim, of Iosephus Chusarrus. His daughter Actosa reigned with him. 7. yeres.
		Cadmus reigned in Thebes.
35	1428	The children of Israell fell from god, and he deliuered them into the handes of Chusan Rescheataim, whom they serued. 8. yeres.
		Mellus, Paphus, Thasus, and Calista, cities were builded.
37	1426	Epopeus, the. xvii. kynge of Peloponesſus, reigned 35. yeres.
38	1425	Othoniel, the fierste iudge of Israell, of the tribe of Iuda, surnamed Zenes, gouerned theim. 40. yeres. He deliuered the children of Israell out of the handes of the kynge of Assyria.
40	1423	Linceus, kynge of Argiues, reigned. 41. yeres.
47	1416	Amnus Faunigena reigned amonge the Aborigines in Italy.
		Amphion and Zetus reigned togither in Thebes.
49	1414	Pharao Menophis, king of Aegipt, reigned. 40. yeres.
		Tarquon Priscus reigned. 34. yeres among the Ianigenes, whiche nowe be called Tyrrhenes and Thuschanes, for the knowlage of diuine thynges, whiche they learned of Ianus.
50	1413	Erichthonius in Troye reigned. 46. yeres.
		Paris in France, and Testalibius Triton in Spaine, reigned.
54	1409	Menophis, of some called Mard, builded the Labyrinth in Aegypte, accordyng to whiche, Dedalus framed the like in Candy, where Minos reigned.
55	1408	Belopates. the. xxi. emperour of Assyria, reigned. 30. yeres. He conquered the Perseans with the Arabies.
		Armenia was taken by Cadmus.
60	1403	Cocleus Triptolemon reigned in Eleusine.
		Achaia was builded by Achaio.
67	1396	Erichtheus, the. vi. kyng of Athenes reigned. 50. yeres.
72	1391	Laomedon, the. xviii. kynge of Peloponesſus, reigned 40. yeres.
		Dionysius, called also Liber Pater, was borne of Semele

Semele. Theyres of the worlde | The yeres before Chri

Ehud, otherwise Aod, of the tribe of Beniamin, iudged Israell. 80. yeres. He deliuered them from the tyrranny of Eglon, kyng of Moabites, whome thei serued 18. yeres for the transgression of their lawe. 2578 | 138

Abas kyng of Argiues reigned. 23. yeres. 2581 | 138

An other Abas reigned that time in Thuschain.

Lampsides the. xxii. emperour of Assyria, reigned 32. yeres. 2585 | 137

Cadmus taughte the rude Grekes theyr letters, and reigned in Thebes. After Zetus and Amphion droue him from thens. Zetus reigned. 55. yeres in Aegypt. 2589 | 137

Tros reigned in Dardania, of whome it was called Troye. 2596 | 136

It is written, that in Pythia, the first prophetesse, was Phemonoe, who in hexametrum verses sange suche thinges as were to chance. 2598 | 136

Tantalus ruled the Phrigians, who before were called Meones. 2602 | 136

Proetus kyng of Argiues reigned. xvii. yeres. 2604 | 135

For the rauishement of Ganimedes, the warres of Ganimedes and Tantalus began.

Sycion the. xix. kyng of Peloponesus, reigned. xlv. yeres. he named the countreie Sycionia, which before was called Aegialea. 2612 | 135

Sozares, the. xxiii. emperor of Assyria, reigned. xx. yeres. In his tyme the most swift horse Pegasus was sold. 2617 | 134

Perseus kept warre agaynst the Persians.

Cecrops, the seconde of that name, kynge of Athenes, reigned. xl. yeres.

Pelops tooke to wife Hypodamia.

Mars Italus, surnamed the ponger Ianus, reigned amongest the Aborigines. 2621 | 134

Weibenus, of the family of Uetulonia, ruled the Thuschanes.

Acrisius, kyng of Argiues, reigned. 31. yeres. 2623 | 134

Rhomus gouerned the Spaniardes.

Iou, a valeant man, after his name called the Arbenicus Iones.

Dionysius, called also Liber Pater, warred againste 2632 | 133

the

yere the ilde	The yere before Christe	
		the Indians, where he builded the citee Nysa vppon the great riuer Indus.
536	1327	Amphion reigned at Thebes, who (as it is saied) with the excellēt harmony of his harpe euen moued the stones.
537	1326	Lampares, the. xriiii. emperour of Assyria, reigned 30. yeres.
542	1321	Pelops reignyng in Peloponesſus, and in Olympus, assembled his power against Troie, and was vanquysched by Dardanus.
544	1319	Ranses kyng of Egypt, reigned. lxvi. yeres.
552	1311	Here ended the kyngdome of the Argiues: from whens it was translated to the Micenes.
553	1310	A moste cruell warre was betweene the Cretenses and Athenians, to the destruction of them bothe. but the Cretenses beyng conquerours, vsed their victorie extremely: for they decreed, that all the noble mens children of Athenes shoulde be deuoured by the Minotaure.
556	1307	Palatuus reigned in Spayne, and Galatas the yonger in Fraunce, who subdued the Sarmatians, and builded Galata, where he also reigned.
		Ilus reigned in Troie, who buylded Ilium.
		Midas also in Phrigia.
557	1306	Polybus, kyng of Peloponesſus reigned. 25. yeres.
		Pandion, in Athenes reigned. 25. yeres.
		Perseus vnwyllyngly sleyng Acrisius, went to Argos, and there reigned.
558	1305	Euristeus, the first king of Micenas, reigned. 45. yeres.
		Samgar, the. iii. iudge of Israell, with an ore gad slue 600. Philistines, and deliuered Israell, he reigned but one yere.
559	1304	Debora, a woman, the. iiii. iudge, iudged Israell. 40. yeres. She, with Barak the capitaine of hir army, ouerthrue Jabin king of Canauees, who had oppressed Israel 20. yeres. Jahell also the wife of Aber killed Sisara, Duke of the hoste of Jabin, fleyng from the battaill.
566	1297	Coeculus, surnamed the yonger Saturnus, reigned amonge the Aborigines in Italy.
567	1296	Pannias, the. 25. emperor of Assyria, reigned. 45. yeres.
569	1294	Olcus gouerned the Thuschanes, whose armes was a serpente.

Cadmus

Cadmus tooke to wife Harmonia the daughter of Jasius.
Olbius that time reigned in Fraunce.
Aegeus, the son of Pandion, the. ix. kyng of Athenes, reigned. 48. yeres.
Atreus and Thyestes, after the death of pelops, diuided the royalme of Peloponesus.
Picus, the ponger, was made king ouer the Aborigines.
Eutropius from Saturn to this Picus, did digresse.
Miletus builded.
Tarcon, the. ii. reigned among the Thuschanes.
The nauigacion of the Argonautes began.
Inachus, the. xxi. kyng of Sicyonis, reigned. 42. yeres.
Orpheus, the Thracian, in this tyme flourished, whose scholar was Museus.
Gedeon called also Jerobaal, the. v. iudge ruled Israel 40. yeres. He deliuered them from the power of the Madianites, vnder whom thei were. vii. yeres, sleyng Oreb, Zeb, & Zalmona, theyr princis, with. 120000. of the Madianites and Arabies. Whan he deceassed, he leste. lxx. sonnes behynde hym.
Atreus and Thyestes reigned togither ouer the Myrenes. 65. yeres.
Nannes reigned in Fraunce.
Amenophis, the. ii. king of Aegypt, reigned. 40. yeres
Laomedon reigned in Troye.
Minos obteined the seas, and scoured them from Pyrates. He was the first lorde of the Iles Cyclades, and inhabited theim with people.
Solarmus, the. xxvi. emperour of Assyria, reigned 19. yeres.
About this tyme Hercules perfourmed his great enterprises, and for his heroicall and princely vertues was greatly commended: he was the sonne of Amphitrio and Alcmena. His father Amphitrio, for as muche as he had for certaine displeasure slaine his owne brother, fled from Tyrintho his naturall citee vnto Thebes, where it fortuned Hercules to be borne, and there shewed the first proffe of his vertue strenghte and nobleneffe. For whan that Minya, which were at that time of great power besieged the citee of Thebes, Hercules repelling their ene-

Theyere of the worlde	The yere before Christ
2671	1292
2682	1281
2685	1278
2690	1273
2694	1269
2697	1266
2699	1264
2703	1260
2709	1254
2710	1253
2712	1251

The yere before Christe

nemies, defended the citee, and toke the towne Pychomenon. This victorie wanne to hym great renoume, In so muche that afterwarde other princes of Greece resorted to hym gladly, among the whiche, he shewed him self alwaie a mayntayner and defender of peace and iustice, and helped such princis as were suppressed with iniuries, and chastised the vniust deedes of other, and towarde theim, whiche he dyd helpe, vsed great gentylnesse, leying vpon theim no greatter bourdeyns, than thei were able to susteyne. These wer the vertues, for the whiche he obteined so greate renoume, as neuer prince had booen before his tyme. Furthermore he deliuered the sea about Italy and Spayne from pyrates and robbers, and for a perpetuall memorie therof, cõmaunded two great rockes to be sette vp in the vttermoste corners of Spayne and Affrike, whiche at this date are called the columnes of Hercules.

Lacus in Spayne flourisheth.

1241 The Lapithians and Thessalians contended togyther with famous conflictes. The Thessalians were called Centaures of the Lapithiãs, because that their horsmen rounnyng in the battayle, semed to haue but one bodye, bothe of a horse and man.

1240 Faunus, the yonger, reigned amonge the Aborigines. his mother Nicostrata is thought lykely to haue inuented the latine letters.

Euander, with his nauy, came into Italy. 60. yeres before the destruction of Troie, where beynge receyued of Faunus, and landes geuen vnto hym, he chose the pytie, that nowe is in the myddes of the citee of Rome, wherevpon he builded a castell, and named it Palantium.

1238 Hercules passyng into Asia, ouercame and slewe Laomedon the kyng of Troie, but yet in this victorie he vsed a verie noble and princely moderation. for he saued the kyngdome, and would not destroie it, and deliuered the possession therof to Priamus, as to the true inheritour.

1233 Theseus the tenth kyng of Athenes reigned. xxx. yeres. After the death of Aegeus, he gathered togither al them that dwelled in Attica, and brought them into a citee, and one people, that before dwelled scattred in diuers places. he coyned money, and stroke therin an ore. Many other

	Theyere of the worlde	The yere before Christ
woorthie actes he dyd, and was compaignon with Hercules in all his noble actes and deedes.		
Mitreus the.27. emperor of Assyria, reigned.17. yeres.	2731	1231
Nelores proclaimed warre agaynste the Scithians, of whom he was vanquished and put to flight.		
The Scithians by their capitain Taunases, made Asia tributarie to theim.		
Hercules retourned from Spayn into Italy, and in the 55. yere before the comyng of Aeneas, he slew Cacus, and gaue lawes to the Italyans.		
Taunases made Sornus the kyng of Lydia tributarie.	2734	1229
At this place Iouuandes began his historie of the Getes.		
Of the Gothes the Parthians toke their begynnyng.		
They driue the original of the Amazons vnto this age.		
Lampeto and Marpesia quenes of Amazonia.		
Tiberinus, of the house of Sea ruled the Thuscanes.	2738	1225
Abimelech, sonne of Gedeon, the.vi. iudge, tyrannously occupied that rome thre yeres. he slue his.70. brethern, the sonnes of Gedeon, and at the laste was hym selfe miserably slayne of a woman, castynge downe a piece of a mylstone on his head.	2739	1224
Thelus kyng of Sicyonia, reigned. 8. yeres.		
Thola, the. vii. iudge, iudged Israel quietly. 23. yeres.	2742	1221
Carthago was builded by Zaro and Carthago Tyrians.	2745	1218
Theseus, whan he was fifty yeres of age, rauished Helena. And was cõmitted to prison by Aidoneus, bycause he with Perithous, wold also haue rauished his daughter Proserpina.		
Adrastus, kyng of Sicyonia, reigned. 4. yeres.	2747	1216
Ammenephos, kyng of Aegypt, reigned. 26. yeres.	2750	1213
Polyphides in Sicyonia, and Atreus in Argos, reigned.		
Hercules ordeined the plaies and games of Olympus, wherof cam the Olympiades, & the computacion therof.	2752	1211
Remus reigned among the Celtes.		
And Erythreus in Spain.		
About this tyme Telephus, the sonne of Hercules, by Auges the sister of Priamus, reigned ouer the Gothes in Moesia. he warred vppon the Grecches, their capitaine Thessandrus he slue, and vanquished Aiax and Achilles, dryuyng the Grekes out of his borders, but he was woun-		

The yere before Christe	
	ded with a dagger by Achilles.
	Lycomedes kynge of Scyrus reigned.
1205	Tantanes, the .xxviii. emperour of Assyria, reigned .32. yeres. he subdued the Arethiopes.
1203	Theseus, leauyng Athenes, wandred abrode. After whom reigned Menestheus .24. yeres. of hym Plutarch maketh mencion in the lyfe of Theseus. But Iustine saieth, that Demophoon succeded Theseus, who ayded the Greekes agaynst the Troianes, wherby he obteyned the kyngdome.
1199	Minos, gatheryng his power in Sicilie against Dedalus, was slayne of the daughters of Cotalus.
1198	Latinus, of whome the Latines toke their name, ruled the Aborigines.
	Iair the .viii. iudge of Israell, ruled them .22. yeres. A man in all thynges prosperous, he had .30. sonnes, who were the princis of .30. citees, which were called the townes of Iair.
1195	Paris Alexander rauysshed Helena, the doughter of Tyndarus. The Egyptians called hir Venus guest, to whom thei dedicated a temple at Memphis.
	Agamemnon reigned ouer the Mycenis .xviii. yeres: he was souerayne capitayne of the Greekes in the warres of Troye.
	Penthisilea quene of Amazones flourished.
1190	Mezentius reigned among the Thuscanes.
1189	¶ The great warres of Troye began for the vauishment of Helena, the wyfe of Menelaus, whom Paris tooke awaie with hym into Phrigia: for whiche acte the princis and citees of Grece were so sore displeased, that by an vniuersall consent, thei went vnto Troie, where ten yeres thei consumed in moste cruell warres, and at the last wonne the citee, whiche they cleane dystroyed, with the kyngdome therof.
1187	Thuoris, kyng of Aegypt, reigned .vii. yeres.
	Eurypilus, kynge of Mothes, the sonne of Telephus, for the loue of Cassandra, came to the ayde of the Troianes, where he was slayne.
	Memnon also and the Amazons brought succours to kyng Priamus.

Mopsus

Mopsus reigned in Cilicia.

¶ The Egyptians were nowe gouerned by a certayn power called Dynastia Dyapolitana, whiche contynued 177. yeres.

¶ In the fyrst yere of this Dynastia, Troia was taken as Manetho saieth, Latinus than reigned among the Latines, who corrected the latine tungue, and of his owne name called theim Latines. 428. yeres before the buyldyng of Rome. In these warres flouryshed many noble and valiant men, as Priamus, Hector, Paris, Troylus, Agamemnon, Achilles, Ulisses, Aiax, Nestor, Dares, Patroclus, and the yll fauoured Thersites.

Pelasgus, kyng of Sicyonia, reigned. xx. yeres

¶ Gargoris, called also Melicola, by reason he was raunnyng in makyng of hony, began to reigne in Spayn. Than the royalme of Spayne was gouerned by sundry princis, the space of. 1071. yeres, vntill the empire of the Carthaginenses, whyche after. xxxv. yeres, was vnder the dominion of the Romaines, vntill the later reigne of the Gothes.

¶ Demophoon the sonne of Theseus, reygned in Athenes. xxxiii. yeres. 2784

Aegystus also in Mycenas was kyng.

¶ Eneas, with. xx. shyppes came in to Italy to Latinus, and Euander. he vanquyshed Turnus, and wedded his wyfe Lauinia, he also builded Lauinium. 2786

¶ Jepte the nynth iudge, iudged the Israelites. vi. yeres he deliuered theim from the Philistines, whome (for the synne of ydolatrie) thei serued. xviii. yeres. he by an vnaduised vowe sacrificed his owne doughter. 2787

Ascanius reigned ouer the Latines. xxviii. yeres. From his son Julius, descended the house or family of Julius. 2789

Dieses after the deth of Egysthus, ruled the Mycenes.

Tanteus, the. 29. emperor of Assyria, reigned xl. yeres. 2790

Colepne vppon the Ryne, and Lysbone in Portugall, were buylded.

Mesentius, kyng of Etruscians, in this tyme lyued.

¶ After Jepte, Abessan the tenth Judge, ruled the Israelites seuen yeres. 2793

¶ Frauncus, the sonne of Hector, was receyued of the frenche

yeres	The yeres before Christe	
		Frenchemen for their lorde. From this place, vnto the tyme of C. Cesar, euery sort of people of this nacion had their priuate princis.
100	1163	Aelon, or Ahialon, the. xi. Iudge of Israell, gouerned them ten yeres.
02	1161	The children of Hector toke agayn Ilium or Troie, expellyng the posteritee of Antenor.
		Rhampsinitus, the sonne of Proteus, tooke vpon hym the gouernaunce of Aegypte.
103	1160	Zeusippus, kyng of Sicyonia, reigned. 32. yeres.
		Pyrrhus was slayne by Orestes in the temple of Apollo at Delphos.
		Tisamenus the sonne of Orestes, reigned in Mycenas.
809	1154	¶ Ascanius, leauyng his kyngedome to his stepmother, builded Alba longa, and vertuously brought vp his brother Syluius Posthumus, the sonne of Aeneas & Lauinia
810	1153	Abdon the. xii. iudge, gouerned the Iewes. viii. yeres.
814	1149	Alba was builded. xxx. yeres after Lauinium.
817	1146	Oryntes in Athenes reigned. 12. yeres.
818	1145	Samson, the. 13. iudge, was the son of Manue of the tribe of Dan. He ruled the Israelites. 20. yeres, & deliuered them from the subiection of the Philistines, vnto whome they paied tribute. 40. yeres. he was a man most strong, whiche with his hande strangled a lyon, and with the cheke bone of an asse slue. 1000. Philistines, puttyng the residue to flyght. Finally by the fraude of Dalila beyng deceiued, he was taken of his enemies, blinded, and playing before the princis of Palestine, toke in his armes the pyllers, whereon the buyldyng stoode, he ouerthrue the house, wherin were destroied. iii. M. Philistines.
824	1139	Amazons burned the temple of Diana in Ephesus.
827	1136	¶ Syluius Posthumus, the thyrd kyng of the Latines, reigned. xxix. yeres. he was called Syluius, because he was brought vp in the countrey: and Posthumus, because he was borne after the deathe of his father, of him al the kynges of the Albanes were called Siluii.
		Otnus ruled the Thuscanes. xlvi. yeres.
1829	1134	Aphidas in Athenes reigned one yere, after whom succeded Timortes. viii. yeres.
1830	1133	Thineus, the. xxx. emperor of Assyria, reigned. 30. yeres.

Here

Herevnder the kyngdome of the Sicyonians.

¶ In the tyme of Syluius Homere the poete flourished, as Eusebius witnesseth.

¶ Hytherto the house of Ericteus reygned in Athenes, which beyng destroied, Melanthus succeded in the kyng dome, and reigned. xxxvii. yeres.

¶ Heli, the high priest, and. xliii. Judge of Israell, reigned. xl. yeres, after whome the holy arke was possessed of straungers.

¶ The Beotians being driuen out of Arna, by the Thessalians, inhabited the land, whiche nowe is called Beotia, before named Cadmeia.

¶ Samuel was about this tyme borne.

The yere of the worlde 2838 2842

The beg

¶ The begynnyng of Britayn, and the fyrst kyng therof.

ALBEIT THAT this realme of England may easily contende with any other nacion, for the antiquitee therof, as being continually inhabited with people, from that tyme that all other countreys receyued inhabitantes: yet forasmuche as by the often ciuil warres, and inuasions of outwarde ennemies, the monumentes and remembraunces of the hystories passed beyng destroied, it hath caused no litell ambiguitee and darkenesse to the certayne knowlage of the originall begynnynge therof. Wherfore by this occasion compelled, I wil briefly ouerrunne the actes and yeres of those kynges, whiche reigned, vnto the tyme that this lande was knowen vnto the Romaynes. The historie of whiche tyme is full of errours, and hath in it no manifest appearance of truthe, as beyng written neither of no ancient tyme, nor yet by noo credible hystorian. For if there had remained any veritable monument of these tymes, surely the worshypful Beda and Gildas, our countrey men, yea and Cesar the conquerour therof, wolde not haue omitted them. Neuer the lesse I wil not discent from the cõmon opinion therof, but wil also folowe it as nere as I may, obseruing the iust computacion of the yeres, and the conferment of histories.

Brute

BRVTE, after the vulgar opinion, sonne of Syluius Posthumius, in this tyme arriued in this Ilande, wherin he began the fyrst to reigne, and named it Britayne, whyche before was called Albion, and therin founded the noble citee of London. whan he had reigned. xxiiii. yeres, he diuided this whole empire among his thre sonnes, vnto Locrine he gaue the middell part of Britayne, nowe called Englande, with the superiorite of all this Ile: vnto Cambre he gaue Wales: and to Albanact Scotlande. After whiche partition he deceassed. Before Brytayn knowen 1058

Aeneas Syluius the fourthe kynge of Latines reigned xxxi. yeres. 1057

Dercylus the. xxxi. emperor of Assyria reigned. xl. yeres 1052

¶ The kyngdome of the Lacedemons and Corinthians began. Eurystenes, the fyrst kyng of the Lacedemons, reigned. xlii. yeres.

Athletes likewise fyrst king of Corinth, reigned. 35. yeres.

Pyppinus gouerned the Thuscanes.

Codrus, kyng of Athenes, reigned. xxi. yeres. He in the Peloponesian warres, for the sauegard of his countrey in a poore weede wylfully gaue hym self into the handes of his enemies, to bee slayne, whereby those warres were fynyshed. 1038

¶ The arke of god was taken by the Philistines, in whiche warre perished the two sonnes of Hely, with. 3000. hebrues, and Hely hym self brake his necke. Six monthes was the arke among the Philistines, and than sent to the house of Aminadab, where it continued. xx. yeres. 1036

¶ Samuel, the. xv. iudge, and high priest of the Israelites, gouerned the. xl. yeres, according to the hebrues, which we do folow. All be it Josephus saith, that he reigned. 12. yeres, and with Saul. 17. yea and Eusebius both affirme, that Samuel and Saul reigned. xl. yeres. 1035

LOcrine, the sonne of Brute, reygned. xx. yeres. he was slayn by his wyfe Guendolayn, for so muche as for the loue of an harlot he had forsaken hir. 1034

The Peloponenses warred agaynst the Athenians. 1033

Latinus Syluius, the fift kyng of Latins, reigned. l. yeres. 1026

The

Before Britayn knowen

¶ The Iudges or dukes of Israel were not by herytage or naturall succession: And therfore the soueraine gouernance emong theim was vncertayne, sauyng onely in the roume of the hye prieſtes. But God added to theym for helpe often tymes certayn wyſe princis, whiche he choſe, nowe in one place, now in an other. Wherfore the Israelites fyndyng them ſelfe greued with this vncertayn gouernaunce, deſired of Samuel their high prieſt, to haue a kyng to rule them as other countreis had. Samuel wold not doo any thyng vnaduiſedly in ſo great a matter, And therfore aſked counſaile of God: Who ſhewed hym ſelfe to be greatly diſpleaſed with the vnlefull requeſte of his people, and thretned that they ſhuld be therfore greuouſly puniſhed. howbe it he graunted their requeſt, and ordeined Saul to be their kyng. Here the power of kynges and gouernaunce of kyngdomes was ordeined and eſtabliſhed by God. wherefore it is to bee marked, that god was not therfore angry, becauſe he diſalowed the power and auctoritee of kynges, but becauſe he was diſpleaſed with the vnconſtant mynd and affection of the people, in chaungyng that kynde of gouernaunce in the commune weale, that was by hym ordeyned.

The yere of the worlde 2889 The beeke Chri 107

1024 ¶ Saul, the fyrſt kyng of the Hebrues, reigned .ii. yeres, He from an aſſherde was brought to the maieſtee of a kyng, and whiles he folowed the admonicions of Samuel, he proſpered and ſlue of the Ammonites and Paleſtines, 60000. But therewith beyng elated, neglectyng the prophete, counſailyng with Phytones, ſleynge the prieſtes, and contemnyng God, he was both of god and man forſaken: wherby he was ouercome with al his houſe, of the Paleſtines, and willyngly kyllynge hym ſelfe, was vnto his enemies a laughyng ſtocke.

¶ The holie man Dauid by the commandement of God, was anoynted kyng of Israel, of the prophete Samuel. Whom Saul (after the ſpirite of god had forſaken him) partly for enuy that Dauid was ſo hyghly praiſed of the Israelites, and partly fearyng that he wold deſeate him of his kyngdome, vexed with continuall perſecucion: duryng whiche tyme Dauid ſhewed many examples, bothe of godly patience and alſo of loiall obedience toward his

The yere before Christe

Before Britayn known

prince. In so muche, that whan Saul (by the prouidence of god) fell in his handes: he only cut a piece of the hem of his garment, in token, that if he had listed at that present, he might haue slayne hym. and for that dede, afterward greatly repented, that he had ben so bold, as to cut the hemme of the garment of Saul his soueraigne lorde and kyng, not withstandyng that he was his moste greuouse ennemy, and euery houre sought his death.

91 1072

¶ Dauid, the sonne of Jesse, bothe kyng and prophet of almyghty god, after the death of Saule, reigned. vii. yeres ouer the tribe of Juda, and than was admitted kyng of all Israell. He dyd that was good and ryghte in the syght of god, and put his trust and confidence in the lord god of Israell, so that before nor after hym was not his lyke among the kynges of Juda: he cleaued to the lorde, and went not from his steppes, he dyd the cõmandementes that the lord had geuen by Moses. Wherfore of hym god bare wytnesse, that he was a man accordynge to his hert and desyre: and to hym renewed his promises of the helthe and saluacion that was to be loked for in Christe, so that for the certauntee therof, Christe of the prophetes is called the sonne of Dauid. And furthermore Dauid hym selfe by the inspiracion of God, in his hymnes and Psalmes, most manifestly propheciethe of the conception, byrth, lyfe, death, resurrection, ascension, and heauenly kyngdome of our sauiour Christe. Wherfore amonge the prophetes and other holy men, his writynges were had in great estimacion, and of lyke auctorite, as were the writynges of Moyses.

95 1068

Isboseth, the son of Saul, was made kyng ouer Israel.

¶ Codrus in the Peloponesian warres, for the welth of his countreie gaue hym selfe to the deathe. After whome the Athenians had no more kynges but magistrates, by whom thei were ruled. Of whome Medon, the sonne of Codrus, was fyrst, who gouerned theim. xx. yeres.

Abiathar consecrated high priest of the Jewes.

98 1065

¶ Dauid was chosen and anoointed kyng ouer all Israel, and reigned. 33. yeres. He expulsed the Jebuseis, & made Hierusalem his citee, he vanquished the Philistines, and brought the arke frome the house of Aminadab to Hierusa-

1022

1018

1015

Before Britayn knowen

rusalem.

Jrion reigned in Corinth. xxrvii. yeres.

1014 Guendoleyn, the wife of Locrine, gouerned this rosaime of Britayn. xv. yeres, durynge the nonage of her sonne Madan.

1013 Eupales, the. 32. emperour of Assyria, reigned. 38. yeres

1012 Dauid committed homicide and adulterie, for whiche he was greuously punished. After this, Salomon was borne vnto hym, he made all his borderers tributaries, accordyng to the diuine promission, from Euphrates and the greatte sea, to Egypt, than beyng in peace, he made the Psalmes.

1008 Argis gouerned the Lacedemons one yere, after whom succeded Archestratus. he reigned. 35. yeres.

1003 Mycius Fesulanus ruled the Thuscanes.

Micena, nowe called Cuma, was builded in Jtaly.

Madan, sonne of Locrine, and Guendoleyn, toke on hym the gouernance of Britayn, whiche quietly he ruled. Jn the. xl. yere of his reigne, he finished his life, leuyng after hym two sons, Menpricius & Manilius.

997 Agastus gouerned the Athenians. xxrvi. yeres.

Carthage, as many do write, was in this tyme builded by Carcedo a Tyrian: other sai, it was builded by Dido.

Absalon, Amnon, Adonias, with the other childerne of Dauid: Nathan, Gad, and Asaph prophetes, in this tyme flourished.

983 Dauid in the. xl. yere of his reigne assigned Salomon to bee kynge, and gaue vnto hym the description of the temple.

982 Salomon sonne of Dauid and Bethsaba, the thyrde kyng of the Jsraelites, a man aboue all other moste wyse and riche, reygned. xl. yeres, and at lengthe by women, was seduced to ydolatrie.

979 Jn the fourth yere of his reigne he began to buylde the temple of the lorde, and finyshed it in the seuenth yere.

Agyalaus in Corinth reigned. xxrvii. yeres.

976 Alba Syluius, the. vi. kyng of Latins, reigned. 39. yeres

975 Laosthenes, the. xxxiii. emperour of Assyria, reigned xiv. yeres.

Labotes in Lacedemonia ruled. xxrvii. yeres.

The yere of the worlde

2899

2900

2901

2905

2910

2916

2930

2931

2934

2937

2938

The

yere	The yere before Christe		Welshe Britayn knowen
		Pileus Thuscus in Italy reigned. lii. yeres.	
50	1013	Arrippus gouerned the Atheniens. xix. yeres.	963
52	1011	Empiricius, the sonne of Madan, reygned here in Britayn. xx. yeres. Betweue hym and his brother Manlius was great strife for the soueraynte dominion: But fynally Empiricius slue his brother by treason, and after he had continued his reigne in tyranny, and all vnlefull lustes the space of. xx. yeres, he was in huntyng by wylde beastes deuoured.	961 959
		Salomon walled Jerusalem, and builded many citees in Jury.	
		The Thyrians obteyned the soueraynte of the sea.	
60	1003	¶ In the. xxi. Dynasti of Egypt, Smendis, called also Sesach reigned therin. xxvi. yeres, vnto hym Jeroboam fled, and there continued vntyll the death of Salomon.	953
		¶ Salomon in his later age deceyued with the loue of straunge women, woorshypped theyr idols, wherfore the kyngdome of ten tribus was taken from his posterite, and Adad, kyng of Syria, warred vpon hym.	
71	992	¶ Roboam, the sonne of Salomon, fourth kyng of Juda, reigned. xvii. yeres. he neglectynge the counsayle of wyse men, in releasyng the greuous burthens of his subiectes, but rather threatnyng more harder, caused tenne tribus to forsake him, and none folowed the house of David, but only Juda. For Beniamyn was geuen vnto Nathan, the brother of Salomon: but neuertheles thei faithfully ayded Juda as often as thei neded.	942
		In this yere also began Hieroboam his dominion ouer Israel, and reigned. 22. yeres. he made Israel to synne in woorshyppyng golden calues.	
		Therisippus, the fourthe prince of Athenes, gouerned theim. xii. yeres.	
72	991	Pryminas in Corinth reigned. 35. yeres.	941
74	989	Branke, the sonne of Empiricius, reigned amonge the Britons. 60. yeres. he builded the citee of Yorke. and the castels of Dunbar and Edinborough.	939
975	984	¶ Sesach, kyng of Egypt, inuaded Judea, tooke Jerusalem, and spoyled the temple.	937
976	987	Egyptus Syluius, the sonne of Alba, the. vii. kyng of Latines, reigned. xxviii. yeres.	937

Dorisstus in Lacedemonia reigned. xxix. yeres.

Samos builded, and Smyrna enlarged in the maner of a citee. 935 | 2978 | 98

Pyriciades, called also Pyrithidias, the. xxviii. emperour of Assyria, reigned. 30. yeres. he with sundry incursions inuaded Syrcania. 930 | 2983 | 98

Ahinas, hye priest in Judea, Schemaia and Iddo prophetes, and also Hamctus and Jadan.

The Thracians possessed Bithynia. 927 | 2986 | 97

Pseusenses, kyng of Egypt reigned. 41. yeres. 925 | 2988 | 97

Abias, the fourth kyng of the Jewes, reigned. 3. yeres. he ouercame Hieroboam in battaile.

Asa his sonne succeded hym in the kyngdom of the Jewes, and reigned. 41. yeres. he was a iust man, he puiled downe ydolatrie, and ten yeres had peace. 923 | 2990 | 97

Nadab, the seconde kynge of the Israelites, reigned not a yere. 921 | 2992 | 97

Baasa the thyrde kyng of the Israelites, reigned. 24. yeres. A wycked prince, who dystroied all the house of Hieroboam.

Lapys Syluius, the. viii. kyng of Latines, was kynge 28. yeres. he builded Capua in Campayne. 913 | 3000 | 96

Thuscus, the yonger, than rulyng the Aborigines.

About this tyme, accordyng to the prophecie of Hely, halfe the yeres of the worlde were fulfilled.

Zarah, kyng of Ethiope, with a mightie power, inuading Judea, was by Asa ouerthrowen. Afterwardes Asa confederated hym selfe with Benadad kyng of Syria.

In the. 36. yere after the diuision of the kyngdom of the Jewes, Baasa ascended into Juda, but by the Syrians he was driuen backe. 907 | 3006 | 95

Agesilaus (surnamed the great) the sixte kyng of the Lacedemones, reigned. 44. yeres, of whose excellente wisdome & prowes remaineth yet many remembrances. 906 | 3007 | 95

Bacis in Boiuth was kyng. 35. yeres.

Phorbas gouerned the Atheniens. 31. yeres. 901 | 3012 | 95

Ophrateus, the. xxxv. Emperoure of Assyria, reigned 20. yeres. 900 | 3013 | 95

Jehoram, Azariahu, the sonne of Obad, Hananan, Jehu, prophetes, Jehu was slaine of Ela.

yere of the yde	yere of the yrde	The yere before Christe		Before Britayn knowen
50	3015	948	Hela succeded his father ouer the Israelites. In the second yere of his reigne he was slain by Samri his seruãt	898
62	3016	647	Samri destroied all the lignage of Baala, and reigned but seuen dayes.	897
54			Amri, the fyrst kyng of the Israelites reigned. 12. yeres. fyrst in Thersa, and fyrst in Samaria, whiche he builded, and ordeined the see of his kyngdome.	
	027	936	Achab, the. vii, kynge of the Israelites, reigned. 22. yeres, he passed all his antecessours in wyckednes, and tooke to wife Jezabel. In his tyme the prophet Helias flouriſshed.	886
			Nepher Cheres in Aegypt reigned foure yeres.	
96	3028	935	Capetus Syluius, the brother of Capys, was kyng ouer the Latines. 13. yeres,	885
			A famin in this tyme began, whiche endured. iii. yeres.	
	3031	932	Josaphat, the. vii. kyng of the Jewes, reigned. 25. yeres; a prince both iuſt and vertuous, he ordeined iudges in euery citee of Juda, and commanded the Leuites to trade the lawe vnto the people, that they might therby learne to feare god.	882
97			Ammenophis, kynge of Aegypt, reigned. 9. yeres.	
	3033	930	Ophraganeus, the. xxxvi. emperour of Assyria, reigned. 50. yeres.	880
	034	929	Brute, surnamed Grenesheld, as the vulgar history calleth him, reigned here in Britaine. xii. yeres.	879
			By the commaundement of Helias the prophete, all the prieſtes and prophetes of Baal were slain.	
	3038	925	Amnus in Corinth ruled. 25. yeres.	875
			Joahas was high prieſte of the Jewes.	
			Jehu, Obadia, Micha, Jehiel, and Eleazar prophetes, flouriſshed.	
97	3040	923	Olochor, in Aegypte reigned. 6. yeres.	873
97	3041	922	Tiberinus Syluius, the. x. kyng of the Latines, reigned. 9. yeres. Of him the riuer Tiber was named, whiche before was called Albula, because he was drowned therin.	872
97	3042	921	Ageias in Corinth reigned. 30. yeres.	871
			Decades gouerned the Atheniens. 30. yeres.	
97	3043	920	Achab ouercame Benadab, kynge of Syria twise, In the seconde conflicte he slue of the Syriens. 100000.	870

Leil,

867 Lyl, the sonne of Brute succeded his father in this royalme of Britain, He builded the citee of Caerleil, and reigned .25. yeres. 3046 91

Spinaces, kynge of Aegypte, reigned .9. yeres.

865 Achab, in the last batalle against Benadab, was slain. After whome succeded his son Ochozias, an idolatrer, who reigned two yeres. 3048 91

863 Joram, the .ix. kynge of the Israelites, brother to Ochozias, reigned .xii. yeres. He was slaine by his seruaunt, that succeded hym. 3050 91

Agrippa Syluius, the .xi. kyng of the Latines, reigned .40. yeres.

In this time the prophette Heliseus, and Homere the poete flouriſhed.

862 Archelaus, the .vii. kyng of Lacedemonia, ruled theim 60. yeres continually. 3051 91

The myghtie armie of Moab and Ammon, which rose agaynst Josaphat, god brought to nought.

Helias, the mightie prophete, after many miracles by hym dooen, at length in a fyry charyot, was rapte into Paradise.

860 Ioram by his father Josaphat, was assigned to be kyng ouer Juda, he reigned .8. yeres, and after he was stablished in his kyngdome, slewe all his bretherne, and made the people to sinne. 3053 91

853 Persusennes, kynge of Aegypte, reigned .35. yeres. 3055 90

853 Ochozias, called also Ahazias, the ninth kyng of Juda reigned one yere: who also for his ydolatrie was slayne. 3060 90

Iolada was high prieste amonge the Jewes, who liued 130. yeres.

852 Jehu, the .x. kyng of Israelites, reigned .28. yeres, he beyng of Heliseus anoynted kyng, destroied cleane the house of Achab, slewe Joram, brake the neche of Jezabel, kylled the prieſtes of Baal, and bourned the temple of ydolles. 3061 90

Athalia, widowe of Jehoram, after the deathe of her sonne Ochozias, clene extermined all the lignage of Salomon, sauinge Joas, a yong babe, who by Iolada, the highe prieste, was saued: and whan she had tiranously reigned .7. yeres, was by the commaundemente of the

highe

yere | The yere | walles of Jerusalem. In his place was Ozias his sonne | Before
e | before | constituted kyng by the people, who reygned. xl. peres in | Britayn
de | Christe | the lyfe of his father, and. xlii. yere after. he presumyng | knowen
contrary to the ordinance of god to minister sacrifices in
the temple, was therfore striken with lepre.

Hieroboam the. ii. and. xii. kyng of the Israelites, reigned. xli. peres.

23 840 Tonos concoleros, called also Sardanapalus, the. 38. and laste emperour of Assyria, reigned. xv. peres, a man more corrupt and effeminate than any woman. 790

Jonas the prophete about this time was cast out of the whales bealye.

6 837 Tachelotis gouerned Aegypt. xiii. peres. 787

9 834 Hieroboam ouerthrue the Syrians, and recouered the citees, whiche thei had taken. 784

32 831 Egemnon in Corinth reigned. xvi. peres. 781

Phulbelochus, capitayn of the Babylonicall warres, and Arbaces, president of Media, disdeignyng to be subiect vnder hym, why had rather be a woman than a man, conspired togither for the diuision of the impire, and by force of armes droue Sardanapalus to that poynte, that he bourned hym selfe with all his delicacies, (whiche he estemed more than all his empire) in a great fyre, onely in that, shewyng hym selfe to be a man. Wherby the monarchy was deuided, Phulbelochus reignyng in Babylon, and Arbaces in Media.

38 825 Arbaces began the empire among the Medes, where he reigned. 28. peres. 775

Phulbelochus also reigned in Babylon. 48. peres. He made Manahen, kyng of Israel tributarie.

39 824 Petubastis, was kyng of Aegypt. xxv. peres. 774

40 823 Tespieus, prince of Athenes, gouerned the. xxvii. peres. 773

43 820 Marsius reigned among the Thuscanes. xviii. peres. 770

46 817 Procas Syluius the. xiiii. kynge of Latines, reygned xxiii. peres. 767

48 815 Alexander ruled the Corinthians. xxv. peres. 765

49 814 Ozias, in the beginnyng of his reigne beyng iust, subdued the Philistians, Arabies, and Ammonites, made them tributaries, and repaired the citer of Hierusalem. Finally by great abundance of welth and prosperitee, fal 764

lyng

lyng in to pryde, and willyng also to minister sacrifice vpon the golden altare, was stryken with lepry, and by the priestes dryuen also out of the holy place.

That tyme, in Judea chanced a great erthquake, wherby the mountayn Eroge was cloven in sunder.

762 Caranus, otherwise Gramaus first kyng of Macedon, reigned.28.yeres. This Caranus, with a multitude of greekes, folowyng a flocke of gotes, toke Edilla, where he began the first fundemēt of the kyngdome of Macedone. 3151

Alcanes in Lacedemon ruled.37.yeres.

755 Cordeilla, the yongest daughter of Leir, ruled Brytayn fyue yeres. She by the rebellion of hir two nephues, Morgan & Cunedagius, was taken and cast in prison: where, for sorowe she killed hir selfe: 3158

Phydon an Argiue first founde out the vse of weightes and measures.

752 Zacharia the.xii.kynge of Israelites, reigned syxmonethes, and was slayne by Sallum. who also continued not a moneth but was by Manahen besieged, & destroid. Manahen the.xiiii.king of Israelites, reigned.10.yeres, who tyrannously possessed the kyngdome, and gaue vnto Phulbelochus great tresure to breake vp his warres. 3161

Etalus gouerned the Thuschanes.30.yeres.

751 Cunedagius and Morgan iointly succeded Cordeilla, but they continued not long togither, but there began strife for the souerain dominion, in whiche Morgan was slaine in a countrey of wales called nowe Glaumorgan. After whiche victory Cunedagius gloriously ruled the hole yle.xxxiii.yeres. 3162

749 Osorthon was kyng of Egypt.ix.yeres, the Egyptians called hym Hercules. 3164

Azarias hygh priest.

747 Sosarmus the seconde emperour of Medya reygned xxv.yeres. Metasthenes erreth muche, in that he writeth Mandanes to be second kyng. 3166

746 Agamnestor ruled the Athenians.xx.yeres. 3167

Procas kyng of Latins dyed, bequethed vnto Amulius his realme, and to Numitor his tresure.

744 Amulius Syluius the.xv. kynge of Latines, reigned xliii.yeres. 3169

high prieste, slain. | | |

Felinus gouerned the Thuschans. xx. yeres. | | 848

3065 | 898 | Joas, the. xi. kyng of the Iewes, and first of the hous of Nathan, reigned. 40. yeres. In the seuenth yere of his age he was proclaimed and anointed kynge, and Athalia was slain. As long as he folowed the good admonicions of Joiada, he prospered: but after fallyng in to idolatry and other wickednes, he slue Zacharias the prophet betwene the temple and the aultar, for whiche deed, god punished hym by the Syrians, and after was slaine in his bed by his owne seruauntes. | 846

3071 | 892 | Lud Hurdibras, or Hathudibras, sonne of Leyl, began to reygne in Britayne. he buylded the cities of Canturbury, and Winchester, & the towne of Shaftesbury. whan he had reigned. 29. yeres, he deceassed. | 842

3072 | 891 | Eudemus in Corinth reigned. 25. yeres. | 841

3073 | 890 | Diogenetus, the. xii. prince of Athenes, gouerned them xxviii. yeres. | 840

3082 | 881 | Asseraxapes, the. xxxvii. emperour of Assyria, reigned 41. yeres. | 831

3085 | 878 | Azahel, kyng of Syria, brought his armie against Israell, and wasted all the countrey ouer Jordan. | 828

Bonanis ruled the Thuscanes. 28. yeres.

Joas repaired the temple.

3089 | 874 | Jehoiachas, the sonne of Jehu the. xi. kyng of the Israelites reigned. xvii. yeres. | 824

3090 | 873 | Aremulus Syluius, the. xii. kyng of Latines, reigned xix. yeres. He ordeined the garrison of the Albanes vpon those mountaines, where Rome is now, and for his wickednes, was slain with lightening. | 823

Lycurgus. the law maker of the Lacedemones, in this time flourished. He was a man soo moderate and iuste, that when he might haue reigned after his brother Polydecta, wolde not take it vpon hym, but gouerned the royalme to the vse of his yong Nephue Labrilaus, to whom, beyng of age he restored the kyngdome, and in the meane time garnished the citee with most honest lawes.

The seruātes among the Tyrians slue al their maisters, except one Strato, who at length was made their kyng.

Senusortis, kynge of Egypte, begayne to reigne in the twentie

Before Britayn knowen | twentie Dynasty. | The yere of the worlde | The before Christ

820 After the deathe of Ioiada, the highe priest, kyng Joas falling in to idolatrie, cõmanded the prophet Zacharye, the son of Ioiada, to be stoned to deathe. 3093 87

816 Aristemedes in Corinth reigned 35. yeres. 3097 86

813 Bladud, the son of Lud, ruled Britain. 20. yeres. He (as oure late histories witnes) builded the citee of Bathe, and made therein the hote bathes, and also by the vain trust of the arte of Nychromancy, wherin he was very studious, toke vpon him to fly in the aer, where he fel downe and brake his necke. 3100 86

Sheredus, prince of Athenes, ruled theim. 19. yeres. 3101 86

812 Azahel kyng of Iurie, spoiled Iudea.

808 Joas, of Israelites the. xi. kyng, reigned. 16. yeres. 3105 85

807 The other Joas, king of the Jewes, was of his owne seruantes slain in his bed. After whom succeded Amasia, the. xii. kyng of the Jewes, who reigned. 29. yeres. 3106 85

Auentinus Syluius the. xiii. kyng of Latines, reigned 37. yeres. He by his buriall in the hill, whiche nowe is part of the citee of Rome, gaue the name vnto it for euer. 3109 85

804 Heliseus the prophette about this time deceassed, who beyng dead raised a dead man.

Amos and Amazia prophetes flourished.

Osorthon, kyng of Aegypte, reigned. xv. yeres. 3111 85

802 Thelechus also in Lacedemonia reigned. xl. yeres.

Amasia vainquished the Amalechites, Idumeis, and Babaonites, in the bataie sleyng. 10000. of them, and also takynge as many, whereby beynge elated, he adored straunge goddes, and at length prouokyng Joas kyng of Israel to the warres, was of him taken.

Tharsus, and Anchiale, citees of Cilicia, were builded in one daie.

Hesiodus, a poete, and priest of the Muses, flourished in Helicon.

794 Lire succeded his father Bladud, and reigned. xl. yeres. He builded Leicester, and lefte after him thre daughters, of the whiche the yongeste, for hir wisedome, was chosen to be gouernour. 3119 84

793 Ariphron ruled the Athenians. xx. yeres. 3120 84

Joas toke Amazias kyng of Juda, and beat downe the

		walles of Jerusalem. In his place was Ozias his sonne constituted kyng by the people, who reygned. xl. peres in the lyfe of his father, and. xlii. pere after. he presumpng contrary to the ordinance of god to minister sacrifices in the temple, was therfore striken with lepre.	Before Christ knowen
		Hieroboam the. ii. and. xii. kyng of the Israelites, reigned. xli. peres.	
23	840	¶ Tonos concoleros, called also Sardanapalus, the. 38. and laste emperour of Assyria, reigned. xv. peres, a man more corrupt and effeminate than any woman.	790
		Jonas the prophete about this time was cast out of the whales bealye.	
36	837	Tachelotis governed Aegypt. xiii. peres.	787
29	834	Hieroboam overthrue the Syrians, and recovered the cities, whiche thei had taken.	784
32	831	Egemnon in Corinth reigned. xvi. peres.	781
		Phulbelochus, capitayn of the Babylonicall warres, and Arbaces, president of Media, disdeignyng to be subiect vnder hym, who had rather be a woman than a man, conspired togither for the diuision of the impire, and by force of armes droue Sardanapalus to that poynte, that he bourned hym selfe with all his delicacies, (whiche he estemed more than all his empire) in a great fyre, onely in that, shewyng hym selfe to be a man. Wherby the monarchy was deuided, Phulbelochus reignyng in Babylon, and Arbaces in Media.	
38	825	Arbaces began the empire among the Medes, where he reigned. 28. peres.	775
		Phulbelochus also reigned in Babylon. 48. peres. He made Manahen, kyng of Israel tributarie.	
39	824	Petubastis, was kyng of Aegypt. xxv. peres.	774
40	823	Tespieus, prince of Athenes, governed the. xxvii. peres.	773
43	820	Marsius reigned among the Thuscanes. xviii. peres.	770
46	817	Brocas Syluius the. xiiii. kynge of Latines, reygned xxiii. peres.	767
48	815	Alexander ruled the Corinthians. xxv. peres.	765
49	814	Ozias, in the beginnyng of his reigne beyng iust, subdued the Philistians, Arabies, and Ammonites, made them tributaries, and repaired the citee of Hierusalem. Finally by great abundance of welth and prosperitee, fal	764

lyng

lyng in to pryde, and willyng also to minister sacrifice vpon the golden altare, was striken with lepry, and by the prestes driuen also out of the holy place.

That tyme, in Judea chanced a great erthquake, whereby the mountayn Eroge was clouen in sunder.

762 Caranus, otherwise Gramaus first kyng of Macedon, reigned .28. yeres. This Caranus, with a multitude of grekes, folowyng a flocke of gotes, toke Edilla, where he began the first fundemēt of the kyngdome of Macedone. 3151 81

Alcanes in Lacedemon ruled .37. yeres.

755 Cordeilla, the yongest daughter of Leir, ruled Brytayn fyue yeres. She by the rebellion of hir two nephues, Morgan & Cunedagius, was taken and cast in prison: where, for sorowe she killed hir selfe: 3158 80

Phydon an Argiue first founde out the vse of weightes and measures.

752 Zacharia the .xii. kynge of Israelites, reigned syxmonethes, and was slayne by Sallum. who also continued not a moneth but was by Manahen besieged, & destroid. Manahen the .xiiii. king of Israelites, reigned .10. yeres, who tyrannously possessed the kyngdome, and gaue vnto Phulbelochus great tresure to breake vp his warres. 3161 80

Etalus gouerned the Thuschanes .30. yeres.

751 Cunedagius and Morgan iointly succeded Cordeilla, but they continued not long togither, but there began strife for the souerain dominion, in whiche Morgan was slaine in a countrey of wales called nowe Glaumorgan. After whiche victory Cunedagius gloriously ruled the hole yle .xxviii. yeres. 3162 80

749 Osorthon was kyng of Egypt .ix. yeres. the Egypcians called hym Hercules. 3164 79

Azarias hygh priest.

747 Sosarmus the seconde emperour of Assyria reygned xxv. yeres. Metasthenes erreth muche, in that he writeth Mandanes to be second kyng. 3166 79

746 Agamnestor ruled the Athenians .xx. yeres. 3167 79

Procas kyng of Latins dyed, bequethed vnto Amulius his realme, and to Numitor his treasure.

744 Amulius Syluius the .xv. kynge of Latines, reigned xliii. yeres. 3169 79

Phacea, the firſt ſonne of Manahen, and .xv. kyng of the Iſraelites, reigned two yeres, and was traiterouſly ſlayn by Phacea. 740

Pſammus reigned in Aegypt .10. yeres.

Pheleſteus was the leauenth kyng of Corinth, he reigned .12. yeres.

75 | 788 Phacea ſonne of Ramalia .xvi. kyng of Iſrael, reigned 20. yeres. 738

Numitor, the elder ſonne of kyng Procas, beyng expelled from his kyngdome by his brother Amulius, lined on his owne lande. his doughter, becauſe ſhe ſhuld haue no chyld, was made a virgin Veſtale: Notwithſtandyng in the ſeuenth yere of hir vncles reigne, ſhe brought forth two children, Remus and Romulus, at one byrth, wherfore accordyng to the lawe, ſhe was buried quick: but the yong babes, beyng caſte foorth by the bankes of Tiber, were founde by Fauſtulus the kynges ſhepeherde, who broughte theim to his wyfe Acca Laurentia, whiche for hir rapacitee was called of hir neighbours, a wolfe. The children whan they waxed towarde men, gatherynge a bande of ſhepeheardes and theues, ſlewe Amulius at Alba, and reſtored their graundfather Numitor to his kyngdome.

76 | 787 Jotham the .xiiii. kyng of the Jewes reigned .16. yeres, a prince vertuous and inuincible. he ſubdued the Ammonites, and builded the ſumptuous gate of the temple. 737

379 | 784 Canus, kyng of Macedon, reigned .12. yeres. 734

183 | 780 Bochorus reigned in Aegypt .44. yeres, and gaue vnto them lawes: in his tyme a lambe ſpake in Egypte. 730

The Amazons and Cymmerians made many ſodeyne incurſions into Aſia, where thei long tyme made greate waſte and ſlaughter.

The mighty warres of the Peloponenſes and Athenians, with all their power and force, was kepte, wherein by mutual ſlaughter they were compelled as vanquiſhed to depart one from the other, and to forſake the warres.

Naum and Micheus prophecied among the hebrues.

185 | 778 Antomenes, the laſt kyng of Corinth, reigned one yere. After whom thei had no more kynges, but yerely magiſtrates were choſen. 725

The kingdom of the Lydians in this time began, where Ardisus first reigned. 36. peres.

727 Phulassar the second kyng of Babylon reigned. 15. peres, he was called also Teglatphulassar. he wasted and toke all the region Galatides. 3186 7

726 Here begynneth the supputacion of the Olympiades, the moost sure kalender of the Grekes. For the games were celebrated and kepte at the mount Olympus euery fyfte yere, in the calendes of Maie, so that euery Olympiade conteined foure peres. 3187 7

Aeschylus gouerned the Athenians. xxiii. peres.

725 Here fayled the kyngdome of the Lacedemones. 3188 7

722 Tyrimas in Macedonia reigned. xxxviii. peres. 3191 7

721 Achas, the. xv. kyng of Juda, reigned. xvi. peres, a wicked prince, who wylfully made hym selfe subiecte to the kyng of Babylon. 3192 7

720 The Lacedemons warred agaynst the Messenes. xx. peres cruelly, for the violacion of their virgines in the solemne sacrifices of the Messenes. 3193 7

Celius in Thuscain reigned. xxi. peres.

Phacea and Rasim, kynge of Surie, besieged Achas the kyng of Juda.

718 Osea deceitfully slewe Phacea, and was the last kyng that reigned ouer Israel. xix. peres. 3195 7

Tyrteus, a poete of Athenes, was capptayne of the Lacedemones.

Pericles, and Sophocles writer of tragedies, were constituted capitayns of the Athenians.

Hytherto Manetho continued his cronicle.

717 Medidus, the kyng of Media, reigned. xl. peres. 3196 76

716 Ruallo succeded Cunedagius, a prince perible and fortunate, he reigned. 46. peres. In his tyme (as our chronicles say) it rayned bloud, wherof ensued great mortalitee of people. 3197 76

Uria, high priest, Oseas, Ezaias, Amos, Micheas, and Abad prophetes flourished.

712 Salmanasar the thirde kynge of Babylon, reigned. 17. peres, he tooke Osea kyng of Israel and distroied theyr kyngdome, leadyng theim captine in to Assyria, by the vengeance of god, who suffered long their wickednes. 3201 76

		In Lacedemonia Ephorus was constituted theie first magistrate.	
704	749	Osea rebelled, denying to paie tribute to the Assyrians.	709
705	748	Hosea of Israel desired aide of Sua kyng of Aegypt against the Assirians.	708
708	745	Ezechias, the .xvi. kyng of Juda reigned .29. peres, a prince iuste, vertuouse, and religious: who clensed his countrey from ydolatry, and brake the brasen serpent, he brought agayn the true honouryng of god, and restored to the priestes their tenthes.	705
710	743	Alcamenon gouerned the Athemens two peres.	703
711	742	In the pere.1554. after the vniuersall floude, and after Comerus the first kyng of Italy, 1414. After the distruction of Troy. 432. And after Brute arriued in England 356. Rome was builded in Italy by Remus & Romulus. ¶ Romulus, the fyrste kyng of Romaines, the sonne of Rhea Ilia, the virgine vestale, reigned. 38. peres. In the xviii. pere of his aege, he began to make a litteli citee on the mount Palatine, afterwardes he buylded a temple, and made therof a sanctuarie, for the tuicion of al transgressours: he ordeyned lawes, and specially, that no Romayne should exercise any handy crafte: but onely geue theim selues to martiall feates and husbandry. Women adulterours, or drunken, to be punished by death. he instituted their sacrifices. he vanquished in battayle Acron kyng of the Cecineuses, consecrating his armour vnto Jupiter: he ouerthrewe the Antemnates, triumphed ouer the Sabines, receiued Tatius theyr kyng into the felowship of his kyngdom, toke the Fidenes, ouercame the Camerines, constituted the hundred Senators, ordeyned the Centurions, and appointed the twelue seriеantes. Finally in the mariche Capree, stricken with lightnyng, he was neuer after sene, wherfore they supposed he was taken vp to the goddis. ¶ This Romayn citee fyrst takyng hir originall frome a traitour to his countreie, afterwarde founded with murder, mischiefe and violence, hath in the maintenance ther of, spilt muche more bloud, than it hath spente mortet in the buildyng, and more men hath it distroied, than there be stones in the walles, and hath been to the hole worlde a con-	

Before Britayn known a continuall vexacion till this tyme, wherein hir power is well abated, and is nowe of all people, for hir abhominacion and wickednesse, hated and abhorred.

701 The Athenians altered the fourme of their commune weale, chosyng a magistrate, whose power shuld endure x. yeres, in whiche Carops first gouerned them.

Rome, not able to conteine in hir, two lordes, was the cause that Romulus slu his brother Remus.

At that tyme also was Numa Pompilius borne.

700 In the nynth yere of the rebellion of Osea, was Samaria taken, and the ten trides led awaie captiue by Salman Assar.

Thales Milesius, one of the seuen wise men, flouriſshed in naturall philosophy among the Grecians.

695 Sennacherib the fourth kyng of Babylon, reigned fiue yeres, he besieged Ezechias in Hierusalem, whose army the angel of god distroied, to the number of. 185. thousand, and consumed their bodies in to dust, that the ayre shoulde not by them be infected. The kyng fledde with a fewe to Ninive, where after. 15. daies, he was slayne in the temple of his owne sonnes.

The Lacedemones kept warre twentie yeres agaynste the Messenians, whose capitaine Aristomenes, haupng an heary hert, slue alone. 300. Lacedemones.

692 In this time Sibylla Erithrea liued, who propheried most plainly of Christ.

691 Ezechias, in his extreme sickneſſe was healed by god, his lyfe was prolonged by. xv. yeres. The sonne, to the wonder of all the worlde, returned his course backward by tenne degrees.

Aesimedes magistrat of Athenes gouerned thi. x. yeres

Mydas reygned in Phrigia, and Allactes in Lydia xliii. yeres.

690 Assaradon, he. v. kyng of Babylon, reigned. v. yeres.

Marus, Syracusa, Cathinio in Sicily, and Rauenna in Italy were builded.

The citee Messana was taken by the Lacedemones.

686 Merodach the fift kyng of Babylon, reigned. iii. yeres, surnamed Baladad. he sent vnto Ezechias ambassadors to signifie to hym how glad and how ioyfull he was, for that

The yere of the worlde	The yere of Christ
3212	7
3213	75
3218	74
3221	74
3222	74
3223	74
3227	736

The yere before Christe		Before Britayn knowen
	that he had recouered againe his health.	
	Sabachon, an Aethiope, reigned in Aegypt. 22. yeres. he ouercame Bochorus, that was theyr kyng.	
729	734	Perdica, kyng of Macedon, reigned. 51. yeres.	684
		Hydromancie, or diuinacion by watters was brought into Italy by Persians.	
231	732	Tarpeia, in rewarde of hir treasone, beynge oppressed with shieldes of the Sabines, gaue the name vnto the hill Tarpeius, on whiche the capitole was builded.	682
232	731	Elidicus gouerned the Atheniens. x. yeres.	681
236	727	Cardiceas, called also Anticarmin, the. iiii. kyng of the Medes reigned. xiii. yeres.	677
		Meies was kyng of Lydia. xii. yeres.	
237	726	Manasses, the. xvii. kyng of Juda, reigned. 55. yeres, a wicked prince, who raised vp ydolles, defiled the temple, sacrificed his children to the goddis, fylled Hierusalem with the bloud of innocentes, dispised the admonitions of prophetes, and put to death the most holie prophet Esias, cuttyng hym in the midle with a saw, wherfore god beyng displeased, reised vp the kynge of Babylon, who with a mightie power inuaded Jury, toke the kynge by a traine, and brought hym captiue to Babylon. Than in his captiuitee, aknowlagynge god, he confessed his sinnes, and toke repentance, through which findyng grace, he was restored to his kyngdome, where he abolished all ydolatry, restored the true honorynge of god, commanded that it shulde be obserued, and iustly passed all the residue of his lyfe in the feare of god. He also repaired the walles of the holy citee, and ordeined garrisons in all his citees.	676
242	721	Vrguſtius succeded Rhuallo in this royalme of Britaine, and reigned. 38. yeres.	671
		Hippomenes gouerned the Atheniens. 10. yeres.	
		The Carenses obteined the souerainte of the sea.	
244	719	The warres that were kept betwene the Lacedemones and Argiues began in Tyria.	669
248	715	Candaules reigned in Lydia. xvii. yeres, who through the foulde loue that he had to his wyfe, for hir excedynge fayrenesse, not contented in his mynde therwith, but that he must also disclose the secrets of matrimony, as though silence	665

Before Britayn knowen

silence shoulde haue bren a preiudice to hir beautee, shewed hir naked to his frende Gyges. by whiche dede his frende beyng enticed of his wife to aduiterie, became his mortall enemy, and his wife also alienated hir loue from hym to Gyges. And therfore afterwarde he was slayne by the same Gyges.

Romulus beyng in the mariche Lapzea, was neuer after founde.

664 After whose death the senatours chose ten iudges, who reigned a whole yere. 3249 71

Deiocles the. v. kyng of Medía, reigned. 54. yeres.

663 Numa Pompilius, the son of Pomponius the leuenth kyng of Romanes reigned. 42. yeres, A man endued both with wit and vertue, he kept no war, he ruled the people in peace, he apointed both lawes and customes, ordeined the sacrifices & priestes, erected many chapels and temples, elected Martius high bishop, created the religion of the Fecials and Salios, consecrated the virgines vestals, deuided the yere in to monethes, and to the ten monethes added January and Febzuary. Fynally in the 43. yere of his reigne he died. 3250 71

662 Tarachus, an Aethiope, reigned in Aegypt. 20. yeres. 3251 71

661 Leochzates ruled the Atheniens. x. yeres. 3252 71

Joel, Naum, prophetes among the Jewes.

655 A pestilent disease inuaded Italy, for which cause Numa instituted the priestes Salios. 3258 70

¶ In this tyme, as many wryte, Homere the prince of greke poetes reigned his warkes: he both amended and encreased the greke letters, and fyrst set furthe the rules of grammer.

651 Adsander gouerned the Atheniens. 10. yeres. 3262 701

648 Gyges king of Lydia, reigned. 36. yeres, he, by the commandment of the quene, slew Candaules, because he had shewed hir naked to Gyges, and so obteyned bothe his wyfe and his realme. 3265 698

¶ Midas reignyng in Phrigia, with drinkynge bulles bloud was poisoned.

644 Two yeres was the royme of Egypt without a kyng. 3269 694

643 Glaucus Chius first inuented souderyng of mettalles. 0771 693

642 ¶ The Scottes feignyng their originall out of Spayne. 3271 692

The yere before Christe

write, that one Simon Brech, a Spaniarde, was elected to their kyng, whyles they inhabited Ireland, before they knewe yet Scotlande. And that by hym and his successours they were guided by the space of.113. yeres, ere they arriued in Albion. This Symon brought with hym oute of Spayn, the marble chayre, in whyche the kynges of Scottes were wont to be crowned. This chayre by Edwarde the fyrste, was taken frome theym, and broughte to Westmynster. Before Britayn knowen

692 Nerres an Ethiope reigned in Aegypt. xii. yeres. 642

691 Eryxias gouerned the Athenians. x. yeres. 643

684 Silius, brother to Gurgustius reygned in Britayne xlix. yeres. 634

Semmerodach, the seuenth kyng of Babylon, reygned.xii. yeres.

Croton, Locryca, Chalcedon, Phaselis, Sybaris, Locris, and Tarentum cities, in this season were builded.

683 Archeus, otherwise called Argeus, was kyng of Macedon. xxxviii.yeres, with great loue of his subiectes. 633

681 Here the Athenians altered agayne the state of theyr citee, for abolyshyng the power of princes, they yerely elected nine of the nobilitee to gouerne theim. 631

680 Stephinatis was king of Egypt.vii.yeres. After whom succeded Nicheplos, a prince singular in astronomy, who reigned.viii. yeres. 630

671 Ammon the.xviii.kyng of Juda, reigned. iii. yeres, A wicked prince, wherfore he perished by the swoorde of his owne seruantes. 621

Tullus Hostilius the thirde kyng of Romaines, reygned.xxxii. yeres. He fyrst of the Romans vsed pourple, and axes or maces to bee borne before hym. Who supposyng the citee to waxe feeble and weake with ease and ydelnesse, prepared warre, ouercame the Albanes, vanquished the Veientes and Fidenates, beate downe Alba to the grounde: of the Romans and Albanes were one people made. In the meane while the Sabines gathered an army, betwene whom a cruell conflicte was made at the wood Malicusa, the array of the Sabines was broken, Tullus triumphed, enlarged the citee, addyng therunto the mount Coelius. In Rome that tyme it rayned stones, and

Before Brittayn knowen

and was vexed with the pestilence. The kynge taken also with sykenes, gaue hym selfe to the institution of sacrifices. But finally he with his hole house being striken with lightenyng, perished, whan he had with great glory of warres reigned. 32. yeres.

The barefoot ceremonies wer first made in Lacedemon.

618 Josias the. xix. kyng of Juda reigned. 31. yeres. A vertuous and iust prince, for in his very childehod he began to seke the god of his father Dauid. He purged his land from al ydolles, ymages, and woodes, burned the bones of the priestes of Baal, and clensed all wickednes out of the citees of Manasse, Ephraim, Simeon, and euen vnto Nephtalim: he repaired the temple, that the holy thinges might be couered. The booke of the lawe of Moyses whiche had been lost a longe tyme, was founde againe, whiche he red vnto the people. Finally vppon to muche presumption he made warre vpon the kyng of Aegypt, in whiche he was wounded, and died therof.

Leostratus was capitayne of the Atheniens.

617 Sybilla Herophila in Samos was greatly estemed.

615 Psammeticus was kyng of Egypt. 44. yeres. He receiued into amitee the Jones and Cares, whiche agaynst their willes arryued in Egypt, graunting theim a place to inhabite, he increased his hoste with outwarde retinues. he subdued all Egypt, and. xxix. yeres besieged Azotus, whiche at length he toke.

Archilochus, Simonides, and Aristorenus, the musician, in this tyme greatly were estemed.

613 Nabuchodonosor, the fyrst and. vii. kyng of Babylon reigned. xxix. yeres.

Metius Sufetius, capitayn of the Albanes, for breakyng his league, was with horses drawen in pieces.

612 Ardis kyng of Lydia reigned. xxxvii. yeres.

In this tyme Zaleucus the moste seuere lawyer of the Locrenses flourished, who commaunded the eyes of his onely sonne, whiche was condemned for adulterie, to bee put out, leste that the generall lawe should be frustrate in him. At length by the praier of the people gaynsaying it, he in suche wise moderated his sentence, that he cõmaunded one of his owne eyes, and an other of his sonnes to

Theyere of the worlde

3295

3296

3298

3300

3301

The beso Chri

668

66

66

663

662

yere of the kyng	The yere before Christe		Before Nabonassar knowen
		be put out, that the law might be fulfilled.	
03	660	Phaortes the.vi. kyng of Media, reigned.xxii. yeres.	610
		Cypselus playd the tyrant in Corinth.xxvii.yeres.	
07	656	Alba distroied, and Byzance, called now Constantinople, was builded by Pausanias, kyng of Spartanes.	606
		Alcmeon, Lesbon, & Lesbius were had in great renome.	
		Hystrus in Ponto, Chantus, and Stagera in Asia were builded.	
11	652	Phalaris, tyranne of Agrigentine flourysshed, vnder whome the cunnynge artificer Perillus suffered in his owne inuention.	602
18	645	Philippus the.vi. kyng of Macedon, reigned.38.yeres.	595
		Tullus kept fiue yeres warre with the Latines.	
		Lamsacus, Abdera, Selimis. and Peristenes, noble cities, in this tyme were builded.	
323	640	Grece in this season first enterprised to vse the oracles of Apollo at Dodoneus.	590
		Damasia ruled the Atheniens.	
3224	639	Ancus martius fourth kyng of Romanes reigned. 24. yeres. He was nephieu to Numa by his daughter. He kept warres with the Latines, toke Politorii the second tyme, beat it downe to the grounde, brought the people to Rome, encreased the citee, addyng therunto the mount Auentine, and Janiculi, he made the bridge Sublitius vpon Tiber, and builded the citee Hostia, the hauen or port of Rome. In this same tyme L. Tarquinius Priscus cam to Rome with his wife Tanaquil.	589
325	638	Phaortes, in a conflict made agaynst the Assyrians, perisshed. After whom succeded Cyaraxes, the.vii. kyng of Media. 40. yeres.	588
		Psammitichus, the kyng of Aegypt, ioynyng with the Syrians in battaile, obteined the victory.	
		Helchias high priest, Hieremias, Sophonias, Baruch, and Olda prophetes flourisshed among the Iewes.	
		Josias prouokyng the kyng of Aegypt to battaile, was therin wounded, and died. Of whose death Hieremy the prophet made his lamentacions.	
326	637	Joachas, the.xx. kyng of Jewes, reigned three monethes, and was taken and brought captiue into Egypt. In whose place his brother Joachim was constitute the.xxi.	587

kyng

Before Britayn known

kyng of Jewes, and was kyng ouer the.xi. yeres. An insolent prince, who not regardyng the prophecies of Hieremie, but burnyng the bokes therof, was finally slayn, and left vnburied, as a beast.

586 IAgo, called also Iago, gouerned this royalme of Britayne.xxv. yeres.

Messena fell from the Lacedemons.

584 Nabuchodonosor the great, the. ix. kyng of Babylon, called of the Jewes Nabucadnezer, reigned.xliiii. yeres. He subdued the Syrians, Egyptians, Lydians, Hiberians, and brought the Jewes into captiuitee. Fynally he was compelled to lyue, was made humble, and acknowlaged the godhead, to whom he gaue praise and glory, as who also can humble the proude, and giue and take kyngdomes as pleaseth hym.

¶ The Scithians entred as farre as Palestine, possessed all Asia, and molested Egypt with warres.

Joachim burned the boke of Hieremies prophecie. After whiche dede Nabuchodonosor made hym tributarie.

577 Hierusalem was taken, the kyng slayne, and cast out of the citee vnburied, according to the prophecy of Hieremy

576 ¶ Joachin, called also Jechonias, the. xxii. kyng of Jewes, reigned thre mouethes and. x. daies. he yelded him selfe willyngly vnto Nabuchodonosor, by the counsaile of Hieremie: who sent hym to Babylon, with all the noble men, and ornamentes and iewels: among whom also was the prophet Ezechiel.

¶ In his stede Nabuchodonoser constituted Mathanias the fourth sonne of Josias, whom he caused to sweare by the name of the lorde, that faithfully he shulde serue the Chaldeis, in token wherof, he named hym Sedechias, the xxiii. and last king of the Jewes, who was king. xi. yeres. he finally for his arrogancy and vntruth both to god and man, was taken, blynded, unpryssonned, and myserably finyshed his lyfe.

Periander, the tyran of Corinth, in this tyme lyued.

575 Sadyates was kyng of Lydia. xv. yeres.

Perusi-

Where of the worlde	The beso Chri
3327	63
3329	63
3336	62
3337	626
3338	625

Perusina, Mantua, and Pyrachium builded. | 574

¶ The game of Chesse about this season was deuised by wyse men, to mitigate the myndes or hertes of tyrans.

Susanna, the moste chaste matron of the Hebrues, by two false prieستes was accused of adultery, but by the policy of yong Daniel she was purged and the prieستes committed to the fier.

622 Nechao, called also Nechepsos, kyng of Egypte, reigned .vi. yeres, | 571

Habacuk and Ezechiel beganne to prophesye amonge the Hebrues.

Draco, the lawe gyuer of the Atheniens, wrote his lawes with bloud.

619 Sedechias brake his amitee with the kynge of Babylon, and entered in league with the Aegyptians. For which cause Nabuchodonoser returned and besieged Hierusalem, which he continued one yere, syx monethes and fiue daies. After which the holy citee with the most sacred temple, miserably with pestilence, famine, sworde, and fyre was distroied. The kynge hym selfe, with al his nobilitee taken, his children slayne before his face, his eyes pulled out, and sent in captiuitee to Babylon. Thus was the whole nacion of Iewes without respect of age or kynd either slayn, or brought in to Babylons bondage, for their obstinacy against god and his prophetes, and for the synne and preuarication of their kinges, prieستes, and all the people, the yere after the vniuersall floude. 1690. after the arriuall of Brute. 492. after the begynnyng of the kyngdome of the Iewes. 458. after the buildyng of the temple. 414. and after the buildyng of Rome. 137. | 569 | 566

615 ¶ Tarquinius Priscus, the .v. kyng of Romans, reigned 37. yeres: he doubled the numbre of Senatours, builded the circuite, wherin the plaies and pastymes were kepte, ouercame the Sabines, encreased the bandes of horsmen, subdued the olde Latines, syxte entred Rome with tryumph, made the walles, and sinkes to conuey the fylthe of the citee, and began the capitol. Finally he was slayn by the sonnes of Ancus Martius, whome he succeded. | 565

Damytius fyrst tyrannised Sicilie.

Minima-

562 KInimacus succeded Jago in this royalme of Bitayn, wherin he reigned .54. yeres. 3351 612

Entochida capitain of the Atheniens.

Stesichorus an excellent poet, in this tyme flouriſched

560 Alactes reigned in Lydia .49. yeres. 3353 610

Arion, the excellent harper, by a Dolphin (as it is writen) was borne through the sea.

Daniel, the most notable prophet, florished in Babylon. he in his youthe by his wysedome deliuered the innocent Susanna from death, exponnded the dreames of Nabuchodonoser, and fynally cast into a denne among hungry lyons, was by the power of God preserued from harme. Afterwarde he prophecied bothe of the comyng of Christ and also of the empires of Babylon, Media, Persia, Grecia, and the Romanes.

Nabuchodonoser erected a golden statue or ydoll, whyche he commaunded to be adored, by whiche occasion the holy men Ananias, Azarias, and Misael tryumphed in the fyer. After this he sawe the vision of the fallyng tree, wherby he was warned of his falle. For shortly after he was tourned into a beastly fury, liuyng in the woodes as a beast seuen ye es. Finally he was restored agayn to his helth and kyngdome.

557 Europs kyng of Macedon, reigned. xxvi. yeres. 3356 607

Pittacus Miteleneus, one of the seuen wyse menne of Grece, in this tyme excelled bothe in learnyng and marciall feates.

553 Vaphres, was kyng of Egypt. xxx. yeres. 3360 603

552 Cyarares ouercam the Scithians, and recouered Asia. 3361 602

Sappho a poetesse and prophetesse, in this season was greatly renoumed.

549 Adrican, kynge of Penians, yelded hym selfe and his to Aprius, who brought his army into Cirenetica, where by theim, at Psara his army was ouerthrowen, put to flyght, and slayne, except a fewe, who by flyght saued theim selues. 3364 598

548 Astyages the. viii. and last kynge of Medes, reigned 38. yeres. He gaue his onely daughter Mandanes in mayage to Cambyses a persian, of whom Cyrus was borne, whiche Cambyses, at length was taken by his nephew 3365 598

Cyrus,

Cyrus, and deposed from his empire.

Marsiles, a citee and fayre hauen of Fraunce, in this tyme was builded vpon the Lumbarde sea.

3369 594 Solon, (who for his wisedom is called one of the seuen wyse men of Grece) gaue lawes to the Atheniens, emong the which this is one: that euery man yerely shuld shew to the magistrates, his substance and kynde of occupacion, wherby he honestly lyued, And that suche children as were not by their parentes instructed in some honeste facultee, shulde not bee bound in tyme of nede to fynd them necessaries. He ordeined also sharpe punishment for sclanderers, and theim whiche spake yll of dead men, and abolished the cruel and blouddie lawes of Draco, whiche were tempered with noo equitee, but commaunded all transgressions egally lyke to be punished with death. 544

3373 590 Amilmus Euilmerodach the tenth kyng of Babylon, reigned .xi. yeres. he in the beginnyng of his reigne toke out of prison Joachin kyng of Iewes, & honoured hym aboue all the princis of Babylon, and his sonne Asir Jechonias was also deliuered, who begat Salathiel, the father of Zorobabel. 540

The eclips of the sonne, whiche Thales dyd pronostique, chanced nowe.

3378 585 Cyrus, among the shepardes children in their plaies, was called their kyng. 535

Astyages, to be reuenged on Harpagus, for the slaughter of Cyrus, gaue hym his owne sonne to eate.

The Hetruscians adorned Tarquinius with a golden crowne, a scepter, an yuory seate, and a purple vesture.

3379 584 The kinde yeres warre betweene the Sabines and Romaynes began. 534

3381 582 Astyages warred agaynst the Lydians.

Astybarus, with his sonne Apanda, reigned in Media xx. yeres, as Metasthenes writeth. 532

The plaies of Apollo called Istmia and Pythia, were in this tyme fyrst kepte.

3382 581 Alcetas was kyng of Macedon .xxix. yeres.

3383 580 The Scottes, as their chronycles shewe, in this tyme began to inhabit Scotlande, where they lined long time vnder sundry capitaynes as they called theim, vntil the 531 530

time

tyme of Fergus, sonne of Ferquard, kynge of Irelande, who ayded the Scottes agaynst the Pichtes, and was the first kyng of Scottes, as they saie.

The Sabines yelded them to the Romanes.

Anaximander, a renoumed philosopher and phisicion, in this time florished. He taught the course of the celestial bodies, and first made the Horoscopy or ascendent, and also described the circuite of the land and sea.

Archestratides was kyng of Athenes.

527 Seruius Tullius the first kynge of Romanes, reigned 44. yeres. He ouercam the Weientes and Hetruscians, subdued the Sabines, added the thre hilles Quirinalis, Viminalis and Aesquilinus to the citee, he dydde caste a dyche about the walles, and first of all ordeined the valuacion and numbryng of the people, whiche yet to al the world was vnknowen. Vnder whō Rome beyng brought to a valuacion, had. 84. thousand heades of citizens. Finally he was slayn by L. Tarquinius the proude, who (Seruius yet lyuyng) affected the kyngdome, by the entisement of his wyfe Tulia, the daughter of Seruius. 3386 57

Claudia a virgin vestale, accused of incest, for hir purgacion, went to the shalowes of Tiber, where fastenyng hir gyrdle to a shyp there stickyng, spake these wordes: If I be a virgin, folow me. Incontinent she drewe the shyp out of the shalowes to Rome.

523 Anamasis kyng of Aegypt, reigned. 42. yeres. 3390 37

The playes exercised naked, were kept at Athenes.

Aesopus, a Phrigian, by fortune bonde, but in wyt free and excellent, in this tyme florished by feignyng his pleasaunt fables.

511 Croesus, the last kyng of Lydia, reigned. xiiii. yeres. In the beginnyng of his reigne fortune fauoured hym, wher by he gathered exceedyng richesse, by whiche he was so elated, that he enterprised warres agaynst Cyrus kynge of Persia, by whom he was taken, and set vpon a great pile of wood to be burned. Than Croesus, remembryng the wordes of Solon, who had tolde hym before, That no man coulde be counted blessed or on all partes happy, before the last dai of his life, with a great exclamacio cried out, Solon, Solon, Solon. Whiche wordes Cyrus 3402 56

hearyng

The yere beforo Christe

hearyng, caused of hym to be demanded, what he was, whom he called vpon: than Croesus declared the whole circumstance of the matter. whiche thyng Cyrus perceiuyng, acknowlaged hym selfe to be also a man, and sore repented, that he went about to burne hym, who was equal to hym in honour and riches, and hastily commanded hym to be deliuered from the fier: whom alwaies after he had in great honour, and vsed much his counsaile. Herodotus at this Croesus began to write his historie.

Before Britayn knowen

Cyrus, by the counsaile of Harpagus, brought his army agaynst Astyages, and ouercame hym in battaile.

Here the histories do somwhat vary, for Metasthenes writeth, that Cyrus and Darius togither vanquished Ipanda, whom I suppose to be Astyages, and that they reigned also togither. But I wil folowe the certain computacion and agrement of most histories.

403 560

Cyrus, the fyrst emperour of Persia reigned 30. yeres. he ouercame the Medes, & Chaldeis, and reunited the monarchy, bryngyng it into Persia, wan the stronge citee of Babylon, subdued all Asia, toke Croesus kyng of Lydia prisoner, deliuered the Iewes frō the captiuitee of Babylon. Finally by the ouermuche desyre of dominion, warryng in Scithia, was by Thomyris, queene therof (whose soonne and army he had ouerthrowen) slayne, and with hym. 20000. Persians, whose head she caused to be cut of, and put into a vessel of bloud as a meete tombe for it, with these woordes: Satisfye thy selfe with bloud, whiche thou hast alwaie thyrsted: He excelled all men in his tyme in goodly personage, wysedome, prowesse, and specially in memorie, whiche was so excellent, that he knewe all the men in his army, and called theym by their sundry names, whan they came to hym. he also gloried in the gardeyns and orchardes, whiche with his owne handes he made, and the comely order of the trees that he had planted.

510

Chilon and Anaximines phylosophiers in this tyme flourysshed.

Darde-

509 Gorbodug succeded his father Aynimacus in this
Gropaulme of Britayne, as our Chronicters write,
lxiii. yeres. 3404 55

Regallar, the. xi. kyng of Babylon reigned. iii. yeres.

507 Seruius kept warres with the Hetruscians. 20. yeres, 3406 55
after whiche they yelded.

Pisistratus the tyran of Athenes, ouercomyng the Megarenses, by craft possessed their empire. xxxiiii. yeres.

506 Labas Ardach, the. 12. kyng of Babylō, reigned. 6. yeres. 3407 5
Atys, the sonne of Cresus, in huntyng by chaunce was slayne with a darte, not withstandyng the great prouision and carefulnesse of his father, which before tyme dreamed, that his sonne shoulde perysshe with yron.

Xenophanes Colophonius, a phylosophier, in this tyme lyued.

502 Amintas, kyng of Macedon, reigned. 50. yeres. 3411 5
Cresus raised warre agaynst Cyrus.

500 Balthasar laste kyng of Babylon, reigned. v. yeres. A 3413 55
prince geuen to voluptee, who abusyng the holy vessels of the Jewes in his vicious bankettes, was for that cause slayne by Cyrus and Darius in the takyng of Babylon. After this the hole monarchi was reduced to the Persiās
Daniel sawe the mysterye of the foure empires of the Chaldeis, Persians, Grekes, and Romayns.

498 Cresus kyng of Lydia was taken by Cyrus in battayle. 3415 54
596 Cyrus and Darius, accordyng to the prophecy of Da- 3417 54
niel, toke Babylon, and slewe kyng Balthasar.
Daniel, by the enuy of the princis, was caste into a den of lions, where, by the power of god, he remained vnhurt
The same tyme, perceyuyng the ende of the captiuitee to drawe nere, he praied god in fastyng, sacke clothe, and asshes, to witsafe to bryng his people to theyr land, whose praier was herde.

495 Barachias, called also Zorobabel, nepheu to Joachim 3418 545
and Jesus the high priest, with. 45370 Jewes were deliuered free from Babylon by Cyrus, and retourned into theyr owne lande: where they repayred agayne theyr citee, cast the foundacion of the temple, renewed theyr lawes, and sacrifices, all be it they were sometyme letted by theyr borderers.

Pisistratus the seconde tyme reigned in Athenes.

Policrates, the fortunate tyran of Samos, ouercame the Lesbians, and entred in league with Amasis, at the laste by a trayn he was hanged by Ozetes. 542 | 539 | 492 | 489

Malachias, Aggeus, and Zacharias prophetes lyued.

30 | 533 | L. Tarquinius the proude, the.vii. kyng of Romaines, reigned.25. yeres. he fyrst brought into the citee the vse of bondes, whippes, staues, dongeons, prisons, ferters, chaines, banishementes, and other punishementes. he ouercame the Volscians, and Gabians, he subdued Suessa, and Pometia, he made peace with the Thuscanes, and builded a temple to Jupiter in the capitoll. Fynally, besiegyng Ardea, he lost his kyngdome. For whan his eldest sonne Ser. Tarquinius, had ramished the noble and chaste matrone Lucrece, wyfe of Collatine, and she complaynyng this iniurie to her husbande, father, and other frendes, in all theyr sightes with a knife had finished hir life: Than Brutus and Collatinus, takyng therof occasion, moued the people to a more libertee, and so expelled Tarquine frome his kyngdome, he forsaken also of his armye, came vnto Rome, where the gates were closed agaynst hym. 483

32 | 531 | Cyrus, in Scithia warrynge agaynst Thomyris, the queene of Massagetes, with.200000. Persians was slain. 481

33 | 530 | Cambyses his sonne, the.vi. emperour of Persia, reigned.7. yeres, & .v. monethes. He added to his monarchy Aegypt, ouercomyng Psammenitus the kyng therof, he subdued the Aethiopians. He was a prince cruel and enbrious, he slue his brother, and sister. Among other his cruel deedes, as it was seuere so was it righteous, for he caused a false iudge to be flayn quick, whose skyn he hanged ouer the iudgment seat, to be had alwaies in remembrance of those that possessed that place. He prohibited the Iewes from buildyng theyr citee, pulled downe the temples of the Aegyptians goddis, where with a tempest in the sandes he was destroied, receiuyng for his wickednes condigne punishment. 480

The Samians builded Cydonia in Candy.

34 | 529 | Psammenitus, the last kynge of Aegypt, reigned one yere, and was slayn by Cambyses: after whom the roy- 479

alme of Aegypt was brought vnder the monarchy of the Persians.

Pythagoras, the famous philosopher, in this tyme flo rished. whose schole was not occupied in naturals and astronomy, as other, but in arithmetike, geometry, and musike, whiche he reduced first into sciences, and albeit that in his time none was comparable to him in wisdom, yet wolde he not be called a wise man, but a philosopher, that is, a louer of wisdom. his doctrine was diuine and commodius, the whiche he teachyng to other, inioyned theim to kepe silence fiue yeres, and here hym diligently, ere they demanded of hym any question. He neuer wold do sacrifice with any bloud. He wolde eat nothyng that had lyfe. Finally he continued his life in wonderful abstinency and continency to his immortall name.

473 Smerdes, the magician, the.iii. emperour of Persia, reigned. vii. monethes. He by the pieres of Persia, with his brother, was slain. After whose death they consulted for the gouernance of the empire. where Darius, the son of Hystaspis, through the admonicion of his frende Zorababel, made a vowe vnto almightie god, that he wolde repaire his temple, if he might be kynge, neyther was his hope frustrat, for by neyghyng of his horse, and sodeine lightnyng therwith, he was saluted kyng. 3440 523

Oretes, the president of Sardis, hanged Polycrates the tyran of Samos.

Hypagus and Hyppias exercised their tyrannye in Athenes.

472 Darius, the sonne of Hystaspis, the. iiii. emperour of Persia, reigned. xxxvi. yeres. He by the neighyng of his horse, as it were by a certain oracle, was declared kyng. Esdras and Nehemias call hym Artaxerxes. He gaue licence agayne to the Jewes to builde their temple, he constituted. xx. prouinces, & through the persuasion of his wife Atossa, enterprised to warre vpon Grecia. 3441 522

Democedes, a notable phisicion, in this tyme flourisshed, who beynge captiue to Darius, healed hym of his foote, beyng wrenched. whiche before coulde not bee remedied by all his phisicions.

Oretes, by his owne gard, through the meanes of Bar-

The yere of the lorde	The yere before Christe		Before Brytain knowen
442	521	geus, and commaundement of Darius, was slayne. Aggeus began to prophecie among the Jewes, who rebuked theym, for that thei were slacke in the woorke of the lorde. Zacharias also prophecied the same tyme among them. Armonius and Aristogiton sliue Hypparchus the tyran, and Lena an harlot, their concubine, whan with greuous tormentes she was forced to bewray them, she byt in sunder hir tungue, and spyt it foorth. Cicomenes, the kyng of Sparta lyued. Meandrius by craft obteined Samos, expulsing Syloso.	471
446	517	The temple of the Jewes was finished, and with great ioye dedicated to the lorde, wherin thei offered theyr sacrifices, and celebrated theyr Phase, in gratulacion that god had tourned the herte of Darius to theim.	467
449	514	Babylon rebelled agaynst Darius, and after long siege by the counsayle and helpe of Zopyrus, he recouered it. That tyme by his capitayn Otanes, he restored Syloson to his royalme. Megapizus, sonne of Zopyrus, president of Aegypte, kepte warres agaynst the Atheniens.	464
451	512	Darius, for the reuengement of Cyrus, made a byage agaynst the Scithians, he subdued the Getes, the Thracians yelded theim selues, but the Scithians put hym to shamefull flyght. About this tyme chaunced the historie of Judith, as Philo writeth. But some suppose that it was done before the monarchie of the Persians. for whan the empire was in theyr handes, neither the Medes ne Assyrians had any kyng of their owne. Therfore this will I leaue vnto the iudgement of the redrs. This moste chaste matrone Judith stroke of the head of Holophernes, the moste terrible capitayne of the Assyrians, and delyuered hir countreie from greuous affliction.	462
453	510	Megapizus was constituted generall capitayn of Darius armye in Europa, he tooke Perinthus, subdued all Thracia, vanquished the Peones, and sent ambassadours to Amintas kyng of Macedonia, to submytte hym selfe, whiche ambassadours for their incontinencie and drunkennesse, were by Alexander the kynges sonne slayne.	460

Tar-

459 Tarquinius Superbus, the last kyng of Romans, with al his family, were expulsed the citee, for the rauishment of Lucrece. 244. yere after the buildyng of Rome. 3454 509

458 The kynges beyng thus driuen out of the citee, the state of the commune weale was changed, for the soueraigne dominion was in the gouernance of the Senate, among whome there were yerely chosen two Consules, whose auctoritee in that office continued but one yere. 3455 508

L. Junius Brutus, & L. Tarquinius Collatinus were created the first consules of Rome. Brutus for the feruēt loue to his countrey, cōmanded his owne sonnes and nephues to be beheded, for that thei had conspired to bryng in Tarquine agayn. After in a batail fought against Tarquine he was slayn. Collatinus was deposed frome his consulship, in whose place P. Ualerius was substituted.

The Atheniens likewise elected yerely magistrates. Isagrus capitain of the Atheniens.

456 ¶ Tarquinius, with the ayde of Porsenna, kyng of Detruscians, besieged Rome, and had taken it, had not the valiaunte Horatius Cocles resisted theim on the bridge Sublitius, whiles it was hewen in sunder behynd hym, wherby a great number of their ennemies were drowned and he leapyng into the water, armed as he was, swam to his company. 3457 506

The same tyme Mutius Sceuola, a senatour of Rome went into the campe of Porsenna, to haue slain him, therby to haue deliuered the citee frome that greuous siege, but he stroke an other in stede of the king, wherfore whan he was taken and brought before the kyng, and threted, that he shuld for that dede be put to death, he loked aside and saw a gret fire, wherinto he put his arme, and there helde it still, tyll it was bourned of. whiche sterne dede, and the wordes, that he saied, howe that thre hundred in Rome had sworne as well as he, to slee the kyng, caused Porsena, to make peace with the Romains, and so drake vp his army, and went his waie.

The same tyme Cloelia a virgin, beynge in hostage with Porsenna, deceiued hir kepers, and swam ouer Tiber to Rome, where she excited the people to defend their citee, and for that cause was honoured with an image set vp

The yere of the olde	The yere before Christe		Before Brytain known
		vp for hir remembrance.	
458	505	Otanes succeſſour to Megabizus, capitayn of Darius, toke Byzance, with diuers other citees.	455
459	504	¶ Acestorides, capitain of the Atheniens.	454
460	503	The Romanes and Sabines fought together, in which battail the Romanes were victours, there were slaine of the Sabines. 13000. and were taken. 4200.	453
461	502	Alexander, the .x. kynge of Macedon, reigned. 43. yeres. He was surnamed Bubaris.	452
		P. Valerius Publicola, the contemner of ryches, after he had been fower times consul, died so poore, that he was buried by the common expenses of the citee.	
		¶ The same yere a conflict was fought betwene the Romanes and Tuscians, wherin the Romans as victours triumphed.	
		¶ The Jones and Atheniens tooke Sardis and burnt it.	
463	500	In the ninthe yere after the expulsion of the kynges, a newe dignitee was created in Rome, called the Dictatorshyp, whiche was of more power than eyther the consulshyp or maister of the horsemen. for thei all were obedyent to the Dictatour, and he was not chosen but in daungerous warres, ne contynued longer in that office than sixe monethes.	450
		The Persians ouercame the Jones, and toke Miletum.	
464	499	¶ Mardonius, receiuyng of Darius a mighty naup, subdued the Thasios, and brought the Macedons in subiection. Here vnto Athenes, by tempest of the sea, he suffred a great wrecke, wherin there perished. 20000. men. He brought, to his no littell damage and hurte, Brygis vnder his power.	449
		A conspiracie in Rome to bryng in Tarquine, but by the industrie of the consull Brutus, thei were apprehended and put to deathe. A. Posthumius the Dictator fought with the Latines, where he ouercame and triumphed.	
467	496	Ferrex, with his brother Porrex, ruled this lande of Britayn. v. yeres, but it was not long ere thei fell at ciuile discorde for the soueraigne dominion, in whiche Ferrex was slayne. And Porrex afterwardes by his mother was killed in his bedde. Thus cruelly was the bloude and house of Brute destroied, whan that this re-	446

alme

Before Britayn knowen

alme by the space of. 616. yeres had been gouerned by that lygnage.

The feastes Saturnales were instituted in Rome.

444 Tarquine dyed at Lume. In Rome were constituted xxxi. tribus.

443 The common people rose vp agaynst the Senatours for defence of their libertee, but by the wisdome of Memmius Agrippa, they were pacified, and had graunted vnto theim the tribunesshyp, that is protectours of the communaltee.

442 ¶ The Atheniens, by their capitain Callimachus, with the counsail of Miciades, at Marathō ouerthrewe the army of the Persians, in whiche battail there fell of the Persians. 6300. of the Atheniens. 192.

The Wolsces were vanquished, and peace was made.

441 After the death of the two brethern Ferrer and Porter, this royalme was rent in pieces with ciuil warres, for lacke of one souerayn gouernour, whiche continued the space of. 51. yeres, vntyl that the noble Dunwallo reduced the same in to one monarchy.

Gelon, tyran of Sicily, reigned.

¶ Darius receyuynge knowelage of the ouerthrowe of his army at Marathō, prepared in thyee yere warre agaynst the Grecias.

¶ A great famine and pestilence in Rome.

440 Marcus Coriolanus, by the protectours of the communaltee was exiled, the Wolscians rerctued him for their capitayn, they proclaimed warre agynst the Romains, they tooke many cytees of the Latines, & besieged Rome. Finally at the humble prayers of his mother, and wife, he reised vp his siege, for whiche cause, the kynge of the Wolscians slue hym.

438 The Aegyptians rebelled agaynst the Persians.

Darius in the preparacion of his warres died.

436 Xerxes the lyke emperoure of Persia reigned. 20. yeres. He succeded his father, in the will to serue and honoure god, and dyd all thynges folowyng him, that perteined to religion, and vsed the Jewes liberally. He exceded all his predecessours in rychesse, and raysed vp all his power agaynst the Grecians. He also subdued the Aegyptians,

Theyere of the worlde	The before Chri
3469	49
3470	49
3471	49
3472	49
3473	49
3475	48
3477	48

		tians, constitutyng his brother president ouer them.	
		Hamilcar, capitayne of the Carthaginenses.	
		Leostratus of the Atheniens.	
478	485	The lawe Agraria in Rome was made.	435
432	481	Xerres, with an army of. 1000000. men, and a nauy of 1203. shippes, made his expedicion into Grece. At his settyng foorth, vpon the coste Sapiades, in a calme daie, by a sodeyne tyrry. 400. of his shippes were lost. he made a bridge ouer the streictes of Helespontus with his shipps, wherupon his army passed ouer. Whan he came to Athenes, he bourned the citee. The Gretians toke. xv. shippes at Artemisium, of whiche Sandaces was admyral. The battaile foughte at the streictes of Thermopyle, where Leonides, capitayne of the Lacedemones, with. 600. men put to flight the great army of Xerres, and there, with very wretnesse of fyghtyng, dyed in defence of theyr countreie. Themistocles lykewise at Salamine, with a small noumbre of shyppes, destroied the myghtie nauye of the Persyanes.	431 430
		That daie, that the Grecians ouerthrew the Persians at Salamine, Gelon and Theron vaynquyshed Amylcar in Sicilie.	
484	479	Amilco succeded his father Amylcar in Carthage.	
		Athenes, Thesbia, and Platea, were destroyed by the barbarouse people.	429
		Fabius fought a sore battaile with the Detruscians, in whiche he was victour: he wolde not triumph, because of the great numbre that was slayne.	
485	478	The familie of Fabius, at theyr owne charge for the publike weale, warred agaynste the Veientes, in whyche thei were all slayne, except one. who by his prowesse and wisedome reuiued that name agayne.	428
488	475	Mardonius toke Athenes, & receyued of Xerres. 300000. men, and caused the kyng to retourne into his royalme. Thei fought at Plateas, where thei were put to flight. The same daie vppon the sea Xenthichides ouercame theim also. Ionia forsoke the Persians.	425
491	472	Xerres a freshe prepared warre agaynst the Grecians, Cimon, the soune of Miltiades, capitayne of the Atheniens ouercame hym bothe on lande and sea, and compelled	422

Before Chryst knowen

led hym to flee awaie in a litteli fisher bote, where before scarse the lande and sea were able to receiue his power. For these warres thus vnfortunately archeued, he began to be contemned of his people, and at last was murdered by Artabanus his president.

¶ A sedicion in Rome for the lawe Agraria.

421 Themistocles distroying and driuyng awaie the Barbariens, reedified and walled Athenes. At the last for al his benifites, by his vnnaturall countreye men, he was banished, and of force driuen to go vnto Xerres his vtter ennemy, who receiued hym honourably, and wolde haue sent hym with an army agaynst the Athenieus: but he, chosyng rather to dye, than to be vnfaithfull to Xerres, or els to destroy his countrey, poisoned hym selfe.

Sedicion and pestilence in the citee of Rome. Vrbinia, a virgin Vestale, for loosynge hir chastitee, was buried quicke.

Aristides of Athenes, for his wisedome, iustice, and temperance was tyght noble and famous. He not withstanding that the Athenies had exiled him without ani cause but only for that he was counted to excell in iustice, yet at his departyng he praid to god, that what so euer they desired, it might come to good effect and conclusion. And when he was called againe from banishmente, he neuer remembred any olde displeasure, in so muche that he alwaie honoured Themistocles, with whom he had perpetual contencion in the weale publike. Of his temperance this was a great token, that notwithstandynge, he had been in the greatest dignitee and offices in the common weal of Athenes, yet dyed he so powre, that he left not sufficient to burie hym worshipfully. And his daughters wer maried at the cõmon charge of the citee. And to his son Lycimacus was giue by the people one hũdred Minæ, whiche is of our money. 239. poundes. xi. s. viii. pence.

419 Unto this tyme Herodotus wrote his history.

Amilco, capitain of Cartage, about this tyme, after many victories bothe on lande and sea, lost all his army by pestilence in Sicily.

417 Artabanus, in hope to obteine the empire, slue Xerres, whome Artaxerres to be reuenged of his fathers deathe

The yeere of the worlde 3492 3494 3496

The beefo Chri 47 46 46

	The yere before Christe	with his sworde thrust hym throughe the body, whan he had reigned. 7. monethes.	Before Britayn known
97	466	Artaxerxes the seuenth emperour of Persia, surnamed long hande, reigned. xl. yeeres. his dominion was from the furthest parte of Inde, vnto Aethiope, ouer an. 127. prouinces. he embraced peace, and therfore was beloued of his subiectes.	416
99	464	Artaxerxes made a great feast vnto his lordes, he put awaie from hym the queene Vaschi, because she refused to come to hym. and caused many maidens to be brought before hym: amongst whom in place of Vaschi, he chose Hester.	414
		Sicily was gouerned by the people.	
		¶ Quintius builded in Rome the brothelhouses. The Romanes mustered, in which there were found. 124214. heades of citesins.	
01	462	A pestilence in Rome, wherein the consules dyed. The Volscians besieged Rome.	412
02	461	¶ The Romaynes tryumphed ouer the Volscians with their alies. In this battaile the name of Volscians was almoste destroyed. For there fell of them in discomfiture 10470. taken prisoners with. xiii. insignes. 1250.	411
03	460	¶ Esdras, by the licence of Artaxerxes, came from Babylon to Hierusalem with. 1775. Jewes, to repaire the lawe and citee of god, and to teache the people. For he gathered and brought in order the bokes of holye scripture, before scattered and destroyed, and inuented the hebrue charectes, whiche he vsed at this daie.	410
		¶ This yere also Hester began to reigne as queene.	
04	459	Perdicas, kyng of Macedon, reigned. 28. yeres.	409
		¶ The seruantes in Rome rebelled, they toke the capitoll by their capitain Herdonius, and slue Valerius the cõsul	
05	458	The consules triumphed ouer the Volscians, the citee mustered, in whiche there were. 132419. citezens.	408
06	457	Quintius Cincinatus was chosen Dictatour fromc the plough, who wypyng awaie the duste and sweate fromc his face, entred the citee, and receiued that high auctoritee: in whiche by his prowesse and wisedom, he not only deliuered the citee from the assault of their enemies, but also vanquished theim. After whiche victorie he surrendred	407.

dzed his office and dignitee, and repayzed agayne to his husbandzy, whiche he diligently applied.

406 A sedicion. The ten Tribunes oz protectours of the cō-
minaltee were created.

405 Aman persuaded Artaxerres to cōmaunde all the Je-
wes to be slayne, bycause Mardocheus wolde not doo re-
uerence vnto hym. The kyng graunted, and the comman-
dement was sent foozth, and whan it should be executed.
In the meane while Hester declared hir kynred, and de-
liuered the whole nacion from that mischiefe. Aman was
hang ed vppon the galowes, whiche he had prepared foz
Mardocheus, and the other was exalted into the kyn-
ges fauour, who (as Philo witnesseth) liued. 198. yeres.

Empedocles and Parmenides philosophiers of Athe-
nes in this tyme flouryshed. The fyzst in musyke was no-
table, the other sequestryng hym selfe from all company,
on the mountayn Caucasus, deuised the science of logike.

Cratinus, and Plato, comedie wziters, and Aristarchus
maker of tragedies, liued.

A dissencion in Rome foz the lawe Agraria.

403 Nemias obteined licence of the kyng and queene Hes-
ter, to fynyshe Hierusalem. At this daye begynneth the
computacion of the. 70. weekes of Daniel, euery weke con
teynyng seuen yere, whiche fynisheth at the death of Ti-
berius: after whom Gaius caused his ymage to be set in
the temple, vnder the name of great Jupiter.

Nemias, with the helpe of Eliasib, high priest, sonne
of Joachim and Reia Mosolla, son of Zozobabel, with
other princis of the people, in. 52. dayes fynyshed their
wozke. And foz feare of the inuasions of theyz ennemies,
thei helde theyz weapons in one hand, and wzought with
the other. The walles beyng builded, Nemias cōman-
ded the people to assemble, and recited vnto them the law
and celebzated the feast of that moneth. he gouerned the
people. 12. yeres, and after retourned vnto the kyng, as
he promised. Not long after he repaired agayne into Ju-
rie, where he wzate the boke of his owne gestes, and qui-
etly fynyshed his lyfe.

The Romaines had hytherto no certayne lawe to pre-
serue common concozde and peace in their publike weale,

Theyere of the worlde	The byrth of Chri
3507	4
3508	4
3510	45

The yere before Christe

wherby controuersies and dissentions rose amõgest them. For whiche cause thei elected ten men, whom thei sent into Greece, to write out the lawes of Solon, and to lerne the customes also of other great cities, ioynge moreouer the councel of the wise philosophers. The ten tables were drawen out, whiche were hanged openly in the courte of Rome. This is the originall of the Romayn lawes, whiche thei borowed of the Grecians.

Before Christe

Before Cytain knowen

452 ¶ Famine and pestilence inuaded the citee, the Consule Quintilius dyed, in whose place was substituted Sp. Furius. 402

451 The ambassadours retourned frome Greece with Solons lawes. 401

450 ¶ The people of Rome altered the state of their common weale, for in place of the Consules, thei created ten men, who had power geuen theim to stablyshe lawes. 400

The lawes of the ten tables was confirmed in Rome.

Anaragoras, a notable philosopher, mayster of Pericles, in this time liued.

Sophocles, a poete of Athenes, and wryter of tragedies, flourished.

Pericles, the valiant capitain of the Atheniens, in this tyme was renoumed for his wisdom and prowes. In all his time he nothyng encreased his reuenues, but alwaies enriched the commune weale. Finally beyng syche vnto death, the noble men of the citee comyng to comfort hym, talked among them selues, how by his marcial prowes, he was victour in nyne great batailes. Whiche wordes Pericles hearyng, saied vnto them, That he much marualled, that thei extolled so much that thyng, wherof the more part was in fortune, and had happened to other as wel as to hym: and that whiche was moste to be praised, they spake nothyng of it. For neuer man (saied he) in this citee, by mine occasion, had cause to mourne.

448 Appius Claudius, with his felowes, by force obteined the soueraine dominion. To the first x. tables, two more were added. 393

The x. men were deposed for their tyranny and lasciuiousnes, specially for the death of Sicius, and rauishmeut of the daughter of Virginius, whom hir father, to

kepe

hepe hir vndefiled, with his owne handes slue.

¶ The Consules were created agayn, and Appius cast in prison, and after exiled.

349 Pericles capitain of the Atheniens made truse with the Lacedemones for xxx. yeres.

Hitherto writeth Dionysius Halicarnassus.

391 MVlmutius Dunwallo the sonne of Cloten, duke of Cornwall, reduced this royalme in to one monarchy, beyng before, by ciuil warres and dissencion, lacerated and broughte into diuers dominions. He was the firste that was crowned kynge, and constituted good lawes, which long after were called Mulmutius lawes, he gaue priuileges vnto temples and ploughes, and began to make the foure notable waies in Britain. In London, called than Trenouant, he builded a great temple, whiche some suppose to bee S. Paules, some Blackwell hault. Finally whan he hadde broughte this royalme to welth and quietnes, reigning herein. 40. yeres, he died honourably, leauing after hym two valiaunt and noble sonnes, Belinus and Brennus.

The office of Censores instituted in Rome.

388 A famin in Rome, by whiche many for lacke were forced to throwe them selfe in to Tiber. An erthquake chanced also. The Fidenates rebelled against the Romaines.

386 Tolumnius, kyng of Veientes, commaunded the Romaine ambassadours to be slayne.

385 The Romanes in reuengyng the death of theyr ambassadours, warred agaynste the Fidenates and Veientes. Tolumnius was slayne, and the Romanes triumphed.

383 Judas, the sonne of Eliasib, was constitute high priest of the Jewes.

¶ About this tyme the Atheniens confederated theim selfes with the Corcyrens. The Corinthians kept greuous sea warre with the Corcyrens, in whiche, bothe parties gloried to be victours.

¶ Aboute this time the warres of Peloponesus began. For the citees of Grece, after thei had expulsed the Persians, being of greater strength and power, waxed proud and insolent, and therby fell at discorde and variance among theim selfes, and for light and small causes vexed

eche

The yere of the worlde	The before Chri
3519	44
3522	44
3525	438
3527	436
3528	435
3530	433

The yere before Christe

echo other with cruell deadly and continuall warres: in so muche that by theim Grece was vtterly destroyd, and lastly lost their libertee, and were brought in seruage vnder kyng Philip of Macedon: and for their honest and commendable lawes and fourme of gouernance, whiche thei had vsed before time, succeded a dissolute order of all thinges, and great corrupcion of maners. The first occasion of this warre began betwene Corcyra and Corinthe, with whom the other citees toke part, so that all Grecia was diuided. And the cheife leaders of one part were the Atheniens, and of the other the Lacedemoniens. These warres (as Xenophon witnesseth) continued .28. yeres, with great varietee and change of Fortune. For sometimes the Atheniens, by the manhode and policie of their capitaines had the vpper hand, sometime the Lacedemones. But in the ende, the Atheniens were vainquished, their countrey destroyed, and the walles of the citee beaten to the grounde, and thei put vnder the seruage of .30. tyrannes.

Before Brytain knowen

An Eclipse of the Sonne.

3532 431 Archelaus, the kyng of Macedone, reigned .24. yeres. 381

Archidamas kyng of Lacedemon.

The Atheniens in battayle on horsebacke ouerthrewe the Peloponenses in Phrigia.

Cleopompus, capitayn of the Atheniens, toke Thronii, vanquished the Locreās, droue the Aeginetes out of their countrey, to whom the Lacedemones gaue landes to inhabite vpon.

3533 430 A sore pestilence toke the Atheniens. The Lacedemones ambassadours, taken by Sadocus, were slain of the Atheniens. 380

3534 429 Sitalces, kynge of Thrace, warred vpon Perdiccas, and wasted the countrey of Macedone, but by the counsaile of Setheus, to whome Perdiceas had promised his suster Stratenices in mariage: Sitalces retourned againe in to his countrey. 379

The Lacedemonieus beseged Plates in Grece, which was confederate with the Athenians.

Iesdus forsoke the frendshyp of the Atheniens.

The Chalcidenies ouerthrue and slue the Atheniens.

The

Before Britayn knowen | | The yere of the worlde | The beef Chri

The Athenians by their capitain Phormio ouercame the Corintheans.

378 Chabrias, capitain of the Athenians, toke again Mytilene and Lesbus. Platea was taken by the Lacedemones, and beaten downe. And Athenes shaken with diuers erthequakes. likewise the Iles Euboea and Atulanta. | 3535 | 4

A greuous sedition and tumulting in Corcyra, where many of the noble men were slayne, and dyuers of the commons fearyng to come in to the handes of their aduersaries, murdered theim selues in the temples.

The Syracusane warres with the Leontines in Sicilie beganne.

377 Agis kyng of Lacedemons. Demosthenes inuaded the Aetolians, he was vanquysshed and put to flyght. | 3536 | 42

Demosthenes vanquished and slewe the Peloponenses, and Ambracians nye to Argos.

The Athenians tooke Pylus, and put the Lacedemonians to great hurte and damage.

375 Xerxes, the seconde, and eight emperour of Persia, reigned two monethes. | 3538 | 42

Sogdianus the .ix. emperor of Persia reigned .8. mouthes

A great drought in Rome and Mail.

The Athenians tooke Scandia, and Cythera, spoyled and bourned Thyrea.

An eclipse of the sonne, and an erthequake in certayne places of Greece.

374 Darius, surnamed Nothus, the tenth emperour of Persia, reigned .xix. yeres. he dyd muche domage to the Athenians, for the olde rancour betwene theim. | 3539 | 42

Brasidas, the Lacedemonian capitayne, got Amphipolis, toke Torona, receiued by dedicion diuers cities of the part of the Athenians, and besieged Lecythus.

The Boeotians vanquished the Athenians at Delos, and toke it.

373 Truce taken betwene the Athenians and Lacedemons. | 3540 | 42

The Veientes ouerthru the Romanes, for which cause Mamercus Aemilius was elected Dictatour, who vanquished the Veientes and Fidenates.

Cleon, the capitaine of Athenians recouered Sicionia and Torona, which had geuen vp to the Lacedemonians.

yere	The yere before Christe		Before Britayn known
		At Amphipolis Brasidas vainquished and slu Cleon, hym selfe beyng also wounded to death, after whom succeded Clearidas.	
		The Lacedemonians made truce with the Atheniens for. 50. peres, and builded Heraclea.	
		The Atheniens, by the meanes of Alcibiades, entred in league with the Argiues, and other, for. 100. peres.	
3	420	¶ Vulturnum was taken by the Samnites, whiche by theyr capitaine Capy, was after named Capua.	370
5	418	¶ The Lacedemones, by their capitain Agis, ouerthrue and vanquished the Argiues, with whome also they made leage.	368
7	416	¶ A commotion of seruantes in Rome, who conspired to destroye the citie with fier.	366
		The Atheniens tooke Melos by dedicion, and killed al the youth, bringyng the residue to bondage.	
		The Athenians with their capitaynes Alcibiades, Nicias, and Lamachus, sayled into Sicilie.	
		And the said Alcibiades was incontinēt sent for home, and shoulde for certayn offences, haue ben banished. But he, hauyng knowlage therof, fledde to the Lacedemons, whome he styred to warre vpon his owne countrcie, and by his auctoritee withdrue many citees of Asia from the obedience of the Atheniens. Afterwarde he was called from banyshement, and atcheued many greate victories in the quarel of his countrei men, as shal after be touched	
8	415	Warres of Sicilie were renewed.	365
9	414	The Syracusanes were besieged, and vanquished of the Atheniens. The Lacedemones sent theim succours with their capitayn Gylippus.	364
0	413	Aegypt left the Persians, and chose Amartheus to their kynge, who reigned. vi. peres.	363
		¶ The Thracians tooke Mycalessum, and put all the people to the sword, without respect of age. who likewise by the Thebans wer all slayn.	
		The Syracusanes obteined a great victory ouer the Atheniens. Nicias and Demosthenes were slain, and few of them retourned agayne to Athenes.	
		¶ Socrates, the famous Philosopher, at this tyme flourished in Atheues, he fyrste inuented morall philosophie,	

and

and so diligently ensued it, that he was counted the most wyse and vertuous man than lyuyng. But at the last he, beyng enuied of theim, whiche than dyd beare chief rule in Athenes, was accused of Anytus Melitus the poete, and Lycon the oratour, that he spake agaynst theyr goddis, and corrupted theyr children with peruerse doctrine. At whiche tyme he so contemned deathe, that he would suffer no man to speake for hym: and therfore (as the facion was) whan he should drynke poyson, with a ioyous countenance, he saied to Anitus: I bryng the good lucke, and incontinent dyed. But soone after the Atheniens repented their rashenesse, and were so sorye for his deathe, that of his accusers, some thei slewe, and some thei banyshed, and dyd sette vp openly the ymage of Socrates, made of copper, for a perpetuall memorie of his benefittes and wysedome.

362 The Lacedemons made amitee with Darius. 3551 41

Hytherto writeth Thucydides.

361 The Medes forsoke Darius, and were agayn subdued. 3552 4

Aboute Abydus the Athenienses triumphed vppon the Lacedemons and Syracusanes.

Alcibiades, at Chalcedon obteined a great victorye, he toke Byzance by treason, ouercam the Lacedemons, banquished Pharnabazus, and in his absence was elected capitain of Athenes, whither he retourned with greate triumphe. he was a manne of goodly personage, actiue, eloquent, and of witte quicke and excellent: and yet therewithall lacked not diuers vyces, as dissolute lyuyng in lecherie and ryot, deceite and vnconstancie, which caused men to meruayle, that in one man myght be suche diuers natures. Finally by the menes of Lysander, he was exiled who beyng in Phrigia, the house wherin he laie, purposely was set on fyre, whiche he escaped, and halfe naked, valiantly defended hym selfe agaynste his ennemyes, amonge whom he was slayne, and his heade brought to Pharnabazus capitayne of the Persians.

Posthumius Vigilienlis, the Romayn capitayn, after his victorie ouer the Eques and Voles, for his arrogancie, was slayne of the souldiours. 3553 41

360 The temple of Pallas at Athenes was burned.

	The yere beefore Christe	Lysander, ouerthrewe Antiochus, the Athenien, and tooke Delphinion and Eiona.	Before Brittayn known
4	409	The Carthaginenſis, with their capitayn Anniball, inuaded Sicilie by ſea.	359
		A famine and peſtilence in Rome.	
5	408	After the Atheniens had expulſed their capitayn Alcibiades, the ſecoude tyme, thei were ouerthrowen & ſlayne by Lysander the Lacedemonian capitayne, nere to the citee Aegus, whiche by force of armes toke alſo Cerdrias and Lampſacus, and after gyrt the citee of Athenes with a ſtrong ſiege: at whyche tyme many of theim periſshed with hunger and ſampyne, and yet were thei ſo ſtubburne in their ſentence, that thei not onely refuſed all condicios of peace, but alſo publyſshed, that who ſo euer exhorted theim to take peace, ſhould be ſlayne. But in fine, after .v. monethes, thei were conſtreigned with hunger, to yelde theim ſelfe: at whiche tyme the Corinthes and Thebans wolde haue had their citee vtterly deſtroied, but the Lacedemons wolde not vſe ſuche extreme crueltee towarde that citee, whiche was alwaie counted one of the eies of Grece, and by whom thei had receiued ſo great benefites in expulſyng the Medes and Perſes. Therfore it was decreed, that onely their walles and towers ſhould be caſte to the erthe, and to theim preſcribed a certayne forme of gouernance: accordyng to the whiche thei ſhould lyue.	358
56	407	Nepherites, kyng of Aegypt, reigned .vi. yeres.	357
		Orestes in Macedon reigned .x. yeres.	
57	406	Thyrtie men were elected of the Atheniens to gouerne their common weale.	356
		Lysander by dedicion tooke Samos.	
		Dionyſe the elder by tyrãny poſſeſſed Sicilie. The Carthaginenſes vanquiſhed Gela and Camerina.	
		In Rome the Queſtores wer elected of the cõmon people.	
58	405	Artaxerxes the .xi. emperour of Perſia, ſurnamed Memnon, reigned .xl. yeres, vnto Cyrus his brother by inheritance fell Jonia and Lydia, ouer whiche Tiſſaphernes was preſident. For whiche cauſe, and beyng deſirous of dominion, priuily he wrought treaſon againſt the kyng his brother: which being knowē vnto Artaxerxes, cauſed him to be taken, whom he caſt in priſon with golden fet-	355

ters.

Before Britayn knowen

ters. But at length by the prayers of his mother beynge deliuered, he made open warre, getting on his parte the Lacedemones: and so fightinge in a batail, Artaxerxes was wounded, but Cyrus was there slayne.

The.30. men began to tyrannise Athenes: by Thrasybulus, thei were vanquished in Pyreo where he was slayn. The popular gouernance of Athenes was again restored.

Theyere of the worlde 3559

354 Archelaus, king of Macedon, reigned.4.yeres.

Thimbron the Lacedemon receiued certain cities of Asia vnder his rule and gouernance.

3560

353 About this time Dercillidas succeded Thimbron. He toke Larissa, Amarion, and Colonas, receiued the Kebrinos by submission, restored the Scepseos to libertee, subdued Gergitha, possessed Acarnea, and walled the.xi. cities of Isthmus.

Wages was first graunted to the Romain souldiors of the common cost.

3561

352 Agis with fier and swoorde wasted the prouince of Elia, and restored the Greeke cities vnto theyr libertee. After his deathe, Agesilaus was constituted kynge of Lacedemonia.

3562

351 ¶This Agesilaus was of excellente vertue euen frome his childhode, as in trouthe, Justice, temperance, noble courage, liberalitee and continence. Wherfore he was so muche honoured, and prospered so well, that he subdued to the Lacedemones innumerable cities and countreys in Asia and Greece. whan one demanded a thyng of hym, whiche was vniuste, saiyng that he had promised it: He aunswered: If it were iuste, I promised it, but if it were vniuste, I spake, but I promised it not: he neuer spake with any woman, saiuing his wife, but either in the temple, or afore all men, thinking those two places to be void of suspicion. Whan he was demanded, why he laie noo more richely than a priuate persone, he answered: That a prince ought to excell other men, not in delicacie, but in temperance and moderate liuing. Truely the life of this man was wonderfull, and worthy to be an example to other princes, as it appeereth in Plutarche, whiche writeth it at large.

The yere before Christe

Belinus and Brennus, sonnes of Molmutius, deuided this whole Isle of Britayne, betweene theim: vnto Beline, as elder, was appoynted Englande, Wales, and Cornewall: vnto the other the north part beyonde Humber. but Brennus, a young man, desyrous of glory and dominion, thynkyng hym selfe equall with his brother in marciall prowes, was not therwith contente. Wherfore he raised warre against Beline: but in conclusion, by the meanes of their mother, thei were accorded, and Brennus geuen wholly to the studie of warres, leauyng his countreie to the gouernance of his brother, went into France amonge the Galles: where in the prouince of Lyons, for his excellent qualitees, he was greately esteemed of Siguinus kyng of that countreie, whose daughter he maried, and of the Galles was made souerayne capitayne, whan thei made their expedicion to Rome: of whiche I shall hereafter more largely declare. Beline, in the meane tyme both in ciuile iustice and also religion, as at that tyme was vsed, encreased his realme, constitutyng three Archeflamins, whose seas wer at London, York, and Carlcon, he fynished the foure great waies begun by his father, subdued & made tributarie vnto hym Denmarke: In London he made the hauen, whiche at this day retayneth the name of hym, called Belines gate: and as maister Leyland writeth (whose labour and industrie, in moste diligent serchyng out the antiquitees of this realme, is greatly to be commended) builded the tower of London: he maried his doughter Cambra vnto a prince of Almayn called Antenor, of whome those people were called Cymbri, and Sycambri. Fynally after he had reygned, with his brother, and alone. 26. yeres, he dyed, and after the pagan maner, with great pompe was burned.

Before Britain known

3563 400 Pausanias was kyng of Macedon one yere. 350

The warres betweene the Lacedemones and Thebanes beganne.

1564 399 Amyntas reigned in Macedone. vi. yeres. 349

Otys, kyng of Paphlagonia, toke part with Agesilaus.

Epippidas ouerthrue and put to flight Pharnabazus.

Lysander iedde his army into Phocea, where in a skyrmyshe at the gate of a citee he was slayne: the Thebans erec-

erected the tokens of their victorie.

Pausanias, the other kyng of Lacedemonia, for all the victories that he had atcheued for his countreie, was condemned to die, for which cause he fled into Tegea, where he finyshed his lyfe with syckenesse.

¶ The Lacedemones were vainquisshed by the parte takers of the Athenienses. Agesilaus was called oute of Asia to succour his countreie. he vanquished the Thessalians, ouerthrewe the Thebanes, wasted the lande of Argiues, tooke Pyreum, and in ayde of the Acheis, with fyre and swoorde destroyed the lande of the Acarnanes. For whiche cause the Acarnanes made peace with the Acheians, and entred in amitee with the Lacedemons.

345 Joannes, soonne of Judas, and brother of Jesu, was high priest of the Jewes. 3568

The two bretherne Phileni, for the dilatyng of the dominion of Carthage, suffered theym selues to be buryed quicke of the Cyrenenses.

In this tyme many cities of Greece fell vnto the part of Pharnabazus, who with Conon, preparynge a naute, dyd great domage to the hauen towne of Laconia: Conon repayred Pyreum, and the great walles of Athenes. In the feldes of Meandrus Struthas the Persian slue Thimbrus and Thesandrus, put to flight and destroied the Lacedemons. Teleutias toke Philocrates with twelue shippes. Thrasybulus subdued all Lesbus, whom the Aspendians by nyght killed. Iphicrates, in the streictes of Abydos, metyng with the Lacedemons, obteined a great victorie, in whiche Anaribios was slayne.

Dionyse tyranne of Sicilie, about this tyme ouercame the Locrenses, and shortly after he him selfe was vanquisshed by the Crotoniens.

Damon and Pythias, an exaumple of mooste sure and rare frendshyp, in this tyme lyued.

343 Argeus was kyng of Macedone one yere, after whome succeded Amyntas, who reigned .xix. yeres. 3570

The citee Veie, after ten yeres siege, was taken by Furius Camillus the Romain capitain, for whiche victorie he triumphed.

342 The Falisciens yelded to the Romans beyng prouoked 3572

with

The yere before Christe

with the great faith and Justice of their capitaine Camillus, whiche restored againe to theim the children of their noble men, when thei were geuen into his handes by the treason of their instructour or scholemaister.

374 389 Psammites, kynge of Aegypte, reigned one yere, after whom reigned Nepherites .4. monethes. 339

The Athenians besieged Aegineras by lande and sea, and obteyned the souerainte of the sea.

375 388 Nectanebus reigned in Aegypte .18. yeres. 338

Achaia by an horrible erthquake was so shaken, that .ii. citees, Hebra and Helice, sanke, and were cleane deuoured of the erthe.

Teleucias in the hauen of Athenes, toke many of their shyppes and men.

M. Furius Camillus, after many benefites by hym done to the citee, was by theim most vnkyndly exiled.

376 387 Brennus, the moste valiant capitayne of the Galles, sonne of Gulmutius, and brother to Belme, in this yere, with the Frenche men inuaded Rome. he first builded and repaired beyonde the mountayns, Millane, Pauy, Bergomum, Comum, Brixia, Verona, Tridentum, Vincenetia, with diuers other citees, vanquished the Clusines, ouerthrue the great army of the Romans, toke and burned Rome, slue the Senatours in their seates, besieged the capitoll, and had taken it, had it not beene valyantly defended by Manlius, who was wakened, with his companye, by the noyse of gerse, and yet by famyne were sore constreigned, wherefore thei vsed this policie: thei cast out pieces of bread in stede of stones, at their enmies: by whiche meanes the frenchmen, supposyng them to be well victayled, and consyderyng the municion of the place, receiued of the Romans. 1000. li. weight of gold, & brake vp their siege. But Furius Camillus reuoked from his exile, and made Dictator: proclaimed, that not with golde, but with yron he wolde deliuer his countrete, and with the bloud of the Galles, quenche the fyre of the citee, and therfore bad them prepare to battaile, in whiche the Frenchemen, myndyng more the gold than the fight: were by Camillus soone vanquyshed, and the citee agayn repayred in lesse than a yere. But of the deathe of Brennus

Before Christe

Before Christe not yet known

Before Brittayn knowen

nus, there is no certayntee, whether he was there slayne, or retourned home. for som of our chronicleis wryte, that Beline was in that viage. but be that as it was, I wyll leaue it to the iudgement of the reders. he toke Rome the 721. yere after the arriuall of Brute in Britain.

¶ Artaxerxes made peace in Grece, commaunded theim to leaue the warres, who so wolde do otherwise, to take him for his enmy, and restored the citees to their libertee.

336 The warres in Olynthius began, in whiche Teleutias was slain, the Olynthians triumphed.

The Thebanes warred with the Lacedemones with sundry fortune. In Leuctris the Lacedemones were vainquished, and Cleombrotus theyr capitain slain. The Thebanes erected Tropheum, that is, a token of victory.

The Gaules desired amitee with Dionysius.

Rome was reedified.

335 The townes of the Hetruscians destroied, the Capitole builded with square stones, a sedicion for the landes of the Pometians.

The Carthaginenses, with their capitaine Hanno, inuaded Sicily.

334 Thebanes with fier and sworde inuaded the landes of Epidaures.

Dionysius sent succours to the Lacedemones, who ouercame the Sicyonians, and toke Geras: whiche done, thei returned home.

Archidamus, a Lacedemon, ouercame the Arcadians and Argiues, and toke Cronum.

333 Camillus toke Satricum, and vainquished the Hetruscians & Volscians. and rescued again Jutrium & Nepete

The Atheniens made a league with the Arcadians.

The Aetians ouercame the Arcadians, and gotte theyr mountain citees.

¶ Dionysius, the elder, by the deceites of his subiectes, was slayn.

¶ Manlius moued sedicion in Rome againste Camillus: and other nobles, for whiche cause he was condemned, and cast headlong from the rocke Tarpeius.

332 ¶ Dionisius the yonger, tiran of Sicily, began to reigne.

330 ¶ To this place Xenophon writethe of the actes of the Grecians,

The yere of the worlde 3577 3578 3579 3580 3581 3583

The beste Chr 38 38 38 38 38 380

Grecians.

The yere before Christe 377

Mauſolus, kyng of Caria reigned, whoſe wife Artemiſia builded for hym a wonderfulle ſepulchre, whiche was taken for one of the goodly woorkes of the worlde, of whiche all goodly monumentes of dead men were called Mauſolea.

The Athenians in this tyme were princis of Grecia.

Iſocrates, the famous oratour, in this tyme flouriſhed, out of whoſe ſchole proceded the moſte excellent oratours of Grece.

Xenophon, a philoſophier of Athenes, diſciple to Socrates, and folower of Plato, in this tyme was renowmed. he was an excellent capitayne. For he broughte an armie oute of the extreme partes of Babylon, home to theyr countreie in ſaluegarde: and for his dilectable ſtile in writyng, he was named the Muſe of Athenes. he made moſt excellent warkes of marciall feates, of huntynge, and keppyng of horſes. he liued. 89. yeres.

Plato, the prince of philoſophiers, in wyſedom, knowlage, vertue, and eloquence farre excedyng all other Gentiles, was borne in Athenes. Lyinge in his cradell, bees were founden to bryng honye into his mouthe, without hurtyng the chylde: whyche the diuinours dyd interprete, that from hym ſhould flowe eloquence moſte ſweete and dilectable. he fyrſt lerned letters with Dion the grämarian, and exerciſed his youth in wraſtlyng and feates of actiuitee. his name was fyrſt Ariſtocles, and after for the byg and brode ſtature of his body, he was ſurnamed Plato. vntill he was. xx. yeres olde, he gaue hym ſelfe to make amorous verſes: whiche after he came to here Socrates, he bourned, and than moſt attentiuely he folowed Socrates as longe as he lyued. And after that, he did not onely here the famous philoſophiers and Geometricians in Grecia, but alſo went into Italy, Affrike, and Egypte to learne the myſticall ſciences. he ſayled thryſe into Sicilie, where eſcapyng the daungier of death, he was ſold as a bondman. he diuided philoſophie into thrce partes, that is, morall, naturall, and racionall. And by Athenes chaſe a place called Academia, wherin he taught, wherof his diſciples were called Academici, and nowe all pla-

ces

Before Britayn knowen 327

Before Brytayn knowen

cees, where learnynge is exercised, bee called Academiæ. Furthermoze, he is called Diuinus Plato, foz his excellent doctrine, whiche conteineth many thynges (as sainct Augustine saieth) that doeth accozde with holy scripture: in so muche as therin is perceiued the fyrst part of Geneſis, vnto Spiritus domini ferebatur ſuper aquas, and the gospell of S. Iohn, vnto, Et tenebræ eum non comprehenderunt, with the mysterie of thre persons in diuinitee therein expressed. he died, as he was wrytyng, beynge of the age of lxxxi. yeeres.

Iudas, the high preest, slue his brother Iesu in the temple at Hierusalem.

325 Vrguintus, sonne of Beline, succeded his father, and reigned in this roialme. xix. yeres. he subdued Denmarke, compellyng theim to continue their tribute, and in his returne home, met with a fleete of Spaniardes, whiche were seekyng foz habitacions, because theyr countreie was to populous, and not able to susteyn them, to whom the kyng granted the isle of Irelande, to inhabite in, and to holde the same of hym as their souerayngne lorde. But the Scottes write, that the Spaniardes arriued before this tyme in Irelande, whiche I haue before declared.

3588 37

324 Amyntas, kynge of Macedon, vanquished by the Illyrians, was forced to pay theyr charges, and to lay Philip in hostage, who beyng sent to Thebes, and committed to the custodie of Epaminondas, was by hym instructed in all maner disciplines.

3589 37

The Romans fought prosperously with the Volscians and Latines, the Antiates submitted thē to the Romans.

323 Alexander was kyng of Macedon one yere.

3590 373

The cite of Rome was. v. yeres without magistrates, by meanes of a great discord & variance that was mcued foz promulgacion of certain lawes: in the which was desired first, that one of the consulles shoulde bee chosen among the commons: nexte, that dettes shulde be diminished: thirdely, that none of the nobles shoulde possesse ouer a certaine stinte of landes. Whiche lawes the noblemen wolde not in any wise suffre to take effecte. And ther foze the tribunes, Licinius and Sextus, whiche deuised

The yere before Christe

those lawes, letted and forbade any other magistrates to be chosen, the space of .5. yere, and than were thei constreigned by externall warre for that tyme, to breake vp their contencion, whiche shortly after thei renewed.

¶ Epaminondas, a Thebane borne, in sundry qualities bothe of the body and mynde was renoumed. In all kyndes of muſike he was perfectly instructed, and daunced therwith exceedyngly well. There was no vertue, that in hym was lackyng. he oftentymes refused great summes of money and ryche presentes sent to hym by princes, although he were poore, saying: If the thyng were honest, whiche he were required to do, he woulde do it, because it was good without any rewarde: if it were yll and not honest, all the goodes of the worlde shulde not make hym to do it: If it were profitable vnto his countrey, he was bounden and redy to do it freely: if it were otherwise, no ryches mought counteruaile the loue that he bare to his commune weale. In batallie he ouercame the Atheniens and Lacedemones, and in one daie had the victory of all Greece. Finally, in a conflict at Mantinea, betwene the Thebanes and Lacedemones, he was wounded vnto deth with a longe spere, the head remainyng still in his body: yet retained he life, vntill his hoste had the victorie, and than saied: I haue liued long enough, for I dye vnvanquished. He was so poore, that he was buried at the charges of the citee.

591	372	¶ Ptolomeus Alorites craftily deprined Alexander both of his royalme and lyfe, and reigned .4. yeres. 322
593	370	Magorus, capitaine to Artaxerres, violated the temple of Hierusalem, reuenging the death of Jesu. 320
594	369	Theo reigned in Aegypte two yeres. 319
595	368	Perdica slewe Ptolomeus, and reigned in Macedone viii. yeres. 318

Agesilaus, kyng of Lacedemonia, in his returne out of Aegypt, by a sodain tempest beyng driuen vpon the coost of Libya, dyed, whan he was .84. yeres of age.

¶ Aristotle, the renoumed philosophier, sonne of Nichomachus the phisicion, borne in Stagera in Greece, consumed his youthe riottously: afterward he was scholar to the noble Plato .xx. yeres continually. he excelled al men

in

Before Brittayn knowen

in sharpnesse of witte and knowlage in dyuers sciences. Wherfore kyng Philyp of Macedony sent his sonne Alexander to hym to be taught, sayinge: that he thanked god, that he had a sonne borne in his tyme. This man began a sect, the folowers wherof were called Peripatetici, and taught after the deathe of Plato. xxiii. yeres. he was banished out of Athenes, because it was supposed, that he deemed not well of their goddes. It is written, that he dyed by this occasion: As he went by the sea side, he perceiued fyshermen syttyng and doyng of somewhat: and whan he asked what thei dyd, thei tolde hym a ryddle, whiche whan by longe study, he coulde not assoyle, for shame and sorowe he dyed.

The Romanes instituted agayne their magistrates.

The yeres of the worlde 3598 — The yeres before Christ 36

315 Artaxerxes Ochus the. xii. emperour of Persia, reigned xxvi. yeres. he was a blouddy prince, who, besyde other tyrannies that he exercised, murdred his owne brotherne. he reduced the Aegyptians vnder the monarchye of the Persians, and at lengthe was slayn of one of his officers.

314 The Galles brake into Italy agayn, and by Camillus thei were vanquished. 3599 — 36

313 Consules were agayne created in Rome, one of the nobilitee, the other of the cominaltee. In this yere also the nobilitee tooke vpon theim the offices of Pretor and Edilis, for graunting to the commons the other consulshyp. 3600 — 363

312 Jaddus, the sonne of Joannes, and brother of Manasses, was high priest of the Jewes. 3601 — 362

A pestilence in in Rome. Camillus the second Romulus and father to his vnkynd citee, fynished his laste daie.

311 Perdiccas soughte with the Illyrians, he was taken and brought to extreme myserie. 3602 — 361

Artaxerxes of Persie, sought vnfortunately agaynste the Egyptcians, and loste many of his men.

310 Philippus, father to greate Alexander, obteyned the kyngdome of Macedon, Pausanias and Argeus makyng also title to it. he subdued Amphibolis, warred with the Atheniens, and toke Bardillus kyng of Illyria. 3603 — 360

Callimedes capitayne of Atheniens.

309 In Rome, by an erthquake in the market place the erth opened, whiche made an horrible guise a pyt, out of whi 3604 — 359

The yere before Christe

che issued such a vapour, that it infected al the citee with pestilence. The diuinours declared, that this hole coulde not be closed, til some noble man woulde caste hym selfe into it.

Before Christ known

¶ Than Marcus Curtius, a worthy knight of Rome, for the saluegarde of the people, armed at all pieces, ridyng on a great courser, richely trapped, lepte into the gulfe, and incontinente the earthe closed. The place was after called Curtius lake.

¶ Whan T. Manlius was accused of Pompeius the Tribune, for banishyng of his owne naturall sonne T. Manlius, without gilte or trespalle, and was therefore likely to be condemned: the yong man hym selfe, whose banishemente was obiected againste his father, founde meanes to come in to the chambre of the Tribune, and with his swoorde drawne, forced hym to sweare, that he wolde not continue in the accusacion of his father. Wher by he deliuered hym out of daunger.

505 358 ¶ In Grece, the warre, called Sociall, begaune amonge the citees. 308

In the frenche warres T. Manlius vainquyshed and ouerthrue a frenche man of excedynge greatnes, and toke from him a chaine of golde: for whiche he and all his lignage were surnamed Torquati.

506 357 Dion obteined Syracusas, and ouercame Dionysius. 307

The Romaines fought with the Tiburtines and Gaules, in whiche thei triumphed double.

5

507 356 5 Guintheline, after the deathe of his father, was crowned kyng of Britain. A prince sober and quiet, who had to wife a noble woman named Marcia, of excellent learnyng and knowelage. She deuised certain lawes, whiche longe time amonge the Britons were greately estemed, and named Marcians lawes. Finally, whā this vertuous prince had reigned. 26. yeres, he died. 306

The Phenices and Cyprians forsoke the empire of the Persians.

Dion ouercame the Dionysians, whiche possessed Syracusa, and deliuered his countrey; he was elected their capitaine.

508 355 Archidamus, kyng of Sparta. 305

Philo-

Before Britayn knowen

Philomelus, capitain of the Phocenses, got the temple of Delphos.

The Tarquiniens vanquished Fabius vnadui sedly fightinge, and sacrificed. 307. Romaines.

304 Spartacus kyng of Bosphorus.

In Sicily Dion was slain by his hyred souldiours. Calippus, who was the causer of it, toke on hym the administracion of the yle.

Philip besieged and destroyed the citee Methenes.

The Locrenses, metyng in batailie with Philomelus, were ouer come, taken, and slain. Upon this began a sedicion through all Greece.

303 Artemisia queene of Caria.

Hipparinus, son of Dion, expulsyng Calippus, recouered his fathers royalme.

The warres of the Argiues and Lacedemones.

Philyp beynge ayded with a bande of Thessalians, ouercame the Phocenses, subdued Lycophrones, and hanged Onomarchus.

Fabius vanquished the Tarquiniens and Falisci ans.

302 Phaylus, capitain of the Phocenses, recouryng a new power, went into Beotia, where fightyng he was agayn ouerthrowen and put to flyght.

The warres of the Lacedemons and Megapolitanes, in whiche the Lacedemons obteined the victorie by their capitayne Archidamus.

Contencion in Rome for the election of consuls, in whiche the senatours obteyned.

301 Artaxerres with great industry recouered Egypt, Phenicia, and Cypers. he toke Sydona by treason, and caused Temnes the kyng, who betraied the citee, to be slayn.

Arymbas kyng of Molossi.

The Romains fought prosperously with the Tiburtines and Tarquinienses, but to cruelly thei raged on them: for scourgyng. 348. of the chiefest, thei also tyrannously put theim to deathe.

300 Protagoras, kynge of Salamine, submitted hym to the Persians.

Artaxerres subdued Aegypte, and droue Nectanebus into Aethiope.

The yer of the worlde 3609

3610

3611

3612

3613

Mentor.

Mentor, the president of the sea coste of Asia, by craft and force gotte all the cities and regions therabouttes vnder the dominion of Artaxerxes. 299

Spartacus, kyng of Pontus, dyed, in whose place his brother Parisades was chosen, who reigned. 38. yeres.

Philyp inuaded the Chalcidenses, by assault tooke the castell Gera, compelled certayn townes to bee vnder his obeisance, and expelled Pytholaus out of Thessaly.

1615 348 Peace gyuen to the Tarquinienses & other for. xl. yeres. 298

1616 347 The temple of Apollo at Delphos, with theym that fled thither, were all burned. 297

Popilius triumphed ouer the Galles. the pristinat possession of the consulships was restored to the fathers.

1617 346 The Phocenses submitted them to Philip, for his beneficence, of all Grece he was called emperour. 296

The warres of Fraunce renued. M. Valerius, by the helpe of a crow, dyd vainquishe and kyll a myghty frenchman. For whiche cause he and his posteritee were called Coruini.

1618 345 Timoleon, a Corinthean sailed into Sicily, he arriued at Tauromenium, and got Syracusa. 295

A pestilence in Rome, the Carthaginenses made league with the Romaines.

1619 344 Philip with fire and sworde wasted Illyria, deliuered Thessaly frome tyrannes, with his beneficence wan the cities of Grecia, with whom thei entred into amitee. 294

1620 343 Dionysius yelded him to Timoleon, he forsaketh Sicily, sayleth into Corinthe, and miserably led a priuat life. Timoleon restored the Syracusanes to their libertee. 293

Cersopieptus kyng of Thracia.

Coruinus warred vppon the Volscians, vainquished theim, and in his triumph solde. 4000. of them in Rome.

1621 342 Alexander, brother of Olympias, reigned in Molosso. 292

A temple builded in Rome to Iuno Moneta.

1622 341 In Rome it rained stones, & the daie appered as night. 291

About this time the Scenicall plaies or comedies were instituted in Rome, to appeise the wrathe of the goddes.

1623 340 Magoas poysoned Artaxerxes, and murdred all the kinges children, except Arses. 290

Philip, leauing the siege of Byzance and Perintheus, made

Before Brutayn knowen

made a leage with the Atheniens, & other citees of Grece.

The yeres of the worlde

The Carthaginenses encreasing their power with a new armye, sayled into Sicilye, where by Timoleon they were ouercome.

The Romaines triumphed in a batail fought with the Samnites by the manhode of P. Decius the tribune.

The Carthaginenses came to Rome to congratulate theyr victorie.

289 Arses son of Ochus the. xiii. emperour of Persia, reigned. 4. yeres, beyng but yet a childe: but whan he wared greatter, Nagoas, fearyng that he wolde take vengeance on hym for the death of his father, slue hym also with all the kynges bloud. Here ended the house of Cyrus. 3624

Out of Grece came new inhabitantes to inhabit Sicily, whome Timoleon gentilly receiued, and gaue lawes vnto the Syracusanes.

In Rome a conspiracie of souldiours beganne, the citesens were reconciled, the lawe of armes instituted, and the legions of souldiours ordeined, euery of whiche contained. 6000. footemen, and. 732. horsemen.

288 Philyp vaynquished at Cheronea the Boeotians and Atheniēses, suche as were taken, moued with the woordes of Demades the oratour, he deliuered freely, and entred in amitee with the Atheniens. 3625

¶ The same houre in Italy a battayle was foughte betweene the Lucanes and Tarentines, in whiche Archidamus, king of Lacedemon, fighting for the Tarentines, was slayne.

287 Mithridates kyng of Ponthus, reigned. xxv. yeres. 3626

Philip by all the citees was called emperour of Grece agaynst the Persians.

Timoleon verray aged paied his debt to nature.

The warres of the Romayns agaynste the Latines, in the whiche Manlius Torquatus, and P. Decius were consuls. Manlius caused his owne sonne, a valiaunt young man to be beheaded, because he brake his arraie to fyght with his ennemie, who had chalenged hym. Decius auowed hym selfe to deathe for the Romaine army, by whose meanes thei obteyned the victorie. for the oracle had geuen answere, that on the one parte the capitayne shoulde

be slayn, on the other the holie hoste.

Bagoas murdered Arses with all the kynges bloude, and procured Darius to be kyng. 336 286

Pausanias slue kyng Philip in the Theater.

The Latines submitted theim to Aemilius.

28 335 ¶Alexander, surnamed the great, son of Philip kyng of Macedony, reigned .12. yeres. In his youth he was instructed by Aristotell in learnyng, and accordynge to his desires had like fortune. For beyng but .20. yeres of age, he vndertoke the enterprise to conquere all the worlde, with an armye prepared by his father Philip, whiche was of .32000. footemen, and 4500. horsemen, hauyng no capitain vnder the age of .60. yeres, that not in theyr legges but in theyr armes thei shulde put the hope of victorye: and so with moste valiant courage dyd set vpon the whole worlde, and had alwaies victory of his enemies. In his fyrst yere he was saluted emperour of Grete, but beyng contemned of the Thebanes, he vainquished them, and takyng theyr citee by force, he destroyed it, and solde the people. 285

¶Darius the .xiiii. and last emperour of Persia, reigned 6. yeres. He was fyrst made prince of Armeny by Ochus, for his singular knowlage in warfare, and for the same cause was elected kyng by them that slue Arses. But after, beyng with pride and vainglorie elated, was by the greate Alexander ouercome, and loste with his lyfe the monarchy of the Persians.

The Romaines subdued Latium, and triumphed.

29 334 Alexander with his army passed ouer into Asia, at Granicus, he ouercame the Persians, toke Sardis, Miletum, and Halicarnassus, subduynge all the landes vnto Phrigia, and obteined al the regions as farre as Cilicia. 284

Minutia, a virgin Vestal, for incest was buried quicke.

530 333 Manasses, brother of Jaddus, the priest of the Jewes, contrarye to the lawe, builded a temple vpon the mounte Garisin. 283

Agathocles, the tyran of Sicily, with a nauy sailed in to Affrica, whiche he sore wasted.

Bagoas, the murderer, with the poyson, whiche he prepared for to slea Darius, perished hym selfe, and so was wor-

Before Britayn knowen

worthilly punished for his mischiefe.

Memnon, capitain to Darius got Chion, and Antissa, with other cities.

Darius, with a mightie army, met Alexander at Issus in Cilicia, where he was ouercome, and put to flight, his mother, wyfe, and two daughters were taken, whom Alexander honourably and with great humanitee entreated. In this batail there fel of the Persians. 20000. foote men, and of horsemen. 1500.

The yere of the worlde 3631

282 Alexander came to Hierusalem, he was receiued of the high priest Jaddus, by whose admonicion he dyd sacrifice. He afterwardes besieged Tyrus, and toke it, and also Gaza.

Agis kyng of Lacedemon.

The yere of the worlde 3632

281 Alexander, without any great labour, obteined Aegipt, & builded the citee Alexandria. In the temple of Hammō by the priestes he was called god and sonne of god. From thens he returned into Syria: where, passing his armye ouer the riuer Tigris, he fought agayn with Darius, in whiche he obteined a bloudy victorie.

The yere of the worlde 3633

280 Cecilius, the son of Guentheline and Mercia, reigned. 7. yeres. of him there remaineth nothyng notable, But that (as the Scottes write) in the firste yere of his reigne, a people of Almain, called Pichtes, arriued here in Britain, and possessed those partes, whiche nowe be the Marches of bothe royalmes Englande and Scotlande.

Alexander toke Babylon and Susa, spoyled and burnt Persepolis the regall citee of Persia. Bessus, president of Bactria wounded his lorde Darius to deathe, whome Alexander apprehendyng, for his vnfaithfulnes, caused to be tied to two trees, the toppes being bowed & brought togither, and so loused, wherby he was torne in pieces.

Here endeth the Monarchy or empire of the Persians, in the yere after the arriual of Brute. 778. Whan it had continued among them. 231. yeres. And thus was the empire brought out of Asia into Europe among the Grekes, vntil the time that the Romaines reduced it vnto theim.

Alexander subdued Hyrcania, and fell in to the riot of the Persians, with drunkennes and fury, wherby he slue

The yere before Christe

diuers of his frendes. He toke Cedrosios and Euergetas, and subdued Arachosia. Before Britayn knowen

Alexander kyng of Epirus, ouercame the Samnites and Lucanes in Italy. A muster in Rome and new citezens ordeined.

The Thracians by theyr capitain Memnon fell frome Alexander, againste whome wente Antipater, who ouercame theim, and setteled the matters & state of Thracia.

In the meane time also the Lacedemones with an hoste foughte for theyr libertee, but ther were vainquished by Antipater, and theyr kyng Agis slayn.

4 329 In Rome. 170. women were apprehended and condemned, bycause they had prepared poyson to destroye theyr neyghbours. which were constreigned to drinke that thei had prepared for the destruction of others. 279

35 328 Alexander obteined Paropamilla, he builded an other Alexandria vppon the mountaine Caucasus. Mophis a kyng of India, dyd submit hym selfe to Alexander. 278

The Lucanes yelded theim to the Romaines.

36 327 Alexander warred in India, fought with Porus king therof, who came with. 60 princes and. 400. Elephantes with toures: and yet was he taken by Alexander and restored againe to his royalme. Alexander builded Nicea and Bucephala in memory of his good horse, and toke by assaulte Sgalassis. 277

37 326 Arimbas kyng of Epirus. 276

The warres in Greece began, wherin Leosthenes the Athenien was capitain.

Alexander subdued the Cosseans.

38 325 Zopyrion, by the commaundement of Alexander, warred in Scithia, where he, with. 30000. was slayn. 275

39 324 Thalestris queene of Amazons, for the desire to haue yssue by Alexander, came. 35. daies iourney to hym, and after retourned, beyng conceyued with childe. 274

¶ Whan Alexander, in. xii. yeres, bothe to the great perill of his, and destruction of many nacions, had gotten an empire scarse sufficient, for beyng vnuanquished of the east, in his mind also he had vanquished the west: through whiche beyng blowen vp with pride, he caused hym selfe to be named and honoured for kyng of al landes, and lord

of the

Before Britayn knowen

of the wholle worlde, and sente forth his nauy into the east ocean, to serche, if there were any other worlde to conquere. But in his retourne homewarde, beyng in his moste glory at the citee of Babylon, abydyng for the ambassadoures of all nacions, was there poysoned by his owne men: whom for his outragious cruelitee and drunkennesse thei began to deteste. And thus Alexander with an inuincible courage, ended his lyfe, and by Ptholomeus was buryed in his citee Alexandria: where the space of seuen foote of grounde helde hym, to whom before the whole worlde was to litteil.

The Lucanes and Apulians cam into the societee of the people of Rome.

¶ A lawe stablysched in Rome, that noo man for debte shoulde weare pryons.

The yere of the worlde

The yere before Christ

273 KIwarus succeded Cecilius, and reigned three yeres in Britayne. 3640 32

After the death of Alexander, as the empyre was soone gotten, so lykewise was it quickly deuided among his capitains: euen as a praie ouerthrowen by the great lyon, is greedily deuoured by the yong whelpes, and they also fell togither by the eares, in partyng of it. Antipater for his part had Macedony and Grece: Ptholomeus, Egypte, Aphrica, and part of Arabye: Laomedon Syria: Philotas with his sonne, Cilicia, and Illyria. Agropatos the greater Media: Antigonus Phrigia: Learthus Litiaand Pamphilia: Callander Caria: Menander Lydia: Lysimachus Thracia and Pontus: Eumenes obteined Cappadocia and Paphlagonia: These princis for the souerayne dominion warred one on the other, til thei were almost destroied.

¶ Ptholomeus, sonne of Lagus, was kyng of Egypt. xl. yeres. he was kyrste by the horsemen, and after with the common assent chosen kyng.

Philyp, called Arideus, brother to Alexander, reygned vii. yeres in Macedony.

Warre indicted to the Uestines, whom Junius Brutus vanquished. The Samnites warre, wherein there were 20000. slayne, and the Romayns triumphed.

272 Eumenes siue Neoptelemus, 3641 322

	Thyere before Christe	Perdicas brought an army into Egypt agaīst Ptholome	Before Brytain knowen
		The warres betwene the Athenians & Aeolians began.	
642	321	Onias, son of Jaddus, was high priest amōg the Iewes.	271
		ELanius, called also Danius, was kyng of Britayne nyne yeres.	
643	320	Claudius Pontius, captain of the Samnites, ouer thrue and vanquished the Romans, to theyr great shame.	270
644	319	Papyrius Cursor ouercame the Ferentanes, beat down the Samnites, tooke Lucerias with. 7000. Samnites, whom he brought in bondage.	269
645	318	The kyngdome of Asia began, where Antigonus reigned first. xviii. yeres, who caused Eumenes, taken and betraid by Alexanders souldiours, to be caste in prison.	268
646	317	Olympias, mother of Alexander, caused Euridices, and Arideus the kyng to be slayne.	267
		All Syria in this tyme was muche vexed by Ptholome, who toke Hierusalem also by fraude on the Sabbot dai, and led away captiue a great numbre of Iewes.	
647	316	Cassander obteyned the roialme of Macedony, and reigned. xix. yeres. he commanded the queene Olympias to be put to death, who with a stoute mynde, not fearynge deathe, offered hir head to the hangman, and in the verie pange of deathe mynded hir honestee: for with hir handes she kept downe hir clothes, that no parte of hir body shoulde be seene.	266
		Peace was made through all Apulia, and the Romans gaue lawes vnto theyr alies.	
648	315	Glautias, kyng of Illyria, broughte vp Pyrrhus. xii. yeres, and than restored hym to his fathers kyngedome. ¶ The warres of the Samnites were renued, and they put to flyght, in reuengement wherof, thei besieged Rostia and Plistia, citees confederate with Rome.	265
649	314	Satricula was taken, and Aurelius, master of the Romayn horsemen slayne.	264
650	313	Cassander assygned landes to the Abderites in the extreme partes of Macedony.	263
652	311	MOrindus, a cruell prince, beganne to reigne in Britayne, he (as our chronicles saie) fought with a kyng, who cam out of Germany, and arriued here, and slue him with al his power. Moreouer, as thei write,	261

out

Before Britayn knowen

out of the Iryshe seas came forth a wonderfull monster, whiche destroyed much people, wherof the kyng hearing, woulde of his valiaunt courage nedes fighte with it: by whome he was cleane deuoured, When he had reigned viii. yeres.

Here beginneth the kyngdome of Syria, where Seleucus Nicanor first reigned .32. yeres.

¶ Pestilence inuaded Rome. Nola with other cities, was taken.

¶ In this place the Scottes began their Chronicles at Fergus, son of Ferquhard, kynge of Irelande: who (as thei write) came with a great power out of Irelande to their ayde, in the dissencion betwene them and the Pichtes: where, by his wysedome and prowes, he so behaued hym selfe, that he agreed those people, and obteined such fauour, that thei elected hym to be their king. he reigned among them .25. yeres, and finally, in passyng the seas betwene Irelande and Scotland, he was drowned.

These historyes of the Scottes (as thei set them forth) be full of errours, and agree with no other historiens. for thei saie, that Fergus slue Coil kynge of Britain, whan there was no suche of that name, nor many yeres after: as it maie in this boke plainly appere. But I will take the yeeres of the reignes of their kynges, as they write theim, whiche were frome this time, vnto the coming of Cesar, 260. yeres. for whiche cause, I haue here, for the better agremente of the historie, and computation of the yeres, begun to write of theim.

		The yere of the worlde	The yere before Christ
260	Lysimachia in Thracia builded.	3653	310
259	Cassander caused Arsines, the wife of great Alexander, with hir son Hercules, to be put to deathe. Ptholome inuaded Cyprus. In Rome the tribunes of the souldiours, that shoulde gouerne the Legions, were ordeined, with the two admirals of their naup.	3654	309
258	Ptholome and Cassander, confederates with Lysimachus and Seleucus, warred againste Antigonus, whose son Demetrius fought with them, and was ouercome by Ptholome. Fabius Rutilanus vainquished the Hetrustrians, and	3655	308

gaue

	Theyere before Christe		Before Brytain knowen
		gaue theim peace for .30. yeres. The Romaines triumphed bothe of the Samnites and Hetruscians.	
6656	307	Demetrius Phalareus obteined of Ptholome, that the Athenens might be restored to their popular gouernaunce	257
557	306	Antigonus, and all the other princis, named theim selues kynges.	256
		Demetrius, the sonne of Antigonus deliuered Greece from tyranny, and ouercame and put to flight Ptholome in a battaile on the sea.	
		Fabius made proconsull, ouercame and brought in subiection the Samnites, and sold. 4000. of their complices.	
658	305	The Romaines triumphed agayne ouer the Samnites, thei renued their league with the Carthaginenses.	255
659	304	Seleucus builded diuers citees in Syria.	254
660	303	Gri. yeres. A prince iust and religious, he renued the Otbomannus, eldest sonne of Mozindus, reigned temples of his goddis, and gouerned his people in peace and wealthe.	253
		Symon sonne of Onias, surnamed the iust, was hyghe priest of the Jewes.	
		The auncient league was geuen to the Samnites. the xxxi. townes of the Equians were taken, the Marrucines, with other, confederated theim with the Romains.	
661	302	In a certayne caue in Umbria, 2000. armed men were destroied with smoke and fyre.	252
662	301	Seleucus obteyned Babylon, and buylded Antioche, Ptholome, Cassander, Lysimachus, and Seleucus ouercame and slue in battaile Antigonus, kyng of Asia.	251
		Cleomynus, a Lacedemon, with a nauy of Grekes, arriued on the costes of Italy.	
663	300	Demetrius, sonne of Antigonus, succeded in the kyngdome of Asia, and reigned. xvii. yeres.	250
		About this tyme the Romains began to vse barbours: for before thei neuer shaued their beardes.	
		The lawes Valeria and Portia were made, and the bishops and diuinours were consecrated.	
665	298	A great famine in Athenes.	248
666	297	Antipater and Alexander, soonnes of Cassander, reigned in Macedone. iiii. yeres. But Justine writeth, that Philipp succeded Alexander.	247

The

The Samnites, beyng driuen backe by Decius, entred into Hetruria, where thei tooke Ferentinum, and other townes, but by the consuls thei were slayne and taken. 246 3667

Fabius Kutilanus triumphed vppon the Hetruscians and Gaules. ℙ. Decius auowed hym selfe to dye for the Romains. There were slain of the Hetruscians and Gaules. 24000. and of the Samnites by Volumnius. 16300. 245 3668

Attilius Regulus subdued the Sabines, Posthumius the Hetruscians: peace was giuen to the Wolscians and ptheir for. xl. yeres. 244 3669

Demetrius, kyng of Asia, obteined the roialme of Macedon, whiche. 6. yeres he kept. Antipater, sonne of Cassander, slue his mother. Demetrius by fraud put to death Alexander and Philip: wherby he possessed the royalme of Macedon. 243 3670

The Samnites and Hetruscians, wer vainquisshed by the Romaines.

Archigallo, brother to Dorbamānus, was crouned kyng of Britain, he was in cōditions vnlike to his brother, for he deposed the noble men, & exalted the vnnoble: he extorted frome men, their goodes to enriche his treasury, for whiche cause, by the estates of the royalme he was depriued of his roial dignitee, whan he had reigned. 5. yeres. 242 3671

Nagid, called also Nage, succeded his father in the principalitee of the Jewes. 10. yeres.

The Boeotians forsoke Demetrius, whom he subdued and toke Thebes.

A pestilence, for whiche cause the image of Aesculapius was brought from Epidaurus to Rome.

¶ Fabius ouercome of the Samnites, was rescued by his father, he triumphed ouer theim, and put their capitain Pontius to deathe. 3673

Pyrrhus vainquished Pantauchus. 240

¶ This Pyrrhus kyng of Epyre was a valiāt and fierce warriour, sterne of countinance and terrible to beholde, and semed to bee framed of nature to martiall prowesse. By a doubtfull aunswere of Apollo he was enduced to ayde the Tarentines againste the Romaines, whome he ouerthrue in. ii. great batailes: but with such losse of his owne

The yere before Christe

owne capitaines, frendes, and souldiours, that he saied, if we ouercome the Romaines ones againe, we shall bee vtterly vndone. Wherfore meruaillynge a the manhode and vertue of the Romains, he saied with a lowde voyce to his frendes: Oh, howe easie were it for me to subdue the hole worlde, either to my selfe by the ayde of Romain souldiours: or to the Romaines, if I were theyr king?

Samnium was cleane destroied by the Romaines, and the warres, whiche endured. 49. yeres, betweene theim was finished, and all Italy pacified and subdued vnto the Romanes.

Before Britayn knowen

75 288 Ptolomeus, Seleucus, Lysimachus and Pyrrhus, kyng of Epirus, warred agaynste Demetrius, whom they ouercame. & Pyrrhus possessed the royalme of Macedony.

238

The citee Lysimachia, with an erthquake, was ouerthrowen.

76 287 Eliduc us, the thyrde sonne of Morindus, and brother to Archigallo, was elected kyng of Britayn: A vertuous and gentill prince, who gouerned his people iustly. Whan he had reigned. v. yeres, as he was in huntyng in a forest, by chaunce he mette with his brother Archigallo, whom moste louyngly he imbraced, and founde the meanes to reconcile hym to his lordes, and than resigned to hym his roiall dignitee.

237

The Macedones receyued Pyrrhus for theyr kynge, vii. monethes.

Lysimachus by fraude killed Antipater, his sonne in lawe, and possessed the kyngdom of Macedon. vii. yeres.

77 286 Demetrius in Cilicia vanquished Seleucus.

236

78 285 Ferithias, brother to Fergus, was chosen kynge of Scottes, duryng the nonage of his brotherns childerne, who by Ferlegus his neuew, for the desyre to reigne, was slayne, whan he had reigned. xv. yeres. and Ferlegus, for that act fled Scotlande.

235

79 284 Demetrius submitted hym to Seleucus.

234

80 283 Ptholomeus Philadelphus, kynge of Egypt, reigned xxvbiii. yeres. A prince aboue all other geuen to study and learnynge. he made a librarie in Alexandria, whiche he furnyshed with innumerable bokes of al sciences, among whiche as chiefe was the volume of Moyses lawe. For

233

the

Welche Britayn knowen

the kyng, hering that the diuine law was in Hierusalem, beyng verate desyrous to haue it translated, fyrst discharged out of bondage, all the Jewes in his realme, who were aboue. 100000. Than sent he Demetrius & Aristeus to Eleazar the high priest with great giftes to the temple of god, desiryng that the lawe myght be sent with lerned men to translate it in to Greeke. Incontinente Eleazar sent .72. interpretours, who commonly be called Septuaginta interpretes. These the kyng honourably receiued, and sent them to Demetrius, clerke of his librarye in Alexandrye, who prouided a place for them, where thei assembled daily to interprete the holy scripture: and in. 72. daies finished it. Whiche being done, the king with great gestes demissed theim home.

The Lucanes, Brutians, Samnites, and Hetruscians beyng confederate with the Galles, made a viage towardes Rome: But by Dolobella thei were dryuen backe.

The Galles slue the Romaine Ambassadours, Cecilius the Prætour, and .13000. souldiours.

232 Archigallo thus restored to his royall estate, ruled the people quietely and iustelye .x. yeres, and than changed his life with death. 3681 28

Aggal Esly receiued the principalitee of the Jewes, and gouerned theim. 8. yeres.

231 The Tarentines spoyled the Romaine nauy, and wold not receiue the ambassadours of Rome, 3682 28

Ptolomeus Ceraunus reigned one yere in Macedon, 230 and was vainquished by the Galles. 3683 28

Lysimachus beyng ouercome in bataille of Seleucus, died. Seuen monethes after Seleucus, by the falsehode of Ptolome, loste his life.

The warres of the Grekes against the Aetolians.

Warre indicted to the Tarentins, thei sent to Pyrrhus for ayde, he cometh, and with the helpe of his Elephantes ouercometh Leuinus the consul. Pyrrhus wondring at the continency of Fabritius, in refusyng his ryche gestes, whiche he sent to hym, dydde sende Cynea to Rome for peace. blind Appius Claudius persuaded them to the contrarye.

229 Antiochus Soter the seconde kyng of Asia and Syria, 3684 27

reigned .xix. yeres.

Aboute these daies blonde was sene to spynge out of a well, and milke to fall from the cloudes.

Meleagrus was kyng of Macedon. 2. monethes. After whom Antipater reigned. 45. daies.

Sostenes reigned in Macedone. ii. yeres. he ouercame the Galles in Macedon.

¶ Pyrrhus was vanquished by the consules: by flight he saued hym selfe, and returned to Tarentum.

278 The Sicilians after the death of Agathocles, because thei were continually vexed with the warres of the Carthaginenses, sent for Pyrrhus, and gaue to hym the dominion of the holle yle.

An other Brennus, capitayne of the Galles, which inuaded Greece, after many spoyles there doen, robbed the temple of Apollo at Delphos: and to excuse his sacrilege, saied: that the goddis neded nothyng, but thei beyng ryche, ought to parte their goodes to poore menne, but he beyng ouerthrowen by the power of god, for peyne killed hym selfe. his armie beyng destitute of a capitayn with lightnyng, haile, hunger, and pestilence was vexed, and for desperacion killed their wyues and children, and so were scatered through Asia and Greece. But at last thei gathered agayne togither, and aidynge Nicomedes, the kyng of Bithinia, whan thei hadde gotten the victorye, deuided the countreie with hym, which was after called Gallogrecia.

277 Antigonus Gonates reigned in Macedon. xxxvi. yeres. he ouercame the Galles.

275 Polybius the historiographer flourished.

Hiero kyng of Sicily reygned.

Pyrrhus expulsyng Antigonus possessed Macedony.

The Tarentines called Pyrrhus out of Sicily to helpe theim, whome Curius the Consull vanquished. he triumphed, at which time in Rome the elephātes wer fyrst sene. Pyrrhus lefte Italy and Sicilye.

274 Maslot Mahum, prince of the Jewes, succeded his father, and reigned. vii. yeres.

The Peloponeses by treson were deliuered to Antigon⁹.

The warres of Pyrrhus agaynste the Lacedemones.

After

228

225

224

Before Brytayn knowen

After many greuous battayles by hym fought in Grece, at the assault of Argos, with a stone cast downe of a woman, he was slayne.

223 Alexander, the sonne of Pyrrhus, was kynge of the Epyrotes.

The Tarentines hearyng of the death of Pyrrhus, sollicited the Carthaginenses to take theyr part, whome the Romaines ouercame and vainquished.

222 Elidurus, afore named, after the death of his brother Archigallo, for his pietee and iustice, by the generall consent of the Britons, was agayn chosen kyng. But he reigned not passynge two yere, but er that his yonger brethren, Vigenius and Peredurus, raised war againste hym, and toke hym prisoner, where he remained (as thei write) in the toure of London, durynge theyr reigne.

Eleazar the hygh priest of the Jewes.

221 Alexander, king of Epyrus, got the roialm of Macedõe.

Genutius the consul toke Rhegium, and sent the eight Legion, whiche had forsaken the Romaines in the warres of Pyrrhus, to Rome: who by the commaundemente of the people were whipped, and after put to death.

220 Vigenius and Peredurus, after the takyng of theyr brother, reygned togither. vii. yeres. Vigenius than died, and Peredurus reigned after alone. 2. yeres.

Demetrius, son of Antigonus, recouered the royalme of Macedon, and depriued Alexander of his kyngedome, who fled to the Arcadians.

Maynus, yongest son of Fergus, after the death of his vncle was kynge of Scottes, he deuised many superstitious ceremonies to be vsed in his pagan lawe, and whan he had reigned. 29. yeres, he dyed.

219 The Alexandrines sent by Ptolome to Rome, obteined the amitee whithe thei desired.

In this yere, the Romaines firste coigned siluer. The Picentes fyrst moued warre.

218 The Picentes were ouercome, the Romaines triumphed ouer theim, thei builded Arminium in France, and Beneuentum in Italy.

217 Amos Seyzach, prince of the Jewes, gouerned theim xviii. yeres.

The yere of the worlde	The yere before Christ
3690	27
3691	27
3692	27
3693	27
3694	26
3695	26
3696	26

The yere of the worlde	The yere before Christe		Before Brytaines knowen
		Warre indicted to the Saientines, Wunduse taken, and monstruous prodigies sene. In Rome thei mustered, there were founde. 271224. heades.	
3699	264	The fyrste warres betwene the Romayns and Carthaginenses began in Sicily, in the which Ap. Claudius triumphed vpon Hiero and the Africans.	214
3701	262	Peace beyng made with Hiero and the Syracusans, he gaue vnto the Romains. CC. talentes of syluer, and the Africanes were vanquished in Sicilie.	212
3702	261	Eldure, the thyrd tyme was made kyng of Britayn, who continued his later reigne honourably and iustly: but beyng sore vsed with age and troubles, he fynyshed his lyfe, whan he hadde nowe lastely reygned fiii. yeeres.	211
3703	260	Antiochus, surnamed Theos, the thirde kyng of Syria reigned. xv. yeres.	210
		Hanno, duke of Carthage, in a battayle vppon the sea was vanquished by Dutilius the consull: Cornelius his felowe was taken by the Carthaginenses.	
3704	259	L. Cornelius Scipio wasted the Iſles Corsica and Sardinia; Hanno duke of Carthage was slayne.	209
3705	258	Gydouian reigned in Britayne. x. yeeres.	208
		Attilius Calatinus, goyng to Camerina, fell into the hoste of the Poenians or Carthaginenses, and by the helpe of Calyphurnius was rescued. Anniball the elder beyng vanquished by the Romains, of his own men was hanged.	
3706	257	Xantippus kyng of Lacedemonia.	207
		The Parthians refused the dominion of the Syrians.	
		M. Attilius Regulus with his companion vanquished the Carthaginenses on the sea, & warred in Affrica, where they were victours. Regulus killed a serpent of wonderfull greatnesse, by Xantippus, the Lacedemon, he was ouercome and taken prisoner.	
		Arsaces inuaded the royalme of Parthia, suppressing Andragorus the president therof. Of hym all the kynges of Parthia were called Arsaces.	
		Theodotus the president of Bactria, commanded hym selfe to be called kynge.	
3708	255	Vpon the sea the Carthaginenses were agayne ouercome	205

Before Britayn knowen

come by the Romanes, and thei also by the cost of Sicily with tempest were destroied. The yere of the worlde 3709 The yere before Christ 254

204 ¶ Mathathias Siloa, receyued the principalitee of the Jewes, and gouerned them .x. yeres.

The consules destroied the sea costes of Affrica, and returnyng victoris into Sicily, about Palinurus they suffered shipwrecke.

201 Metellus in Sicily ouerthrewe Asdrubal, and brought 120. elephantes with great pompe to Rome. 3712 251

200 Manasses was made hygh priest of the Jewes. 3713 250

Regulus beyng fiue yeres kepte in prison was sent by the Carthaginenses to Rome on his fidelitee, to obteine peace, whiche if he could not, to returne againe, and yeld him self prisoner. But he dissuaded the senate frō making peace or exchangyng prisoners, and so retourned to Carthage, to prison, where with most valiant minde he vainquished fortune.

The cōsuls beliged Lilybeus: by Annibal the son of Amilcar, thei wer vanquished, and lost most part of theyr armye.

At the haue Drepanus the Romanes fought vnluckyly. 3714 249

199 Morgan was crowned kyng of Britain, who guided 3715 248

198 the royalme peacibly .xiiii. yeres.

The naupe of Carthage wasted fore the sea partes of Italy.

195 ¶ Seleucus Gallinicius the fourthe kyng of Syria, reigned .xx. yeres. He put to death his stepmother Beronice, with hir ponge childe. For whiche crueltee many of his citees forsoke hym, and receiued Ptolome.

¶ Ptolomeus Euergetes the thirde kynge of Aegypte, reigned .26. yeres. He subdued Gallinicius, and obteined Syria, Judea, Cilicia, and other countreis.

193 Josephus Arses, prince of the Jewes, reigned .60. yeres. 3720 243

he was cōstituted also gouernor of .v. trides of Samaria.

¶ Gallinicius suffered shipwrecke, and was again restored to his royalme.

In this time continuall warre was betwene the Romaines and Poenians.

192 Luctatius ouercame and vanquished the Carthaginenses at the Isles Aegates. In a short time after the whole naupe of Carthage, betwene Sicily and Sardinia, was 3721 242

almost

	The yere before Christe		Before Britain known
		almost distroyed with tempest. wherby Amilcar desired peace, which was granted. Here endeth the first warres of Carthage.	
3722	241	Dorwidilla, the sonne of Maynus, was made kyng of the Scottes, who reigned .xxviii. yeres. he gaue all his study and desyre to huntyng, in so muche that therof he made lawes, and continued all his lyfe in peace.	191
		Demetrius, the .xxxv. kyng of Macedon reigned .x. yeres.	
		By the erundacion of Tiber, and kyre, Rome was sore wasted.	
3723	240	Onias, the sonne of iust Simon in this time flourished.	190
		Arsaces buylded Dara.	
3725	238	The Romayns warred with the Phalisciens, and slue 15000. of theim. thei fought also prosperously with the Galles.	188
3726	237	Eumenes, kyng of Bithynia, in this time inuaded Asia	187
		The warres in Ligustia, now called Lumbardy, where the Romains triumphed, and passed ouer the greate ryuer of Poo.	
3728	235	The Sardiniens rebelled by the meanes of Carthage but by the Romains thei wer subdued, peace was renued with the Poenians, and in all other places, the temple of Janus was shut, whiche was not closed before, sens the tyme of Numa.	185
3729	234	Emerianus, brother to Morgan, succeded in the royalme of Britayne. whan he had tyrannously reigned vii. yeres, he was deposed.	184
3730	233	Amilcar, with an armie was sent into Spayn, where he dilated the empire of Carthage.	183
3732	231	Antigonus, the .36. kyng of Macedon reigned .xii. yeres.	181
		Teuca quene of Illyria slue the Romayn ambassadors.	
3734	229	Armenes kyng of Cappadocia.	179
		Teuca queene of Illyria flourished.	
3735	228	The warres of Illyria, the consules toke many cites, and subdued both the roialme and the quene.	178
3736	227	Iual was chosen kyng of Britayne for his iustyce and temperaunce, whiche he gouerned .xx. yeres peacibly.	177
3738	225	Seleucus Ceraunus, the .v. kyng of Syria, reigned .iii. yeres, and was slayne by the capitaynes of Ptholome.	175
		The Romayns made a league with Amilcar.	

The

Before Brittayn knowen

The warres of Fraunce began. The bysshops contamynated the citee with sacrifices: thei buried quycke in the ore market a frenche man and frenche woman, with a Greke woman.

174 Mithridates Arsaces kyng of Parthia.

At the fyrst encountre betwene the Romanes and Galles, the Romaines were shamefully put backe: than L. Attilius comyng to the rescue, was there slayn: but yet the Galles were ouercome.

172 Antiochus the greatte the. vi. kynge of Syria, reigned 36. yeres.

The Romanes, at ꝑ riuer Adua, banquished the Galles.

171 Prusias of Bithinia. Acheus of Taurus. Cauarus of Fraunce. Attalus of Asia. } kynge.

Marcellus subdued the Galles that inhabited Lombardy, and toke Millan by force, the frenchmen put themselfes and theyr's vnder the power of the people of Rome.

170 Demetrius kynge of Illyria, and Ariarates kynge of Cappadocia reigned.

Antigonus vainquished Cleomenes, and spoyled hym of his royalme, obteined Sparta, toke Tegeta, and was receiued of the Argiues.

The Istrians were subdued by the Romaines.

169 Ptolomeus Philopater the. 4. kyng of Aegypte, reigned. xvii. yeres. he slue his parentes and his brother, and so inuaded theyr royalme.

Philip. 37. king of Macedon gouerned them. 42. yeres.

The warres social betwen the Acheans and Aetolians.

Anniball, the sonne of Amylcar, was ordeined capitayn of Carthage, like as he was of noble and valiaunt courage, so was he wyse, gilefull, and of wonderfull policy, wherby he wrought muche scath to the Romans, against whom he conceiued suche enmitee & wrathe in his youth, that beyng a childe of. viii. yeres of age, he swore to his father, that his lyfe should sayle hym, before he wouldeleaue the hatred that he had conceiued in his hert toward theim. Wherfore in his childehode, beynge demaunded, whan the warres of Carthage and Rome shoulde haue

Theyres of the worlde

3739

3741

3742

3743

3744

The beefo Chri

The yere before Christe

an ende, steryng the doubte of the grounde with his foote, answered: Thei shall then be finyshed, whan one of the partes is brought into this fourme.

Before Britayn knowen

218 The begynnyng of Annibalis warres. He toke Saguntum, the people of whiche citee were so faithefull to the Romans, that after great famine by them susteyned, rather than thei would yelde theim to Annibal, bourned theim selues, their wiues, children, and goodes. 168

Aemilius toke Dimalis, a citee of Illyria: the residue submitted theim to the Romains: Demetrius fledde into Macedonie.

Philip ouercame the Illyrians, and drone theim out of Macedonie.

The Rhodians moued warre againste the Byzantians.

Theodotus by treason deliuered Ptolemaida and Tyrus to Antigonus.

217 The warres of Syria, betwene Antiochus and Ptolomeus, in whiche Antiochus was vainquished. 167

Annibal subdued the Galles as far as Pyrene, he ouercame them at the ryuer Rhodanus: at Ticinus he ouerthrue the Romaines, and at Trebeta vainquished Scipronius with his army. he fyrste perced the mountaines making his wai with fyre and vineger, where he brought ouer his armye in to Italy, beynge of. 80000. footemen 10000. horsemen, and. xx. Elephantes.

216 The warre in Candy betwene the Gnosians & Littians. 166

Corn. Scipio subdued a great part of Spain. A bataill at the lake Trasymenus, where Flamminius the consule was slain, and the Romanes put to flight.

215 Annibal obteined the noble victory at Cannas, where Aemylius the consul was slaine, with two Questors. 21. Tribunes. 90. Senators. 300. of the nobilitie. 45000. footmen, and. 2700. horsemen, and came within three myles of Rome. 165

Mithridates warred vpon the Sinopenses.

214 Antiochus indicted warre to Acheus.

Philip kynge of Macedony tooke Thebes, and entred in league with Annibal. 164

Posthumius by the deceit of the Frenchmen was slain.

Marcellus ouercame Annibal, and the Scipions vanquished

Before Britayn known

quished Asdrubal in Spayne.

Fabius Maximus was created Dictator of Rome.

¶ This man in his youth exercised bothe eloquence and prowesse, and therfore after became as well in armes as counsaile a captaine most excellent, and subduyng many countreis to the Romans, triumphed fiue times. At this time beyng made Dictatour agaynst Annibal, he so tempered prudence with manhode, that by detractyng of battail, and trainyng Annibal from place to place, and at suntdrye aduantages skyrmishynge with hym: he minished his puisance, and preserued the publike weale of his countrey. In so much that Annibal (whan he had ouerthrowē Minutius the consull, and was constreigned by Fabius, whiche came to the rescue to retyre with losse of his men) said: Dyd not I tel you, that this clowde wold at the last bryng vs a storme? Callyng Fabius a clowde, because he houered vpon the hylles.

The yere of the worlde 3750 The yere before Christ 211

363 ¶ Nathan, brother of Dorvidilla, was made kynge of Scottes, who for his tyrranny, in the seconde yere of his reigne, was slaine by his owne lordes.

The Poenians were ouerthrowen by Fabius at Beneuentum.

3751 211

362 ¶ Pleuratus kynge of Thracia, Scerdiletus kynge of Illyria.

Hitherto writeth Polybius.

Syphar kynge of Numidia, entred in amitee with the Romaines.

3752 212

361 Reuthar, son of Dorvidilla, a yong childe, contrary to the lawes of Scotland was made kyng: for whiche cause Scotlande was vexed with ciuill warres, in a maner to the desolacion therof, and the Britons entred and subdued it, whiche thei kepte (as the Scottes write). xii. yeres vnder their subiection, their kyng Reuthar beynge expelled out of his royalme, and liuyng in Irelande: but afterward by entreatee, vpon certain condicions, he was againe restored to his kyngdome, and reigned in all. 26. yeres.

¶ Annibal tooke Tarentum, and the Scipiones were slayn in Spain.

3753 210

360 The Romaines were in suche feare, by the comyng of

The yere before Christe

Before Britayn knowen

Annibali towardes Rome, that thei determined to haue forsaken the citee, and to flee in to Greece. But by the prowes and wisdome of the yong Scipio, they were persuaded to the defence of their countrey, who (whan al other feared to be capitaynes, in so daungerous warres) tooke vpon hym to deliuer Italy from the power of Annibali, beyng but. 22. yeres of age, for whiche cause he was fyrst sent into Spayne with an army.

¶ This Scipio was of wonderfull towardnesse euen frō his childhode. for beyng but .xvii. yeres olde, in a greate battayle by Pauia in Lumbardy, he rescued his father, whan he was enuyronned with ennemies, and in daunger to be slayne. After he had prosperously finished the warres, that he had taken in hand, he was so greatly renoumed, that men came out of all countreys onely to see and honour hym. And as he was famous in marciall prowesse, so was he excellently well learned, and fauoured learned men exceedyngly: in so much as he refused to here the ambassadoures of Carthage, makynge entreatee for peace, vntill thei had brought to hym Terence the latine poet: in whom he after so greatly delited, that it is sayd, he holpe hym to make his comedies.

154 209 Attalus of Asia, Pleuratus of Thracia, Scerdiletus of Illyria were kynges. 159

The Aetolians confederated theim selues with the Romayns, and indicted warre to Philyp.

Scipio toke newe Carthage in Spayne, and sent Mago prisoner to Rome.

155 208 Fuluius the consull recouered Tarentum. Scipio ouercame and vanquished Haldrubali. 158

736 207 RImo gouerned this roialme of Britayn. xvi. yeres. 157
Philyp, kyng of Macedon, fought prosperously agaynst the Aetolians.

Here vnto Lacinius Annibal ouerthrue the Romains, in whiche conflict Marcellus the consull was slayne. Valerius wasted Aphrica, and vanquished the Carthaginenses on the sea.

757 206 In Spayne Hanno was taken, and the Carthaginenses that were with hym, slayne. 156

P. Sulpitius Proconsull of Greece.

Hasti-

Before Britayn knowen

Hostilius put Annibal to flyght. At Gerra Aldrubal, with his army was ouerthrowen and vanquished by the cōsuls, whose head Nero caused to be cast into the campe of Annibal.

Spayne was subdued to the Romayns.

155 The warre betwene Syphax and Masinissa began, in

154 whiche Syphax droue Masinissa out of his rotalme.

Scipio vanquished the Poenians, and Sempronius o-

153 uercame Annibal.

Ptolomeus Epiphanes, the.v.kyng of Egypt, reigned

152 24. yeres. he passed not the age of foure yeres, whan his father dyed. Wherfore he was committed to the gouernance of the Romains, whiche was the occasion of great warres betwene Antiochus and the Romanes.

Scipio destroied the campe of Syphax and Aldrubal. Syphax was taken by Lelius, and broughte to Rome. Annibal was compelled to retourn to Carthage to the defence therof, the.xvii. yere after he first entred into Italy.

Scipio and Annibal met togyther in battayl, in which

151 Annibal was put to flight. The Carthaginenses desyred peace, whiche was graunted to them, but. 500. of theyr shippes were drowned in the sight of the citee.

Here endeth the second warres of Carthage.

150 Peace was giuen to Carthage. Masinissa was also restored to his royalme. Scipio retourned to Rome with great triumph, after whose chariot Terence the comicall poete folowed as prisoner.

The warres of Macedon began because that Philip

149 sent succours to the Carthaginenses. Ser. Sulpitius went into Macedon, where he toke many townes.

The frenche warres arose, in which Furius triumphed.

148 Bebius Pamphilus, entryng into the landes of the Illi lauers, with all his army was enclosed.

147 Mutatius the consul ouerthrue kynge Philip. The Achetans stablished peace with the Romaines.

A rebellion of seruantes in Rome, whiche by Lon. Lentulus wer subdued and slayn.

Antiochus in Coelosyria subdued all the citees belon-

146 gyng to Ptolomeus.

Nabis, the tyran of Lacedemon, receiuinge the citee of

The yere of the worlde

3758

3759

3760

3761

3762

3763

3764

3765

3766

3767

The yere before Christ

20

20

20

20

120

200

195

198

197

196

Argiues, fel to the parte of the Romaines.

Quintius in Thessaly put Philip also to flight.

The Lumbardes submitted them to the Romaines: the Millaners were vainquished and slayn. Sempronius in Spayne was killed.

3768 195 Antiochus repayred the citee Lysimachia.

Peace made betwene Philip and the Romaines. The citees of Grece were restored to theyr libertee.

A sedicion of seruantes began in Thuscayn: M. Acilius subdued and hanged theim.

3769 194 Annibali, bycause he wolde not come in the Romaines daunger, fled vnto Antiochus.

Quintius made war vpon Nabis prince of Lacedemō.

Cato subdued the Spaniardes, and triumphed.

3770 193 Antiochus, perceiuynge that he coulde not get the royalme of Aegypte, made his power against Asia, and tohe Rhodes and Samos, and than by the prouocacion of Annibali, he prepared warre against the Romaines.

Peace was geuen to Nabis. And Quintius triumphed thre daies in Rome.

3771 192 Geruntius reigned here in Britain. 20. yeres.

Josephus, the son of Thobias, deliuered the Jewes from the furye of Ptolome.

Corn. Scipio subdued the Lusitanes.

3772 191 Antiochus gaue vnto ptolome in mariage his daughter Cleopatra

Philopoemenes, capitaine of the Acheans, ouerthrue the souldiours of Nabis, slue moste parte of the armye, and spoyled the countrey of Lacedemon.

3773 190 Antiochus was put to flight, and dryuen out of Grecia by Attilius Glabrio.

Scipio Asiatica vanquished the Galles, and triumphed ouer theim.

Annibali in a batail on the sea was vanquished of Eumenes. at Thyatiria Scipio Asiatica subdued Antiochus, and granted hym peace vpon condicion, that his dominion shulde onely extende no further, than the mountaine Taurus. Annibali fled vnto Prusias kyng of Bithinia.

3774 189

3775 188 Philopoemenes ouercame the Lacedemones, brake down their walles, & abrogated the lawes of Licurgus.

Before Britayn knowen

L. Webius, by the Ligurians was smitoned with all his army and slaine. Scipio triumphed ouer Asia.

136 Seleucus, called also Philopater the vii. kyng of Syria, reigned. xii. yeres. He, by the instigacion of one Simon, that was gouernoure of the temple of Hierusalem, sent Heliodorus to haue taken awaie the treasure of the temple: but by the angels of god he was let, & hardly escaped.

Scipio Africanus, after his manifolde benefittes done for the citee of Rome, was banished to Linternum. Gracchus defended the cause of Scipio, and maried his youngeste daughter. Dare also was appointed to Scipio Asiaticus, to answere his accusers.

135 Reutha, cousin german to Reuther, was made gouernour of Scotland, duryng the nonage of Thereus the son of Reuther, who ruled quietly the royalme. xvii. yeres, and than resigned the gouernaunce therof to Thereus.

The wantonnes or delicacy of the Asians began to take place in the citie of Rome, & cookes to be had in estimacio

134 Simon son of Onias high preest of the Jewes.

The Romaines at Hippones were ouerthrowen. Calphurnius and Quintius subdued the Spaniardes.

133 Hircanus, the sonne of Josephus, was made prince of Judea, where he ruled. xvi. yeres. He, accordynge to Philo, was the laste prince of the house of Dauid. For after his decease the Machabeis obteined bothe the principalitee and office of highe preeste.

Calphurnius and Quintius consules triumphed ouer the Lusitanes and Celtiberians.

Cato the noble Censor in this time flouriched, who was verie olde er he learned the latine and greke letters.

132 Onias, the son of Simon the iust, was made highe bysshop of the Jewes.

Philopoemenus, taken by the Messenians, drinkynge poyson, finished his lyfe.

T. Quintius was sent to Prusias, to require Annibal to be deliuered to the Romaines, but Annibal because he wolde not come in theyr handes, poysoned hym selfe.

Scipio Africanus died at Linternu, vpon whose tombe was writtē: O ingrate countrey, thou shalt not haue so much as my bones.

The yere of the worlde	The yere before Christ
3777	186
3778	185
3779	184
3780	183
3781	182

A se-

3782 | 181 | A sedicion dyd ryse among the Jewes for the childyen of Joseph. | 131

Demetrius, the sonne of Philyp beyng accused by his brother Perseus, was poysoned by Dida presydente of Paeonia.

3783 | 180 | A pestilence in Rome. Pinarius subdued the Isle Corsica to the Romaines. | 130

3784 | 179 | Fulvius Flaccus ouercame agayn the Spaniardes. | 129

3785 | 178 | Ptolomeus Philometor, the.vi. kyng of Egypt, reigned xxxv. yeeres, and synally dyed by excedyng ioye that he tooke of a victorie.

Gracchus vanquished the Celtiberians, and Fulvius triumphed ouer the Ligurians.

3786 | 177 | Perseus, the.xxxviii. and last kyng of Macedon, reigned.xi. yeres. he warred agaynst the Romanes, and at the last was taken by Paulus Aemilius the consul, and brought prisoner in a triumph to Rome. His yongest son of necessitee to sustein his lyfe, was dryuen to occupie a smithes craft. So vncertain is the state of fortune.

The Histrians put to flight the Romans, and ouercame M. Licinius, with his men of warre. Manlius the consul subdued theim agayne, and vanquished their drunken kynge.

3787 | 176 | Sempronius Gracchus ouerthrewe the Illienses and Balarians in Sardinia. | 126

Aepulo, prince of the Histrians was taken, and all his countrey submitted them to the Romanes.

3788 | 175 | Jesus, called also Jason, brother to Onias, was highe priest of the Jewes. | 125

3789 | 174 | Antiochus Epiphanes the.viii. kyng of Syria, reigned xi. yeres. A prince geuen to falsehoode and mischiefe. | 124

A schisme amonge the Jewes for the office of the highe priestes.

3790 | 173 | Catellus reigned here in Britain.x. yeres. | 123

Claudius ouercame the Celtiberians, and vtterly vanquished them, after whiche tyme they obeyed vnto the empire.

3791 | 172 | Popilius the consul restored to his rule and gouernance the Ligurians. | 122

3792 | 171 | The seconde warres of Macedon began. | 121

Ariara-

Before Brytayn knowen

120 Ariaratres kyng of Thracia, desired amitee with the Romaines, whiche was graunted to hym.

Perseus, kyng of Macedone, ouercame the Romaines at Sycurium. Ap. Claudius sent into Illyria with an army, was beaten backe, and put to flight at Alcana.

118 Thereus, the son of Meuther, kynge of Scottes, reigned. xii. peres. he for his tyrrany and vicious liuynge, by his lordes, was deprysed of his kyngdome, and exiled out of his royalme.

Antiochus toke Hierusalem, spoyled the temple, forced the Jewes to forsake theyr lawes, & defiled the temple with an Idol. he also ouercame Ptolome at Pelusium, and besieged Alexandria.

Eleazar, a Jew of. 90. peres of age, was slayn, because he wolde not (contrary to his lawes) eate swines flesshe.

At the same tyme seuen young men, with theyr mother, were put to terrible death, because thei wold not offende theyr lawe.

Mathathias with his fiue sonnes, defended the cause of the Jewes, and slue Apollonius.

Perseus toke many citees of Illyria, and Martius the consul prosperously entred into Macedon with his army

117 Mathathias died, by an othe he bound his sonnes to pfferte the lawes and wealthe of theyr countreys before their liues.

Judas Machabeus gouerned the Jewes. xii. peres. In short tyme he deliuered them from their ennemies, and restored the lawes and sacrifices agayn. He obteined the amitee of the Romains, wherby the Jewes preserued their libertee. Then for the defence of his countrey, with praying and fyghting he slue. 35000. of his ennemies, with Nicanor the capitaine of Demetrius, whose head he did set vpon the castel of Hierusalem, his threatning hande he hanged against the temple, and his blasphemous tongue he gaue vnto byrdes to be deuoured. Finally, after many battails prosperously by hym foughte, he was slayne by Bacchides a capitaine of Demetrius.

L. Popilius, and. L. Decimius ambassadours of the Romaines restored Aegypte vnto Ptolome, Antiochus at theyr commaundement returned into his royalme.

The yere of the worlde 3793

3795

3796

The before Chri 17 16 167

	The yere before Christe	L. Anicius subdued Illyria, and Gentius kyng therof submitted hym to the Romaines.	Before Britayn knowen
		Aemilius Paulus the Consulle vainquished Perseus, & conquered all Macedone. Cn. Octauius arriued at Samothracia, whyther Perseus was fled, who beyng destitute of any succour, yelded hym selfe.	
797	166	Here endeth the kyngdome of the Macedones.	116
		The moste pompous and royall triumphe of Aemilius was shewed in Rome.	
795	165	Judas purified the temple from Idols, and dedicated a temple vnto the lorde.	115
		Prusias, kyng of Bithinia, commended his son Nicomedes to the tuicion of the Romaines.	
		Marcellus subdued the Galles of the mountaines, and Sulpitius the Ligurians.	
		Antiochus, hearynge of the prosperous successe of the Jewes, in a fury purposed to destroie theim all. but god, the beholder of all thynges, strake hym with suche an incurable disease, that wourmes issued out of his bodye, whiche so putrified the flesshe, that the sauour therof no man myght abyde, and so moste myserably died.	
800	163	Cotius succeded Catelus in the roialme of Britayn who quietly reigned. xx. yeres.	113
		Antiochus Eupator, the. ix. kyng of Siria, reigned. ii. yeres, he besieged, toke, and destroied Bethsura, made peace with Judas, and after brake his promyse, and spoyled the temple.	
801	162	Alchimus by Lysias was constituted hygbe priest of the Jewes.	112
		Antiochus slew Philip, whom his father had left to be gouernour of his roialme.	
802	161	Demetrius Soter, brother to Antiochus Epiphanes, was the. x. kyng of Siria, and reigned. xi. yeres. he lyeng in hostage at Rome fled frome thens, and slue bothe Antiochus and Lysias. but Alexander the soonne of Eupator fled awaie.	111
805	158	Judas metyng in battayle with Betheron, slue hym, and ouerthrue all his army.	108
		Judas by the people was apointed to the office of high priest, he also entred in league with the Romanes.	

Iosine

Iosine, brother to Thereus, was made king of Scottes, a prince geuen to peace and quiet. he reigned. 24. yeres. 3807 156

166 ¶ Judas committyng battaile with Bachides at Barzi-
ton, was slayne.

Jonathas, the. xi. capitayn of the Jewes, brother vn-
105 to Judas, gouerned them. xv. yeres. He vanquished Ba-
chides at the riuer Jordan: and fynally was slain with 3808 15
a. 1000. of his men, at Ptolemais, by the craft of Tryphō.

104 Nasica vanquished the Dalmatians. 3809 154

103 Alexander, the son of Antiochus, toke Ptolomais. 3810 153

101 Alexander entred in amitee with Jonathas. 3812 151

Demetrius, ioyning batail with Alexander, was slayn.

Alexander, called also Balans, the. xi. kyng of Syria, 3813 150
100 reigned. v. yeres. He maried the daughter of Ptolome
kyng of Aegypte.

The warre beganne betwene the Charthaginenses and Masinilla, kynge of Numidia.

Scipio, called after Aphricanus, of his owne good wil toke vpon him the warres of Spain: in which he fought prosperously against theim.

99 Lozn. Nasica prohibited the buildyng of the Theater, 3814 14
as a thing vnprofitable and hurtefull to good maners.

98 Jonathas vainquished Apollonius, surnamed Titus, 3815 14
toke Azotum, subdued Ascalon, and with great victorye retourned to Hierusalem.

Ptolomeus, for treason wrought against hym, forsoke the aliaunce of Alexander, and gaue his daughter Cleopatra vnto Demetrius.

The thirde warres of Carthage began, in whyche thei chose the two Asdruballes capitaynes of theyr fotemen, and Phaneas capitayn of theyr horsemen. Cato persuaded the Romayns vtterly to destroie Carthage, consyderyng (as he saied) the Romaines to degenerate littel and litell from the prowes and vertue of theyr aunccstours. Wherfore if that mighty citee should persist in that state, knowyng the ignauy, nicitee, and sluggyshenes of the Romanes, nothynge were more certayne, but that they would agayne contende for the empyre, and oppresse the Romans, subduyng them vnder theyr power. but Scipio Nasica was of contrary opinion: he wold not haue Car-

yere | The yere before Christe | thage to be destroied. First, because it were an vnhonest thyng, that the Romains should shewe so great tyranny, and so cruelly to slea suche a people. Moreouer, it were vnprofitable: for without that towne, Aphrica could not be kept in due obedience, except thei wolde tourne all into a wilderuelle. Thyrdly, it was verate necessarye, that the Romaines shoulde haue suche a citee aduersarie vnto theim, wherby their people myght be incited to prowesse and actiuitee, otherwise it should chance, that they should contende togither in ciuile warres, if thei had not abrode an ennemy, whome thei shoulde feare. but in conclusion Cato obteyned, and Piso was sente to besiege Carthage. Phaneas with certain of his men, fell vnto the parte of the Romanes. | Before Britayn knowen

16 | 147 | | 97

Masinissa dying, committed his sonne to the custodye of Scipio.

17 | 146 | Andriscus, a man of a bace state, whiche counterfaited hym selfe to be Philyp, inuaded Macedony, ouercam and put to slight Juuencus the pretor. | 96

Scipio besieged Carthage.

The Asians chose Ptolomeus for theyr kynge, but he gaue it vnto Demetrius.

Demetrius, called also Micanor, the. xii. kyng of Syria, reigned. v. yeres.

18 | 145 | Scipio, after the continuall assaulte of syx daies, tooke Carthage, vnto whom Hasdrubal yelded hym selfe. And all be it that Scipio permitted fre flight to all, yet in the spoile of the citee was committed great slaughter. After whan by the commaundement of Scipio, the citee was fyred, the wife of Hasdrubal, with a stoute courage, lept into the fire, fynishyng hir life with that deathe, whiche the fyrst quene suffered. The citee burned continually. 17. daies, shewyng a miserable spectacle to hir beholders. It is saied, that after Carthage was thus destroyed, Scipio wente to beholde the place, where some tyme that faire and beautiful citee stode: and there seynge the miserable ruine and desolacion therof, with muche wepyng sayed: That he dyd foresee Rome in time to come, to lie in suche maner, ouerthrowen and distroyed. The destruction of this citee was done. 679. yeres after the buildyng therof | 95

608.

608. yeres after the buildyng of Rome, and. 963. yeres after the arriuall of Brute here in Britayne.

The same yere Corinth, a noble citee of Grece, was destroyed with fyre by Mummius the consull.

Metellus, fyrst in the streictes of Thermopyle, and after in Phocea, ouercame the Macedones, brought Andariscus in his subiection, and recouered Macedony.

Mummius toke Corinth, and destroyed it with fyre, wherof came the metalles of Corinth.

In this time three notable triumphes weere at Rome. Scipio, triumphed ouer Aphrica, before whose chariot Haldrubal was led. Metellus ouer Macedony, before whome weute Andariscus the counterfeite Philyp. And Mummius ouer Corinth, before whome was borne the metalles and fayre tables of Corinth.

About this tyme, thorough the warres and dissencions of the Jues, there arose among theim sundry sectes and opinions in their religions, of which there wer three sorts.

The fyrst were called Pharisei, that is, segregate or chosen. Thei vsed certayne constitucions of men, beside the lawe of Moyses, by whiche thei were segregate frome the residue of the people. They reputed them selfes better than all other, they obserued feigned fastes, prayed commonly in the stretes, that they myght be sene and called maisters. Their learnyng was some what better than the others. For thei taughte the immortalitee after this lyfe, and that god wolde punyshe synne: they beleued also Messias to come to saue such as beleued, and to iudge suche as sinned.

The second sect were Sadducels, thei cloked theyr wickednes vnder a glorious name. For Sadducei is as muche, as iuste or holy. Thei taught, that there was neither angell spirite, nor life after death: that god gaue the lawe onely for this, that honestly and quietely we shulde liue, receiuyng of god here in this life the rewardes of iustice. They interpretated the scriptures according to the iudgement of mans reason: neither any other thing wolde thei here, & as concerning that which pertained to the maner of theyr liuing, they were plain Epicures. A wonderfull thing to be heard, that such ethnike opinions shuld crepe

yre yere the dylde

The yere before Christe

in amonge the peculiar people of god, and that so farre, that openly they were not afrayd to teache, and constantlye to affirme, that after this life, there remained none other lyfe.

Before Brytayn knowen

Thei were the thirde, who consideryng bothe the Phariscis and Sadduceis, under an honest pretence of name, to folowe their lustes and desyres, neither almost to doo any thyng that was worthy for their profession: therfore thought thei to declare the seuerite of their life in dedes, and would be called Essei, that is, labourers. Euen as in our tyme the Anabaptistes condemned bothe the Lutheranes and papistes, and studyed to bee seene holyer than thei bothe: so the Essians despised bothe the other sortes, and for the moste parte ledde an Anabaptisticall lyfe, abstenyng from matrimony, and willynge all thynges to be common among theim, thei delited in cleane apparell, and praied before the sonne rysyng.

319 144 Viriatus, a Lusitane, reised the Spaniardes agaynste the Romayns. he ouerthrue Metilius, and destroyed all his armye. 94

Demetrius entred into amitee with Jonathas.

320 143 Porter, a vertuous and gentyl prince, reigned in Brytayne fyue yeres. 93

Ptolomeus Euergetes, the.vii. kynge of Egypte, reigned.29. yeres, a man very cruell and wicked, whiche delited in effusion of bloud. for he slue his sisters sonne in hir armes: and many other abhominable actes he committed, whiche be not conuenient to be writren.

Jonathas renewed amitee with the Romaynes and Lacedemones.

Plautius, ioynyng battaile with Viriatus, was putte to flyghte.

321 142 Demetrius was taken by Arsaces kynge of Parthia, and put to death. 92

Mithridates, the.vi. kyng of Parthia, after he had subdued Demetrius, inuaded Babylon, with al the regions betwene the riuers Idaspes and Indus.

Claudius the consul at the fyrst conflict was put backe by the Galles, but at the seconde tyme he obteined the victorie, and slue. v.M. of theim.

Cl. Uni-

Cl. Unimanus was shamfully beaten and put to flight by the Lusitanes.

91 Antiochus Theos, the .xiii. kynge of Siria, reygned foure yeres. 3822

Jonathas betrated by Triphon, was slayne.

90 Simon his brother was made the third capitayn of the Jewes, and reigned .viii. yeres. he ouercame Antiochus Sriphus, and lastely by the treason of his sonne in lawe was slayne. 3823

M. Pompeius subdued the Termestins: but by the Numantians he was vanquished and forced to make an vnprofitable peace. Viriatus was slayn by his owne men.

88 Chirimus, kynge of Britaine, through his drunkennes, as our Chronicleres write, reigned but one yere. 3825

Triphon, murderyng his prince Antiochus, inuaded the kyngdome of Syria.

87 Vlgen, son to Chirimus, reigned. 2. yere in Britaine. 3826

Triphon, called also Diodotus, the.14. king of Syria, reigned. iii. yeres.

Simon confyrmed his league with the Romaines.

Mancinus beyng ouerthrowen of the Numantines, 3827
86 and dryuen oute of his campe, was forced to conclude a peace greatly to his dishonour.

85 Eldred reigned in Britayne one yere. 3828

Antiochus Sedetes the.xv.kyng of Syria, reigned ix. yeres. He was inuited bothe to the mariage and kyngedome by Cleopatra, and after by the helpe of Simon, he slue Triphon.

¶ In Rome a childe was borne with foure facte, foure handes, foure eies, as many eares, and hauyng bothe natures. In the lande of Bonony come grue out of trees.

84 Androgius likewise reigned one yere in Britain. 3829

In Sicily a rebellion of .70000. seruauntes began, whiche moued a cruell sedition.

83 Vrianus the son of Androgius succeded his father in the royalme of Britain, and reigned .iii. yeres. he wholely gaue hym selfe to the desires of the flesshe. 3830

Numantia, a noble citee of Spayne, by the assaulte of Scipio was destroyed. This citee by the space of .14. yeres, with .4000. of theyr owne souldiours, not onely with-

The yere beforе Chriſte

withſtode. 4. oooo. Romaines, but alſo vainquiſhed them often times. For whiche cauſe Scipio the younger, who deſtroyed Carthage, was ſent thyther. He encloſed the citee about with a great trenche. whan the Numantines by longe ſiege were ſore famiſhed, they determined to finiſhe their myſery with death: than with a ſodaine eruption they brake forth vpon their enemies: And (if Scipio had not ben there preſent) the Romaines had fled away, ſo egerly they aſſayled them: but by the great multitude of the Romaines, they were dryuen backe, and many of them ſlayne: than the reſidue in good order retired in to the town, and cloſed theyr gates, where with the ſword, poyſon, and fier they conſumed them ſelfes, their goodes, and their citee, leuyng neither man nor goodes for a ſpoil to the Romanes.

Before Brytain knowen

321 132 Finnane the ſon of Foſline, was made kyng of Scottes, a iuſt and vertuous prince (as thei write) whiche gouerned theim. 30. yeres. 82

The ſect or religion of the prieſtes Dzuides, in this time was inſtituted in the iſle of Man.

Simon, walkyng thzough the citees of Judea, went to Hiericho with his two ſonnes Judas and Mathathias, where by Ptolome, his ſon in lawe, they were traiterouſely ſlayne.

Hitherto extendeth the boke of Machabeis.

Hircanus, called alſo Joannes, ſon of Simon, and. 4. capitaine of the Jues, gouerned theim. 26. yeres.

Antiochus, in the feaſt of tabernacles beſieged Hieruſalem, by gentelnes he ſubdued the Jewes, and graunted theim to liue accordyng to theyr fathers lawes.

Not longe after that Carthage and Numantia weere thus deſtroyed, the Romains fel at diſſention. For Gracchus, protectour of the comminaltee (beynge diſpleaſed with the nobilitee, becauſe they noted hym to bee an authour of the Numantine league made by Mancinus,) to wyn the fauour of the people, decreed to diuide certaine landes amonge theim. For whiche cauſe the Senat was incenſed to anger, and the people to pride. Whereupon a date of ſeſſion was appointed, wherat the commons beyng alſo gathered, by the ſenat they were dryuen awaie,

and

and Gracchus with. 200. slayn.

81 Attalus, kynge of Asia, by his testament bequethed his royalme to the people of Rome. 3832

80 ELiud, kyng of Britaine, reigned .v. yeres

Aristonicus, the son of Attalus, inuaded Asia, and slue Licinius Crassus, with all his army. 3833

79 Nicomedes of Bithinia, Mithridates of Pontus, Ariarates of Cappadocie, Pylemenes of Paphlagonie kynges, aided the Romaines agaynst Aristonicus. 3834

Mar. Perpenna consull sent agaynst Aristonicus, ouercame and tooke hym.

Metellus made a lawe in Rome, that all men shuld be forced to be maried.

78 Scipio Aphricanus the yōger, who destroied Carthage and Numantia, beyng accused of his ennemies, made answere therto, and in the mornyng after was founde deade in his bedde strangled, as som affirmed by his wife Sempronia, who was of the house of Gracchus. 3835

77 Hircanus did first among the Iewes nourishe strangers. 3836

Antiochus encountryng with Arsaces kyng of Parthia in battaile, was slayne.

76 Demetrius the. xvi. kyng of Syria, brother vnto Antiochus, reigned. iiii. yeres. 3837

75 Dedancius kyng of Britayne reigned here. v. yeres. 3838

74 In Aphrike there swarmed suche huge multitudes of locustes, that thei deuoured not onely all the fruites, herbes, and rootes, but also dyd gnawe euen the bitter barkes, whiche after with a sodeyn wynde beyng driuen together on heapes, were long tossed in the ayre, fell at the laste into the Aphrican sea, and by violence of the water were cast here and there on lande, wherupon insued suche infection of the ayre, and pestilent sauour, that it caused great murrain of beastes and birdes: the putrifaction of whose carcases dyd also the more augment the forelayed plague: through whiche there dyed in Numedie .80000. men, and about the partes of Carthage and Utica dyed also aboue. ii. hundred thousande. 3839

L. Opimius first of all other by warre subdued the Ligurians on the further syde of the mountayns.

72 Alexander Zebenna, the. xvii. kyng of Syria, vanquyshed 3841

	The yere before Christe		Before Britayn knowen
		shed Demetrius, and reigned. ii. yeres.	
		The Romaines repaired agayne Carthage, and stored it with newe inhabitantes.	
		Seleucus, brother to Demetrius, was put to death, because he, without the consent of his mother, tooke vpon hym the crowne.	
43	120	Detonus reigned in Britaine. ii. yeres.	70
		Antiochus Gryphus the. 18. kynge of Syria, reigned. x. yeres. betwene him and Antiochus Cyzicenus was continuall warre for the royalme of Syria.	
		C. Gracchus, and Ful. Flaccus, for stiryng a new sedition in the citee, were slain, with diuers of theyr faction.	
		Q. Fabius the consul went forthe againste Bituitus, a prince of the Galles, who with. 180000. warriours inuaded the dominions of the Romaines, and seyng the small noumbre of theim, saied in derision: that the Romaines were not meate enough for his dogges. but at the fyrste conflicte he turned his backe, and lost in that iourney all his men: who by the sworde, and in the water of Rhodanus, perished.	
		The hill Aetna bourned more than it was wont, in soo muche that it fyred the towne Catina: to the reparacion wherof the Romaines forgaue them. x. yeres tribute.	
45	118	Burgineus reigned. 3. yeres in Britaine.	68
46	117	Q. Martius the consul inuaded the Galles, that dwel vnder the mountains, who perceiuyng theym selfes, not able to matche with the Romaines: tyrste slue theyr wyues and childerne: and after bourned theim selfes, that none of them shoulde be vnder the Romaines subiection.	67
		Micipsa, kyng of Numidia died, who leste Adherbail and Hyempsall his sons to succede, and Jugurth, whom he had adopted.	
48	115	Metianus was kyng of Britayne. ii. yeres.	65
49	114	Ptolomeus called also Physcon and Sotte, the viii. kyng of Egypt, reigned. xvii. yere. he was by his mother Cleopatra expelled out of his royalme, and after retourned agayne.	64
50	113	Badunus gouerned Britayn. ii. yeres.	63
		Cleopatra, drynkyng the poyson, whiche she prepared for Antiochus Gryphus kylled hir syste.	

Cato

Cato in Thracia fought vnfortunately agaynste the Scordiscians. — 3851 — 11

A muster in Rome, in whiche there was found 394336. heades of citesens.

62 The Cimbrians, a people, whiche inhabited that parte that nowe is called Denmarke, came with the Germans to possesse Italy and Fraunce, beyng in noumbre aboue 300000. Agaynst whom Papyrius Carbo was sente, who by theim was soone ouerthrowen and slayne.

The two brethern of Metellus in one daie triumphed the one from Thracia, the other from Sardinia.

61 Capenus reigned kyng of Britayn. iii. yeres.

Jugurth, nere vnto Cirtha, dyd putte Adherball vnto flyght, slue hym, and toke Cirtha by dedicion — 3852 — 111

Liuius Drusus vanquished and subdued the Scordiscians, a nacion rysen of the Galles.

60 Antiochus Cyzicenus the .xix. kyng of Syria, reigned xiiii. yeres, in bataill he ouercame his brother Gryphus, and droue hym out of his royalme. — 3853 — 110

The warres of Jugurth began, whiche Salust veraie eloquently hath set foorth. With cattal, money and gestes he corrupted the consul, and many of the Romaines, for whiche, whan he departed frome Rome, he saied: O salable citee, whiche soone wold be lost, if thou mightest finde a chapman.

59 Aulus, the brother of Albinus the consull, made peace with Jugurth to the great dishonour of the Romaines. — 3854 — 109

58 Cinus ruled Britaine .ii. yeres.

Hircanus vtterly subuerted Samaria. — 3855 — 108

Syllanus fought vnluckily with the Cimbrians.

Metellus ouercame Jugurth, and tooke many citees and townes in Numidia.

56 Ilius reigned in Britaine .ii. yeres. — 3857 — 106

Hircanus died, after whome his sonne Aristobulus succeded: who not content with the dignitee of his father, toke vpon hym a crowne, and was the fyrst kynge of the Jewes, after the captiuitee of Babylon. He incontinent imprisoned his mother and brethern, and slue Antiochus his brother. his mother with hunger perished in prison. After this, the tyran, his bowels beynge torne in

yere the ide | The yere beefore Christe | his body, and vomiting blonde out of his mouthe, died, whan he had reigned but one yere. | Before Britayn knowen

L. Lallius with his army in Sauoy was ouerthrowen and slayn by the Tigurines.

Marius vanquished Jugurth and Bochus king of Mauritane. Bochus deliuered Jugurth prisoner vnto the Romaines.

58 | 105 | Janneus, called also Alexander, brother vnto Aristobulus, reigned. 27. yeres: verie cruelly he put to death his own brother, and slue of his people in the space of syx yeres. 50000. and destroyed many of his townes. Finally by ouermuch ease he fell in to a quartane feuer, of whiche he dyed: leauyng after hym two sonnes. | 55

The warres continued against the Cimbrians, Germanes, Tigurines, and Ambrones.

Aurelius Scaurus was taken by the Cimbrians, and put to death by Bolus theyr kyng.

59 | 104 | Bledgabredus was. 20. yeres kynge of Britaine: He delited muche in musike, and gaue hym selfe to the studye therof. | 54

Marius triumphed, hauynge Jugurth with his children led before his chariote.

Seruilius Cepio, and. C. Manlius, with. 80000. Romaines were destroyed by the Cimbrians, who were so cruell, that they hanged vp all suche as were taken, and drowned the cattall in Rhodanus, the golde, siluer, apparel, and armour beyng broken in pieces, they buried awaie. So that neither the vainquishers had any praye, nor the vainquished any mercye.

60 | 103 | Marius was chosen capitaine againste the Cimbrians, for whiche he continued in the consulshyp. | 53

61 | 102 | Durstus, king of Scotters, reigned. 9. yeres. A tyrannous and vnfaithful prince, through whiche dealyng his people rebelled and slue hym. | 52

62 | 101 | Marius, in two battailes at the water Sextie, vanquished the Teutones and Cimbrones, sleyng aboue. 200000. of theim, whose wyues with noo lesse valiantnesse than the men, defended theim selues, and that with so greatte fury, that thei dyd caste their children in the faces of the Romains; and after beyng taken, because thei might not

be in

bee in the temples of Venus and Ceres, they hanged theim selues.

50 The residue of the Cimbrians, with the Teutones, passed the Alpes, and wasted Italy: against whom Marius and Catulus fought agayne, and subdued theym. In recompence of Marius nobleneſſe, he was the sixte tyme made Consull. 3863

49 Metellus was sent in exile to Rhodes. Marius beheaded diuers of the nobilitee in Rome. 3864

48 Metellus, by the consente of all the people was reuoked from exyle. 3865

47 Ptolomeus, called also Alexander, the.ix. kynge of Egypt, reigned.x. yeres. his brother Philcon beyng expelled out of his roialme. 3866

46 Philippus, the last kynge of Syria, reigned. ii. yeres. After his reigne the kyngdome of the Syrians fell into the handes of the Romanes. 3867

44 Archemalus was kyng of Britayn two yeres. 3869

43 Ewyn the fyrst, Durstus brother sonne, was chosen kyng of Scottes. he buylded the castel of Dunstafage, and in a battayle made on the parte of the Pictes agaynst the Britons, he was put to flighte. he was the first that caused his subiectes to bee swoyne, and ruled theim.xix. yeres. 3870

42 Eldolus reigned kyng of Britayne foure yeres. 3871

In this tyme diuers prodigies were seen, as globes of fyre burstyng out of the ayre with great noyse. Among the Aretines also at a feast, bloude distilled oute of breade, as oute of a wounde. It hayled continually stones seuen dayes. In the partes of Samnia, oute of a great rift of the erth, issued flammes of fyre, whiche semed to touche the heauens. Than also all kyndes of tame beastes left theyr stables and pastures, and with impiteous roryng and crying fledde vnto the woddes and mountaynes: yea and dogges, whiche can not liue without the company of man, wandred about houlyng, after the maner of wolues. Not long after these wonderfull tokens thus seene, folowed the ciuile warres betweene Marius and Sylla: in whiche perished 150000. citesens. 2600. of knightes. 90. senatours, and.15. consules.

The yere	The yere before Christ		Before Brytain known
		Drusus raised the people of Italy against the Romaines, promisyng theim the citee: but he was slayne in the meane tyme.	41
872	91	The social warres of Italy began, in whiche the Picentes, Vestines, Marsians, Peligntans, Marrucines, Samnites and Lucanes, who many yeres had ben vnder the Romains, fell from them.	40
873	90	M. Seruilius was slayn in Asculo, and Seruilius Galba beyng taken by the Lucanes, escaped by the healpe of a woman.	
874	89	Nola was taken by the Samnites, Posthumius the Pretor, with Rutilius the cõsul, wer both slain in batail. Marius ouerthrue the Marsians. Jul. Cesar vanquysshed the Samnites, and Cecilius ouercam the Saluians.	39
875	88	RHodianus was kyng of Britayn. ti. yeres.	38
		Nicomedes and Ariobarzanes were restored to theyr roialmes of Bythinia and Cappadocia.	
		Pompeius Strabo brought in subiection the Picentes, Vestines, and Marsians. Sylla ouercame the Samnites and subdued the Hirpines. Cato vanquisshed the Marsians, and in winnyng their campe was slayne.	
876	87	Arethas after Antiochus was kyng of the lower Syria. Ptolomeus Soter the tenthe kyng of Egypte, reigned viii. yeres.	37
		Ariobarzanes, and Nicomedes, wer driuen out of their realmes by Mithridates kyng of Pontus.	
		The social warres of Italy, beyng scarcely pacified, incontinent there began two warres more daungerouse and cruell. For whan Sylla was elected capitayn of the warre agaynste Mithridates, who inuaded Asia and Achaia: Marius was greuously displeased, that Sylla, a yong man, shulde be preferred before hym. Wherefore he brought to passe, by the healpe of the Tribunes, that Sylla shuld be called home agayn, and he to be chosen capitayn of that warre. As soone as Sylla had knowlage therof, he came with his army before the citee, and there slue the ambassadour of Marius, and incontinent after brake into the towne, where fyghtyng agaynst Marius and Sulpitius, he put Marius to flyght, and slue Sulpitius, and so apprehendyng Cn. Octauius, and Lucn. Cinna	

na to be consuls, he departed to Asia. 3877

REdargius reigned kyng of Britayne.iii.yeres.

Sylla vanquished Archelaus, tooke Athens, and put Mithridates with his army to flight.

Mithridates inuaded Asia, and by an open proclamation commaunded, all the Romains that were in Asia in one daie to bee slayne, whiche weere aboue the noumbre of. lxxx. M.

Cinna beyng expelled out of the citee by Octauius, ioyned hym self with Marius, thei entred the citee, slue Octauius and many other, outlawed diuers of the citizens, and destroied the house of Sylla, whose frendes that remayned, fled into Greece to hym.

35 Marius, beyng the seuenth tyme made consul, dyed in the fyrst moneth of his consulshyp: whose sonne, called also Marius, continued the ciuill warres. 3878 85

34 Warre was prepared agaynst Sylla, he made a league with Mithridates, and committed all his affayres there to Lucullus. 3879 84

33 SAmulius reigned in Britayne.ii. yeres. 3880 83

Sylla by the senate was called home. and Cinna was slayne of his owne army.

At this place Suetonius began his history of the Cesars.

32 Sylla entred Italy, ouercame Norbanus, Scipio yelded hym selfe, and Pompeius toke the part of Sylla. 3881 82

31 PEnisellus was made kyng of Britayn, who gouerned it. iii. yeres. 3882 81

Sylla fought many batails against Marius, and at the last slue hym.

Pompeius, whan he had slayn Carbo, recouered Sicily, subdued Aphrike, and destroyed Domitius and Hiarbas kyng of Mauritane, he triumphed beyng but of the age of. 24. yeres.

30 The Gothes with theyr kynge Sithalcus, wasted the landes of the Germaines. 3883 80

Sylla was made continual dictatour, who as soone as he entred the citee, contrary to his promise, caused. 3000. men to be slayne. he proscribed or put out of his protection many citezens, and exercised great tyranny: to whom M. Catulus saied, With whom shall we line, if in warre

we

we kyll the armed, and in peace the vnarmed.

3884 | 79 | Ptolomeus Dionysius the .xi. kyng of Egypte, reigned .30. yeres. | 29

3885 | 73 | Pyrrhus, ruled Britaine .ii. yeres. | 28

Alexandra, called also Salina, wedowe of Alexander Janneus, gouerned the Jewes. 9. yeres. She had by hir husbonde two sonnes, Hircanus the eldeste, whom she made high priest, and Aristobulus, who after hir death contended for the dominion of the Jewes.

The Pharisees, vnder this Alexandra, gouerned the commune weale of the Jewes, as the bysshops and priestes do nowe.

Sylla gaue vp and forsoke all offices, and liued a priuat life. he wrate his commentaries, and dedicated them to Lucullus.

3886 | 77 | Sertorius, a noble and valiant man of Rome, beynge of the faction of Marius, fled from Sylla in to Spayn: where he was receiued of the Lusitaynes, and made their capitaine, he made greuous warre against the Romanes. | 27

Sylla died, and was buried in the feld of Mars.

Lepidus, the consull, woulde haue moued a newe sedicion, but Catulus his felowe prohibited hym.

3887 | 76 | Caporus was kyng in Britaine. ii. yeres. | 26

Seruilius subdued Cilicia, and brought the Isaures in subiection.

Metellus was sent in to Spaine against Sertorius, where fortune was variable betweene theim. Perpenna ioyned hym selfe with Sertorius.

3888 | 75 | Pompeius was sent into Spain to ayde Metellus against Sertorius, where fortune was contrary to hym. | 25

3889 | 74 | Dunellus, the sonne of Caporus, a iust and vertuous prince, gouerned this realme of Britain. 4. yeres. | 24

Gilius, bastarde son of Ewin, after the death of his father, take vpon hym the gouernaunce of Scotland: but he continued not longe. for throughe his falshod and crueltee he was driuen out of his realme, and at the last, whan he had not reigned fully thyre yeres, he was slayne in Irelande.

L. Scribonius ouerrame the Dardanoles, and entred as far as the riuer Danubie.

Nico-

23 Nicomedes, kyng of Bithinia, bequethed his royalme vnto the Romaines, whiche Mithridates inuaded, and ouercame Cotta the Romaine capitaine at Chalcedonia. Lucullus ouercame and putte to flighte Mithridates, bothe on lande and sea. 3890

22 Tigranes, kinge of Armenia, toke Ptolomais in Aegypt. Mithridates entred in league with Sertorius. 3891 7

Certain sworde players, whiche taught in Capua, went from theyr schole, and gathered a great numbre of compamions, who with murder, rauishmentes, rapines, and bourninges filled all Italy.

21 Ewin, the .ii. Nepheu to kynge Finnane, was chosen kyng of Scottes: he reigned .17. yeres, and than resigned his regal power vnto Eder the third Nepheu of Durst. 3892 7

The warres of Macedone began, in whiche M. Lucullus triumphed.

Lentulus and Gellius consules were sente againste the sworde players and fugitiues, of whom they were ouerthrowen. Wherefore that warre was committed to the charge of Crassus, who quickly vainquished theim.

Sertorius was traitrously slayn in Spayn by Perpena.

20 Helius, the sonne of Dinellus, reigned not fulle one yere kynge of Britaine. Of this prince the Isle of Ely toke the name. 3893 7

Crassus vainquished the sworde players. Pompeius ouerthrewe Perpenna, and broughte the Spaniardes in subiection.

19 Lud, the sonne of Hely, succeded his father, and reigned .xl. yeres in Britayne. As sone as he was made kyng, he reformed the state of his common weale, for he amended his lawes, and toke awaie al vsages that were naught. Moreouer he repaired the citie of London, than called Troynouant, with fayre buildynges and walles, and builded on the west parte therof, a stronge gate, whiche vnto this tyme retayneth the name of hym, and is called Ludgate. Finally he dyed, leauyng after hym two sonnes, Androgeus, and Theomantius, who beynge not of age to gouerne, their vncle Cassiuelane obteyned the crown. Our chronicleres write, that London toke the name of this Lud. 3894 6

The yere before Christe

Before Brytayn knowen

Hircanus the .8. kyng of the Jewes, reigned one yere, betweene hym and his brother Aristobulus began ciuile warres.

M Lucullus subdued Macedony, & L Lucullus Armeny.

63 Aristobulus the .9. kyng of Jewes, reigned .6. yeres. He ouercame his brother Hircanus at Hiericho, where an agrement was made, that Aristobulus shoulde reigne as kynge, and the other to leade a priuate life. 18

Lucullus vanquished Tigranes, and put him to flight. Lachares kynge of Bosphorus, one of the sonnes of Mithridates, was receiued in amitee with Lucullus.

Cn. Pompeius in .40. daies scoured the Mediterrane seas frome pyrates.

67 The warres of Candy began, which Iland Metellus in thre yeres subdued. 17

Libya, by the bequest of Appie kyng therof, came to the handes of the Romaines.

66 Cn. Pompeius was assigned generall capitaine againste Mithridates. 16

65 Hircanus, by the counsaile of Antipater, fled vnto Aretha kyng of Araby, and than denounced warre againste Aristobulus. 15

63 Pompeius, by his capitaine Afranius, ouerthrewe the Arabians. 13

62 Hircanus was againe kyng of the Jewes, and reigned xviii. yeres. 12

Pompeius vainquished Aristobulus, toke Hierusalem, spoiled the temple, entred into the holy sanctuary, made the Jewes tributaries, and gaue the office of highe priestes vnto Hircanus.

Scaurus, presidente of the lower Syria, made peace with Aretha kyng of Arabia.

Pompeius receiued Tigranes kynge of Armeny vnder his subiection, and in battaylle ouercame the Iberians and Albanes.

Pharnaces, the son of Mithridates, made warre vpon his father, and besieged hym in a castel: who beyng destitute of all helpe, nor fyndyng any mercy in his son, fyrste poysoned his wyfe, concubines and daughters, and than hym selfe. Thus ended Mithridates his lyfe, a prince of

great wysedome and merualous industrie, whiche perfectly could speake .xxii. languages. he liued .72. yeres, reigned, xl. and kept war .xxx. yeres continually against the Romaines, hauyng alwaies in his company philosophers, and cunnyng men.

¶ Marcus Tullius Cicero, was consule of Rome, with L. Antonius, whose diuine eloquence, abundant lernyng, sharpnesse of witte, dexteritee in actes, and moste ardent loue towarde the common weale of his countrete, can not be sufficiently expressed by no mortall mannes tungue or penne. His auncestours were named Ciceriones, because that Tullius Appius a noble kyng of Volsci's, and one of that progenie, had on his nose a marke like a chiche, whiche is a kynde of pulse called Cicer. He so profitted in the eloquence of Greke and latine, that not only his companions were in a merualous admiracion of hym, but also Apollonius, the moste excellente oratour at that tyme, in hearyng hym, was greatly abashed, and kepyng silence a long space, saied at the laste: Truely, Cicero I prayse the, and meruayle at the, but I lament greately the fortune of Grece, whan I consyder, that not onely nobleness in dedes of armes and martiall affaires, is taken from vs by the valiantnesse and puissance of the Romains, but also that the great praise and glory of learnyng, whyche was only left vnto vs, is now by the translated to Rome. Whyche saying was founden afterwarde veraie true. for loke what subtilitee is in Logike, what commoditee and secrete knowlage in Philosophie morall and naturall: he knew and declared the same in latine in moste perfecte eloquence. And (which is to be wondred at) not withstandyng, that he beyng a veraie yonge man, came to practise in Rome, and had studied abundauntly the ciuile lawes, and was merualously occupied in greatte and weighty causes, and after that he was senatour, was contynually (as it seined) moste busy about the weale publike: yet he that doeth reade his warkes (although we haue not the thyrde parte of them, whiche he wrate) shal thynke, that he neuer hyd any other thyng but reade greate auctours, and write bokes. And yet dyd he exploite by his wysdom and diligence many greate enterprises, for the commodi-

The yere before Christe

tee and safegarde of his countrete, as well in warre as in peace. For the whiche the Senate and people gaue to hym fyrste before any other, the name of Father of his countreye.

Before Britayn knowen

¶ Catiline enterprised his conspiracie, whyche by the great wisedome and diligence of Cicero was suppressed, and Catiline slayne in battayle by Antonius. who lyst to reade this historie at length, leat hym resort to a boke intituled the conspiracy of Catiline, translated into englisth by Thomas Paynell, where it is aboundauntly and eloquently set fooreth.

61 ¶ Pompeie, after he had subdued Armenia, Cappadocia Paphlagonia, Media, Cholcis, Iberia, Albania, Syria, Licia, Mesopotamia, Judea, and Arabia, triumphed, whan he hadde twise before triumphed for wynnynge of Spaine and Affrike. At this tyme he broughte in to the common treasure of golde, and siluer, in money and plate xx. thousande talentes, whiche (if they were common talentes) amounted to. xx. hundred thousande pounde, if thei were the great talentes. 17. hundred, and. 26. thousand. 641. pounde. 13. s. 4. d. beside that was geuen to the souldiours, whiche had serued in his warres, whereof maye bee gathered, the wounderfulle ryches of the Romaines. 11

58 ¶ Manuelan, the son of Belt, as oure vulgar historiographers write, after the death of his brother Lud, was made gouernour of Britaine: whiche he ruled xix. peres. In the. 8. yere of his reigne Julius Cesar, who warred long time in Fraunce, made the firste viage of any stranger into this realm, & after subdued it: where vnto this time it remained vnknowen to the Romaines. 8

¶ France was appoynted to Cesar for his prouince: whether he was sent with. x. legions, there to remaine for fiue peres. he in nine peres reduced in to the fourme of a prouince all that parte, whiche is included within the mountaines Pyrenes, Alpes, and Gebenna, and the riuers of Rine and Rhone, and the ocean sea. he warred also vpon the Germaines on the other syde of Rine, and ouercame the Britaines. In all his warres fortune was but thrise contrary to hym. for in Britaine by force of tempeste his

Before Brytayn knowen

nauy was destroyed, in France a legion was vanquished at Bergonia, and in the coostes of Germany his ambassadours were slayne.

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christ

7 Ptolomeus, kyng of Aegypt, driuen out of his royalme, came to Rome. 3906 57

Cato beyng compelled, tooke Cypers for his prouince, and subdued it.

Clodius, protectour of the comminalter, appoynted a daie to Cicero to be exiled.

6 Alexander, the son of Aristobulus, escaped from the Romaines, and inuaded Jurye: but by Gabinius he was vanquished and taken. 3907 56

Cicero, in the .16. moneth of his exile, by the consente of all the people was called home with great honour.

5 Gabinius, by the persuasion of Antonius, restored Ptolome to his royalme. 3908 55

4 Edeir, after the deathe of Ewin, tooke on hym the gouernaunce of Scotlande, and ruled it .38. yeres. In the time of his reigne Britaine was subdued to the Romaines, and Scotland also troubled with sundry seditions. 3909 54

M. Crassus, in his viage towarde Parthia, entered Hierusalem, and spoiled the temple of all the treasure, whiche Pompeius lefte vntouched. And than passyng the riuer Euphrates, fightyng with the Parthians, was slain, with all his army.

3 A fier chaunced in Rome, by whiche .14. stretes were bourned. 3910 53

2 Clodius was slaine by Milo, who moued a sedicion in Rome. 3911 52

¶ The preface of Thomas Lanquet to the seconde parte of the histories of Englande.

I Haue hitherto briefly runne ouer the liues of .72. kynges, whiche reigned here in Britaine, from the arriual of Brute vnto the commyng of Cesar: the history whereof (as I saied before) is verie vncertaine and obscure. Yet neuer the lesse I haue not varied frome the vulgar opinion therof, but haue broughte the same into a more certaine ordre, conferryng them with the other

Thepere beefore Chriſte

hiſtories and geſtes of the world, wherby they haue a better apparance of truth. But now, that I am come to this time, in whiche the Britons beganne to be knowen to the Romaines, and other nacions of the worlde, hauing also the helpe of credible hiſtoriens, whiche before I lacked, I ſhall the more veritably and in better order ſet forthe our hiſtories. And for the better declaracion of this chronicle, you ſhall vnderſtande, that the numbres ſet in the inner ſyde of the page, ſignifie the yeres of the reignes of the kinges of Britain, wherby maie be perceiued in what yere of the reigne of a kynge, any notable thynge in the world was done. As for the hiſtorie of Cæſar I haue gathered it out of his commentaries, and out of the worſhipfull Beda, whome I thinke more credible than our newe hiſtoriens.

Annꝭ regum Britannie.

52

VVhan C. Julius Cæſar had warred ſeuen yeres in Fraunce and Germany, commyng vnto that parte, where Calais and Bolayne nowe ſtande, he determyned to make warre into Britayne: whiche vntill that tyme remayned vnfrequented and vnknowen of the Romaines. His quarell was, becauſe that in the warres of France, he perceyued the Frenchemen to haue muche ſuccour and ayde from thence. Wherefore preparyng. lxxx. ſhippes, he ſailed into Britain. Where at the fyrſt, beyng wearied with an harde and ſharpe batayle, and after with ſodeyn tempeſt his nauy almoſte deſtroied, he returned agayn into Fraunce, there to wynter his men. The norte ſyrynge, his naule beyng newe rygged and encreaſed, he paſſed the ſeas agayne with a greatter armye: but whiles he went towarde his ennemies on lande, his ſhyppes lying at ankor, were agayn by tempeſt almoſte loſte. Forcyther thei were driuen on the ſandes, where thei ſtack faſt, other beyng dryuen one vpon an other were deſtroied: ſo that .xl. periſhed, the other with muche labour were ſaued. Vpon lande alſo his horſemen at the fyrſt encounter were vanquiſhed, and Labienus the Tribune ſlayne. At the ſeconde conflict, not without greatte daunger of his men, he put the Britons to flighte, and pourſued them to the riuer Thamis: on the further ſide whereof Caſſiuelan with a great multitude of people, was keppyng the banks

51

Anni regum Britanni.

hes, but thei not hable to reſiſte the violence and force of the Romains, hyd them ſelues in wooddes, & with ſodein erupcions oftentymes inuaded them. But in the meane time their ſtrongeſt citee Troynouant ſubmitted it ſelf to Cæſar, delyuerynge vnto hym hoſtages: which exãple alſo the other citees folowed. Wherby Caſſiuelan, after many loſſes, was conſtreigned to gyue pledges, and to agree, that Britayne ſhulde be tributary to the people of Rome. Than Cæſar, lyke a conquerour, with greate noumbre of priſoners, ſayled into Fraunce. Thus ended the warres, whiche he made in Britayn, whereby he rather opened a waie for his ſucceſſours to come to the ſame, than that he deliuered to theim the dominion thereof. This conqueſte was made. 2255. peres after the vniuerſall floude. 1057. after the arriuall of Brute. 702. after the buildynge of Rome, in the ſecond pere of the. 182. Olympiade, the. 1116. pere before the conqueſt made by William of Normandy. and. 1595. peres before this preſent pere of our lord. 1544.

The pere of the worlde

The breſ The

Caſſius, preſydente of Syria, droue the Parthyans from thense.

10 Cleopatra, quene of Egypte, reigned. xvii. peres. She was the laſte of the houſe of Lagus, and by the Alexandrines was choſen quene, all be it ſhe had a younger brother, whome Pompeius, receiued into his tuicion, and by hym was dryuen out of hir royalme: yet Cæſar reſtored hir agayne to hir roialme, and vſed hir company familiarly. And after Cæſars death, Antonius wedded hir, who warred againſt Auguſtus: of whom he was ouerthrowē: for ſorowe wherof, ſhe cloſed hir ſelfe in a tombe, beynge ou lyue, and hauyng two adders ſuckyng on hir breaſtes, ſo died. She was a woman excellyng in pleaſauntneſſe, quickeneſſe of witte, and ſumptuous dyette, in ſo muche that at one banket (contendyng with Antonius in exceſſe of fare) ſhe dranke a perle reſolued in vineger, which was eſtemed at. 100. Seſtertium, whiche after Budei amounteth to the value of. 250000. crounes, of our money to fiftie thouſand poundes.

3914 49

¶ The ciuile warres betweene Pompeius and Cæſar began, in whiche. CCC. M. men periſhed. Cæſar in his abſence required the ſeconde tyme to be conſull. Marcellus.

the

The yere before Christe

the consull withstode it, and the senat also decreed, that Cesar shulde not enter the citee, without he dimitted his armye. For whiche cause Cesar beynge displeased, came from Rauenna, passyng ouer Rubicon, to Arminium. In the meane while Pompeius, with the consulles, fled to Dyrrachium in Greece, and Cesar entred Rome, spoiled the tresoury, and besieged Marsiles.

Anni regum Britannie.

Aristobulus, beyng deliuered by Cesar, went in to Iudea, where he was poysoned, and Alexander his son put to death by Scipio.

916 47 Cesar in Corfinio, by submission receiued the army of Domitius, and suffred hym to goo freelye awaye. In Spaine he vainquished Petreius and Afranius he returned to Marsiles, and tooke the towne. From thens he went to Dyrrachium, where he was ouercome and putte to flight by Pompeius, and .24.ccc. of his men slayne. In Thessaly they met in the fieldes Pharsalia, where a cruell and doubtfull batell was fought: but at lengthe Pompei was put to flighte, and lost. 15.ccc. of his souldiours. 12

917 46 Pompeius, flyng to Alexandria in Aegypt, was slain by the tutours of the ponge Ptolome, and his heade sent vnto Cesar. Who seyng it, wepte. Thus ended the noble Pompei his life, who for his sundrye and incomparable victories, was surnamed the greate, he was indued with many noble and princely vertues, both of body and mind he had so good a grace in his visage, that from his childhode he meued the people of Rome moste entierlye to fauoure hym, and also for his singular beneuolence, continence of liuyng, martiall experience, pleasantnes of speache, fidelitee of maners, and easines in speakyng to, was meruailously esteemed. he neuer required any thyng without shamefastnes, or graunted any thyng but with a glad countinaunce. In his visage appered alwaie bothe nobilitee and gentlenes, so that, when he was in his flourishyng youthe, there shined in hym maners bothe princely and reuerent. When he was sent into Sicilie by Sylla, perceiuynge that the souldiours, whiche were vnder his guidyng, scattered and robbed the countreis as he went, he commaunded euery one of theyr swordes to be signed 15

with

Anni regum Britannic. | The yere of the worlde | The yere before Christ

with the seale of his ringe, that thei shulde do no wronge to any man by the waie, wherin he declared him selfe to be not onely a valiant, but also a iuste and righteous capitaine.

¶ Cesar entred Alexandria, and beynge prouoked to batail, he vainquished theim, and sette on fyre the naue of the Aegyptians, the flame whereof inuaded the librarie of Philadelphus, wherin were burned .400000. bokes. The kyng rebellyng againe, was slayne with all his armye, and Cleopatra his syster restored to the royalme. Than went he in to Pontus againste Pharnaces, the son of Mithridates, whom at the fyrst enconter he ouerthrue.

14 ¶ C. Julius Cesar, of whom the Romaine princes were called Cesares, was the fyrst among the Romaines that toke on hym the name of emperour, and reigned not fully thre yeres, he brought the Monarchy of the worlde vnder the Romaines. In this yere he warred against the Pompeians in Aphrike, and vainquished theym at Tapsus, where he toke their campe, and .60. elephantes. 3918 45

¶ Cato, for greife and sorowe of herte that he had, that his countrey shoulde by Cesar be brought in seruage and thraldome, slue hym selfe in Utica. Juba, the kynge of Mauritane, hyred one to ryd hym of his lyfe. Petreius and Scipio killed them selfes. And Cesar commaunded the Nephieus of the greatte Pompei and his daughter Pompeia, to be put to death.

15 Cesar entred Rome with four triumphes, and was created the fourth tyme consull, and contynuall dictatour, takyng on hym to be monarche of the whole empire. whiche thynges brought to passe, he prepared to make warre agaynst the sonnes of Pompei in Spayne, where fortune was dyuers betwene theim. And in the last battaile, whiche was at Munda, a towne in Spayne, thei fought soo sore and harde togyther, and suche slaughter was made, that the olde and assured souldiours of Cesar were not ashamed to geue backe: wherby Cesar dispairyng to wyn that fielde, wold haue killed hym selfe, leste after the renoume of so many conquestes and victories, he shuld haue fallen in the power of those ponge men, whose father he had vanquished. But finally, succouryng his men, the ar- 3919 4

The yere before Christe.

my of the Pompeis was put to flight, the one of the bre-
thern beyng slayne, the other fleyng awaie. After whiche
battaile, Cesar finyshed those ciuile warres, whiche du-
ryng the space of .v. yeres, troubled the whole worlde.
Antipater by Cesar was constituted procuratour of Jude.

Anni regum Britanni.

Cesar retourned to Rome, he reformed the state of the
common weale, amended the calender, reducyng the or-
der of the yere, to the course of the sonne, founde out the
cause of the leape yere, and in his honour and memorye,
the people attributed to hym the moneth Quintilis, whi-
che after his name was called Julius. But he continued
not passyng .v. monethes in reste, for waryng insolent a-
gaynst the Senatours, and takynge their libertee frome
theim, there conspired agaynst hym to the numbre of .260.
senatois and gentilmen, among whom Brutus and Cas-
sius were chiefe. Whiche in the Ides of Marche, whan
Cesar came into the senate house, with .xxiii. woundes he
was slain among the senatours. Thus Cesar lost al that,
whiche with the bloud of .xx.M. citezens, and. 1192000.
his ennemies, he had gotten. And as he had filled all the
worlde with ciuile bloud: likewise nowe he filled the se-
nate with his owne bloud. After this sort Cesar finished
his lyfe, a man in feates of warre excellyng all other. he
wrote no man swifter, and red no man faster. at one tyme
he could endite foure letters at ones. he was furtherinore
of suche clemency, that those whome he had subdued by
warre, with his great gentylnesse, wonne theim to be his
verale frendes.

About this tyme there was seene in the element, three
sonnes in one cercle. And in the suburbes of Rome an ore
spake vnto his plowman: that in vayn he droue hym, for
shortly not all onely corne, but also men shuld fayle.

Dolobella was substituted in the place of Cesar. his
souldiours at Smyrna killed Trebonius, one of the mur
therers of Cesar.

Antipater reedified the walles of Hierusalem. he ordei
ned Herode president of Galilee.

42 THeonantius, the sonne of Lud, and neuew to Cas-
sibelan, succeded in the roialme of Britain, and rei-
gned quietly .xxiii. yeres.

L. Le-

The yere of the worlde | The yere before Chri

L. Cesar Octauianus Augustus, the seconde emperour of Rome, reigned in all. xvi. yeres, that is to saie, twelue with Antonius and Lepidus, and. xiiii. alone. As soone as he hearde of the death of his vncle Julius, he hasted from Apollonia to Rome, to possesse his inheritance, and to reuenge the death of Cesar. here the ciuile warres were agayn renued. for the senate fauoured the kyllers of Cesar, but Antonius wold haue suppressed theim with ciuil warre. for whiche cause he was iudged by the senate to bee an ennemye to Rome, and the consules, Hircius and Pansa, with Octauianus, were sente agaynst hym: by whom he was vanquished, but the consules were slayne. Than Antonius fled vnto Lepidus, mayster of the horsemen, by whose meanes he was reconciled to Octauianus, and thei thre ioyntly toke vpon theim the gouernaunce of the publike weale.

Malichus poysoned Antipater, president of Judea.

2 A greate numbre of the nobilitee in Rome were outlawed by these thre men: among whom also M. Cicero, the eloquent oratour was one, who, for soo muche as he had driuen Antonius oute of Rome, and by his sharpe oracions caused hym to be proclaimed enemie to the weale publike, made the saied Antonie so muche his fo, that in the treatie of peace betwene hym and Octauius, he demaunded Cicero, to do with hym at his pleasure: whiche was graunted of the vnkynde Octauius, whome Cicero had brought vp, and caused to be made the chief gouernor of the Romaines. Wherfore Antonius sente one Herennius (whom Cicero had saued from death by his eloquence) to slea hym, who pursued hym as he fled be out of the cite: whiche thyng Cicero perceyuyng, abode his comyng, lying in a horse litter for weakenes, and prepared his throte to Herennius, who strake of his head, and his right hand and brought theim to Antonie: who caused theim to bee sette ouer the place of ciuile iudgementes in Rome. Cesar and Antonius, committyng the charge of the cite to Lepidus, went with their powre agaynst Brutus and Cassius: who had taken Laodicea, pursued Dolobella to deathe, vexed the Rhodienses, toke and spoyled Rhodes, but in Philippo, by Cesar and Antonius, thei were

3922 | 41

	The yere before Christe.		Anni regum Britanni.
		vanquished, and slue theim selues. After whiche battaile thei deuided the empire betwene theim, Cesar takyng for his parte Spayne, Fraunce, and Italy, and Antonius al the orient.	
23	40	Pacorus, kyng of Parthia, indicted warre agaynst the Jues: Antigonus, by his ayd, was constituted kyng, and toke Phaselus and Hircanus. Phaselus sought his own death, with knockynge his head agaynste the stones, his handes beyng not at libertee: and Hircanus eares were cut of by Antigonus.	3
		L. Antonius, brother to M. Antonius, moued a newe sedicion in Italy against Cesar, but at Perusia he was vainquished, and by the entreater of the senat, was reconciled to hym.	
		Cleopatra poysoned hir brother, cauled hir syster Arsinoes to be slayn in the temple at Ephesus, and than went to Antonius in Cilicia, whom she followed.	
24	39	Antigonus the .xi. kyng of Jewes, reigned .3. yeres. he was the last of the Jewes, that was kyng ouer them.	4
		In this yere Herode, by the senate of Rome, was also appointed to be kyng of the Jewes.	
25	38	Ventidius vanquished the Parthians, and droue them out of Syria: he slue Orodes the kinges son the same day, that he before had slayne Crassus.	5
26	37	Her. Pompeius, the son of great Pompei, reised warre in Sicily. Cesar and Antonius went agaynste hym: but finally a peace was made betwene theim.	6
27	36	Herodes the .xii. kyng of Jewes, and fyrst of any stranger, reigned, 37. yeres. he beliged Hierusalem, and toke it by the helpe of Sosius president of Syria. Antigonus was taken and sent vnto Antonius, who put him to deth. Ananelus was constituted hyghe priest by Herode, and streight deprined.	7
28	35	Hircanus beyng delyuered out of prison, came to Hierusalem to Herode.	8
29	34	Herode slue Aristobulus the high priest, and restored Ananelus agayne to that office.	9
30	33	Pompeius brake the peace made with Cesar: he was driuen out of Sicily, and fleyng towardes Asia, was slain.	10

Hitherto extendeth the history of Appianus of the ciuil warres

warres of Rome. 3931 32

11 Antonius by treason toke Artabanes kyng of Armeny, whom he bounde in syluer chaines, to make hym to confesse, where his treasure laye: whiche whan he had got, was therwith elated: and moued warre against Octauianus, and put awaie his wife Octauia, the sister of Octauian, and maried Cleopatra, the quene of Aegypte.

Octauianus Cesar subdued the Iapides, Dalmacians, and Hungarians. 3932 31

12 About this time, on the further side of Tiber: in a common tauerne, there sprang forth a fountaine of oyle out of the grounde, whiche for the space of a day ran abundantly abrode. 3933 30

13 The warres betwene Cesar and Antony began, in whiche Antony was ouercome and put to flyght. 3934 29

14 They mette agayn at Pharus vppon the sea, where betwene theim was fought a cruell and doubtfull battaile, till Cleopatra, with .lx. shippes fled, after whom folowed Antony: wherby his men were discomfite, and he for sorowe, thruste hym selfe through with a sword, and halfe alyue was brought to the tombe, which Cleopatra made for her selfe. Cleopatra, perceiuyng that she was kept for the triumphe of Cesar, escaped frome hir keepers to the tombe, where Antony laie, and there araied in gorgious apparell, settynge to hir breastes twoo adders, dyed in that maner.

Cesar in the remembrance of his victorye, buildyd the citee Nicopolis at Accium.

An erthquake in Iury, wherby .xxx. M. people perished.

Herode tooke parte with Cesar, and discomfited the Arabikes.

Jesus, the son of Sabetes, was high priest of the Jues.

Here ended the kyngdome of the Egyptians, whiche after this tyme, was gouerned by a presidente of the Romaynes.

15 Cesar returned from the orient, and entred Rome with thre triumphes, and in token of peace, shut vp the temple of Janus, whiche in. 200. yeres before was neuer shutte. In his honour, by the consente of the senate and people, the name of Augustus was geuen to him, and the moneth

Sertilis, in the remembrance of his byrth and victories was called August.

27 Herode put to deathe his wife Mariamnes, and other his nere frendes. 16

Corn. Gallus president of Aegypt.

Cesar opened the temple of Janus, and made warre agaynst the Cantabrians and Asturians, two mischeuous people of Spayne, whom he vainquished. Thither came vnto hym the ambassadours of Judia and Scithia, desyryng the amitee of the Romaines.

38 25 M. Crassus subdued the Thracians, and Corn. Gallus, president of Aegypte, kylled hym selfe: in whose rome succeded Sempronius. 18

40 23 All Spayne by Cesar was subdued, and the temple of Janus shut, but it was opened agayne through the commocions of the Germaines and other nacions. 20

Herode deposed Jesu the hyghe priest, and constituted Simon, whose daughter he maried.

24-1 22 In this time Grece by Tiberius & Drusus was subdued. 21

Drusus, the son in lawe of Augustus, brought in subiection the Germanes, with other people bordring about them. Cossus in Affrike ouercam the Musolanes, and Getulanes, and Piso subdued the Vindelicos.

Peace was made with the Parthians, who restored to the Romaines theyr baners taken from Crassus and Antonius.

Cesar added to the domynion of Herode, Samaria, Gaza, and diuers other regions.

Vergil and Horace, moste famous poetes, in this time flourished.

43 20 Cesar sailed into Syria, he graunted to Herode the prouince Auranitides, and wrate him amonge the noumbre of his frendes. 23

44 19 Cymbelinus, the soonne of Theomantius, reygned kyng of Britayn. xxxb. yeres. Of hym there is non notable thyng written, but that in his reigne oure sauiour Jesu Christe, the verate light of the worlde was borne of the virgin Mary. 1

Herode pulled cleane downe the temple, buylded by Zorobabell and Esra, after the captiuitee of Babylon, and

with

with moste sumptuous buyldyng, reedified an other, accordyng to the figure of Salomons. 3946 17

3 ¶ Ewyn, the thyrde sonne of Edeir, succeded his father in the realme of Scotland, & reigned .7. yeres. A prince giuen all to vice & lechery, for beyng not content (as they write) with an. 100. concubines, with whom he might fulfil his lust, but he made lawes, that it shulde be lauful for his subiectes, to haue as many wifes as they mighte kepe, that the wifes of the commons should be commune to the nobles: and that the lorde shulde haue the maiden head of all virgines dwellyng in his lordeshippe: whiche last lawe endured vntil the time of Malcolm Cammore, and from thens vntill this time they pay a fine for the redemption of theyr maydenhead. Whan he hadde thus continued .7. yeres, in exercising his tyrranny and filthy lust, he fel in hatered of his lordes, and by them was deposed and slayne in prison.

¶ The most blessed and pure virgin sainct Mary, mother of our saluiour Jesu Christ, was borne of the holye matrone saincte Anna. 3948 15

8 Herode finyshed the temple, & the people with great ioy dyd celebrate a feaste. 3951 12

9 ¶ Herode gaue wyues vnto his sonnes, for he maried Aristobulus vnto Beronices, the daughter of his sister Salome, and Alexander to Glafira, the daughter of Archelaus kyng of Cappadocia. 3952 11

10 Mettellane, nepheu to Edeir, was chosen kyng of Scottes, a vertuous and quiete prince, who peacibly reigned 39. yeres. 3953 10

M. Agrippa subdued Bosphorus, in whiche expedicion Herode was.

11 A domesticall sedicion began in the house of Herode, for Salome his syster accused Aristobulus and Alexander of parricide, for whiche cause theyr father cast theim in prisonne. 3954 9

About this tyme Herode presumed to open the tombe of Dauid, trustyng to haue there some great treasure: but whan he had founde a precious vessell, and wolde haue entred further, a fier yssued out of the darke, and destroyed two of his men, wherby he was let from his purpose.

Warre

The yere	The yere before Christe	
		Warre betwene Herode and the Arabians, in whiche Herode was victour.
3956	7	Herode caused his sonnes, Aristobulus and Alexander, to be hanged.
3959	4	¶ There flouriſhed at this time in Rome manye learned men as Virgil, Horace, Ouide, Saluſt, Liuius, Hortenſius, Antenodorus, with many other.
3961	2	Cesar the thirde time cloſed the temple of Janus: vniuerſall peace was throughout the whole worlde, he ſtabliſhed his publike weale with good lawes.
3962	1	Cyrenius, preſident of Syria, did firſt deſcribe and numbre the people in Judea.

Anni regum Britannic.
13
16
18
19

¶ The preface of Tho. Lanquet to the thirde parte of his chronicle.

IN my former bokes I haue declared thoſe thinges (accordyng to my power) which haue chaunced duryng the tyme that the lawes of nature and Moyſes were in theyr force, takynge my beginnyng frome the creacion of the firſt man Adam. And continuing the ſame through the thicke miſtes and darkenes of the olde worldes, I am now at length come vnto the byrthe of the newe man, our ſaluiour Jeſu Chriſt, where I purpoſe with the Legales, ceremonies, ſhadowes, and errours of the ancient time to finiſhe thoſe partes: and nowe with the bright beames of that euerlaſtyng ſon, whoſe riſyng hath lightned all the worlde, to begyn this my laſt boke.

¶ Whan Cesar Auguſtus, by the will of god had ſtabliſhed moſt ſure peace through the worlde, our redemer Jeſu Chriſte, verale god and man, vpon whome peace waſted, was borne in the. xlii. yere of the reigne of Auguſtus, after the vniuerſall floude. 2305. yeres, from the byrth of Abraham. 2012. yeres. After the departure of the Iſraelites oute of Aegypte. 1509. yeres. From the arriuall of Brute in Englande. 1107. yeres. After the buildynge of the temple by Salomon. 1029. yeres: from the buildyng of Rome. 752. yeres. After the captiuitee of Babylon 614. yeres, and in the laſte yere of the. 194. Olympiade. But here is to be noted, that the firſt yere of oure Lorde

hath

Anni regum Britannic. hath but .7. daies, after some computacion. for he was borne the .25. of December, and the fyrste of Januer folowyng, began the second yere.

Thepere of the worlde

19  ESVS OF NAZARETH, KYNG of Jewes, and onely heade of Christianes, with the father and the holy ghost, one eternall god, and almyghtie lorde of all thynges, begotten by his father god in euerlastyngnesse, and in the fulnesse of tyme takynge fleshe of the pure virgin Mary, by the woorke of the holy ghost, and beyng verate god and man, accordynge to the holy oracles of the prophetes, to redeme with his bloude the straying shepe and lost grote, was borne in Bethlehem a citee of Juda: where incontinent, by the glorification of the angelles, the agnicion of the shepherdes, the veneracion of the wise men, the prophecy of the holy Simeon, and the admiracion of the doctours, he was had in honoure. And than from the .12. yere of his lyfe, in age, wysedome, and fauour, bothe with god and man, encreased: he was in the .15. yere of Tiberius reigne baptised in Jordane by Johñ, to the example of his, and so executed all thinges, subduyng his fleshe with fastinge, the diuel with praier, and the worlde with humilitee. At whiche time the weekes of Daniell beynge fulfilled, he taughte euery where moste constantly euen to the crosse, partly with his mightie woorde, and partely with his effectuall woorkes, the kyngedome of god, that is, the true knowlage of god the father, and his excedyng charitee towardes mankynde, with the sure confidence in him, the son of god: declaring also the waie of helth, and the mutuall loue with the rewardes of the faithful, & punishmentes of the vnfaithful. Than for the confirmation of his doctrine and faith, euen with a litteli becke, he commanded calmenesse to the elementes, helthe to all diseases, lyfe vnto the deade, obedience vnto the quicke, detection vnto thoughtes, abolicion vnto synnes, and flight vnto the diuel. For all this, after all the passions and labours of mans mysterie, whiche he suffered (synne onely excepte) whereby he witnessed hym

3962 1

 selfe

The yere of Chryst

selfe to be a verale man, and after the innumerable documentes and beneficiall dedes (passyng mans power) openly shewed vnto his vnkynd people the Jewes, by whiche he declared hym selfe to be true god, as it was before writen in the prophetes: he was by the elders of the Jewes, and people (his disciple Judas Scarioth betrayinge hym) taken, accused, endited, scorned, scourged, crouned with thornes, crucified betweene theues, and euen then, all thynges fulfylled, with the quakyng of the erthe, and darkenesse of the sonne, he dyed. After whiche beyng buried, he loused hell, and the thirde daie folowyng, lyke a conquerour of synne, death, and hell, he rose agayn, from whiche tyme beyng. xl. daies conuersant with his, in the xxxiii. yere of his lyfe, with glorious triumph he ascended to the heauens vnto his father, from whense he cam. Where beyng the onely mediatour, intercessour, and aduocate of his, sittyng on the ryght hande of god his father, shall in the ende of the worlde, be iudge ouer all the lyuyng and the deade, rendryng to euery man, accordyng to his deserunge, to the faithfull certaynly lyfe, but to the vnfaithfull euerlastyng death. Than good and euyll segregated, with the whole worlde purged and pacified, our lorde Jesu Christe, the onely and verie almighty emperour of the worlde, as he hath from the beginnyng, soo dothe he nowe, and for euer shall reigne: to whome euery knee of celestiall, terrestriall, and infernall creatures shall bow, and euery tongue shall confesse, that Jesus Christe is the lorde, to the glory of god the father: to whome be all glory worlde without ende. Amen.

Annī regum Britannie.

Eusebius Cesarensis began his ecclesiasticall history at this place. Christ in the eight daie of his natiuitee was circumcised, on the. xiii. worshipped of the wise men. The seconde of Februarye he was presented in the temple, and the night folowyng, Joseph beyng warned by an angell, fledde with Jesu and his mother into Egypte, from the dangier of Herode: who couetyng to destroye Christ, commanded al the children within Bethlem and the borders, beynge vnder the age of two yeres, to be slayne. whiche slaughter done, he wouldē haue killed hym selfe, but beyng let by his seruaunt, he dyed within fiue daies, whan

he had

he had reigned .37. yeres.

21 Archelaus the .13. kynge of Jewes, reigned .ix. yeres, and fynally was banished into Fraunce. In the fyrst yere of his reigne a sedicion was moued againste hym, in whiche .2000. were put to death. 3964

23 ¶ An other sedicion began, fyrst by Judas Galileus, and after by Simon the seruant of Herode, who takyng vpon hym a crowne, was vainquisshed and slayne by Gratus. The last was raysed by Athonges a shepeherd: For whiche there were hanged by Varus .2000. men. 3966

26 ¶ A greate famine inuaded Rome, so that Augustus expelled all straungers out of the citee, and a greate number of seruantes. The cause Orosius doeth ascribe, that Cesar praised his nephieu Caius, in despisynge to worshyp the god of heauen, whan he was thereto warned by the priestes at Hierusalē, at what tyme he passed into Syria. 3969

27 Tiberius in .3. yere subdued al Illyria, which lieth within Italy, Noricum, Thrace, Macedony, the riuer of Donaw, and the Adriatik all sea. This warre next vnto the warres of Carthage, was moste greuous. 3970

29 Quintilianus Varus, with thre legions, was slayn by the Germains, whose ouerthrow was as greuous to the Romans, as was the viage of the Cymbrians into Italy. 3972

Archelaus toke to wyfe Glafira, his brother Alexanders wydow, contrary to the lawe. And after thorough his insolency, he was by Augustus banished to Vienna in Fraunce.

30 ¶ Here ended the kyngdome of the Jewes, and Jury after this tyme was redacted into the forme of a prouince, and ioyned to Syria. 3973

Judas Gaulonites, associatyng to hym Sadducus a Pharisei, and the chiefe of the sect of the Esseans, moued a sedicion for payng of tribute: wherupon ensued muche thefte, slaughter, and burnyng of the temple.

Tiberius, with an army passed the Ryne, to warre vpon the Germaynes.

31 Jesu Christ our lorde, beyng but .xii. yeres of age, and thre monethes, was founde at the feast of Easter, disputyng with the doctours in the temple: and was brought home by his parentes to Nazareth. what other thyng he 3974

	The yere of Chriſt	dyd vnto the.xxx.yere of his lyfe, the Euangelikes make no mencion.	Anni ab gum Bꝛi tannic.
		Auguſtus and Tiberius, muſtering the people of Rome, found. 937 0000. men.	
75	14	¶ Germany beyuge ſubdued, Tiberius triumphed ouer the Illyrians.	32
76	15	¶ Auguſtus Ceſar finiſhed his lyfe at Nola, and was buried at Rome in the field Martius, whoſe death the ſenat ſo lamented, that they ſaied: that they wouldе either he had not ben borne, or els beyng born, that he had not died. Tiberius priuily cauſed Agrippa to be ſlayn.	33
77	16	¶ Claudius Tiberius Nero Ceſar, the. iii. emperour of Rome, ſon bothe by mariage and adoption to Auguſtus, reigned. 23. yeres. he was metely politike and fortunat in warre, well learned, and endued with muche eloquence: but with a verie miſcheuous, cruel, couetous and diſcrete full wit, feignyng to do that thyng whiche he wolde not, and not to do that, whiche he wolde. In ſodeine anſwers he was better, than in thoſe whiche he ſtudied for. At the fyrſt he feigned, that vnwillyngly he toke vpon hym the greuous and troublous charge of the empyre. And where as certain of his counſail moued hym to leuy exactions of the people, he anſwered: that it was the office of a good ſhepeherde to ſhere his ſhepe, and not to pyll theim. It is written, that he put to deathe a ſmith, who had inuented to make glaſſe flexible, layyng to his charge, that if he ſhulde lyue and teache other, that golde and ſiluer ſhulde nothyng bee eſtemed. He ſuppreſſed the Cerulians, and craftily circumuented Marobodnus the king of the Sueuians. he poyſoned alſo Drusus and Germanicus the ſonnes of his brother Drusus.	34

¶ The printer.

¶ Hitherto the ſaid yong man Thomas Lanquet continued this hiſtorie called the Epitome of Cronicles, and was than attached with a greuous ſyckneſſe, whereof he died, whan he was of age. xxiiii. yeres: on whoſe ſoule god haue mercy. and the ſame followed and finiſhed, by Thomas Couper, who after inſtant requeſt to hym made, was at length content, to take vpon him the peine, for he well

conſidered

considered, what labour and trauaill it was, accordynge to the fyrste inuencion, to searche and reade ouer so many and dyuers hystories and cronicles, to accomplisshe the saied purpose.

¶ An epistle to the reader.

FRom the begynnynge of the worlde, to this tyme of the byrth of our sauiour Christ, the studious younge man Thomas Lanquet, not without greate labour and diligence, broughte his Chronicle. Whose enterprise, and the honest affection, that he therin declared towarde his countreie, I thynke woorthy memorie. For yf he might haue gon through as he begon, and wel brought forwarde the same: vndoubtedly it wolde greatly haue delighted theim, that take pleasure to reade the notable and famous thynges done longe before our tyme. For he hath briefly sette foorthe the gestes and actes of forayne and straunge countreies, and therwith ioigned the hystorie of this realme of Englande, after the opinion of most writers, euen from the fyrst arriuyng of Brutus, in suche wyse, that a diligent reader maye gather, the variable state and condicion of all countreis and nacions at al tymes. But death (whiche spareth no man, ne can bee eschewed) hathe his course, and (as it were) tripped hym in the myddes of his race, that he coulde not attayne to the marke, wherat he ranne. Wherfore, lest thei that desyre the profitable knowlage of hystories, should be destituted of so great a commoditee: and lest the fruites of so diligent a labour shouide lye hidde, and tourne to the profite of no man: At the instance of certaine of my nyghest frendes, whose requestes (the matter so standyng) I could not well denie: I haue taken vpon me to fynysshe this cronicle, although in dede, I greatly dispaired, that I shuld be able to accomplysshe the same. But when I considered, fyrst, though it were an harde matter, yet myght it be ouercomen with labour: than, howe profitable the exercise shouide bee for me, to reade and peruse so many good auctours, as were necessary for the performaunce of the same: Thirdly, howe honeste a labour it was, so to em-

ploi the vacant tyme that I had from other necessary bu-
synesses, I choke from me vnprofitable bashefulnesse, and
haue enterprised, not onely to finysshe this warke, but al-
so (after the ouersyght and correction of other men) haue
suffred the same to be published. Wherfore you (gentyll
reader) shall take well in worthe this my boldnesse, and
perswade your selfe (as the trouthe is) that I was me-
ued to this exercise, rather of good wille, to profytte my
naturall countrey, and to do pleasure to other men, than
for any fame or aduauncement, that I hoped might come
to me therby. And if I se, ye take it well in gree, vndoub-
tedly you shall encourage me hereafter, to goo in hande,
with some exercise, that shall perchaunce tourne to more
profytte, and pleasure, of theim whiche be desirous of ho-
nest knowlage. Vale.

After the deathe of Octauius Au-
gustus, the seconde Cesar, that thynges
happened in Rome, that sometyme do-
eth in all common weales, at the decesse
of great princis and rulers, that is sedi-
cion, vnquietnesse, and trouble. For the
souldiours beinge as than in Pannonie,
raysed a greatte sedicion, and in theyr rage beatte and
murdred dyuers of their tribunes and other officers, whi-
che commocion after muche peines was lastly quieted by
Drusus the son of Tiberius. In lyke maner, and for lyke
causes, was greatte trouble and vnquietnesse in the hoste
that lay in Germanie. At whiche tyme, whan Germani-
cus theyr capitaine, exhorted theim to quietnes, the soul-
diours obstinately refused the empire of Tiberius, and
profered to make hym theyr emperour, but Germanicus
wolde rather haue slaine hym selfe, with his owne wea-
pen, then by suche vnlaufull meanes, to obteine the impe-
riall auctorite. And moreouer, the commons of the citee
of Rome, and dyuers of the nobles also, hauyng in their
hertes (as it were) a naturall hatred towarde the mo-
narchy, or highe power of Cesars: diuised and imagined
with theim selfes, diuersly, howe to extinguisshe the im-
periall auctorite, & bring the citee to his pristinate forme

and

and gouernaunce of consulles. whiche thing thei more ernestly desyred, for so muche as they had as yet, freshe in memorie, the swetenes of theyr ancient libertees, and the fame of many noble men, whiche by Julius and Augustus, had bene outlawed and put to deathe. And also, because thei feared the proude and cruell nature of Tiberius, who was named to succede Augustus in the empire. But all this not withstandynge, Tyberius, with suche crafte and dissimulacion handled the matter, that he not onely obteined the imperiall auctorites, but also semed to take it vpon hym against his wyll. The yere of the worlde

¶ There was at this time no notable warre, sauing that the Romaines made sperce warre vppon the Germaines, rather to reuenge the infamie, that Q. Varus had receiued at theyr handes, than to enlarge theyr empire, which at this time had spryede it selfe well nere ouer al the world.

¶ In Judea Herode and Philip, builded and repayred certaine cities and townes in the honour of Cesar, which made them rulers. Herode, whiche was also called Antipas, walled the citee called Sephoris, and named it Anthocradoryda, and in lyke maner the citee Betharanta, whiche he called Julia.

Philip builded Paniada aboute the well of Jordaine, and named it Cesaria. He erected also Bethsayda nye to the ryuer Genazar, & gaue it to name Julia Omonima.

Germanicus Cesar, the Romaine capitaine, nye to the wod Cesia, vanquished and slue the Germaines, called Marsi.

¶ Juba, a man of excellent learnyng, kyng of the Moores, Abagarus of Mesopotamia, and Bardasanes of Babylon.

1 Guiderius, the fyrst sonne of Cymbalyne, began his reigne ouer the Britons, & reigned about .28. yeres. This mā was valiant, hardie, wethy, & trusted muche in his strength. And for he thought the Romains had theyr tribute wrongfully, he therfoore of great courage, denied to paie tribute, for whiche cause Claudius, the .v. emperor, came into Britain with a great power to claime againe the paiment therof, as shall after be shewed. 3978 17

Valerius Gratus was president of Judea, he fyrste began

The yere of Lyst

gan to set the roome and office of the highe priest, whiche trample other, beyng after in his auctorite, followed. Anni regum Britannie.

Busines beganne among the Parthians, through the death of theyr kyng Phraates, whiche was murdered of his bastard son by the consail of his own cõcubine Thermusa, to the entent that hir son might succede in the kyngdome. But the Parthians deposed the bastarde, and obteined of the Romains, Vonones the legitimate sonne of Phraates, and made hym theyr kyng, whom shortly after vnconstantly they againe deposed.

Germanicus, nye to the riuer Silurgis, ouercame and put to flight the Germains called Cheruici.

The riuer Tiberis ouerflowed the citee of Rome, wherof great ruine and decaie of buildyng, and mortalitee of people ensued.

A lawe was published, wherby all inchaunters, southsaiers, and thei whiche had knowlage in mathematicall and magicall sciences, were banished out of Italy. And also that the Romaines at their table, shuld not bee serued with soyche and sumptuous plate.

Cecinna an vnder capitayne of the Romans, ouerthrue the Germans, with their two capitayns Armenius and Inquiomerus.

A great commocion was lyke to haue been in Italye, thorough the insolent boldnesse of one Clement, the seruant of Agrippa (whiche Agrippa was priuily putte to death by Tyberius.) For this seruant a good space after his maisters death, came abrode, and named hym self Agrippa, to whom bothe in age and person he was not vnlyke, by whiche meanes he gathered to hym great cõpanies, & cam toward Rome: but shortly after his companies were disparkled, and he taken and put to deathe by Tyberius.

979 17 Germanicus Cesar triumphed for his greate victories 2
in Germany. In the whiche he semed to bryng agayn the glorie and renome, that M. Varus lost before: for so muche as he brought in his triumph the same insignes, and standerdes, which were taken in the scomfiture of Varus

Tyberius for enuy condemned Archelaus kyng of Cappadocia, and made his kyngdome a prouince.

In

Anni regum Vitauni.

In Asia.xii.cities wer ouerthrowē with an erthquake. The yere of the worlde

Valerius made Ismaell, the sonne of Jabus, hye priest in Judea, and deposed Amianus.

3 Rebellion and warre began in Affrike, by one Tacfarinas, whiche was vanquished and chased by Furius Camillus proconsull of Affrike, but not soo, that he ceassed to rebelle. 3980

Piso was made president of Surry.

4 Germanicus beyng enuied of Tyberius the emperour, for the prosperous successe of his warres in Germanie, was remoued from that prouince, and sent into Armenia: where he ordeyned Zenon kyng of Armenians, and made peace with Artabanus and the Partheans. And shortly after, through the counsaill of Tyberius, he was poysoned by Piso and his wife Placine: whose death brought great sorowe and heauines to the hole citee, for so muche as they loued hym entierly for his swete and gentille behauour. In so muche that often tymes whan he came to Rome, he was in great danger to bee smothered with the thrange of people, that preced aboute, only to behold him. 3981

A lawe published, that no woman, whose grandfather, father, or husband had bene a gentleman of Rome, shuld openly gaine by the filthy misusyng of hir body. whiche thing was before tyme permitted, so that the woman did professe and aknowlage the matter before the officers called Ediles.

Eleazarus, sonne of Anna, was made byshoppe of Hierusalem.

5 Piso, after his returne from Asia, beynge apperched of certaine Romaines, for poysonyng of Germanicus, fearyng to be condemned, murdered hym selfe. 3982

Tacfarinas, renewyng war in Affrike, was ouerthrowen the seconde tyme by Decius the Romaine capitaine.

Fonteius Capito, proconsull of Asia.

Simon the son of Camithus, was ordeyned high priest in Judea by Valerius. In. Aponius pretour of Affrike.

6 Certaine citees rebelled in Fraunce by the intisemente of Sacrouir, and Florus. Florus, lest he shulde be taken of the souldiours of his aduersaries, slue hym selfe. 3983

Joseph called also Caiphas succeded Simon in the hy-

Aa shoppe

chopryke of Rome.

There reygned so great flatterye in Rome, that Tyberius goyng out of the senat, vsed to saye, O men, ready to seruitude and bondage.

23 ¶By the occasion of manye sainctuaries was muche sedicion in the cities of Grece. For so muche as theues, detrours, bondmen, and all suspecte and misrulye persons, gathred thither as to a sure defence and garison. For whi the cause the senat of Rome ordeined fewer sainctuaries, and a meane to be set in the libertees of theim, whiche remained, that the largenes of theyr priuileges might not theus forthe be cause of so great busines. 7

Artabanus kyng of Parthia.

Tacfarinas, was ones agayne discomfited by Junius Blesus proconsull of Affrike.

24 Selanus, whom Tyberius had aduanced to hye dignitee in the citee of Rome, by auoutrie corrupted Junia, the wife of Drusus, Tyberius sonne, and caused hir to poyson hir husbande: hopyng by that meanes at lengthe to obteyne the imperiall auctoritee, to whiche the said Drusus was nert and rightfull heyre. But this Selanus, beyng cast out of the emperours fauour, for sorowe thereof slewe hym selfe. 8

Stage players were banished out of Italy.

25 Tacfarinas, kyng of Numidie, whiche often times had rebelled in Affrike, was vtterly subdued and slayne by Dolobella. 9

M. Vibius Serenus was appeched of treson in Rome, by his owne sonne, and for the same banished.

27 Pilate, beyng ordeyned president of Judea, at his first entre to flatter Tyberius, caused the images of Cesar to be brought into the temple of Hierusalem. whereby rose a greate sedicion. For so muche as the Jewes beyng therwith greuously offended, offered theim selfe rather to the death, than they wold suffre any images in theyr temple. 11

Pilate in like maner vsed the treasure, called Corbona, contrary to the custome and lawe of the Jewes, and because diuers of the Jewes shewed them selfe greued therwith, he beat and slewe a great numbre of theim.

Cozillus kyng of Gothes.

Anni regum Bzitanni.

Mundus, a yong gentilman of Rome, rauished the chast matrone named Paulina. whom, for so much as he couldē not corrupte by none other meanes: he brought his vngracious purpose to passe by the false trecherie & vntruthe of the prestes of Isis, whiche feigned, that they were monished by an horacle, that Anubius, the god of Aegypte, wolde haue the company of the saied Paulina. To whom the chast woman gaue light credence, bicause it was than counted a great renoume, to haue to do with the goddes. And by this meane was Paulina, in the night season, abused by Mundus, in the temple of Isis, vnder the name of Anubius. whiche thyng beyng after disclosed by Mundus hym selfe, the prestes were put to deathe, the temple beaten downe to the grounde, the image of Isis throwen in to Tyberis, and the yonge man banished.

Poppeus Sabinus, subdued the Thracians.

¶ In Rome. 50. thousande men weere hurte and slaine with the fall of a theatour, as thei were beholdynge the games of the sworde players. For whiche misfortune Attilius, whiche set forthe those plaies, was banished.

There were in the citee of Rome. 4. Jewes, whiche had 13 conuerted to their religion, a noble woman named Fuluia: and hir intised to geue purple, and other ryche treasure, to the temple of Hierusalem: whiche thei vsed onely to the maintenance of their owne pleasure, wherof when the senat had knowlage, thei sharply punished the doers: and for that cause expelled all the other Jewes oute of Rome.

The yere of the worlde 3990

¶ Certaine of the Germaines, called Frisii, rebelled by meane of a great fowage or exaction that was of them leuied, for paiment wherof, they were fyrst constreigned to sel their cattell, than their goodes, and landes, and lastly their wyfe and childerne. In this rebellion thei putte the Romaines to the worse. wherby the name of the Frisians was famous in Germanie.

Tyberius Cesar waxed so negligente, that he permitted the prouinces of Spaine and Surye to be without legates and gouernours, and suffered Armenia to bee possessed of the Parthiens, and Mesia to bee inuaded of the Danes and Sarmatians, and France of the Germains:

The yere of Chryst

Annt regum Brit tannie.

by meane wherof, the power of the empire somewhat decaied.

30 The holy man Johan the Baptist, beyng sent of god as a messanger or tydynges bringer of our helth and saluacion, began to prepare the way ageinst the coming of Christ. 14

Our sauiour and redeemer Jesus Christe, after he was baptised of Johan, began to preache and spreade abrode the kyngdome of god.

Caratak, kyng of Scottes, reigned.xxi. yeres, a prince more valiaunt than fortunate, and gaue his hole mynde and courage, to defende his realme and subiectes frome the seruage of the Romains, with whome he kept longe warre, and ayded thenorth Britaynes.

92 31 Tyberius Cesar, vnto this time dissimulyng his cruell and naughtye nature, declared hym selfe openlye to the worlde, fallyng to pleasure and fylthy lyuyng: in so muche that he vsed to banket two hole daies and a nyght together: wherfore of his owne souldiours, for Claudius Tyberius Nero, he was called Caldius Biberius Nero. 15

93 32 Sainct Johan, because he iustly rebuked Herode for kepyng of his brothers wyfe, was cast in prison, and after beheaded, at the castell named Macherunta. 16

94 33 Our sauiour Christ, whan he had finished the legacie of god the father, & opened the doctrine of eternal life, to his vnkynde people the Jewes, offered hym selfe wyllyngly to the moste cruell death for our redemption, payeng the raunsome of that bondage, to the whiche we were thrall, and in daungier. At whyche tyme of his passion was a great erthquake, and at syx a clocke of the daie, so terrible a clypse of the son, contrary all naturall course, that for great darknes it seemed to be very nyght. The thirde day folowyng he rose again from deth to lyfe, conquerynge ones thre mightie aduersaries, to whose tyrannie wer were subiectes, that is deathe, synne, and Satan. On the xl. day, declaryng hym selfe to be a mightee and puissant conquerour, he ascended to the ryght hand of the father, where he remaineth as the only and perpetual defendour and mediatour of his people, from whens, accordyng to his blessed promise, the.50. day he sent his heuenly spirit, and quayeng in this poynt the promulgation of his law 17

in

Anni regum Britannie.

in the mount of Oreb, for euen as the children of Israell 50. daies after their deliuerye from the captiuitee of Aegypt, and bondage of kyng Pharo, receiued the law writ ten with the finger of god: so in like maner his blessed apostles, the verate children of god, the fifty day after our deliueraunce from the spirituall Egypt and seruage of Pharo the diuell, receiued his heauenly spirite, the true comfortour, whiche shulde leade theim into all truth, and write the eternall lawe of god in theyr hertes.

The yere of the worlde

The Iewes began to persecute the apostles, and martyred Stephen, stouyng hym to death.

18 Sainct Paule the elect vessell of god beyng called by a vision, was made of an open aduersarie and cruelle persecutour of the churche of Christ, the most faithfull apostle, and true doctour of the gentles. Emonge whome he taught the worde of god with so great frute, and encreased so largely the Christian fayth, that he was after worthely named the chiefe of the apostles. 3995

Symon Magus, whiche had seduced the people of Samaria, with Magicall artes and witchcraftе, was by Philip conuict of his errour, and babtized.

Candaces also the Eunuke of the quene of Moorens was conuerted to the faythe of Christe, and babtized of Philippe.

Pilate, after the death of Christ (as witnesseth Tertulian) wrate to Tyberius the emperour of the death, vertue, and miracles of Christ. who, after that he had published the same in the senate, wold haue had Christe to bee aseribed and numbred among the goddes of the Romans: but the senatours wold not consente therto in any wyse, because that Pilate wrote to the emperoure of that matter, and not to theim. But Tyberius continued in his sentence, and defended on paine of death, that no man shuld persecute the Christian people.

James, called the brother of Christ, was ordeined bishop of Hierusalem.

Tyberius the emperour, because he woulde not be disquieted with the businesses of the comon weale, but only lye at rest and idlenes, departed frome Rome to the Ile of Capres, where he gaue him selfe only to riot & pleasure.

The yere of Chryst

¶ Saincte Paule went to preache the gospell in Arabia, and after retourned to Damascus.

Anni regum Assyrianni.

The byrde, called Fenix, aboute this tyme came in to Aegypte. 19

Philo, a Jewe of Alexandria, a man verie eloquente and well learned, was famous. He wrote agaynst Appiane, and defended the Jues both grauely and wisely: he wrote also dyuers thynges in praise of Christian religion. wherfore of Hierome he is numbred amonge the ecclesiasticall writers.

96 35

Areta, king of Arabia, made fierce warre vpon Herode, 20
97 36 because that after he had maried his daughter, and lined with hir certain yeres, he lastly forsoke hir, & kept Herodiades the wife of his natural brother being then liuing.

Sinnaces and Abdus, vnknowyng to Artabanus, king of Parthia, came in ambassade to Rome, desiring to haue Phrahates to their kyng. Phrahates shortly after sickened & dyed in Surrei, and than was Mithridates of Iberia ordeined in his place, wherof ensued deadly warre, betwene the Parthians, Armenians, and Hiberians.

Paule retourned to Hierusalem. 21
98 37

Agrippa, a Jue beyng accused for speakyng of certaine 22
99 38 wordes against Tyberius, was ledde to prison. at whiche tyme it was his fortune to meete with a southsaier, whiche tolde hym before of his dispuerance, and wonderful prosperitee, to the whiche he was after aduanced by Caligula and Claudius.

Pilate was commanded by Vitellius, prouost of Surrei, to go vnto Rome: there to aunswere to certaine complaynctes, which shuld be layed to his charge by the Jewes, for whiche accusations he was after deposed, and banished to Lions in Fraunce, where (as Eusebius sayth) he slue hym selfe.

Marsellius was made president of Judea.

In. Vitellius president of Surrei.

Tyberius, after longe sickenes, the. xvii. daie of the kalendes of Aprile, paide his dette to nature.

Caius Caligula, the son of Germanicus and 4. Cesar, 23
000 39 was admitted to the empire with so great reioisyng of the hole citee, that with in lesse then thre monethes there

were

Anni regum Britannic.

were. 150000. sacrifices offered in thankes geuyng to the goddes, that he beyng of the stocke of Germanicus, happened to be theyr emperour. This man at the fyrst beginning, was of maners ryghte pleasant and commendable: But after he became so detestable in pryde, incontinency, and beastly cruelitee, that he semed rather a monster of a man, and filthy example of all vice, than a prynce or gouernour of a publike weale. He vsed to syttе in the temple amonge the goddes, sumptuously arayed in purple and golde, offryng hym selfe to be worshipped of the people. he defloured thre of his owne systers, and toke other mens wyues violently frome theim. Often times he bewayled the condicion and state of his age, that it was not made famous with any notable or gret calamitees of the common weale. for certaine displeasure that he conceiued towarde the Romaines, he wyshed ernestly, that all the people of Rome hadde but one necke, that he for his pleasure mighte destroye suche a multitude. Throughe this greatte mutacion of maners in Caligula, happened this prouerbe to ryse: There was neuer a better prince at the beginning, nor a worse Tyran at the endyng.

The yere of the worlde

The y of Ch

¶ Caligula deliuered Agrippa oute of prison, and in the stede of his fetters and irons, gaue to hym a crowne, and a chaine of golde of the same weighte as his irons were, and made hym kyng ouer that parte of Judea that Philip gouerned before tyme. And not long after added therto, the dominion of Herode, and condemned Herode to perpetuall banishement, where he dyed miserably.

In Judea Vitellius deposed Caiphas oute of the highe priestes roume, and ordeined an nother in his place called Jonathan, the son of Anna.

24 Caligula commaunded diuine honours to bee geuen to hym, and temples to bee erected in his name. Also that his Jmages shulde bee sette vp in all temples within the empire. whiche caused greate discencion in Alexandria a citee of Aegypte: for so muche as the Jewes there beyng woulde not consent in any wyse to the worshipping of the Jmages of Cesar. 4001 40

25 Caligula, retourning out of Germanie, where he had atchiued nothyng worthye memorie, caused his army to 4002 41

be set

The yere of Christ

be sette in good ordre vpon the sea bankes, and his spring galles and other abylementes and engines of warre to be disposed against the Occian sea, as though he wolde conquere the sea: and than commanded his souldiours to gather Muscle shelles, saiyng, that thei were the spoyle of the sea, whiche for his conqueste and victorie was due to the temple of Jupiter. Anni regum Britanni.

Petronius, the president of Surrie, was commaunded by Caligula to enforce and compelle the Jewes to suffre his images in their temple of Hierusalem, whiche thyng the Jewes verie ernestly withstode, and desired Petronius, that he wolde put theim all to present death, rather then thei shulde lyue to see their law broken.

Great persecucion of the Jues in Babylon, and also in a citee of Grece named Selecucia, the causes wherof, Josephus writeth abundantly in his last boke of the antiquitees of the Jues.

003 42 The nynthe daie of the Kalendes of February, Caligula was slain by Chereas the tribune & other gentilmen of Rome, after whose death was founde in his closette two little bokes, one called a sworde, an other the dagger. In theim bothe were intitled the names of those senatours, and noble men of Rome, whiche he purposed to put to deathe. There was founde also a coffer, wherein were dyuers kyndes of poison, with the whiche he entended to destroye a wonderfull multitude of people. 26

About this tyme, Aegyptus was kynge of the Aethiopes, Suirtingus of the Saxones, Lodrike of the Pictes.

004 43 Claudius vncle to Caligula, was made emperour by the foolishe rashenesse of the souldiours, contrary to the wyll of the Senate, and reigned. 13. yeres. He was in his youth so sore bruised with perilous sickenes, that both his body and witte was dulled, and therby made vnmete to all affayres, as well politike as martiall. In soo muche that his mother Antonia, perceiuyng his vntowardnes, said, that he was a monster or vnperfite worke of nature. And if she did note any mā of extreme folishnes, she wold say, that he was more foole then hir sonne Claudius. Of nature he was angry, fearefull, suspitious, and sumwhat inclined to cruelitee, in eatyng and drinkyng very vntemperate, 27

perate more giuen to dice plaie thanne was comely: of the
whiche (as some wryte) he made a boke. He was also ve-
raie forgetfull, in so muche that whan he had giuen sen-
tence of condemnacion vppon certaine persons, and com-
maunded theim to be put to deathe, the nexte daie folow-
yng he wolde aske for the same men, to plaie with him at
dice: and because they came not in season, called theim
chuggardes. at his fyrst entre he wanne the fauour of the
people, but after he fel into so great contempt, that a Gre
cian saied to hym openly, σὺ γέρων εἶ καὶ μωρός, that
is, thou arte an aged man, and a foole: he was poisoned
of his wyfe Agrippina, to the entent hir son Nero might
succede in the empire.

Scribonianus, capitaine of the Romanes in Delmitia,
rebelled, and named hym selfe emperour. At which time
the host which fauoured Scribonianus, culde not by any
meanes spreade the baners, nor remoue the standerdes
out of their places: with whiche miracle the souldiours
beyng moued, slew Scribonianus.

Petus the sonne of Simon, bishop of Hierusalem.

Claudius the emperoure, confirmed the kyngdome of
Agrippa, & added therto the hole dominion of Judea and
Samaria, as Herode his graundfather had before hym,
by whiche occasion Judea was agayne holy subiect to
one kynge.

8 James, the brother of John, was put to death by this 4005 4
Agrippa, whiche had also to name Herode.

Claudius the Emperour led an armie into Brytaine, to
claime again the tribute, that was denied by kyng Cun-
derius, whiche he recouered without greatte warre or
bloudeshede, as saie the latine cronicles: but the englishe
histories affirmen, that he had giuen to hym stronge bat-
tail: In the whiche a Romaine capitaine named Hamo,
changed his sheilde and armur, and put on him the armur
of a Britō, and so mengled with the Britons entred there
as the kyng was, and slue hym. at whiche time Arui-
gius, the kynges brother seing that sodeine mischeue, ar-
med hym with the cognisaunce of the kynge, and so for
kyng continued the fighte, with suche manhode, that the
Romaines at that tyme were put to the worse.

The yere of Christ

Aruiragus, the yongeste sonne of Cymbeline, and brother of Guyderius, was ordeined kinge of Britain. Claudius the emperour after diuers happes of battail, toke kyng Aruiragus to his grace: and for so muche as he perceiued him to be a valiant prince, in token of frendshype (as the englishe cronicles testifie) gaue to hym his daughter in mariage named Genilla. 1

Claudius returninge frome Britaine subdued to the empire the Ilandes called Orcades.

Marcus succeded Petronius in the prouince of Surry, who for enuy of Agrippa, deposed Mathias, and made Eleoneus hye priest in his roome.

46 Agrippa, who was also called Herode, as he was celebratyng a solemne feast in honour of Cesar, for the plesantnesse of his speche, was named of the cõmon people, a god. And for so muche as he dyd not refuse the name of god, and diuine honours geuen to hym, he was immediately striken with the worme sychnesse, whereof he dyed miserably within the space of .v. daies, paying woorthy punyshement for depriuyng god of his honour, and persecutyng Christe in his apostles. 2

A great dearth and famine in Iudea, which was greatly holpen by the liberalitee of the quene of the Adiabens. Saincte Paule also gathered amonge the gentiles, whiche were conuerted to the faithe, for the releefe of the christians beyng in Hierusalem.

The Britons (because they? king Aruiragus) as saith the Scottishe historie) had repudiated his wife Voada, to marie the Romaine ladye Genilla, hauyng ayde of his brother Caratake kynge of Scottes, rebelled as well against him as againste the Romaines, and were brought in subiection by Uespacian the Romaine capitaine.

47 Herode, brother to the forenamed Agrippa, kynge of Chalcis, obteined of Claudius the ordinance of the temple and hye priestes of Hierusalem. 3

Joseph, son of Camus, was made hye priest by Herode

Warre beganne in Parthia, betwene Artabanus theyr kyng, and Gotarzis his brother, duryng which warre Artabanus was chased out of his kyngdome, and restored again by Izates kyng of the Adiabens. 4

Mithridates kyng of Armenie.

Certaine frenche men, named Heduj, were admitted to beare office and dignitee in the citee of Rome.

§ Messalina, the wife of Claudius the emperour, a woman of so notable incontinencie, that she wold contende with the comon harlotes in filthy pleasure, was enamoured vpon a fayre ponge gentilman in Rome, called Silius, and for to obtein more cõmodiously hir vnlawful lust, she caused his wife Sylana to be diuorsed, and shortely after, not withstandynge she was wyfe to the emperoure Claudius than liuing, she was openly maryed to the said gentleman Silius, and vsed hym as hir husbande. for whiche cause, after great complainte made to the emperoure by the nobles, she was putte to death. At whiche time, excepte the officers had hastened hir execucion, the emperour Claudius, throughe his forgetfulnes, wouide haue graunted hir pardon.

Caius Callius presidente of Surrei.

Mithridates kyng of the Albeniens. Arbarus kynge of the Arrabies.

§ About this time Theodas and Judas of Galilei were famous, which seduced the people, sayng, that thei were great prophetes sent of god. 4011

In like maner Simon Magus was of so gret estimacõ in Rome, that Jmages were erected to hym as to a god, But he was confounded by certaine of the apostles, whiche at that tyme by the prouidence of god weere present in Rome.

Herode kyng of Chalcis ended his life, whose kingdome Claudius gaue to the ponger Agrippa, son of Herode Agrippa, whom we spake of a litteil before.

The Parthians, beyng wery of the cruell dominion of Gotarzis, which had by force and tyranie aduanced hym selfe to that kyngdome, deuyzed of the Romaines to haue Mahardates, the son of Monones to be theyr king. who not long after was ouercome in battaile of the said Gotarzis, & with great reproche driuen out of his kingdome.

Vologeses, emperour of the Parthes.

Claudius, after the deathe of his wyfe Messalina, maryed Agrippina, throughe whome he gaue the dis-

The yere of Christ

nesse and trouble in Rome, for she endeuored to marie hir sonne Nero to Octauia, daughter of Claudius, and sought dyuers occasions to cast Britannicus the emperours sonne out of fauour, to the entente that Nero hir son might succede in the empire: which thing she brought to passe. Anni regum Britannie.

The great and wise philosophier Seneca flourished.

012 51 Cumanus was made prouost of Iudea. In his tyme was a sedicion betweene the Iewes and the Romanes in Hierusalem, so that .20. thousand Iues were murdered onely by preasse and thrusting at gates and narow streightes as thei fledde from the Romane souldiours. 6

The people of Britaine, called Brytaines, whiche vnder the leadyng of the kynge Caratacus, hadde made sharpe warre vpon the Romaines, the space of .ix. yeres, were vanquished by P. Ostorius, and Caratacus, with his wyfe & children sent to Rome as prisoners: where, for his manly courage and noblenes, he was gentilly intertained of the emperour.

Claudius tooke by adopcion Domitius Nero the sonne of Agrippina to be his heire.

The people called Catti, inuadyng and spoylyng the vpper Germany, were driuen backe by L. Pomponius.

013 52 Claudius expelled the Iewes out of Rome.

C. Vibidius Quadratus, president of Surie.

Rhadamistus, son of Pharasmanis, king of Hyberians, inuaded Armenie, and expelled his vncle Mithridates frome his kyngedome. Whom Artabanus at that time kyng of Parthians, by force of armes chased out of the countrey of Armenie, and aduaunced his brother Tyridates to that kyngedome. 7

After the decrase of Caratake his yonger brother Corbreid was ordeined kyng of Scottes, and reigned .13. yeres. He was of fierce and valiant courage, and beyng confederate with the Pictes, made often tymes war against the Romaines in Britaine.

So great dearth in Rome, that they were not prouided of victailes necessarie for the citee for longer space than fiue daies.

014 53 A sedicion betweene the Iewes and Samaritanes, in 8

the

the whiche that one spoiled and robbed that other with great cruelitee, vntill the prouoste of Surrei punished and put to death the auctours of that commocion. The yere of the worlde

The Pictes rebelled against the Romaines in Britain, and made warre vpon their lieutenant Ostorius.

The Lilicians began to make warre to their borderers. thei were quieted by the helpe of Curtius a Roman, whiche was sente with ayde out of Surie.

9 Claudius, the emperour, by the excitynge of his wife Agrippina, vsed murthe cruelitee in Rome. 4015

Nero maried Octauia the daughter of Claudius his father in lawe.

Claudius toke from the yonger Agrippa the kingdome of Chalcis, and gaue to hym a greatter dominion, that is the rule of Bethania, Troconites, and Gaulonites, with a part of Galilee.

Felix, president of Judea, by vnlaufull meanes toke to his wife Drusilla, the sister of Agrippa, whiche before was maried to Aziazus kyng of Amasius.

A certaine Aegyptian, naming him selfe to be a prophet, disturbed the peple about Hierusalem, and excited them againste the Romaines, but his companie was scattered, and many of theym taken and slaine by Felix the President of Judea.

10 S. Paule was taken and imprisoned by the Jewes at Hierusalem. 4016

Solemon kyng of Licia.

Agrippina, whan she had poisoned Claudius hir husbande, kepte his deathe secrete, vntill that hir son Nero was confirmed in the empire by the souldiours, and than caused it to be published.

11 Nero the son of Domitius, beynge adopted to be emperoure by Claudius, whiche maried his mother, reigned 14. yeres. This man all thoughe he were broughte vp by the reuerent and wise Seneca, yet by the incuitable corruption of his nature became horrible in all kynde of mischiefe, and so detestable in dissolute wantonnes prodigalitee, monstruous lecheries, beastly cruelitee, and couetousnes, that he semed to bee borne to the destruction of the hole worlde. he was soo greately delited in slugging and 4017

The yere of Christ

playyng with the harpe, in swoord playyng and dryuyng of cartes or wagons, that he dyd not only these exercises priuately without al mesure, but also, wearyng the garmentes of minstrels, swoorde players, and other vyle personages, wandred ouer al Italy and Grece, to sehe and haunt comon games, where he might trie maisteries & shew his cunnynge in thole feates: and at his retourne triumphed in the citee of Rome, and sent into all countreis letters of cõmandement, to make supplications and reioisynges for his victories. In vncleane lust of the bodie he so furiously raged, that he abstained not from mother, syster, ne any degree of affinitee and kinred, he toke in open mariage a boye of excellent fauour, named Spozus, and vsed hym as his wyfe, he abandoned him selfe to filthie imbrasinges of his owne seruantes. and in riotous spendyng of his treasure he excided, for he vsed to fishe with golden nettes, whiche shulde bee drawen with cordes of purple. he neuer wooze one garmente twise: he caused to bee putte to death his mother, his brother in lawe, his .ii. wyues, and his instructour Seneca, hauinge therto no iust cause nor honest pretence. he commaunded the citee of Rome to be set on fyre, and hym selfe in the meane season with al semblaunt of ioye sitting in an high toure to behold the same, plaied vpon the harpe, and sange the destruction of Troy. The other examples of this mans cruelitee and naughtie lyfe can not be numbred.

Annus egum Britannie.

Ananus was ordeyned the first priest in Alexandria, after saincte Marke the Euangelist.

Portius Festus president of Judea.

018 57 S. Paulus, which before tyme was cast in prison, was sent to Rome, because he appeled to Cesar. 12

Nero committed the rule and domynion of the lesse Armenie to Aristobulus, the sonne of Herode, whiche before was kyng of Chalcis. 11

There were in the time of Nero many famous lerned men, as Probus an excellent grammarian, Statius Surculus, whiche taught rhetorike in Fraunce, Lucane, a famous poete, and other.

019 58 James, for his sinceritee, surnamed the iust, was martyred by Ananus the vie bishop, and other priestes of Hierusalem. 13

Anni regum Britanni.

rusalem.

S. Marke suffered his martirdome at Alexandria: after whom Anianus was made their bishop.

14 Albinus succeded Festus in the prouince of Judea, who exercysed great tyranny towarde the Jewes.

The commocion, whiche in the first yere of Nero began betwene the Parthians and the Romayns, for the possession of Armenie, at this tyme encreased, wherin Corbulo, proconsull of Surry, by force of armes chased Tyridates out of Armenie, and burned their chiefe citee called Artaxata.

Nero the emperour after this time gaue hym selfe openly to suche naughty and wanton liuyng, that in the night season he wolde haunt brothell houses, and other suspect places, and often tymes breake vp mens howses, doores, and eyther robbe & beate them, or els rauishe their wiues.

15 Nero after that he had committed incest with his own mother, commaunded her to be put to death. 4021

16 In the countrey of Asia, the cities Hieropolis, Calope, and Laodicea were ouerthrowen with an earthquake. 4022

17 Paulinus Suetonius, whiche kept the garrisons of the Romayns in Brytayne, went with a company of souldiours to subdue the Ile of Man: in whiche meane season the Britones, vnder the leading of the queene Boada, whiche had in her armie. 5000. ladies, rebelled and slewe of the Romaines (whiche were lefte behynde) to the number of. 70. thousande. but Paulinus at his retourne subdued againe the Britons, and slue of them in one bataile about. 80. thousande. Boada, that she might not come aliue in to the handes of hir aduersaries slue hir selfe. 4023

After the death of James, Simeon son of Cleopas was ordeined byshop of Hierusalem.

18 Nero forsoke his wife Octauia, and caused hir to be beheaded, and than maried Poppea, a woman of notable incontinencie. 4024

The kyng of Parthians renued warre againe in Armonie, and with great reproche vainquished Petus the Romaine capitaine, and slue many of his souldiours.

19 Corbulo, at his returne into Armenie, concluded atonement betwene the Romayns and Parthians, on the condicion 4025

The yere of the worlde

64

The yere of Christ

dicion that their kyng wolde go to Rome, and be crowned of the emperour in the kyngdome of Armenia. Iunii regum Britannie.

Cestius Florus was made President of Judea after Albinus, by occasion of whose tyrannye and couetousnesse, the Jewes fyrste rebelled openly agaynste the Romayne empire.

026 65 Rome was set on fire by commaundement of Nero, and continued burnyng the space of .vi. daies. 20

Nero to avoyde the infamie therof, layed the fault vpō the Christian men: and vnder that pretence, he fyrste began moste cruelly to persecute the professours of Christes religion.

027 66 By the beastly cruelte of Nero many noble men were put to moste shamefull deathe, amonge the whiche were Seneca and Lucane men of excellent lernyng. 21

Licinius Mutianus president of Surye.

Campaine was wel nere destroyed with wonderful tempest of wynde, by the which, corne, fruite, and trees were greately hurte: at the same tyme raged a wonderfull pestilence in Rome.

A blasynge sterre of meruellous greatnes, appered and continued the space of. vi. monethes.

028 67 The famous rebellion of the Jewes against the Romanes began in this yere: whereby ensued the laste destruction of the citee of Hierusalem. 22

There was meruayloule sedicion and trouble not onely in Judea, but also in the cities of Aegypte, Scithia, Surry, and all other places, where as the Iewes were, in the which the frowarde people suffered vnspeakable miseries, euery citie well nere was fylled with deade men, and flowed with bloud.

029 68 Uespatian, a noble capitaine of the Romains, was sent by Nero to quiete and subdue the Jewes, which rebelled in all partes agaynste the empyre. 23

Uespatian went fyrst against the parte of Judea, called Galilee, where after he had conquered and subdued certaine cities, he toke prisoner a noble man of the Jewes, called Josephus, who was gentely entertayned of the Romains, because he prophecied, that Uespatiane theyr capitaine shoulde be emperour and lorde of the worlde. 24

This

Annī re-gum Bri-tannie.

This was that Iosephus, whose werkes remayne at these dayes.

Peter, by the tyranny of Nero, was crucified at Rome.

Paul also, after he had constantly preached the worde of god. 34. yeres, was put to deathe.

Euodius was made bysshop of Antioche nexte after S. Peter.

The yere of the worlde

24 Vinder and Galba, detestyng the cruell tyrannye and filthy lyfe of Nero, rose agaynste hym with a great companie of Spaniardes and frenchemen. 4030

Nero was proclaimed by the Senate to be an ennemie of the weale publike, and iudged to be drawen throughe the citee, and whipped to deathe: wherfore he fearynge to come into the handes of his ennemies, fled vnto a manour of his seruauntes in the countrey, where at the laste he was forced to slee hym selfe.

Great trouble folowed the deathe of Nero in the hole empire: for so much as. iii. prynces contended for the imperiall auctoritee, three ciuile battayles were foughten almost in one yere. besyde that, there was great vnquietnesse in all other prouynces of the empire.

25 Galba, a senatour, descendyng of a noble and auncient familie, was elected emperour by the frenchmen and spaniardes. His priuate life was excellent and famous: but after he obteyned the imperiall auctoritee, his couetousnesse alienated the hertes of men from hym. wherfore the seuenth monthe of his reigne he was slayne in the myddes of the citee by the souldiours of Otho: who immediately dyd succede hym in the empire. Not longe after Vitellius was named emperour of the souldiours, beyng as than in Germanie. This Vitellius was a veray extreme and cruell tyranne, and therwithal a foule glutton, and so immoderatly geuen to excessiue fedynge, that he was serued at one meale with. ii. thousande kynde of fisshes, and. vii. thousande fowles. This Vitellius sente an armie into Italie agaynste Otho: with the whiche Otho fought. iiii. battayls. thrise he put them to the worse: the fourth tyme, beyng that his souldiours were discomfyted, for sorowe therof he slewe hym selfe at Brixium, when he had reigned. iii. monthes. 4031

The yere of Christ

In this passe time Uespacian was saluted emperour in the easte partes, of Lycinius president of Surie, and the hoste lyng in Judea. Wherfore he sent an armie into Italy, of the whiche the souldiours of Uitellius were discomfited, nere to Cremona: shortely after, Uitellius was taken and drawen throughe the citee, and so tourmented to death, and the deade carkas cast into Tyber.

Anni regum Britannie.

The palace in Rome named Capitolium was burnt by the souldiours of Uitellius.

Linus the fyrste bysshoppe of Rome after Peter.

Cremona, a famous towne in Italy, was spoyled and destroyed with fyre by the souldiours of Antonius.

Sydo and Italicus kyngis of Sucuia.

032 71 Uespacian, leuynge his son Tytus with the greatter parte of his armye in Judea, retourned to Rome to establisshe the empire. This man came but of a base stocke and family, but in valiant prowes and knightely courage he was to be compared euen with the best. for his wysdome and honestee he was hyghely commended, he neuer bare grudge ne malyce towarde any man, weere he neuer soo great an enemy. For the onely vyce of auarice he was euill spoken of among his subiectes. it is saied, that he aduaunced them to high offices, whiche were most notable in couetousnes, that whan thei had gathered great treasures, he might for some pretensed cause depose them, and haue theyr goodes. But he vsed that treasure well which he obteined by suche harde and vnlautull meanes. For he fauoured good letters meruailously, and gaue greate salaries and stipendes to learned men. 26

Euax, the philosophier, prynce of Arabies, Polemius of India, Pacorus of the Medes, Hirthacus of the Aethiopes, Beor of the Aegyptians.

Corbreid kyng of Scottes died, and lefte after hym. iii. yonge sonnes, called Galdus, Tulcan, and Brehus.

033 72 Titus, the son of Uespacian, remeued his hoste to the siege of Hierusalem: before whose commynge, the citee was deuided by discention into thre partes: wherof the one kepte the temple, of whiche sorte Eleazarus was capitaine: an other companie helde the nether part of the citee, and amonge theym one Johannes was cheife ruler: 27

The

Anni regum Britannie.

The thirde faction had the vpper parte of the citee, ouer them ruled Symon the son of Bioza, by which diuision & often skyrmiches, that wer betwene them, muche of their vitail and purueiance was destroyed. In soo muche that shortly after the siege beganne, the citee was in so harde case, that a busshell of corne was solde for a talente: and the poore people forced to eate the leather of their bucklers and olde showes, ore dounge, and that filthines (lying in the comon synkes) that vneth any man coulde beholde without great anoyaunce. A noble woman by vntollerable hunger was constreigned to eate hir owne naturall childe.

The yere of the worlde

At the same tyme Cerealis ouercam Ciullis and Claslicus, which rebelled with the frenchmen and Germans.

The Scottes, because Corbreid Galdus, the eldest son of kyng Corbreid, was not of sufficient age, made Dardānus (the nepheu of Metellane) theyr kyng, who for his semely personage was greatly beloued of his people. At the beginning of his empire he vsed the counsail of his nobles: but after. iii. yeres, he lefte all iustice and honestee, and slidde into moste vncleane vices and cruell tyrannie, and lastly endeuored to haue murdered Galdus with his bretherne. wherfore the Scottes deposed and put hym to death, whan he had reigned. 4. yeres.

MArius the son of Aruiragus, an excellent wise man was ordeined kynge of Britaine: In his tyme Lodrike, kynge of the Pictes (whiche were a people of Scithia) accompanied with the Scottes, inuaded Britaine: and spoyled the countrey with sworde and fyre. against whome Marius, with his knightes, assembled in all hast, and gaue to them sharpe batail: wherin Lodrike, capitaine of the Pictes, was slaine: with a great noumbre of his souldiours: to theim, whiche remained, Marius gaue inhabitaunce in the further parte of Scotlande. And for as much as the Britains disdeigned to geue their daughters to thē in mariage, thei acqueinted theim with the Irishe men, and maried their daughters, and grewe in processe of tyme to a great people. 4024

The citee and temple of Hierusalem was taken and cōquered by Titus, and in suche wise destroied by the soul-

The yere of Chryst

diours, that vneth a man wolde haue iudged it ones to haue ben inhabited. whiche thyng chaunsed. 1101. yere after the temple was fyrst buylded of Salomon: the same daye of the mouthe that it was fyrst destroyed by Nabugadnazar kyng of Babylon. Anni regum Britannie.

In the tyme of the siege were slayne of the Jewes. 1100000, ouer and beside them whiche Vespacian sleue in subduyng the countrey of Galilee. 17. thousande Titus sent into Alexandria, there to be kept in most vyle and paynfull bondage. 2000. he broughte in his triumphe to Rome, of the whiche, parte he gaue to be deuoured of the wylde beastes, parte otherwyse most cruelly were slayne: at whiche tyme appered the most terrible exaumple of the wrathe and vengeaunce of god, for the contempte of his worde and veritee. For what herte is soo stonie or harde, that wyll not tremble for feare, when it considereth, that god toke soo sharpe punishement vpon his owne people, whom before he loued moste entierly, and amonge all other nations of the world chose for his peculiar flock and vyneyarde?

35 74 Vespacian, the emperour, and Tytus his sonne, triumphed for their victorie and conquest in Judea. 2

Lucius Bassus was ordeyned legate or graunde capitain into Judea: where he broughte in subiection certayne of the Iewes, which rebelled in the town named Macherus.

Vespacian endeuoured with honest lawes to restore the citee of Rome to hir pristinate fourme, beautee, and pleasantnesse: whiche was greatly corrupted by the vncleanelyse of that monstruous emperour Nero.

36 75 The temple of Jupyter in the Capital was repaired by Vespacian 3

Cestennius Petus, president of Surie, discomfited, put to flighte, and toke prisoner Antiochus, kyng of Comagine, and sent hym to Rome to the emperour.

37 76 Here endeth the hystories of Joseph and Egesippus de bello Judaico. 4

Achaia, Lycia, Rhodus, Byzantium, Samus, Thracia, Cilicia, Trachea, Comagene were made prouynces of the empire.

Baldus, after the deathe of Dardanus, was ordeyned

ned kyng of Scottes, the moſt valiaunt and noble prynce that euer reigned among them, and endued with many excellent and pryncely qualitees. At the fyrſt entree he punyſhed the wyked counſaylours of Dardannus, and after called a parliament of his lordes, wherin manie noble actes were deuyſed, and the naughty lawe of kyng Ewyn (by the whiche the wifes of the commons were free to the nobles) was abrogated and foredoone. Of hym the Scottes made many goodly remembraunces, in the honour of his noblenes and greate victories, that he atcheued. Aboute this time Petulius Cerealis was ſent of the Romaines as lieutenauht to Britaine, where he diſcomfited Galdus kynge of Scottes, vanquiſhed the Pictes and Sylurians, ſubdewed to the Romaynes the countrey of Brigantes, ouerthrewe and chaſed Vodicia, the daughter of the valiant woman Voada, and quieted the kentiſhe men and certayne other Britones, whiche rebelled. After this Petulius, a Romain named Julius Frontinus, was lieutenät in Britain, who warred alſo againſt the Scottes and Pictes.

7 Veſpacian made enquirie of all the noble and valiaunt men amonge the Jewes, whiche were linially deſcended from Dauid. Wherof enſued a ſore and greuous perſecucion amonge the Jewes. 4040 79

¶ Three cities of Cypres weere ouerthrowen withe an earthquake.

A ſore peſtilence at Rome.

8 Veſpacian dyed of the flixe. 4041 80

9 Titus, the ſon of Veſpacian, reigned. ii. yeres. He was excellently well learned, and of ſo pleaſaunt, ſwete, and gentle behauour, that he meruailouſely deſerued the fauour of all men. In ſo muche that he was therfore named comonly, the loue and delite of mankynde. He neuer diſmiſſed any man frome hym, without hope to obteine his requeſt: ſaiyng, that no man ought to go ſadde frome the ſpeache of a prince. Whan he remembred, that in a hole daie he had doen no benefytte to any man, he ſaied to his familiars: frendes, I haue loſte a daie: reputing that daie loſt, that he had not done ſome benefitte in. beyng admitted high prieſte, he aduanted, that he toke that office vpon 4042 81

The yere of Chriſt

hym onely to the entente to kepe his handes cleane frome bloudeſhede: and affirmed, that hym ſelfe wouldе rather die, than he wolde ſuffre any man to periſhe. Anni regum Britannie.

43 82 The hyll in Campaine, named Veſuuius, raged more vehemently with fire than it was wonte, and caſtyng out great flames, dyd much hurt to the countreis lyyng there about. 10

A great parte of the citee Rome was deſtroyed with ſodein miſchaunce of fire, whiche continued burnynge the ſpace of. iii. dates.

Turpaneus about this tyme was kyng of Danes.

Tytus the emperour, beyng ſodeynly taken with an ague, and perceiuyng that death wold nedes enſue, greatly bewayled, that his life ſhuld be taken from hym cauſeleſſe, for ſo muche as he neuer dydde any thyng in all his life, wherof it dyd repente hym, ſauynge one: but what that thyng was, he ſhewed not.

Anacletus was made the. ii. byſhop of Rome after ſayncte Peter.

844 83 Domician, by nature brother vnto Tytus, but veraye vnlyke in maners, reigned. xv. yeres, when he was fyrſte admitted to the empire, he vſed muche to be in his ſecrete ſtatorie alone, and there dyd nothyng but take flies, and pricke them through with a nedle. wherfore whan it was demaunded of M. Chriſpus, who was with the emperour, he wyttyly anſwered, Not ſo muche as a flie. At the begynning this Domician ſhewed hym ſelfe to abhorre ſoo muche frome murther, that vneth he wouldе ſuffre oxen to be kylled for theyr ſacrifice: and beynge ordeined Cenſor of maners, was verate diligent in his office, but in the end folowyng the ſteppes of Nero and Caligula: he became a deteſtable and cruell tyranne. 11

¶ In the time of this Domician, a valiaunt capitaine of the Romaines, called Julius Agricola, made warre nine yeres continually vpon certaine of the Britains, Scottes and Pictes, and diſcomfited them in many gret batails, vntill that Domician enuiyng his ſucceſſe, remoued him from that prouince. he ſubdued to the Romaines, Vnandale, the Iſle of Man, Carrike, Kyle, & Cunigham, with many

many other regions.

13 Domician oꝛdeyned, that noo men shoulde be gelded oꝛ made Eunukes. 4046

14 Anianus, bysshop of Alexandꝛia, ended his life: after whom succeded Abilius. 4047

The emperour Domician outlawed and put to deathe a great numbꝛe of the noble men and auncient senatours of Rome.

16 Quintilian was famous, & taught Rhetoꝛike in Rome, receiuinge his salarie out of the emperours escheker. In his tyme were many other great learned men, as Coꝛnelius Tacitus, the yonger Plinie, Sueton, Valerius Flaccus Patauinus, Juuenall, Marciall. 4049

Domician passed the riuer Dounce oꝛ Dunaw with an army againste Dacnopeus kynge of Gothes.

The Gothes vainquisshed and putte to flighte the Romaines, and slue theyꝛ capitaine Fuscus.

Menander, a notable heretike, & disciple of Simon Magus, was famous in these daies: teachyng, that no man coulde bee saued, onelesse he were baptized in his name, and by his magicall artes wꝛought wonderfull straunge thynges.

In the same tyme was Cherinthus an other heretike: who taughte, that Chꝛiste shoulde come and reigne in the woꝛlde the space of a thousande yeres after the resurrection: and than shuld ascende into heauen with his people, where they shulde liue alwaies in pleasures of Gluttonie and lecherie.

A kynde of heretikes, called Ebionites, affirmed, that Chꝛiste was only man, begotten of man and woman, and not god. they receyued onely the gospell of S. Mathew, and taught, that all partes of the olde lawe oughte to be kepte with the newe.

At the same time spꝛange the heresie of the Nycolaites, whiche beleued, that euery man myght lefully vse euery woman that he lusted: whiche heresie was immediately condemned. but god graunte that it be not ꝛysen agayne in these our dayes.

The holy man Ignatius gouerned the congregation of Chꝛistians at Antioche.

About

The yere of Chriſt

About this tyme the power of the Romaynes began to decaye in Britaine, for their capitayne Trebellius loſt al the countreis that Agricola had conquered, and by Galdus kyng of the Scottes, with the ayde of the Pictes (as their cronicleꝛs wꝛyte) was chaſed out of the bounꝺes of Scotlande, and glad to deſyꝛe peace of kynge Galdus.

Policarpe ruled the churche at Smirna, and Papias at Hieropolis

053 92 Domician the emperour, outraging in pꝛide, gaue commaundement, that he wolde be called loꝛde and god. 20

054 93 Domician triumphed foꝛ his victoꝛie ouer the Danes and Germayns. 21

Clement ſucceded Anacletus in the biſhopꝛike of Rome, and liued. ix. yeres.

Abia kyng of Arabia, Belge of Noꝛwaie, Ingellus of the Danes.

055 94 The emperour perceiuyng to be plentie of wyne, and be- 22
raie great ſcarcitee and dearth of coꝛne and other graine, thought, that by ouer muche diligence geuen to the vynepardes, men dyd neglecte the tyllage of the earthe: and therfoꝛe commaunded, that in Italy, no man ſhulde ſette newe vynes, and in other pꝛouynces, that the one halfe of their vynes ſhulde be cut downe to the grounde.

057 96 Domician, folowynge the example of Nero, as well in 24
crueltee as other vices, reiſed the ſeconde perſecucion againſte the Chꝛiſtianes: at whiche tyme S. Jhoñ the Apoſtle was baniſhed into Pathmos. he put to deathe alſo the nephues of Juda, called frater domini, as well foꝛ that they were of the lynage of Chꝛiſt, as becauſe thei diſcended from the houſe of kyng Dauid.

058 97 Symeon, byſhoppe of Hieruſalem, after dyuerſe other 25
tourmentes, was crucified to deathe. whom one named Juſtus dyd ſuccede in that byſhopꝛike.

Domician expelled out of Italie philoſophiers, and men hauinge knowlage of the Mathematicall ſciences.

Domician, foꝛ his crueltee beyng odible to al men, was by a conſpiracie murdered in his chambꝛe, his owne wife conſentynge therto.

059 98 Hitherto Suetonius continued his hiſtoꝛie.

Nerua, an aged and wyſe Senatour folowed Domician 26
in

Anni regum Britannie. an in the empyre, and reigned one yere. ii. monthes and viii. dayes. He caused by decree of the Senate, that what so euer was enacted by Domician, shuld be of none effecte: and gaue a generall commaundement, that al exiled persons shoulde returne home. wherfore S. Iohn returned from Pathmos, to the Ephesians: where he wrate his gospell.

Nerua commaunded, that all chyldren, whose parentes were nedie, shulde be founde of the common coste.

27 Traiane, a Spaniarde borne, after Nerua was admitted to the imperiall auctoritee, and reigned. 19. yeres. This man, if you consider in hym, the profite of the Romayne empyre, whiche he greately enlarged, or politike and ciuile gouernance, vndoubtedly he was a right good and commendable prynce, but towarde Christian religion impious and cruell. For he caused the thyrd persecution of the churche. When he was by certayne of his counsail reprehended for ouer much familiaritee with inferiours, he aunswered, that a ruler ought to be of suche behauour towarde his subiectes, as he wold haue the prynce to him if he were priuate. when he ordeyned any pretour, geuing to hym the sword, he wold say in this wyse: vse the sword agaynst my ennemies in iuste causes, and if I my selfe do other wyse than Iustice, vse thy power vpon me also.

Gerdon was ordeyned the thirde bishop of Alexandria.

29 Zacharias the fourth bishop of Hierusalem. 4062 10

From the deathe of Symeon, to the reigne of Adrian, we reade of no sure succession of the bishops of Hierusalem. for by the cruelitee of the Emperours and their subiectes, they were put to deathe well nere as faste as they were ordeyned.

30 Euaristus the fourth bysshop of Rome. viii. yeres. 4063 10

Traiane ouercame the Danes, and made leage with their kyng Decebalus. he triumphed for his victorie ouer the Danes and Scithians.

31 Traiane subdued diuerse nacions to the Romaine empire, as the Hyberians, Sauromatans, and the people of Arabie and Cholchis. He brought vnder his possession many citees, as Sileucia, Babylon, Ctesiphon. he made a bridge also ouer the riuer of Danubie, whiche had. 20. 4064 10

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Chryst

arches of square stone, euery arche. 150. fote in heyght, in breadth. 60. fote. and betwene euery arche. 170. fote, the bridge was in length. 9. hundred paces and one.

Anni regum Britannic.

Decebalus, kyng of the Danes, brake his leage, & was again vanquished by Traiane, and his kyngdome made a prouynce.

65 104 Tobias the. v. bishop of Hierusalem. 32

Traiane set a naure of shyppes in the redde sea, to the entent to inuade the borders of India.

In Scotlande, after the death of Galdus, succeded his son Lugtak, an odious and mischeuous tyran, and was as muche hated of the Scottes for his vice, as his father was loued for his vertue. He slewe many of the rich men onely to confiscate their goodes, and commytted the gouernaunce of the realme to most vniust and couetous persons, and with their company was most delyted. He deflowred his owne auntes, susters, and daughters, and scorned his wyse and graue counsailours, callyng theim olde dotyng fooles: wherfore in the. iii. yere of his reign he was slayne of his nobles.

66 105 Beniamin, the. vi. bishop of Hierusalem. 33

The sumptuous house that Nero builded in Rome, called the golden house, was sodeinly destroied with fyre.

Fower citees in Asia ouerthrowen with an earthquake as Elea, Myrrina, Mytanae, Cymae, and in like maner two in Grece, and three in Galatia.

The temple in Rome called Pantheon (whiche was dedicated to all the goddes) was destroied with fyre.

67 106 John the. vii. bishop of Hierusalem. 34

Mogalius, beyng ordeyned kynge of the Scottes after Lugtake, at the begynnyng gaue hym selfe to folowe the wisedome and maners of his vncle Galdus, and obteined diuerse great victories agaynst Lucius Antonius the Romaine capitayne: but in his age he became odible in all kynde of vices, and chiefely in auaryce, lechery, and cruelitee. He gaue licence to theues and robbers to take the goodes of their neighbours without punishemente: He fyrste ordeyned the goodes of condemned persones to be confiscate to the kynges vse, without respecte of wyues, chyldren, or dettours: for whiche naughtynesse he was

slayne

Anni regum Britannic. | Theyere of the worlde | The yere of Chr

slayne of his nobles.

Matheas, the. viii. bishop of Hierusalem.

The blessed Martyr Ignatius, by the commaundment
37 of Traiane, was brought to Rome to be deuoured of wild beastes. at whiche tyme whan he was led toward Rome by ten men of warre, whom for their cruelitee he called leopardes, by the waye he confirmed all Christian men in the fayth, as well by prayers as letters, saiynge in this wyse: So that I maie fynde Christ, and imbrace hym, I wolde there shulde come to me fyre, gybbettes, beastes, crasshynge of bones, rentynge of all the body, and all the tourmentes of the dyuell.

And whan he herd the rorynge of the lyons, which shuld deuoure hym, he ioyously sayed: I am the wheat of Christe, let me be ground with the beastes teath, that I may be founde to be pure and fyne manchet.

38 Alexander, the. v. bishop of Rome. xi. peres. | 4701 | 11

Primus the. iiii. bishop of Alexandria.

Plinie the second was famous. He wrate to Traian of the persecucion of the Christians, certifiynge hym, that there were many thousandes of them dayly put to death: of the which none dyd any thyng contrary to the Romain lawes, worthy persecucion, sauyng that they vsed to gather together in the mornyng before daye, and syng hymnes to a certayn god, whom they worshiped, called Christ: In all their other ordinaunces, godly and honest. wherfore the persecucion, by commandement of the emperour, was greatly dimynished.

40 Philippus the. ix. bishop of Hierusalem. | 4073 | 112

Traiane ordeyned Parthamaspates kyng of Parthia.

41 Armenia, Assiria, and Mesopotamia, were made prouynces. | 4074 | 113

42 Antioche was well nere destroyed, and vtterly subuerted with an earthequake: at whiche tyme the emperour Traiane beyng in those parties, escaped hardly the danger. | 4075 | 114

43 Seneca, the. x. bishop of Hierusalem. | 4076 | 115

The Iewes in the citee of Cyrene (saiynge that their Messias was come) rebelled againste the Romains: and slue of theim and of the Grecians dwellynge in the citee and countrey nere aboute, well nere. 220000. thousande,

The yere of Chriſt

and beyng not contented with that ſhamefull murther of men, vſed therin moſt beaſtely cruelitee, for they dyd eate the fleſhe of the deade men, and gyrded theim ſelfes with the bowelles, and anoynted theyr bodies with the bloud, and couered theyr heades with the ſkynnes of the deade carkales.

Anni regum Britannie.

The Jewes of Alexandria and Cipres, beyng meued with the exaumple hereof, ſlue in thoſe partes. 240000. hauing to their capitaine one named Armenio.

77 116 L. Quietus, a capitaine of the Romaines, expelled all the Jewes out of Meſopotamia, and ſlue of them manye thouſandes. For whiche cauſe he was of Traiane made preſident of Judea. 44

In Aegypte and Cyrene were ſlaine an vnnumerable multitude of the Jewes, by a Romaine capitaine named Martius Turbo.

78 117 ¶ The Parthiens depoſed Parthenaſpates, which was ordeined theyr kynge by Traiane, and vſed againe theyr formour libertees. 45

Juſtus the ſeconde byſchoppe of Hieruſalem.

79 118 ¶ The emperoure Traiane gaue place to nature. ſome ſaie, he was poyſoned: other affirme, that he died of the blouddy flixe. 46

80 119 ¶ Adrian reigned after Traiane in the empire. xxi. yeres. This emperour was of witte ſo prompte and ready, that he ſemed to be prepared for all matters, wherin he communed. In maners he was diuers, ſoleyne of behauour, meruailous in learnyng, and eſpecially in the Mathematicals: alſo in phiſike, muſike, caruing, painting, and grauyng verie excellent, in deades of armes experte valiant and hardie, a great fauorer of learned men, and towarde theim bountefull and liberall. he neuer ſawe pooze man, whome he dyd not relyfe and helpe oute of his neceſſitee, and accuſtomed to viſytte ſyckemen twyſe or thryſe in a daie: his nature muche enclined to emulacion and vaine glorye, and wolde ſeme moſte excellent in all thynges. he was moze delited with huntyng than was comely for an emperour. In ſo muche that he erected ſepulchers and tomes for his greyhoundes and dogges. At the begynninge he was yuell ſpoken of, becauſe he put dyuers of the noble men 47

Anni regum Britanni.

ble men to deathe.

Quadratus and Aristides, deuout and wel lerned men, wrote certaine bokes to Adrian in defence of Christian religion: by meanes whereof the emperoure was meued to wryte to Minutius Fundanus, proconsul of Asia, that no man shulde persecute the Christian people,

Adrian repaired the citee of Alexandria, whiche was before destroied and pilled by the commocion of the Jewes.

The pere of the worlde

48 The emperoure Adrian remitted the tribute to dyuers citees, and forgaue all maner debtes, whether they perteined to hym selfe, or to the commune treasure. 4081

49 Xistus, the sixte byshop of Rome. xii. peres. 4082

Plutarke the philosopher, Phauorinus, Apuleus, Au. Gellius, Appian, & many other lerned men were famous.

Adrian, hauyng knowlage, that the Romaines in Britaine were ouerset by the Scottes and Pictes, went thetherward with a stronge army, and without any notable batatle (as saith the Scottishe historie) made a walle. 80. miles of length, whiche some of oure cronicles attribute to Seuerus.

50 ¶ Justus the. v. byshoppe of Alexandria. 4083

¶ M. Antonius, for his studiousnes and grauitee surnamed the philosopher, a man of meruailous learninge and excellent wisedome, was borne at this time. He was geuen to the studie of good letters euen frō his infancie, and by his parentes brought vp therin verie diligently. soo that he had prepared for hym scholemaisters and instructours most excellent in all sciences. he was after, by the commaundement of Adrian, adopted to the empire by Antonius Pius.

52 ¶ Adrian the emperour, to the entente he woulde retaine his empire in quietnes, trauailed throughe all prouinces pertainyng to the Romains, as well in Europe as Asia: and by the maiestee of his presence and greate wisedome, quieted dyuers commocions without warre or bludshed. 4085

Cornelius the. 4. byshoppe of Antioche.

Ieni the. xii. byshoppe of Hierusalem.

53 Adrian repaired Carthage, and gaue it to name Adrianopolis. 4086

Ebrem the. xiii. bishop of Hierusalem.

	The yere of Christ		Anni regum Britannie.
087	126	COilus, the sonne of Marius, was ordeyned kynge of the Britaynes: he was brought vp euen from his yong age in Italie among the Romayns, and therfore fauoured them greatly, and paied the tribute truely. Some write, that he builded the towne of Colchester.	1
090	129	Joseph, the. xiiii. bishop of Hierusalem.	4
062	131	Judas, the. xv. bishop of Hierusalem: to his time al the bishoppes of that citee descended of some familie of the Jewes, and were circumcided.	6
		Minutius Fundanus proconsull of Asia.	
		Barchochabas, beynge of great power and estimacion amonge the Jewes, vexed with moste cruell tourmentes as many of the Christians as wolde not denie Christ and his religion.	
		Antinous, a childe of wonderfull beautie and fauoure, dyed in Aegypte, while Adrian was there in progresse, whom he loued so excedyngely, that he erected temples & ymages in his name, and buylded a towne in those parties, called Antinous: he affirmed also, that he sawe a sterre in the firmament, whiche shulde be called Antinous sterre, accordyng to the name of the chylde.	
094	133	Telesphorus the. vii. bishop of Rome, vii. yeres.	8
095	134	Eumanes, the. vi. bishop of Alexandria.	9
		Satan, the infest enmy of all trouth, which leaueth nothing vndon, wherby he may hinder the religiō of Christ, whiche at this tyme was greatly augmented and spread largelye in the worlde: sowed by his mynysters certayne heresies in the churche, and fyrst styred vp Saturninus, whiche in all poyntes taughte as Menander dyd, that Christe had not a true body, but a phantasticall. He denied the resurrection: and affirmed, that seuen angels made the worlde, contrary to the conscience of god the father.	
		The Jewes rebelled agayne, and spoyled the countrey of Palestine: Agaynste whom the emperour sente Julius Seuerus, who ouerthrewe in Judea. 50. castels, & burnt and destroyed. 980. villages and townes, and slewe of the Jewes. 50. thousande: so that with famyne, sickenesse swoorde and fyre, Judea was almost desolate.	
096	135	Adrian erected a sumptuous librarie in Athenes.	10
		Marcus the fyrst byshoppe of Hierusalem that was a gentile	

Anni regum Britanni,

gentile.

Adrian repaired the citee of Hierusalem, and named it Aelia Capitolina. He graunted inhabitance therin onely
11 to Christian men, and defended the Jewes to entre in to the citee. The yere of the worlde 4097 The yere of Chr 137

12 Ceionius Commodus was adopted to the empire by Adrian, he was a verale delicate and nice person, greately deliting in strange pleasures, for he made hym a bedde of rose leaues, and a couerlede of the floures of lilies: his sotemen he caused to weare whynges like to Cupido, and gaue them the names of the foure wyndes. he died before he toke fruicion of the empire. 4098 138

13 The notable heritike Basilides was famous: who amonge other thynges taught, that Christ was not crucifyed, but Simon Cireneus, whiche was constreigned to beare the crosse, when Christe waxed fainte. he affirmed also, that it was noo offence to forsake Christ in time of persecution: he denied the resurrection. Against whose heresies a learned man, named Agrippa Castor, wrote certaine bokes, whiche were after in great prise amonge the Christians. 4099 139

14 Adrian the emperour died with bledyng at the nose. 4100 139

15 Antonius Botonius, who for his clemencie and gentle behauoure, was surnamed Pius, succeded Adrian, and reigned. 22. peres. This man was of pleasant nature, gentle in maners, honourable in continance, quicke of wirte, of excellent eloquence, famous in lerning, sobre, diligent, paciente, curteyse, liberall, muche geuen to housbandrie and tyllage of the earthe: and all these thynges in measure, withoute bostyng and vainglorie. he vsed often this princely sentence of Affricane: I had lieffer saue one citizen, than destroye. 1000. aduersaries. he vsed his frendes beyng emperour, as he dyd whan he was a priuate persō. 4101 140

Higinus the. viii. byshoppe of Rome.

16 Carpocrates, the famous heretike, was in these daies: whiche denied, that Christe was god: and saied, that he was not borne of the virgine Mary: but onely gotten of the sede of Joseph, and that he suffered amonge the Jewes, and his soule onely ascended into heauen. He affirmed also, that the worlde was made by angelles, and not 4102 141

by god

Thepere of Chriſt

by god. He reiected the olde teſtament, and denied the generall reſurrection.

Valentinian and Cerdon, notable heretikes, came to Rome, Valentinian denied that Chriſt had a natural body, but rather a phantaſticall.

142 Cerdon taught, that Chryſte was neuer borne of a woman: and that he had no fleſhe, nor ſuffered any paſſion, but feigned onely to ſuffer: He affirmed, that god, which is declared in the lawes and prophets to be god, was not the father of our ſauiour Chriſte: for ſo muche as he was knowen, the other vnknowen, the one was iuſt, the other was good. It was his doctryne alſo, that ſome creatures were of theim ſelues yll, and that they were not made of that god, that was the chiefe goodneſſe, but of an other god of al naughtyneſſe, whom he called the chiefe or principall miſchiefe. He ſaied alſo, that the olde teſtamente was naught.

Iuſtine the philoſophier wrate a boke to the emperour and Senate, in defence of Chriſtian religion.

Caſſianus the. ii. biſhop of Hieruſalem of the Gentils.

144 About this tyme was a great famine in Rome. 300. houſes alſo were deſtroyed with fyre. Tyber ouerflowed the citee. In Aſia dyuerſe townes were ouerthrowen with earthquakes. A chylde was borne with two heades. A woman at one byrthe was delyuered of. v. chyldren. In Meſia, iiii. meke lions offered them ſelfes to euery man to be taken: at this tyme what ſo euer misfortune happened in any parte of the worlde, it was holly imputed to Chriſtian religion.

Conarus, whiche was the chiefe cauſer of his fathers deathe mas made kynge of Scottes, who diſſimuled the vices, wherto he was naturally inclined: but as ſoone as he was eſtabliſhed in the kyngdome, he waſted al the rentes perteinyng to the crowne in his leude luſtes, and gaue landes and ryches to moſt vile and naughtie perſones, becauſe thei fauoured his corrupte liuing. He inuented new exactions vpon his people: and therefore was of his nobles caſt in priſon, and his wicked counſaillours hanged. In his place Argadus guided the realme about. 14. yeres.

Herus the. v. byſhoppe of Antioch.

Vnni regum Britannie.

17

19

Creſcens

Anni regum Britannie. The yere of the worlde

Crescens a philosopher caused Justine, a greate learned man and defendour of Christian religion, to bee persecuted, because he rebuked the philosophers. In whiche persecution Justine with his death glorified Christe, and confirmed his religion. 27 4113 15

Policarpe bysshoppe of Smirna came to Rome. 34 4120 15

Anicletus the.x. bysshoppe of Rome.xi.yeres.

Atidius Cornelianus ruler of Syria. 35 4121 16

Julianus the.7. bysshoppe of Hierusalem.

Antonius Pius the emperour, gaue place to nature. 36 4122 16

Marcus Aurelius Antoninus succeded Pius, and reigned.xix. yeres. He made Lucius Verus his kynsman, of equall power with hym in the empire. This Lucius was muche geuen to wanton and dissolute lyuynge, and was of nature fierce and cruell: but Marcus was of excellent vertue, wisedome and learnyng, and seemed to be prouyded of god agaynst the troubles and miseries which happened to the common weale in his tyme. For vndoubtedly the state of the empire had ben greatly appaired, ne had ben the great wysedome of this Emperour: which by his foresyght and counsayle gouerned the same and kepte it from much daunger: he made many goodly lawes, which at this day remayne in the pandectes. 37 4123 16

Vologesus, kyng of the Parthians sente his defiaunce to the emperour, made warre vpon the Romayns, and discomfited Atidius Cornelius president of Surie, agaynst whom Lucius Verus was sent with an army: who whã he came to Antioche and Daphnis in Surie, gaue hym selfe to pleasure and banketynge, and made warres by his capitayns. 38 4124 16

Statius Priscus fought prosperously in Armenie, and tooke theyr chiefe towne Artaratae.

Auidius Cassius and Martius the Romayn capitayns, perced the countrey with their host euen to Babylon and Media, subduyng alwais their aduersaries before them. For whiche prosperous successe Lucius Verus, though he were not present, was named Parthicus, Armenicus, & Medicus.

In this tyme flourished the famous astronomer Ptolomei, by whose doctryne remayn at this day in the worlde,

	The yere of Chryst		
		the noble sciences called Mathematicall: the knowlege wherof the Egyptians had kept among them euen from the tyme of Ioseph, to this Ptolomei, whiche is aboute 1000. yeres. For first the great Alexander, & afterwarde the Romains for that cause had Egypte always in high estimacion: and least that goodly knowlege should decay, with great costes maintained the Egyptians schole: whi che than at the last perished, whan that countrey became subiect to Mahomet and the Sarracens, wherin that cursed people moste of all other thynges declared their rude Barbarisme, suffering that noble schole, which hadde contynued aboue thousandes of yeres, & ben preserued by so many great princes, in the whiche florished all kindes of honest disciplynes, through their vyle ignorauncs and cruelitee vtterly to perysshe.	Aunt regum Britannie.
126	165	Seleucia, a noble citee of Assiria was taken, and. 500. thousand men therin.	40
		A great dearth and pestilence in Rome, so that they caryed out men that were deade in cartes and wagons.	
		Marcus the emperour published veray straight lawes concernyng burynge of the deade menne.	
		Ethodius, nexte to Mogallus, was ordeyned kynge of Scottes, and reigned. 32. yeres. This man was greatly delyted with huntyng, and made many lawes therof: he rewarded Argadus for his good administracion of iustice, he quieted the Iles, and beynge accompanyed with Scottes, vanquished Victorine the Romain capitayn, and brake downe the wall of Adrian.	
127	166	The emperour loked for warre of the Britons: against whom he sent Calphurnius Agricola.	41
		Aufidius Victorinus went with an armye against the Catteans, whiche had broken into Germanie and Hhetia, and spoiled those partes.	
128	167	The two emperours, Marcus and Lucius, triumphed for the victories in Parthis.	42
129	168	The emperours of Rome made preparation for a inperteous warre against the people of Germanie named Marcomanni.	43
139	169	A greuous persecucion of the Christian people in Asia and in Fraunce: where a great numbre of them, whiche truely	44.

Anni regum Britannie.

truely professed Christe, suffered most cruell tourmentes and peines. At Lyons in France were manye Christians martired, among the whiche was Photinus their bishop, whom Ireneus succeded: whose workes remaine at these daies, to the great profite of Christian religion.

Soter the .xi. bysshop of Rome. 8. yeres.

The holy man Policarpus, bysshoppe of Smirna, was bourne.

45 Asianus, bysshop of Sardis, wrote a boke to Antonius the emperour in defence of Christian religion.

Theophilus the .6. bysshop of Antioch.

Valens the .9. bysshop of Hierusalem.

46 Whan bothe the emperours came with theyr puissance to the citee Aquileia, the Germains, whiche were causers of the foresaied commocion, repented theym, and desired peace: whiche beyng to them granted, the emperours returned into Italy. By the waie it fortuned Lucius to die.

48 After that Marcus was returned into Italy, not onely Marcomanni, but also dyuers other people of Germanie rebelled: against whom the emperour sped him in al hast. Whiche warre he finished, and subdued his enemies, with as great wysedome, fortune, and successe as euer dyd any prince that man can remembre.

49 Whan that the emperours souldiours were inclosed by his enemies, and in great distresse of water: by the praier of certaine Christians, whiche were as than in the hoste, it rained so plentiously, that not only they were relieued with aboundaunce of water, but also a great noumbre of theyr aduersaries slaine and destroyed with the tempest of raine and lightenyng.

Dolichianus the .x. bysshoppe of Hierusalem, that was a gentle.

50 Maldius Cassius, who was sente to quiete the east parties, traiterously named him selfe emperour: but not long after he was slaine of his owne souldiours, and his head brought to the emperour.

51 In this tyme dyuers deuoute and greate learned men, bothe in writynge and open disputacions, defended the Christian verite against the vaine opinions of many heritikes, that were spreade in the churche, as Aegesippus,

The yere of the worlde 4131 4132 4134 4135 4136 4137

Dionisius, bysshoppe of Corinthe, Pynithus of Creete, Theophilus of Antioch, Melito of Sardis, Ireneus of Lyons, Appollinaris of Hierapolis, Modestus, Philippus, Musanus and other.

Tatian, an horrible heritike, was famous, whiche before tyme was a Christian, a disciple of Justine the Martyr: this man taught, that matrimonye was not better than horedome or aduoutry. He forbade also diuers kindes of meates.

Aboute this tyme Calphurnius Agricola was sent from Rome into Britayne, where he repayred the walle of Godrian, that was broken down by the Pictes and Scottes, he subdued the welshemen and other Britons that rebelled, and quieted the Ile of Wight.

138 177 Antonine and his sonne Commodus, triumphed for his victory in Germanie. 52

Eleutherius the. xii. bishop of Rome. xiii. yeres.

139 178 The noble and famous phisician Galene, Saluius Julianus the lawier, Fronto the famous oratour, Oppian a poete, were in great estimacion. 53

Montanus, an heretik, taught mariage to be dissolued, and fyrst prescribed lawes of fastyng.

Prisca and Maximilla, women, whom Montanus affirmed to haue the spirite of prophetie.

Gratus proconsull of Asia.

41 180 Lucie, the sonne of Cadus, was ordeyned kynge of Britones, who in all his actes and dedes folowed the steppes of his forefathers, in suche wyse, that he was of all men loued and dread. This Lucie in the eyght yere of his reigne, that was aboute the yere of oure lorde. 187. sente louyng letters to Eleutherius bishop of Rome, desirynge hym to sende some deuoute and lerned men, by whose instruction both he and his people might be taught the fayth and religion of Christe. whereof Eleutherius beynge meruaile glad, sent into Britayne two famous clerkes Fagamus and Dunianus, by whose diligence Lucie and his people of Britayn were instructed and baptized in the fayth of Christe. 1294. yeres after the arriuall of Brute. 17

The citee of Smirna was ouerthrowen with an earthquake, for the restauracion whereof the Emperor remitted

ten yeres

ten yeres tribute.

Marcus Aurelius Antoninus ended his life.

Antoninus Commodus, the. 18. Emperour, reigned after his father. 13. yeres. This man, although he were of nature mischeuous, wicked, cruell, and euen from his infancy imbrasinge filthy pleasure, gluttony, elote with other vices: yet by the counsaile of certayn wyse men, whiche before apertayned to his father, at the begynnyng of his reigne his dissolute life was much restreigned, but at length, throughe the importune sute of flatterers, he shut vp his eares agaynst all good reason and counsayle, and alwaie sought occasions to dispatche out of the way the moste wyse and graue Senatours, whiche were as bryddels to his naughtynesse. He vsed often times to play naked at weapons with the swoorde players, not only in the common scholes, but also openly in the theatre: wherby he greatly defaced the imperiall maiestee.

Cõmodus triumphed for his victories ouer the Germayns.

Pantenus, a man of great deuocion and learnyng, was in byghe estimacion at Alexandria, and taughte in open scholes diuine letters: of whiche occasion the custome remayned there alwaies, that certayne most excellent in all kynde of learnyng, shulde be chosen to instructe the people in godly knowlage.

Lucilla, the emperours syster, for so muche as she was byd her brother depriued of certaine imperialle honours, whiche were geuen to hir by hir father: by meane of adultrie, enticed a noble ponge man, named Quadratus, to conspyre against the emperour: who by the counsaile of the more parte of the Senate, committed the hole matter to one Quintianus, whiche watchynge his tyme, shulde slea the emperour. but he by his rashnes was detected, taken and straightly examined, and vttered the hole conspiracie. For which cause Commodus kendled a greuous hatred towarde the senatours.

Perennius, whom Commodus had made gouernour of the empire vnder hym, for so muche as by priue meanes he aspired to the imperialle auctoritee, was putte to deathe.

In these daies was great quietnesse in the churche, and

many noble men of Rome were conuerted to the faith: a-
mong whiche was Appolonius, who readynge openly in
the ſenate a boke that he had made in defence of Chriſti-
an religion, was after beheaded.
The capitol and a liberarie were burned with lightening.

190 Maternus, a ſouldiour, conſpired to ſlea Commodus:
but he was diſcloſed by one of his ſame conturacion, and
ſo preuented.

Cleander, whome the emperour had aduaunced from a
ſeruaunt to highe dignitee in Rome, vſed greate cruelitee
and exaction towarde the people, for whyche cauſe they
reiſed a great commocion: The emperour to ſacrifie the
people, commanded Cleander to be put to death, and his
head to be caryed aboute the citee.

Victor the.13. byſhop of Rome. x. yeres.
A great dearthe and ſcarcitee in Rome.
Commodus publiſhed, that he wolde be called Hercu-
les, and the ſonne of Jupiter.

The Scottes and Pictes not longe from this time ouer
threwe Trebellius the Romaine capitaine in Britaine.
The Britons, through the couetouſnes of Trebellius, re-
belled, and were vanquiſhed. ſhortly after Pertinax was
ſent by Commodus into Britaine, and warred againſt the
Scottes: and with gentlenes and wyſe counſaile quieted
the Britons.

191 Commodus, in ſhoting at aſkyng the barre, had ſo fee-
ble a hande, that he wouldo hit what ſo euer he appoyn-
ted. wherfore to ſhewe his cunning in theſe feates, in the
open ſightes he killed a great multitude of beaſtes.
In this tyme were in the churche many byſhoppes of ex-
cellent learnyng and ſanctimonie, as, Serapion of An-
tioch, Demetrius of Alexandria, Theophilus at Cæſaria,
Bacchilus of Corinthe, and Policrates amonge the
Epheſians.

192 Lucius, kynge of Britayne, deceaſed after whoſe
death, for ſo much as of hym remaines no heire, the
Britones betweene them ſelues fell at great diſtance
and warre, whiche continued to the great diſturbance of
the realme, about. xv. yeres.
The temple of peace, with many other ſumptuous pla-
ces in

ces in Rome, were destroyed with fire.

Sterres appered in the daye tyme: of the whiche some beinge drawen in lengthe, semed to hange in the ayer.

2 Commodus the emperour was strangled to deathe, by Lætus, Electus, and his owne concubine Martia.

3 Pertinax was constrigned by the Senate to take on hym the gouernaunce of the Empire, who endeuouryng to reduce the common weale to a good ordre, was cruelly slayne of the souldiers, whan he had reigned onely two monthes and. 25. daies.

Whan Pertinax was slayne, the souldiours published, that they wold aduaunce hym to the imperiall auctoritee, whiche wolde moste liberally rewarde them. Of whome Julian, a lawier, bought the empire, promisynge theim great gyftes: for which dede he was abhorred of the hole citee, and not longe after hated also of the souldiours: because he was slacke in fulfillyng his promises.

This displauour of the people towarde Julian, was occasion, that Pescennius Niger was named emperour of the souldiours in Surie. But he lingered at Antioch, and made not towarde Rome agaynst Julian.

2

Wherfore in the meane tyme Seuerus was pronounced emperour of his souldiours in Illiria.

4 This man, with all spede possible, went with an army into Italie, & caused Julian to be slayne. Whan he came to Rome, and had the imperiall auctoritee stablished by the Senate, incontinent he augmented his army, & went against Niger: but fearyng that Albius, beynge as then of great power in Britayne, wold in his absence conspire agaynst hym, vnder faire pretence caused hym to be proclaimed partaker of the Empire.

5 At Cizinum, a citee of Asia, Seuerus discomfited Aemilius, the capitayn of Nigers host. Agayn, in Bithynia the souldiours of Niger were ouerthrowen, and lastly in Licia. Niger hym selfe was vanquished and slayne.

01

The Moores spoiled Laodicea, and brent Tyrus.

Satrabell, the brother of Ethodius, (because his sons were not of sufficient age to guide the royalme) was ordeined kynge of Scottes, he was of false and subtill wit, and geuen to such cruelitee, that for feigned causes he slue

all the

The yere of the worlde	The yere of Christ
4154	193
4155	194
4156	195
4157	196

	The pere of Christ	
	198	all the frendes of Ethodius, to the entent to defende his heires of the crowne. wherefore he was murdered of his familiers, whan he had reigned .4. peres. Rant re gum Britannic.
		Seuerus, after his retourne from Surie, fearynge that Albinus (whom before he had made partaker of the empire) wouilde endeuour by some priuie meane to deteate hym and his posteritie of the impertall succession, caused hym to be proclaimed his enemie, and went against hym with all his power into Fraunce: where he vainquilshed and slue hym, and in despite of the senate, sent his heade to Rome. 7.
		A greatte controuersie rose in the churche betwene the bysshoppes of Asia and Europe, concernynge the feaste of Easter. Wherfor, beyng than bysshop of Rome, by his sentence wolde haue excommunicated al the churches of Asia, because that kept their Easter the.14. daie of the fyrst moneth, accordyng to the vse of the Apostles. for which cause he was sharpely rebuked, bothe of Irenæus bysshop of Lions, and many other, as not sufficiently considerynge the vnitee of the churche.
160	199	Seuerus retournyng to Rome, outlawed and putte to deathe many of the senatours and noble men of Spayne, Fraunce, and Italie. 8
		Donalde, an humile and gentle prince, was chosen king of Scottes, and reigned .21. peres. He was the fyrst king that coyned any money of golde or syluer. for the Scottes vsed before interchangyng of Merchandies, and had no money of their owne, but of the Britons, and Romaines, and other externall nacions. Aboute the pere of our lorde 203. this Donalde procured certaine wise and learned men, to instructe him, and his wife childrene and subiectes, in the faith of Christ. whiche happened .533. peres after the begynning of the royalme of Scotlande.
162	201	Zepherinus the.14. bysshop of Rome. 20. peres.
		The emperour Seuerus, passinge into the easte partes, spoyled Arabia, made leage with the kynge of Armonie, put to flighte Artabanus, kynge of the Parthians, and toke their cites Ctesiphon, and vainquished also the Adiabens. 10
		Abagarus kyng of Perse.

Letus

Anni regum Britannic. | Theyere of the worlde | The of

Laetus, proconsull of Aegypte, in his tyme was a grenous persecution of the Christians in Alexandria: in whiche Leonides, Origenes father, was beheaded, and Origene hym selfe beyng than but a chylde, desyred martyrdome with his father. 12 | 4164

Aquila, prouoste of Aegypte, vnder whom the persecucion continued. 14 | 4166

Narcissus, bysshop of Hierusalem, fled into the deserte for feare of persecucion, in his place was ordeyned Dius.

TO this tyme continued the forsaied discord among the Britones, which thing mcued Seuerus to make hast into that countrey, as wel to quiete the realme, as to kepe backe the Pictes & Scottes, which vexed them with warre. He caused a wall of turues and great stakes to be made of the lengthe of. 12. myles (or after some) repaired the wall of Adrian. It began at Tyne, and reched to the Scottishe sea. This Seuerus gouerned Britayne fiue yeres. 1 | 4169

Germanus succeded Dius in the bishoprike of Hierusalem, and after hym Bordis the. 29. bishop.

Narcissus came abrode agayne out of the deserte, and was desired of the people of Hierusalem to take agayne the bishoprike. 2 | 4170

Tertullian, a great learned man of Carthage, was in this tyme verie excellent in diuine scriptures He wrate many noble warkes in defence of Christendome: But beyng in his middle age made a preste, he was vexed with sundry wronges and displeasures by the enuy of the clergie of Rome: and therfore at the last, fell into the heresie of Montanus, whiche he enterlaced with his bokes that he wrate. 3 | 4171

Origene, after Clement and Pantænus, was admitted to the office of a doctour or open teacher of diuyne scripture and Christian feythe in Alexandria. 4 | 4172

The Pictes and Scottes with theyr leader Fulgenius, pierced Britayne, and destroyed much of the countrey beyonde Durham: with whom Seuerus mette, neere vnto Yorke, and gaue theym battayle: in the ende whereof he was slayne, and was buried at Yorke. the latine cronycles testifie, that he dyed of the goute. 5 | 4173

yere of Christ

74 213 BAssianus Caracalla succeded his father in the Empire, and reigned. vi. yeres. Of nature he was cruel and fierce, verie tolerant of all paynes and labours, and especially in warrefare, wherto he seemed to be framed of nature. There was alway moste infest enmitee betweene hym and his brother Geta, whiche their father beynge in life, coulde neuer extinguisshe. wherefore this man beganne his reigne with domestical murther, sleyng his brother, whom his father had made partaker of the Empire. Anni regum Britannie. 1

Alexander, the. 30. bishop of Hierusalem.

Esclepiades byshop of Antioch.

75 214 The emperour put to death all theym, whiche were of any acquaintance or familiaritee with his brother Geta. 2

77 216 Bassianus maried his fathers wyfe Julia, beynge entised therto with hir excellent fauour and beautie. He made hot bathes in Rome. 4

78 217 At the citee Alexandria he commaunded all the valiant ponge men to be slaine, for displeasure that he had conceiued toward the citee, for ouer liberall bourdyng and gestyng at hym and his father Seuerus. 5

79 218 Bassianus Caracalla, vnder pretence of mariage, passed the riuer Euphrates, and entred into Parthia: whyder he was receiued of the kyng & his nobles with gret honour, as commyng to marie his daughter. But Bassianus sodeinly gaue commandement to his armie, to compasse the Partheans, and slea theim all withoute mercie: whiche thyng thei did in such wise, that the kyng him selfe hardly escaped the danger. And so, whom the emperour could not ouercome by manhode, he vanquished by falsehode and vntrouth. 6

IN Britaine was as yet no king, but the emperour was accounted as kynge, wherfore (as some write) Carausius, a Briton of lowe byrth but valiant and hardie in martiall deedes, purchased of the emperour the keppynge of the costes of Britaine: by meanes wherof he drewe to hym manie knightes of his countrey, and arrered deadly warre against the Romaines, hauyng the better hope, for that he hard of the death of Bassianus the emperour, whiche about this tyme was slaine by one of his seruan-

tes,

Anni regum Britannie.

tes, betwene Edilla and Carras, citees of Mesopotamia. Theyere of the worlde

But Polidore affirmethe, that this Carausius tooke on hym the gouernaunce of Britain in the time of Diocliſian: and ſaith, that this lande was in good quietenes the ſpace of. 76. yeres. With whom the latine hiſtories ſeme to agree.

2 Macrinus, and his ſon Diadumenus, were named emperours by the ſouldiours, and reigned one yere and. ii. monethes, he was cruell, couetous, and muche geuen to pleaſures. 4180 219

Artabanus, kyng of Parthee, for the great iniurie and reproche dooen to hym by Baſſianus, warred vppon the Romans. Againſt whom went Macrinus the emperour, and fought proſperouſly, after whiche batail a peace betwene theim was concluded.

Macrinus, for his auarice and tyrannie, was betraied and ſlaine of his owne people, with his ſon Diadumen⁹.

3 Varius Heliogabalus was made emperour by the ſouldiours. This beaſtly monſter lefte no memory but of his glotonie, lecherie, miſchcuouſnes, and ribaudrie. I willyngly lette paſſe, howe filthely he defourmed his propre kynde. He was neuer. ii. daies ſerued with one kynde of meate, he neuer wore one garment twiſe, neuer cõpanied twyſe with one woman, ſauyng his wife. In his lampes he vſed balme, and filled fiſchpondes with roſe water, he wore in his ſhowes moſt coſtly precious ſtones fynely engraued, and vſed noo veſture but of golde or ſumptuous ſilke, called Holoſericum. Some daies his company was ſerued at meale with the braines of Oſtriges: a ſtrange fowle named Phenocopterie: an other daie with the tonges of Popingais and other ſwete ſingyng birdes. whan he ſoiourned in places nie to the ſea, he neuer vſed fiſſhe: in places farre diſtant from the ſea, all his houſe was ſerued with moſt delicate fiſſhes. At one ſupper he was ſerued with. 7000. fiſſhes, and. 5000. foules. Often, whan he remeued in progreſſe, there folowed him. 600. charioles laden onely with baudes, common harlottes, and ribaudes. He ſacrificed with yonge childrene, and promoted to moſte highe dignitee in the comon weale carters, minſtrels, baudes, and mooſte vncleane perſonages. In

4181 220

The yere of Christ

fine, to all honestee and good ordre he was a deadly enemie. Whan he was warned of Astronomers, that he shuld die a violente death, he prouided ropes of silke to hange hym selfe, swordes of golde to kill hym selfe, and stronge poison in Jacinctes and emeraudes to poison hym selfe, if he were forced therto. moreouer, he made a high toure, hauing the floore of bordes couered with golde plate bordered with proctious stones, frome whiche toure he wolde throwe hym selfe downe, whan he was pursued of enemies, but not withstandynge all his prouision, he was slaine of the souldiours, drawen throughe the citee, and caste into Tyber.

Inni regum Britannię.

Calistus the. 15. byshoppe of Rome. v. yeres

85 224 Aurelius Alexander Seuerus, the sonne of Mammæa, reigned. 13. yeres. he was vertuous, wise, gentle, liberall sincere, and to noo man hurtfull. by the diligence of his mother, he was euer from his infancie brought vp in studie of good letters, and all maner of honest learnynge, as well marciall as ciuile. he reuerenced learned men greatly, and dyd nothyng in the comon weale without the assistence of wyse and learned counsaillours. It is writen, that he bare suche a stomacke towarde corrupte iudges, that whan he chaunced to mete with any of theim, by the commocion of his minde he wolde cast vp cholet, beyng so meued, that he coulde not speake, and was redye with his. ii. fyngers to put out theyr eyes. 76

Philetus byshoppe of Antioche.

Alexander dimitted from his courte all superfluous seruantes, saiyng, that he was no good pupill, whiche fedde idle seruantes with the bowels of his comon weale.

Ethodius was ordeyned kinge of Scotlande, and reigned. 16. yeres. he was of dull witte, geuen to auarice and gatherynge of ryches, & nothyng mete to gouerne the royalme. Wherfore his nobles toke on them the charge, and so continued all the tyme of his reigne.

187 226 Alectus, a Duke of Rome, was sent to subdue Carausius, whiche vnlefullye vsurped regalitye in Britaine, to which Alectus fortune was so fauorable, that he chased Carausius, and lastely slue hym, whan he had reigned. 8. yeres. 2

Alex.

Alexander the emperoure forbade, that great officers shoulde haue substitutes or vicegerentes, and commaunded euery man to do his owne office diligently. The yere of the worlde

2 Artaxarces, the Persian, slue Artabanus kynge of the Parthians, and restored that kyngedome to his signorie of Persee, chalengyng also of the Romains all Asia, and a parte of Europe, as due to his dominion. 4188

4 Theodorus, called also Gregorie, and Anthenodorus disciples of Origene, and byshoppes of Ponte, were famous. 4190

Aphricanus, a man excellent in the knowlage of diuine scriptures, flourished.

Alectus the Romaine, whiche gouerned the Britones: after he had subdued the lande againe to the Romaines, vsed amonge theim muche cruelitee and tyrannie. Wherfore they entendyng vtterly to expelle the Romains, mened a noble man, called Asclepiodatus, to take on him the kyngedome: who gathered a greatte power, and made sharpe warre vpon the Romains, and chased them frome countrey to countrey, vntill at length Alectus kepte him at London for his moste suretee: whither Asclepiodatus pursued hym, and nere to that citee gaue to hym bataile, in whiche Alectus was slayne, whan he had gouerned Britaine. 6. yeres.

1 Asclepiodatus, after Alectus was thus slaine, girt the citee of London with a stronge siege, and therin Liuius Gallus the Romaine capitaine, and ere it were longe, by knightly force and violence, entred the citee, and slewe the fornamed Gallus, nere vnto a broke there at that date rennyng, into whiche broke he threwe hym, by reason wherof it was called Gallus or Wallus broke, and at this date the streate, where sometyme that broke ranne, is called Walbroke. After whiche victorie Asclepiodatus gouerned Britaine. 30. yeres. 4193

Firmilianus bishop of the citee of Cæsaria in Capadocia

Alexander the emperour (as sayth Lampridius) ouercame the Persians. But Herodian affirmeth, that partly by through his owne slackneſſe, partly by the great multitude of the Persians, he was put to the worse.

The Romaine capitaine F. Celsus had prosperous

yere he	The yere of Christ		Anni re gum Ro tanniæ.
		succesſe in the warres, in Mauritania, lykewyſe Marus Macrinus in Illiria, and Julius Palmatus in Armenia.	
194	233	¶ Origene fled to Cæſaria, leauynge Heraclas in his roome at Alexandria.	2
		Pontianus, the.17. biſhoppe of Rome. vi. yeres.	
196	235	About this tyme the emperour Alexander, by the counſaile of his mother Mammea, ſent for Origene to Rome, beyng moued with the fame of his excellent learning and godly life.	4
197	236	At Menſe in Germanie, Alexander with his mother Mammea was ſlaine by Maximinus, whom he of a mulettour had aduanced to high dignitees.	5
		Demetrius biſhop of Alexandria died whan he had ben byſhop. 43. yeres. after whom folowed Heraclas.	
198	237	Maximinus was emperour after Alexander, and reigned. 3. yeres. This man in his youth had ben a mulettour in Thracia. After he came to Rome, and there practiſed feates of armes, wherin for the wonderfull bygneſſe and ſtrength of his bodie, whiche he had ioyned with excellent boldnes of minde, he ſo profited, that in chiualry he paſſed all men of his tyme. Wherfore he was ſet vp of the ſouldiours againſte Alexander. After whoſe deathe he exerciſed great tyrrannie toward his frendes. Of him it is writen, that he dyd eate euerye daie. 40. pounde of fleſhe, and dranke. v. galones of wyne.	6
		Maximinus vainquiſhed the Germains: and in his retourne, ſhewed great cruelitee to the Romains.	
		Dionſius, the diſciple of Origene, ſucceded Heraclas in the ſchole at Alexandria.	
		Maximinus perſecuted the Chriſtians.	
200	239	Berillus, byſhop of a towne in Arabia, named Boſterna, taught that Chriſt nether was before his carnal natiuitee, nor had any propre diuinitee: but onely the deitee of god the father dwellyng in him: whom Origene confuted and brought againe to the vnitee of the churche.	8
		¶ The people of Affrike, not ſuſtcynynge the cruelitee of Maximinus, chooſe Gordian, an aunciente Senatour, to be Emperoure: whereof the people of Rome were verie glad. But Capellianus, prouoſte of Mauritania, for diſpleaſure that he bare towarde Gordian, went againſte	

hym

hym with a stronge army, and in batail slue his son, and discomfited his hoste. Wherefore Gordian, fearinge to come in to his enemies handes, hanged hym selfe.

Antherus byshop of Rome one monethe, and after hym Fabian. 12. yeres.

9 Maximus, Balbinus, and Gordian a chylde, were named emperours of the senate againste Maximinus, who not longe after was slaine at Aquileia of his souldiours. 4201

Babilas byshoppe of Antioche.

Atherco, after the slaughter of Ethodius his father, was chosen kynge of Scottes, and reigned. xii. yeres. At the begynninge he shewed some tokens of honest towardnes: but after he was so inuolued in all vncleane vice and effeminate luste, that he was not ashamed to goo in the sighte of the people, playeyng vpon a flute, and reioysed more to be a fydlar then a prince: finally, beynge pursued for rauishyng the daughters of Nathalas, a noble man of Argile, he slue hym selfe.

10 Maximus and Balbinus, for that they were not fauorable to the souldiours, were slaine at Rome: by whiche occasion Gordian the childe reigned alone. This Gordian accustomed to saie, that he was a wretched prince, frō whom by flatterye the truthe of matters is hyd. 4202

Sapores kynge of Persians. 31. yeres.

Sabinianus reised a sedicion in Affrike againste Gordian, whiche was quieted by the prouost of Mauritania.

11 Gordian toke to wyfe the daughter of a wyse and well learned man, called Misitheus, by whose counsaile also he gouerned the empire, with the greatte fauoure of the senate and people of Rome. 4203

Porphirius, the disciple of Plotine, and deadly enemy of Christian religion, flourished in Rome. Theopompus the philosopher at Cherona, Nicanor the sophister at Athenes, Affricanus also a man of excellent learnyng, whi che wrote to Origene, wer famous.

12 Gordian went into the East agaynst the Persians. In his iourney he vanquished his ennemies in Thracia. In Surie by the counsaile of Misitheus, he ouercame Sapor kyng of Perse, and by force droue hym out of Surie: He recouered Antioche, and subdued agayne Carras and 4204

Nisibis.

yere ne ide.	The yere of Chriſt	Actibus.	Anni regum Wſtannie.
205	244	Militheus died, in whoſe place the emperour made Philip prefecte of the pretorie.	
206	245	Gordian was ſlaine by Philip in the borders of Perſe.	13
		Whan the Senate had knowlage of the death of Gordian, they named Marcus to be emperour: who dyed in fewe daies after. In his place they choſe Seuerus Hoſtilianus, whiche ſhortly after in lyke maner, by the negligence of phiſicians, in cutting of a veine, finiſhed his life.	14
207	246	Philip, whiche ſlewe Gordian, was made emperoure by the ſouldiours, and reigned. v. yeres. He was the firſt emperour that profeſſed Chriſte, and was baptized with his wife and chyldren. for enuy wherof he was ſlayne of his ſucceſſour Decius.	15
		Origene wrate certayne epiſtles to Philip, concerning Chriſtian religion.	
208	247	A newe hereſie began, teachyng that the ſowle ſhoulde dye with the body, and bothe riſe together at the generall iudgement.	16
		This hereſy was confuted by Origene.	
		At the ſame tyme were other heretikes, named Helchaitæ, whiche denied certayne ſcriptures, and reiected all Paules epiſtles, whiche heretikes were in like maner confounded by Origen.	
		Dioniſius biſhop of Alexandria.	
210	249	The. 4. yere of the reigne of Philip was the thouſandth yere of the citee of Rome, whiche was ſolempniſed with great preparacion of ſightes and plaies.	18
211	250	Cyprian, byſhop of Carthage, a man of paſſyng deuocion, learnyng, and wiſedome, was famous.	19
		Philip the emperour was ſlayne by Decius at Verone, and his ſonne at Rome.	
212	251	Decius toke on hym the imperiall auctorite, and reygned. ii. yeres, he was valiaunte in armes: but impious toward Chriſtian religion. As ſoone as he was admitted, forthwith he publiſhed a perſecucion agaynſt the Chriſtians.	20
		After the martyrdome of Fabian biſhop of Rome, ſucceded Cornelius, and liued. iii. yeres.	
		In Alexandria Dioniſius their biſchoppe was cruelly tourmen	

Anni re-gum Bri-tannie.

tourmented, and many other martyred and put to death. All kyndes of peynes were inuented, to constreigne them to forsake theyr religion: by whiche meanes dyuerse for feare denied Christe, some before theyr peynes, and some in tyme of theyr tourmentes: of whiche, many repenting, were after by the counsayl of Cyprian, receyued in to the churche. Of this occasion sprange the heresie of Nouacian, whiche taught, that they, whiche had ones forsaken theyr fayth, shulde not be receiued agayne to penance.

The yere of the worlde 4213 The yere of C 25

21 Alexandre, bishop of Hierusalem, was martyred, after whom succeded Mazabanes.

In Antioch Babilas was martyred, and Fabian was made bishop after hym.

Origene suffered greate persecucions and troubles for the fayth of Chryste, on whom Satan lefte nothynge vndone, wherby he might hinder Christian religion.

Nathalake toke on hym the kyngdome of Scotland, by force murther and tyranny, and trustyng to the counsaile of witches and inchauntours, was slayn of his owne seruaunt Murrey, whom of al men he vsed most familiarly, whan he had reigned. xi. yeres.

Decius quieted the commocion in Fraunce, and after made warre agaynst the Gothes, in which he was put to flyght, and drowned in a ryuer of Thracia, named Abricius, and his sonne slayne in battayle. Suche is the ende of tyrannes and murderers.

22 Gibius Gallus was made emperour of the souldiours, and his son Volusianus named Cæsar. 4214 25

The Scithes spoyled the prouynces of the empire, and slewe. 100000. men within the wals of one citee of Thracia, called Adrianopolis. Gallus bought peace of them with vnnumerable money, and paied to them tribute, to the great reproche of the Romayn empire.

The Parthians conquered Armenie, expelling the king Tiridates, whose chyldren yelded them to the Partheās.

The Iustice of god reuenged the persecucion of the Christians, sendyng a daungerous pestilence, whiche so raged throughout the empire, that vnneth any prouynce, citee, or house escaped this general plagt.

A controuersie rose in the churche, whether heretykes,

The yere of Christ

retournyng to the feyth, shulde be rebaptised or no. This quelliō was chiefelye in controuersie betwene Cyprian, byshop of Carthage, and Cornelius, byshop of Rome. Cyprian affirmed, that they shulde be rebaptised, and Cornelius the contrary.

Anni regum Britannie.

Aemilianus, in the prouynce of Mesia by treason affected the empire: agaynste whome Gallus and his sonne went forth with an army, & in battayle were both slaine.

215 254 Aemilianus toke on him the Empire, whoo beynge obscurely borne, reigned more obscurely. For in the thyrde monthe he was slayne. 23

Lucius, the. xxi. bishop of Rome. viii. monthes, and after hym Stephane. ii. yeres.

Demetrianus bishop of Antioch.

216 255 Valerianus, and his son Galienus, were aduaunced to the empire: This Valerianus (as Trebellius saith) was a wise and valiaunt prynce, and a right good Emperour, onely in that vnfortunate, that he had a naughtye sonne partaker of the Empire: But Eutropius saithe, that he was vnwise and vnmete for the gouernāce of the empire. This is notable, that all the noble men, whiche he made capitayns ouer the souldiours in diuerse prouynces, were after in seditious commocions named Emperours of the souldiours, whom they gouerned. 24

218 257 Sabellius the heretike, denied Christe to bee the son of god, and saied, that he was not the fyrste begotten of all creatures. He denied also the vnderstandyng of the holy ghoste. 26

Valerianus persecuted the christen people.

219 258 Valerianus, makyng warre in Mesopotamia, was vanquished and taken prisoner of Sapores king of Perse, and there led the residue of his life in moste vyle seruage. In so moche that Sapores vsed hym for a stoole to leape on his horse. 27

When Valerian was thus taken, his sonne Galienus reigned alone: whoo neuer ones prouered to reuenge the ignominie of his father. This Galienus, for his cruelitee and filthie liuyng, riote, and vnhoneste pleasure, was odious vnto al men, and abhorred of al the prouynces of the empire. So that in his tyme were more rebelles, whiche

toke

Anni regum Britannie.

toke on them the names of emperours, then had ben true emperours from the tyme of Julius Cæsar to that day.

28 In Fraunce the souldiers, in despite of Galienus, chose a noble man to be emperour, called Postbumius.

Ingenius was named emperour in Pannonie.

29 Odenatus, a valiaunt capitayne of the Romayns, and chiefe ruler of the countrey of Surie, called Palmirena, takyng on hym the name of an emperour, by force of armes recouered to the Romaynes the citee Nisibis, all Mesopotamia, and entred with his host into Tesiphon: he ouerthrew Sapores in battayle, and put him to flight.

The emperour Galienus vanquished and slew Ingenius, whiche rebelled in Pannonie, and vsed extreme cruelte towarde the souldiours and other inhabitauntes.

Regilleanus was chosen Emperour in Mesia neere to Pont. This mã, after he had ouercome the Sarmacians, was slayne of the people called Korolani.

In Illiria, nowe called Sclauonie, Aureolus obteined the imperial dignitee.

30 Galienus quieted the persecucion that was meued agaynst the Christians.

1 AT this tyme hapned a great discencion in Britayn betwene Asclepiodatus their kynge, and one Coil Duke of Coilchester: whereby was arrered a greuous warre, in whiche Asclepiodatus was slayne.

Coil toke on hym the kyngdome of Britayne, and gouerned the royalme the space of. 27. peres. of hym is no notable thynge in wrytyng.

Aemilianus, affertyng the Empire in Aegypt, was taken by Theodotus, whom Galienus sente agaynst hym.

The Almaynes spoyled Fraunce.

Marrianus, beyng chosen emperour in Sclauonie, was slayne of Aureolus, who before hadde obteyned the Empire in those partes.

2 A certayne bishoppe of Aegypte, called Nepos, taught, that the kyndome of Christe shulde be a. 1000. peres here in earth, where the electe shulde reigne in al voluptee and pleasure.

Findok, the eldest sonne of Athirco, was made kyng of Scottes, he kept peace with the Romayns and Britones,

The yere of the worlde: 4220, 4221, 4222, 4223, 4224

The yere of Christ

and quieted the rebellion of Donalde, a noble man of the Annī ter
Iles, by whose counsayle, throughe the consente of his gum Wil
owne brother Laraunce, he was afterwarde slayne, when tannic.
he had reigned. x. yeres.

Greece, Macedonie, Ponte, and Asia were vexed and spoyled by often inuasions of the Scithes and Gothes.

Meruaylous earthquakes in Asia and Italie. A great darkenes of the ayre contynued manye daies together: A great pestilence also reigned in diuers countreis.

265 Odenatus, hauing prosperous successe against the Persians, obteyned the empire of all the easte partes. This Odenatus profyted so muche the Empire, that if he had not ruled in the East, the power of the Romains had greatly decayed, and the empire had ben subdued by foreyn enemies, seyng it was deuided into so many partes within it selfe. 4

Galienus proclaimed Odenatus to be partaker of the empire, and callyng hym Augustus, coyned money in his name.

266 Odenatus, with his son Herode, was slayne of Meoneus his cosen germaine, who called him selfe emperour. 5

Posthumius was slaine in Fraunce by the treason of Lollianus, whiche reigned after hym.

267 Paulus Samosatenus, an horrible heretike, taughte, that Christe toke his beginnynge of oue ladie, and was a man onely of our comon nature. Whiche heresie was condemned by a generall counsaile, and Paulus excommunicated. 6

Zebenna, wife of Odenatus, a woman of iustie courage, and of great policie in warre, with hir. ii. yong sonnes, Herenniauus and Timolaus, in despite of Galienus (who consumed his life in lechery and banketryng) toke on hir the gouernaunce of the easte, and was called Empresse.

268 Victorinus, whiche ruled in Fraunce with Posthumius, slue Lollianus, and retained the dominion of France alone. But for his horedome and auoutrie he was slaine of the people. Than Marcus reigned there only. 3. daies, and after hym Tetricus. 7

269 Tetricus was vainquished of Aurelius emperoure of 8

Sclaue-

Anni regum Britanni.

Sclauonie, whiche ayded Galienus in diuers batailles against them, whiche rebelled in Fraunce. Not longe after, variance happened betwene Galienus and Aureolus for the imperial auctoritie, so that deadly warre was arreared: in the ende whereof Aureolus slue Galienus and his brother Valerian, nere to Millaine. The yere of the worlde

9 Claudius obteined the empire of Rome, and was named of the souldiours, chosen and confirmed of the Senate, and reigned one yere and .9. monethes, for his valiante prowes, excellent and princely vertues, he deserued greate praise of the Romaines. For he restored the empire, whiche by diuers commocions was greuously shaken in the reigne of Galienus. 4231

The emperour Claudius ouercame Aureolus, whiche in the countreye of Pannonie hadde vsurped the empire a longe space. he vainquished also the terrible hostes of the Scithes and Gothes. In whiche. 320000. of diuers countreis of the Barbarous people had taken armes against the Romaines, and had also on the sea. 2000. shippes, of whiche armie a wonderfulle multitude were taken and slaine by Claudius and his capitaines, bothe on the water and on the lande.

10 Claudius subdued the Sarmatians and Germaines. 4232

The people of Surie, named Palmireni, warred vpon the Aegyptians: but Claudius recouered Aegypte to the empire, and shortely therevpon finished his lyfe.

Quintilius, a noble ponge man, and brother of Claudius, reigned onely .17. daies, and was slaine of the souldiours at Aquileia.

11 Aurelianus, for his valiante prowes and experines in marcial policie, was made emperour. He of nature was seuere and rigorous, but a diligent and sharpe correctour of dissolute maners. The people sayd, that he was a good phisicion, sauing that he gaue to bitter medicins. This man, beyng sicke, neuer sent for phisicion, but cured hym selfe with abstinence. he ouercame the Sarmatians, and the people of Germanie, called Marcomanni, which spoiled the citee of Millaine. 4233

12 In Thracia and Illiria, the emperour vainquished the Gothes, and slue their Duke Cannabam. He conquered 4234

The yere of Christ

Bithinia, and recouered Theana. nere to Emessa he ouer came Zebennia, or Zenobia, whiche named hir selfe em- prelle of the easte, and beliegynge the citee Palmirena, toke and brought hir prisoner in triumphe to Rome.

Anni regum Britannie.

Donalde king of Scottes one yere, he was taken in bat tale by Donalde of the Isles, and shortly after dyed.

275 274 Valerius subdued a Roman Duke called Firmius, whi che by treason affected the empire in Aegypte. 13

After the deathe of kynge Donalde great trouble was in Scotlande. for Donalde of the Isles toke on hym the crowne, and vsed muche tyrannie the space of .12. peres. he neuer loughe but whan he harde of the discorde and slaughter of his nobles, and therefore in the ende for his cruelitee was slaine of Craithlint the sonne of Findoke, with .200. of his naughtie counsaillours.

Eusebius, bysshop of Laodicea was famous.

Tetricus, whiche was named emperoure in Fraunce, yelded hym and his host to Aurelianus.

276 275 The emperour Aurelianus fortified the wals of Rome, and so augmented the citee, that it was in compasse fiftie miles. he published a persecucion against the Christians. And shortly after, goyng with an armie against the Per- sians, betwene Heraclea and Byzance, was slaine of his secretarie Mnestæus. 14

278 277 Tacitus was emperour .6. monethes, and after hym Florinus his brother .ii. monethes: whiche bothe beynge chosen of the Senate, were slaine of the souldiours, the one at Ponte, the other at Tarsis. 16

Vraranes kynge of Perse.

279 278 Probus the emperour reigned .6. peres and .4. mone- thes. he is numbred amonge the moste renoumed princes. And was famous in marciall affaires as well whan he was priuate, as after he had obteined the imperiall auc- toritee. he quieted Fraunce, subdued the Germains, and slue of theym .400000. 17

280 279 Manes, auctour of the secte of Manicheis, was in these daies. He was a Persian borne, in maners rude and bar barous, and of a fierce and cruell nature, and without all modestee, he endeuoured to perswade the people, that he representyd the fourme of Christe. some times he saied, 18

that

Anni regum Britanni.

that he was Paracletus, that is the true comforter, that was promised by Christe. His folowers denied Christe to haue taken verate fleshe. They reiected also the olde testament, and parte of the newe.

The yere of the worlde

The yere of Ch

19 Probus the emperour in Illiria subdued the Sarmacians: In Thrace the Gothes by cõposicion, yelded to him. Passyng into Asia he slewe the notable robber Palsurius, and ouercame the monstruous people called Blemiæ, whiche haue noo heades, but theyr eyes and mouthes in their breastes. He restored Ioppe and Ptolomais to the empire, and made peace with Narseus kyng of Parthe. He vanquished also Saturninus, which trayterously rebelled in Alexandria. 4241 28

20 Cyrillus bishop of Antioch was famous, whose workes we haue at this day. 4242 28

Proculus and Bonosus named them selues emperours at Agrippina in Fraunce, but they were quickely subdued by Probus, which in all hast led against them a strong armye.

22 Probus, by the labor of his souldiors, caused the great hil in Syrmia, called Almus, & the mount Aurcus in Mesia, to be set with vynes: Not longe after he was slayne of his souldiours, because he made them to labour so sore, and not so moche as in wynter suffered them to be at rest. It was his saiynge also, that souldiours ought not to spende corne and vitayle, except they labourcd to profite the common weale. 4244 283

23 Carus was made emperour of the souldiours: he, with his son Numerianus, a ponge man of great towardnes, toke in hande the warres that Probus had prepared for, agaynst the Persians, and whan he had obteyned all the lande lyeng betwene Euphrates and Tigris, without resistence of any aduersarie, purposinge to extende further the boundes of the Romayn empire (as some write) was slayne with lightnynge. Numerianus his sonne (whose eyes were sore with wepping for his fathers death) was murdered by Aper his wyues father. 4245 284

25 Diocletian succeded Carus in the empire, and reigned 22. yeres. He descended but of a base and vnknowen familye: in so muche that he was supposed to be the son of a notarie 4247 286

The yere of Christ

a notarie. Of witte he was sharpe, quicke, and subtille, of nature geuen to crueltee: In politike affayres, studious and diligente, towarde Christian religion, impious and cruell. At his fyrst entree with his owne handes he slewe Aper, the murderer of Numerianus: and not long after, in a icopardus battayle, vanquished and slewe Carinus, the yonger son of Carus, whiche for his crueltee and filthy life was detested of all men. Anni regum Britannie.

Craithlint, the son of Findoke, after the deathe of Donalde the tyranne, was made kyng of Scottes, and reigned .24. yeres, with great wisedome and iustice. In his tyme happened greatte variance betwene the Pictes and Scottes (whiche continued frendes from the tyme of Fergus the fyrst kyng of Scottes to these daies) for stealyng of a greyhounde, whereof ensued greate murder and slaughter of men on bothe partes.

248 287 After that Diocletian was aduanced to the gouernāce of the empire, there hapned diuers cōmocions in sundry prouinces: wherfore feryng that he alone shuld not be able to susteyn the trauail of so many icopardies, he made Maximian, surnamed Herculeus partaker of the empire, and sente hym in to Gallia, to quiete the commocion, whiche was meued by Amandus and Aelianus: whom he easily vainquished, and for that time brought Fraunce into a quietenesse. 29

Polidore, and the latine historiographiers, referre the storye of Carausius, Alectus, and Asclepiodatus, to this tyme. And the Scottishe historie saith, that he was a nobleman of the Scottes and vncle to kynge Crathinte. but let the reader folowe his owne iudgemente, and that shall seme to hym most veritable.

250 289 COnstantius, a Duke of Rome, was sente into Brytaine to recouer the tribute, shortly after whose arriuall Coil, whiche than was kynge, dyed, wherefore the Britones, to haue more suretee of peace, willed this Duke to take to wife Helena, the daughter of Coil, whiche was a wonderfull fayre maiden, and therewith well learned. This Constantius, whan he had recouered the tribute, retourned with his wife Helena to Rome, as cheife ruler of Brytaine. 1

Because

Anni regum Britannic. Because of diuers warres that rose in many prouinces, the. ii. emperours chose to them. ii. other noble men, Galerius, and Constantius (whiche was before sent to Britaine) to healpe them in their affaires, whom thei called Cæsars. Galerius was sent into the east partes against the Persians, Constantius had the tuicion of Fraunce. The yere of the worlde. 4252

4 Diocletian, after he had subdued Achilleus, that rebelled in Aegypt, conquered and vtterly destroyed two noble and riche citees, called Busiris and Copon. he subdued also the citee of Alexandria, and put many of the noble men to death. 4253

10 Narses, kyng of Perse, troubled the countreis of Armonie and Mesopotamia with deadly warre. This Narses had a sonne so beastly cruell, that whan his father gaue vnto hym a pauilion of cameles skinnes, sumptuously wrought betwene with golde, and demanded, whether it pleased hym, he answered: that it woulde please hym muche better, if he myght be kynge, that he myght make a more gorgious pauilion of mens skinnes. 4259

Constantius in France proued Fortune in one daie to be bothe frowarde and fauourable. For at the fyrst he was chased, and so egrely pursued of the Almaines, that vneth he hym selfe myght be drawen by a corde ouer the walles of the citee Lyngona: And within lesse than. v. houres his hoste was augmented, and he slew of the Almaines well nere. 40. thousande: whereby their power was greatly decaied, and Fraunce in more quiete.

11 Galerius, whiche was sent against the Persians, beyng vanquished in battaile, fled to Diocletian, of whom he was so vngently receiued, that whan he mette hym in his iourney, the space of a myle that he ranne by his chariote, he had not of hym a woorde. But Galerius, beyng nothyng therwith discomforted, repaired his armie, and in Armenia the greatter ouerthrewe the Persians, conquered all Assiria, brought in subiection fiue prouinces beyonde the riuer Tigris, and retourned to the emperour with great spoyle. 4260

15 Diocletian and Maximinian triumphed for their great victories, after whiche triumphe Diocletian gaue commandement, that he wolde be woorshipped as a god, sai- 4264

The yere of Christ

Anni regum Britannie.

yng, that he was brother to the soonne and the moone: and adournyng his showes with golde and precious stones, commaunded the people to kisse his feete.

65 204 By the iust iudgement of god, for certaine enormities vsed in the churche, the greatest and most greuouse persecucion of the Christians was moued by Diocletian: who in the moneth of Marche, whan the feast of Easter was nyghe at hand, commaunded all the churches of the Christians to be spoiled and cast to the earth, and the bokes of holy scripture to be burned: and that all Christian men, that were of any auctoritee shuld be (as it were) disgraded, and remaine as persons infamous. And furthermore, that no seruant, remainyng in the faithe, shuld be made free. that all prelates and chiefe ministers of the churche, shoulde be with all tourmentes constrigned to woorship Idoles. This persecucion continued. 10. yeres. 16

68 207 Diocletian, and (by his counsaile) Maximinian, gaue vp the imperiall auctoritee, and led the residue of their life as priuate persons. 19

69 208 Constantius and Galerius, whiche before were named Cæsars, succeded in the empire: betweene whom the gouernaunce therof was thus diuided, that Galerius shuld rule in Illiria, Asia, and all the east partes: and Constantius in Italie, Spaine, Fraunce, Britaine and Affrike. But he as a moderate and wise prince refused Affrike and Italie, and reteined onely Spaine, France and Britaine. This Constantius was a man of great affabilitee, clemencie and gentilnesse, and therwith verie liberall, indeuoiryng alwaie to enriche his subiectes, litle regardyng his owne treasure, thinking that to be his, that the commons had. Wherfore he saied, that it was better that priuate persons had the common treasure, to the vse of the weale publike, than to be lorked vp in princes coffers. In feastifull daies, whan he bade his nobles to any banket, he borowed plate of his friendes to furnisshe his cubbourdes. 20

Galerius, the other emperour, was of maners ryght commendable, sauyng that he was cruell towarde Christian people. For whiche cause he was striken of God with extreme and vile sickenesse, as after shall appeare.

Galerius

Galerius chose by adopcion .ii. noble men, of whiche Maximinian he made gouernour of the east, and Seuerus of Italie and Afrike. Anni regum Britannie. The yere of the worlde. 4270

21 Whyle this Seuerus was absent from Rome, the souldiours chose one Marentius, the sonne of Maximinian, to be emperour: Against whom whā Seuerus came with an armie, beyng forsaken of his owne souldiours, he was constreigned to flee, and here to Rauenna was taken and slaine. This Marentius was a cruell tyranne. Of his incontinence and other vices be many examples in the historie named Tripartita.

1 COnstantius died in Yorke, after whom Constantine succeded, as well in the kyngdome of Britaine, as in the gouernance of other realmes, that were subiecte before to his father. This Constantine was a right noble and valiant prince, and sonne of Helena, a woman of great sanctimonie, and borne in Britaine. He was so myghtie in martiall prowes, that he was surnamed the great Constantine. And had the faieth of Christ in suche reuerence, that alwaie most studioully he endeuoired to augment the same. In witnesse of his belife he caused a booke of the gospels to be caried before him: And made the bible to be copied out, and sent into all partes of the empyre. Of this man the kynges of Britaine had fyrste the priuilege to weare close crownes or Dyadeames. 4271

Galerius, emperour of the east, whan he harde of the death of his capitaine Seuerus, made Licinius partaker of the empyre. This Licinius in feates of armes was expert and cunnyng: but he hated learnyng so extremely, that he saied, it was a pestilence and poyson in the common weale.

Fincormake, after the death of his cosin Cairthquint, was ordeyned kynge of Scottes, and reigned seuen and fortie yeres.

2 Maximinian Herculius, desyryng to be emperour againe, came to Rome, and by priuie meanes endeuoured to defeite his owne sonne Marentius of the empire. But he was reiected of the souldiours, & dreuen from Rome. Wherfore he fled into Fraunce to Constantine his sonne in law, whom also to slea he laide in waight traiterously, ope- 4272

The pere of Chriſt

ly, openyng his pretended malice to Fauſta his daughter, the wife of Conſtantine. But ſhe abhorryng the impious mynde of hir father, diſcloſed the mattier to hir huſbande: who commaunded Herculius to be taken and ſlayne. Anni regnum Chriſtianie.

312 In the .x. yere of the perſecucion, Galerius the chiefe miniſter therof, fell into a wonderfull ſickeneſſe, hauyng a ſore riſen in the nether parte of his bealy, whiche conſumed his priuie membres: from whens ſwarmed great plentie of wourmes, whiche were ingendred of the putrifaction. This diſeaſe couldenot be holpen with any ſurgerie or phiſike. Wherfore he confeſſed, that it hapned for his crueltee towarde the Chriſtians, and called in his proclamacions, whiche he had publiſched againſt them. But notwithſtandyng he dyed miſerably, and (as ſome write) not ſuſteynyng the ſtenche of his owne ſore, ſlewe hym ſelfe. 4

Maximinus, whiche a little before had taken on him the name of an emperour in the eaſt, kept ſecrete the commandementes of Galerius: wherein he forbade the perſecucion of the Chriſtians: and after his death moſt cruelly tourmented theim in euery place. And to the intent to corrupte the youthe, he feigned actes of Pylate and Chriſte, whiche he cauſed to be openly read to children in their ſcholes.

Ormiſda, the ſonne of Narſes, kyng of Perſians, kept warre with his brother for the kyngdome, and beyng put to the worſe, fled to the Romains.

315 Conſtantine came with a parte of his armie againſt Maxentius, whiche vexed the Romains with greeuous exaction and tribute. Whan he was in his iourney, by a viſion in the nyght, he ſawe the ſigne of the croſſe in the element, ſhinyng lyke fyre, and an angell therby, ſaiyng in this wyſe: Conſtantine, in this ſigne thou ſhalt ouercome. Wherwith he beyng greatly comforted, ſhortly after vanquiſched the armie of Maxentius: who fleeyng out of the battaile, was drowned in Tyber. 6

Maximinus, whiche did perſecute the Chriſtians in the eaſt parties, warred againſt Licinius: of whom he was ouerthrowen, and as he was preparing for an other battaile, eue

Anni regum Britannie.

		The yere of the worlde	The of C
	taile, ended his lyfe miserably, of a paine in the guttes, whereby the empyre was onely vnder the dominion of Constantine and Licinius, whiche was before diuided in iiii. partes.		
7	Licinius, obteynyng the dominion of Asia, restored the Christians from banishement.	4277	3
	Diocletian finished his last daie nere to Solonæ. before his death, whan he was entised by Herculius to take on hym againe the imperiall auctorite, he answered in this wyse: if you did see the herbes, whiche I haue planted and sette here with my owne handes, you wolde neuer desyre to be emperour againe.		
8	Crispus, and Constantius, the soonnes of Constantine and Licinius his nephew, were made Cæsars.	4278	3
9	Lactantius was famous and wrate his woorke, De diuinis institutionibus, to Constantine the emperour.	4279	31
10	Costantine forbade all persecucion of the Christians.	4280	31
11	Licinius, emperour of the east, persecuted the Christians, and expelled theim out of his palaice, pretendyng this cause, that they praied more for the prosperous succeasse of Constantine, than for hym.	4281	32
12	Basilius bisshop of Amasia in Ponte, was martyred.	4282	3
13	Constantine ordeyned the sondaie to be kepte holy: and that men vacant from other occupacions, shulde employ theim selfe onely to praier.	4283	34
	Eustathius byshop of Antioch.		
14	Arrius, priest in the churche of Alexandria, began first this hereste, that the sonne in deitee was not equall with the father, nor of the same substaunce, but onely a mere creature. Unto this errour he induced a great parte of the worlde, beyng than Christened, and many famous clerkes and great learned men.	4284	3
	Arrius was excommunicated by Alexandre, whiche was than bisshop of Alexandria.		
	A noble man, called Alexander, in a commotion at Carthage was named emperour, and shortly after was subdued by a companie of souldiours, that Constantine sent against hym.		
16	Diuile warre betwene the emperours Constantine and Licinius. The firste battaile was fought in Hungarie,	4286	32

The yere of Christ

where Licinius was ouerthrowen: than he fled into Macedonie: and repairyng his armie, was againe discoumfited. Finally, beyng vanquished both by sea and lande, he lastly at Nicomedia yelded hym selfe to Constantine, and was commaunded to liue a priuate life in Thessaly, where he was slayne of the souldiours.

Helena, the mother of Constantine, at Hierusalem founde the crosse, on the whiche Christ suffered his passion, and the .iii. nayles, wherwith his feete and handes were perced.

Funi regum Britannie.

288 327 At Nicena was called a generall counsaile, in the whiche the emperour Constantine was present, with 318. bysshops: by whom was determined against Arrius, that the sonne was equal with the father, whiche decree was confirmed by the emperour: and Arrius with .vi. other bysshoppes, banisshed. In this counsaile, whan certaine bysshops woulde haue ordeyned, that preestes shoulde not thens forth companie with theyr owne wyues, Saphnucius, a man of great vertue and learnyng, vehemently withstode their myndes, saiyng: that it woulde be cause of howredome and aduoutrie. 18

Octauius, Duke of Jesses, or weast Saxones, whom Constantine made liuetenant in Britaine, rebelled: and endeuoured to expell the Romains out of the land, whereof whan Constantine had knowlage, he sent against him a Duke, named Traherne, with certaine legions of souldiours: after whose arriuall in Britaine was fought a fierce battaile, nere to Wynchester, in whiche Traherne was put to the worse, and constreigned to flee towarde Scotlande: whom Octauius folowed, and in Westmerlande gaue to hym the seconde battaile, in whiche Octauius was chased, and Traherne was victour, who pursued hym so egrely, that Octauius forsoke the lande, and sailed to Norwaie.

290 329 Octauius, repairyng his armie, came againe into Britaine: but in the meane tyme an Erle, whiche fauoured his partie, by treason murdered the forenamed Traherne, and than Octauius (called in the englisshe cronicles Octauian) reigned in this lande, at the least .54. yeres. In whiche time (as saith the Scottishe 1

historie

Annl regum Britannic.

hystorie he was troubled with often warres by the Romaines. Polidore saieth, that this realme was in good quiete all the time of Constantine and his successours, vntill the .v. yere of Gracian, and maketh no mencion of this Octauius. whiche thyng I speake not for any reproche to Polidore (whom I knowe ryght well to haue folowed most certaine and commendable auctours) but onely to shew to the reader the diuersitee of hystories.

Crispus, the sonne of Constantine, and the yonger Licinius his nephew, with many other noble men, by the enuious suggestion of Fausta, the emperours wyfe, were vntustly put to death.

Constantine, accordyng to the custome of the Romains, solemnised the twenteth yeere of his reigne with great bankettes and feastes: at the whiche were all the bishops and priestes that assembled in the counsaile of Nicene.

2 Arnobius, the Rhetorician, flourished in Afrike, and wrate diuers bookes of Christian religion. 4291 33

Constantine repaired Drebena, a citee of Bythinia, and called it Heleonoples after his mothers name.

3 At Antioch the Arrians were of suche power, that they had the rule of all the churche, and banished theyr bysshop Eustathius. 4292 33

Constantine, perceiuing that his wife Fausta had causled hym, for false pretended causes, to put to death his sonne Crispus, with other of the nobilitee, commaunded hir to be beheaded.

4 Iuuencus, a priest of Spayne, wrate the gosples in heroycall verses. 4293 33

5 Athanasius was ordeined bysshop of Alexandria, a man in holinesse of life and great learnyng, verate excellent: and for the faithe of Christ susteined many and great persecucions of the Arrians. For whan, in the counsaile holden at Laodicea, and other places, with most puisant argumentes he confounded theyr heresie, he steered all most the whole worlde agaynst hym, whiche at that time was infected with that diuelisshe errour. 4294 33

The emperour repaired and augmented Byzance, a citee of Thrace, and named it Constantinenople. He conueyed from all partes of the worlde the most notable and fayre

The yere of the worlde

The of C

	Thyere of Chriſt	layre ymagerie, tables, peinctynges, caruynges, to adourne and garniſche the ſame. Conſtantine gaue large giftes and yerely reuenewes to the maintenaunce of the clergy and preachers: wherupon the byſhop of Rome fathereth the fonde donacion of Conſtantine.	Anni regum Britannię.
295	334	Sapor, kynge of the Perſians, perſecuted the profeſſours of Chriſtis religion: at whiche tyme were. 16000. Chriſtians martyred. Conſtantine wrate to the kyng of Perſee, willyng hym no more to perſecute the Chriſtian people.	6
		Antonius the heremite was famous.	
296	335	The temples of the Gentils were deſtroied by the commaundement of the emperour Conſtantine.	7
297	336	The Romains ouercame the Gothes in Sarmatia.	8
		A wonderful peſtilence and famine, wherwith an vnnumerable multitute miſerably periſhed in Surie, Cilicia, & otherplaces, which was iuſtly ſent of god, for the extreme cruelitee that was (not longe afore) exerciſed againſt the Chriſtians amonge all nacions.	
300	339	Conſtantine was baptized of Euſebius byſhop of Nicomedia: and ſhortly after ended his life in the ſame citee, and was buried at Conſtantinenople.	11
		After his death the empyre was diuided agayne into iii. partes, betwene his. iii. ſonnes.	
301	340	Conſtantius reigned, with his brethren, and after their deceaſſe. 24. yeres. In maners he was indifferent, of nature vnapte to generacion, verie temperate in liuyng. He made a law, that pheaſauntes, and other lyke delicate meates, ſhulde not be vſed in feaſtes. it is ſaied, he did neuer ſpette. In iudgementes he was iuſt and vprghtuous: but he fauoured the ſecte of Arrians, and therfore was alwaie cruell towarde the catholyke byſhops.	12
302	341	Athanaſius, whiche before was baniſhed: by the helpe of the ponger Conſtantine, that ruled in Fraunce, was reſtored againe to his byſhoprike. But he taried not long therin quiete. For the Arrians had infected Conſtantius, emperour of the eaſt, and cauſed hym to expell Athanaſius againe from Alexandria.	13
		The churche at this tyme was in myſerable ſtate and condi-	

Anni regum Wiltannie.

condicion. for in euery citee were men of dyuers sectes, opinions and doctrines, whiche moste infestly did persecute eche other: and specially the Arrians so furiously raged, that many commocions and fraies were made by theim euen in the churches and houses of prayer, and not a fewe men slayne. Whiche ruffelyng and bulynesse alienated many of the gentyls from the faithe, and caused theim to retourne to their idolatrie.

Sapor, kyng of Persee, wasted and spoyled Mesopotamia.

14 Many citees in Asia, and the east partes, were ouerthrowen with earthquakes. 4303 3

15 Constans fought against the Danes and Sarmatians, and ouercame them. 4304 3

Constantine, whiche ruled in France and Spayne, beyng not contented with his portion of the empyre, but desyryng to be lorde ouer all, made warre against his brother Constans in Italie, and was slayne of the souldiours, that his brother sent to appease his malice, nere to the citee Aquileta: wherby Constans alone obteyned the dominion of the weast.

Arrius (whose mischiuous hereste had caused muche ruffelyng in the churche) about this time finished his life miserably, auoydyng his guttes at his fundament, as he was doyng the nedes of nature, a little before he shulde haue disputed openly with the deuout and great clerke Alexandre byshop of Constantinople.

16 Macedonius, a priest of Constantinople, taught, that 4305 3
18 the holy ghost was a creature, and no god. Betwene this 4307 3
man and one Paulus was great strife, whether of theim shoulde succede Alexander in the byshopryke of Constantinople: so that Hermogenes, maister of the chiualrie, was slayne of the people, whan he came with the emperours auctorite to stablishe Macedone, whom the Arrians fauoured.

Sapor, kynge of Persee, vexed the Christian people with a greuous persecucion.

Eusebius, beyng ordeined byshoppe of Constantinople, by Constancius the emperour, fauoured the Arrians exceedingly: and caused a counsaile to be holden at Antioth,

The yere of Christ

where for so muche as the more part were Arrians, their doctrine was alowed, and vnuust sentence geuen against Athanasius, for false accusacions.

An earthquake in dyuers places, and specially in Antioch, where it continued the space of a whole yere.

Athanasius fled to Constans emperour of the weast: of whom he was gently receiued, and by his healpe restored to his bysshoprike of Alexandria.

29 10 349 A counsaile was holden at Sardis: where. 300. bysshops approued the actes of Nicene counsaile. But the bysshops of the east refused to be in theyr company, and assembled them at Philopolis: where thei cursed the sentence of the forsaied counsaile of Nicene. 21

29 11 350 Constancius had euill fortune in his warres against the Persians. For he encountred theim in eyght great battailes, in the whiche he was alwaie put to the worse: and in this yere, whan he had almost obteyned the victorie. and hadde theim at a great vantage, by the sodiy sche raschenesse of his souldiours, he was put to flyght, and constreigned to make a dishonourable peace, with losse of many great citees, as Singara, Bizadda, Amida, and Nicibis. 22

29 30 63 352 Constans, geuyng hym to voluptie and pleasure, was slayne in a citee named Helena, of his owne Duke Magnentius: whiche after toke on hym imperiall auctorite at Augusta in Fraunce. 24

Constancius in the east hearyng of the death of his brother, prepared for warre against Magnentius, and ordeyned Gallus his kynsman lieuetenant in the east partes, where he practised great cruelitee.

4 353 Constancius yet ones againe, by the excityng of the Arrians, dydde persecute Athanasius, and droue him from Alexandria. 25

Britannion, an auncient capitaine, was named emperour in a commocion of the people of Illiria.

In lyke maner Neopocianus was chosen emperour at Rome in a seditious conspiracie of the souldiours: and was slaine by the treason of Heraclides, who fauoured Magnentius, whiche vsurped imperiall auctorite in Fraunce.

Britan-

Anni regum Britannic. Britannion, leuyng of his purple and other imperiall insignes, submitted hym selfe to Constantius the emperour, and desyred pardon: whiche he easely obteined, and was receiued with great fauour and gentilnesse. 4315

26 Magnentius, goyng with an armie against Constantius, committed the tuicion of Fraunce to his brother Decentius: and at Mursa was vanquished and put to flight. In that battaile were slayne. 54000. fightyng men: wherby the puissaunce of the Romaine empyre was sore appaired.

27 Magnentius was discoumfited and ouerthrowen the seconde tyme: and therfore in a furious rage or madnesse wounded his brother Desiderius, slewe manie of his friendes, and lastlie killed him selfe with his owne weapon. His other brother Decentius did hange hym selfe at Senonæ. 4316

Photinus denied the diuinitee of Christ, and taught, that he was not before the carnall concepciō of our lady.

A counsaile was assembled at Sirmium: where the said heresie of Photine was condemned.

28 Gallus, with great tyrannie oppressed the Jewes, and slew of theim many thousandes. He burned also Diocæsaria, Tiberiadis, and Diospolis, with dyuers other townes. Wherfore Constantius the emperour depriued hym of all auctoritee, and after he hadde banished hym, commaunded his head to be striken of. 4317

Condoundus and Vademarus, kynges of Almaine, wasted the borders of Fraunce. The Romaines made peace with the Almains.

29 Sapor, kyng of Persee, calenged Armonie, and besieged the citee Nicibis. 4318

Constantius toke Julianus by adopcion, and gaue his syster to hym in mariage: he made hym Cæsar, and committed to his tuicion the countrey of Fraunce.

Chondomarius, Vestralpus, Urius, Urficinus, Serapeon, and Oratorius kynges of Almaine.

30 Siluanus, beyng made Cæsar in Fraunce, by a rebellion of the souldiours was slayne, before he had reigned iii. monethes. 4319

Aetius, a sophister, endeuoured by sophisticall Sillo-

gilmes to proue and confyrme the Arrians doctrine.

After the death of Fincormake kynge of Scottes, because his heyres were but childrene, fierce warre was reared betweene two noble men called Angusiane and Romak, for the gouernaunce of the realme. Whereof enlued muche trouble and ruffelyng in the realme of Scotland: And great displeasure therby was engendred betweene the Scottes and Pictes. For so muche as Romak by theyr ayde, toke on hym the kyngdome, and vsed great cruelitee. iii. yeres.

Julian ouercame the Almaines in Fraunce, and by knightly force droue theim beyonde the Rhine. He recouered Agrippina, and deliuered. 1100. Romains, whiche by lawe of armes serued the Almaines. Here to Argentine he vtterly vanquisshed the whole power of the Almaines: and after that great victorie, was of the souldiours called emperour and Augustus: wherwith Constancius was greuously displeased, and commaunded him by ambassadours to refuse those names, whiche were proffered to hym by the souldiours.

Victorinus, the Rhetorician, and Donatus the Grammarian, were famous.

Throughe out Asia and Pont was a great and continuall earthquake. The emperour vanquisshed the Sarmacians, and the people called Quadi.

A counsaile was assembled at Arminium, in the whiche 200. bishops of the weast established the counsaile of Nicene. But the Arrians wolde not agree therto. The bishops of the east, by the commaundement of Constancius, held a counsaile at Nicomedia, and from thens were transferred to Seleucia, and there endeuoured to confirme the heresie of the Arrians.

Sapor, kyng of the Persians, with a great armie besieged and toke Amida, and slew many of the Romains.

Julianus the Cæsar, ledde an army against the Almaines, whiche by force had taken and possessed certaine cities, wherin he had reserued corne and vitailes: and chased theim in suche wyse, that their kynges were faine to desyre peace: which after entreatee was to them granted.

The emperour ouercame the Sarmacians, yet ones agayne

Anni regum Britannic.

gayne rebellyng.

Singara and Bambica, noble and great citees, were taken, and certaine legions of the Romaine souldiours slayne, by Sapor kyng of the Persians. 34

Whan the nobles of Scotlande had slayne the tyranne Romak, Angusiane was ordeined kyng: betweue whom and the pictes was great warre for the death of Romak, in the ende wherof bothe Angusiane and Nectanus, king of Pictes, were slayne. Than was Fethelmak crowned kyng, whiche vanquished the Pictes, and was after slain in his bedde by .ii. Pictes, whiche were his seruantes.

Macedon, bysshoppe of Constantinople, practised extreme cruelitee in the churche, constreignyng the Christian men to receiue the communion with the Arrians, in suche wyse, that if women or childrene refused to doo the same, he did either cut of theyr pappes, or by suche other cruell tourmentes, force theim therto. He caused muche tumultee and busynesse in the churche.

Julian, beyng constreigned of the souldiours at Paris in Fraunce, toke on hym the name of Augustus and imperiall auctoritee.

Constancius departed out of this life, in a citee called Mopsocris, betwene Cilicia and Cappadocia. 35 4324 3

Julian succeded Constancius in the empyre, and reygned .ii. yeeres, he was but of small stature, of witte apt to learnyng, eloquence and knowlage of sciences. In many poynctes he was estemed lyke to Titus: in succesle of warre and marcial prowes he was compared to Traiane: in clemencie and gentilnesse to Antonine, in moderacion and temperate soberneste to Aurelius: and in studie of good letters euen to the chiefe philosophiers. Whan he was younge, he so profited in Christian learning, that he read openly holie scripture in Nicomedia. But after, by the counsaile and company of Libanius the Rhetorician, he fell agayne to the idolatrie of the Paganes, and is therefore called Apostata, that is, one that forsaketh his profession. He did not persecute the Christians with so open cruelitee as other princes had dooen, but abstained from bloudshed, and endeuoured by craftie meanes to withdraw theim from their belife: aduaunsyng theim to 36 4325 3

The yere of Chriſt

honour and dignitee, whiche did forſake Chriſt: and leauyng theim as vyle and abiect ſlaues, that continued in theyr religion. In his tyme were many godly and well learned men, whiche withſtode bothe his craftie aſſautes and peincted philoſophie: amonge the whiche was Apollinaris, that wrate a boke to Julian.

Julian gaue commandement, that Chriſtian men ſhuld not be traded and brought vppe in the knowlage of good letters, ſaiyng, that he and his adherentes philoſophiers were wounded with theyr owne feathers. He opened agayne the temples of idolles.

Athanaſius, whiche was retourned from baniſhement to Alexandria, by the interceſſion of ſouthſaiers and Nicromanciars, was by Julian expelled againe from the citee.

Julian, and the Jewes, endeuoured to builde agayne the temple of Hieruſalem in diſpite of the Chriſtians: but they were prohibited and letted of god with tempeſtes, wyndes, lyghtnynges and earthquakes: by the whiche many of theim were ſlayne, and theyr wooike deſtroied.

Julian, goyng againſt the Perſians, ſpoyled Aſſirie, and conquered many townes and citees. And at length preaſyng raſchely into battaile amonge his enemies, was ſlayne. At whiche tyme (as it is written) whan he had receiued his deathes wounde, he takyng his hand full of bloud, and caſtyng it into the ayer, ſaied in this wyſe: Vicisti Galilee, that is, O thou man of Galilei, thou haſt the vppet hande, meanyng of Chriſt, whom he called alwaie Galileus.

327 366 Iouian (a godly man, whiche had ſuffered great repro- 38
che for the faith of Chriſt in the time of Julian) was choſen emperour of the ſouldiours in their extreeme neceſſitee, who refuſed that auctoritee a good ſpace, ſaiyng, that he beyng a Chriſtian, could not be gouernour of Paganes and Infidelies. at which time the whole hoſtes with one voyce cried, we be Chriſtians, and forſake vtterly our idolatrie. This Iouian beyng put to the worſe in a battaile or twayne againſt the Perſians, of neceſſitee was conſtreigned to make a diſhonourable peace. for beſyde the loſſe of .v. prouinces beyond the riuer Tygris, he was boun-

bounden not to ayde the kynge of Armonie theyr swoorne friende, to whiche thyng the Romaines were neuer constreigned before that date. The yere of the worlde

Iuulian called from banishement the bysshops, whiche were exiled in the tyme of Constancius and Julian, and shortly after finished his lyfe of an ague, whan he had reigned .viii. monethes.

About this time one Eugenius was made king of Scottes. Here the Scottishe historie maketh a long processe of the fierce and cruell warre that he kept against Maximus the Romaine capitaine, and the Pictes and Britaines. whiche I thinke to be of no more credite than the residue of theyr historie, that thei haue feigned from the begynnyng. For vndoubtedly if thei had put the Romains to so muche trouble, as theyr cronicles shew, bothe in the tyme of the conquest and after: Cæsar, Tacitus, Ptolomei, Plinie, and other woulde haue made some mencion of the Scottes, as thei did of the Trinobantes, Cenimagnes, Segontiaces, Bibroces, Brigantes, Silures, Icenes and diuers other.

39 Valentinian folowed in the empyre, and reygned .xi. yeeres. He was a veraie good emperour, comely in visage and countinaunce, of a goodly personage, and had a sharpe and fine wytte, in maners most lyke to Aurelius, of nature seuere and graue, inuest against vice, and specially couetousnesse. In his communicacion he was cleane and pesed, and of custome spake but seldome. In all his actes he obserued opportunitee of tyme and place, with great discrecion: and was veraie cunnyng in peinctyng, caruyng, and makyng images of waxe or claie. He fauoured muche Christian religion, and was a great mainteynour therof. He made his brother Valens partaker of the empyre, and committed to hym the east. 4328 367

Procopius by treason, vsurped imperiall auctoritee in Bythinia.

40 In Phrigia the souldiours of Procopius forsoke hym, and went to Valens: by whiche meanes Procopius was taken, bounden, deliuered to the emperoure, and by his commaundement beheaded. 4329 368

Valens was baptised of Eudoxus, a bysshop of the Arrians,

yere the zlde

Theyere of Chriſt

rians, whiche beynge in great fauour in the emperours courte, wrought muche trouble to the catholyke biſhops.

Anni regum Britannie.

Ualens went with an armie agaynſt the Gothes, whiche paſſyng the ryuer Danubie, ouerrode the countrey of Thrace.

At Conſtantinople fell hayleſtones of wonderfull bygneſſe, with whiche many men were ſlayne.

In Fraunce wull deſcended from the ayer mixed with rayne.

Ualentinian made Gratian his ſonne Auguſtus.

The Frenchemen, about this tyme, firſt obteined their name of Ualentinian, to be called Franci, that is, fierce and valiaunt, becauſe they chaſed the Alains out of the mariſches and fennes of Meotides: and for that dede he forgaue theim tenne yeres tribute. They were called before Sicambri, and had theyr beginning of the Troianes.

4331 370 A veraie great earthquake in Bythinia, whiche ouerthrew the citee Nicea. 42

4332 371 The doctrine of the heretikes, named Meſſaliani, began, whiche denyed the grace of baptiſme, and ſaied, the holy ghoſt came onely by praier. 43

The followers of this hereſy gaue theim to ſleape and idleneſſe, and called theyr dreames propheties.

Baſilius was famous, a man of incomparable vertue and learnyng, borne in Cappadocia. He was taught of his father as well grammer as other learnynges called Quadriuialles. Afterwarde he went to Athenes: where, whyles he exactely ſtudied in philoſophie, Gregorius, called Nazianzen, beyng than wholy dedicate to the ſtudie of ſcripture, and louyng Baſile entierly, came into the ſchole, where he read in a chear, and takyng hym by the hand brought hym to a monaſtarie, where leiyng a parte all bookes of philoſophie, they onely entended to readyng of ſcripture: at length diuidyng theim ſelues, Baſile went about Pont, teachyng the people the true faith, and at this tyme was made byſhop of Cæſaria.

4333 372 Ualentinian the emperour maryed a nother wyfe, and therfore publiſhed a law, that who ſo wolde, might take ii. wyues. 44

The kyngdome of Spayne toke his begynnyng of one Athana-

Vnni regum Britannię.

Athanaricus.

Athanaricus other wyse called Alaricus kyng of Gothes, persecuted the Christians, and with extreme cruelte droue theim out of his realme to the Romains.

The yerr of the worlde.

45 Athanasius, somewhat before this tyme, fled from Alexandria, and ley hyd. vi. yeres continually in a drie sesterne: where he neuer sawe the soonne shyne. But than was he discouered by a mayden, and fled eftesoones by the healpe of god, and wandred abrode the worlde, not withstandyng that princes, the people and theyr hostes, dyd persecute him: bringyng also a common harlot, whiche affirmed, that he had accompanied with hir: but he, susteinyng allthynges with a wonderfull patience, about this tyme died, after he had been byshop at Alexandria 46. yeres. 4334

48 Eunomius, a great heretike of the sect of Arrius, wherto he added also of his owne malyce, that the sonne was in all poynctes vnlike god the father: and that the holy ghost had no meddlyng with the father nor with the son. Moreouer, he affirmed, that all they, whiche kepte the faieth that he taught, shulde be saued, had they committed neuer so great a synne, and continued therin. 4337

Mania, queene of the Sarracenes, a woman of valiant courage (whiche in dyuers battailes hadde ouerthrowen the power of the Romaines in Palestine) made peace with the emperours.

The Saxones and Burgonnions, verying the people of France, were chased and subdued of Valentinian the emperour.

49 Ambrose, byshop of Millein, was famous. He was of suche holinesse, suche gentilnesse, suche excellent wysedome, that not onely in his lyfe tyme, but also after his death, he was had throughout the worlde in honour and reuerence. He was a Romaine borne, of a noble and auncient house, and had been consull there. Whan he was on a tyme sent of Valentinian to Millein, to quiete a sedicion, whiche was amonge the people for the election of a byshop: after he had exhorted theym to concorde, sodenely they all with one voyce chase hym to be theyr byshop, meued with the voyce of an infante, whiche cried: 4338

The yere of Christ

Ambrose is woorthy to be bysshop.

Anni regum Britannie.

The Frenchmen denied to paie any more tribute, wherfore the emperour made fierce warre against theim.

Valentinian preparyng warre against the Sarmatians, whiche brake into Hungarie, ended his life, with a sodeyne bledyng, at a towne called Brygon.

339 378 Valens reigned after his brother. iii. yeres. He fauoured ouermuche the Arrians, and therfore was cruell towarde the true Christians. He commaunded, that monkes and solitarie persons, whiche (bothe for meditacion and for feare of persecucion) had fled into wyldernesse, or other secrete places, shuld be sent in warfare: And them, whiche repined, either he put to death, or caused to be extremely punysshed. 50

340 379 Gratian, emperour of the east, made his yonger brother Valentinian equall with hym in the empyre, by whiche meanes there were together. iii. emperours. 51

Apollinaris, of Laodicea, taught, that the diuinitee and humanitee of Christ were bothe of one nature.

The people called Hunni (as it were) steered out of their caues, with outragious furie, made warre vpon the Gothes, and droue theim out of theyr countrey: whiche fled to the emperour Valens. Who receiued theim, and gaue theim licence to inhabite in Pannonia.

Gratian ouercame the Almaines, and slewe of theim well nere. 30000.

The Scottes saie, that about this tyme, after longe and cruell warre, they were vtterly extermined and driuen out of their realme into Ireland and other countreis, by Maximus the Romaine, the Pictes, and Britaines.

The Gothes desyred Valens to sende theim certayne learned men, to instructe theym in the religion of Christ: who sente to theim Arrians, by whom all the Gothes were infected with that hereste: in the whiche they continued a longe tyme.

341 380 Theodosius, father of that Theodosius, whiche was after aduaunced to the empyre, beyng sent into Afrike, with an armie, vanquisshed Thirmus, who by treason aspyred to the imperiall crowne. In reward wherof Valens, for enuie, and fearyng his succesle, commanded him 52

to be

Anni regum Britannie.

to be beheaded.

The Gothes, whiche before fled to Ualens, not sustey-
ning the auarice of a Romaine Duke, named Mari-
mus, rebelled and slewe a great numbre of men in Thra-
cia, and ouercame Ualens also in battaile: who beyng
chased, fled into a cottage, whiche, the Gothes that pur-
sued, compased and set on fyre. And there was Ualens
burned of theim, whom he caused to bee corrupted with
the heresie of Arrius.

The yere of the worlde. 4342

53 Gratian, and his brother Ualentinian, reigned after
Ualens. vi. yeres. he perceiuyng the empyre to be in great
danger of the Gothes, and other barbarous people, whi-
che than were in armes, made Theodotius felowe with
hym in the empyre, and committed to his manhode the
east partes. This Gratian was indifferently well lear-
ned, eloquent, and muche practised in the arte of Rheto-
rike. He had a great delite to cast the darte. In marti-
all and ciuile policie not so well instructed as becomed
an emperour.

Theodotius banquisshed the Gothes, & by force droue
theym out of Thracia, and after made league with A-
thanaricus their kyng.

54 The Lumbardes ouercame the people called Uandali. 4343

Theodotius ordeined by open decree, that the Christi-
an faieth shoulde be purely taught, and that all Christi-
an men shoulde beleeue, that the diuinite of god the fa-
ther, the sonne, and the holy ghost, was one, contrary to
the opinion of Arrius and his adherentes.

1 MArimus, sonne of Leonine, and colin Germaine to 4344
Constantine the great, was made kyng of Britain.
This man was mighty of his handes: but for that
he was cruell, and pursued somedeale the Christians, he
was called Maximus the tyran. Betwene hym and one
Conon Meriodok a Britaine, was strieke and debate, in
whiche thei bothe sped diuersly. But at length thei were
made freendes.

A synode was assembled at Constantinople of. 180. bi-
shops agaynst Macedoneus: who denied the holy ghost
to be god. This synode ordeyned fyrst Patriarches.

The Arrians were constreigned to forsake the chur-

yere | The yere of Chriſt

ches that they helde by force the ſpace of. 40. yeres.

Martine, byſhop of Turon, was famous.

Theodotius, beyng taken with a greeuous ſickeneſſe, was baptiſed, and ſhortly after recouered.

45 384 Athanaricus, kyng of Gothes, came to Conſtantinople to viſite Theodotius, and within fewe daies dyed there, and was buryed honourably. 2

Maximus, kyng of Britain, made warre vpon the Galles, and ſailed into Amarica, now called little Britaine: and ſubduyng that countrey to his lordeſhip, gaue it to Conon Meriodok, to hold for euer of the kynges of great Britaine.

46 385 Arcadius, the ſon of Theodotius, was made Auguſtus. 3

Theodotius laboured muche for the vnitee of the churche, in the whiche had been a ſchiſme of longe tyme.

47 386 Maximus, kynge of Britaine, was conſtreigned of the ſouldiours to take on him the imperial crowne, and therfore, beyng in Fraunce, paſſed further into the landes of the empyre, and ſubdued a great parte of France, and all Germaine. Gratian the emperour, of hym was putte to flyght at Paris, and ſlayne at Lyons. 4

Valentinian, the brother of Gratian, beyng dreuen out of Italy, fledde into the eaſt to Theodotius: of whom he was with all gentilneſſe interteined.

Whyles Maximus was occupied in the warres in Italie, Melga, kynge of Pictes, and Gnauius, leader of the Hunnes, vexed the Britaines: wherof whan Maximus had wittyng, he ſent a capitaine, named Gratian, to reſiſt theyr malice.

48 387 Sainct Vrſula, with the. 11000. virgins, whiche were ſente into litteil Britaine, to bee maried to the forſaied Conon and his knightes: were ſlayne of the Barbarous people beyng on the ſea. 5

Hierome, the famous doctour, and interpretour of holy ſcripture, flouryſhed at Bethlem: and for his excellent learnyng was renowmed in all the worlde.

351 390 Theodotius, hearyng of the death of Gratian, ſpedde him with an armie againſt Maximus (whiche warred againſt the empyre) and at a citee of Italy, called Aquileia, vanquiſhed the ſaied Maximus, and hym beheaded. 8

Anni regum Britannie.

Andra-

Vnni regum Britannie.

Andragatius, the chiefe capitaine of Maximus, drowned hym selfe.

Victour his sonne was slaine of Abrogastes in France.

The yere of the worlde | The yere of C

1 FOorthwith the forsaied Gratian, that was sent into Britaine of Maximus to defende the lande from Barbariens, toke on him the kingdome of Britaine, & exercised all tyrannie and exaction vpon the people. For whiche cause he was abhorred of all the Britaines. 4351 39

In a sedicion in Thessalia, there happened certaine iustices and noble men to be slaine of the people: wherwith Theodotius the emperour beyng greatly meeued, commanded. vii. thousande of theim to be slaine, punishyng the giltlesse together with the offenders. Of whiche act whan Ambrose byshop of Milleine had knowlage, he excommunicated the emperour, and forbade hym to enter in to the churche, vntill he hadde doone open penaunce. To whom Theodotius gentilly obeyed, and for that deede hadde Ambrose euer after in moste highe estimacion and reuerence.

2 Algelmundus, the first kynge of Lumbardy. 4352 39

3 A fyre signe hanged in the ayre, lyke to a culuer by the space of. xxx. daies. 4353 39

4 The Britains, abhorryng the cruelte of their kynge Gratian, by one assent set on hym, and killed hym, after he had reigned. iiii. yeres. Than was the realme of Britaine a good space without head or gouernour: in which tyme they were nowe and than vexed with the forsaied Barbarous people, and other externall enemies. 4354 39

To this tyme were ordeined in the churche certain prieستes, whiche shoulde examine and confesse theim, that after theyr offences did openly repent, before they receiued the communion: vnder pretence of this confession, a deacon in Constantinople did commit fornication with a noble woman. For whiche cause Nectarius their byshop bidde abrogate confession, committyng euery man to his conscience in receiuyng the sacrament. 4355 39

A Duke, named Abrogastes, by treason slew Valentinian the emperour of the weast, and aduaunsed Eugenius to the imperiall crowne.

Placilla, the wyfe of Theodotius, died, a woman of

yere the lde	Theyere of Chrift	great fanctimonie. She accuſtomed to viſet the hoſpitalles and places of poore people, miniſtryng to theim all thynges neceſſarie with hir owne handes.	Anni regum Britannie.
356	395	Arcadius, the elder ſonne of Theodotius, reigned with his father in the eaſt, and Honorius the yonger was proclaimed emperour of Italie and the weaſt partes.	
		In the tyme of Theodotius, a childe was borne in Paleſtine, beyng deuided from the nauell vpward as it were into two bodies, euery part hauing all ſenſes and perfect membres of a man, Whan the one dyd eate, the other didde not. ſometymes the one plaied with the other, as it were two children: The one parte liued foure daies after the other.	
357	396	Theodotius vanquiſched and toke Eugenius the traitour, and commaunded hym to be put to death.	
		Abrogaſtis kylled hym ſelfe with his owne weapon.	
		Ioannes Anachorita was famous. He had the gyfte of prophecie.	
		Auguſtine, the moſt famous and lerned doctour of Chriſtes churche, was byſhop of Hippone a citee in Afrike.	
		This man was of ſuche excellent wit, that in his childhode he learned all the liberall ſciences, without any inſtructour: and in all partes of philoſophie was wonderfully learned. At the begynnyng he fauoured the opinions of theim, whiche bee called Manicheſ: but by the continuall praier of his good mother, Monica, and the perſwaſion of holy ſainct Ambroſe, he was conuerted to the true faieth. Thei bothe beyng repleniſshed with the holy ghoſt, ſange the pſalme, Te Deum: aunſwerryng mutually one to the other. After, in praier, writting and preachyng, he ſo muche profited the churche, that his name is woorthily had in reuerence of all men.	
358	397	Theodotius the emperour died at Mylleine.	
359	398	Arcadius obteyned the imperiall dignitee, and reigned with his brother Honorius. xiii. yeres, but for that they were yet but children, Theodotius before his death ordeined. iii. noble men, to be gouernours ouer the. iii. partes of the empyre, that is to ſaie, Gyldo in Afrike, Ruffinus in the eaſt (as tutour of Arcadius) & Stillico in Italie and the weaſt, as gouernour of Honorius, the yonger	

ſonne

Anni regum Britannie.

sonne: Whiche. iii. Dukes after by treason successiuely attempted the imperiall crowne. The yere of the worlde 4361

An earthquake continued many daies. The element shinyng lyke fyre, seemed to burne.

Orosius, the historiographer was fameus.

Chrysostomus, the noble clerke, who for his excellent eloquence is named the golden mouthed doctour, was ordeyned byshop of Constantinople.

Gyldo, gouernour of Affrike, toke on hym kyngly auctoritee in Mauritania, and cruelly put to death the sonnes of his brother Mascazell, who therfore fled into Italie, and obteyned ayde of Honorius the emperour, and shortly after, with. 5000. men of warre, vanquished his brothers armie (in the whiche were. 70000. fyghtyng men) and commaunded hym to be strangled to death. 4362

The same Mascazell beyng proude with the successe of that battaile, named him selfe emperour, and within few daies was slaine of the souldiours.

About this time, as witnesseth Volateran, the Hunnes brake into Pannonia, and in battaile ouercame the Romaines.

A controuersie was in the churche, whether god were corporate and had a body, and all membres therof, to the lykenesse of man: whiche opinion was obstinately affirmed of certaine simple and vnlearned monkes, or solitarie persons of Aegypt.

This opinion caused so muche trouble in the churche, that Theophilus, byshop of Alexandria, and Epiphanius of Cipres, endeuoured to haue disanulled and burned the bookes of Origine, for that they semed to teache the contrary. Thei vexed also Chrysostomus, because he wolde not consent therto.

The Gothes, whiche sens the reigne of Theodotius had been friendes with the Romains, and in wages vnder their capitaines, rebelled and brake into Italie, by the meanes of Stillico: for he traitrously caused the emperour Honorius to put them out of wages, to the entent that thei for displeasure shoulde rebelle against the empyre: that he in the meane time might more commodiously by treason, transferre the imperiall crowne to his son. 4363

He en-

	The yere of Christ	He entised also the Aleines and Vandales to take armes against the Romains.	Anni regum Britannie.
364	403	Chrysostomus, bysshop of Constantinople, was exiled into Pont, by meanes of Theophilus of Alexandria.	
365	404	At Pcientia the Romains fought a dangerous battaile against the Gothes: not without losse of many men on bothe partes. Stillico, the Romaine capitaine feigned hym to flie: But yet the Gothes at that tyme were driuen backe. The frenchemen, passyng the ryuer Rhyne, inhabited Treueris in Gallia, and the countrey lyeng there about.	
366	405	Chrysostome died in exile. Britain about this time was vexed with the irruptions of Melga kyng of Pictes and other barbarous people.	
367	406	There fell a great hayle in Constantinople and the suburbes therof. Two terrible nacions of the Gothes were in armes against the empyre: the Ostrogothes, being Paganes, whiche had a myghtie and valiant capitaine, named Rhadagasius: and the west Gothes, whiche where Christined, and had to their leader Alaricus.	
368	407	Rhadagasius, kyng of the Ostrogothes, inuaded Italy with a terrible armie of. 200000. men: at whiche time the Romaines were in suche feare, that many of theim blaspbemyng Christ, laied the faute of so greeuous daunger vpon Christian religion. But that great army shortly after, beyng inclosed and compased with the hostes of the Romains, in certaine mountaines of Thuscane, was slaine and taken well nere all together. Rufinus, gouernour of the east, intised Alaricus, kyng of the wisigothes, to make warre vpon the emperour Arcadius, to the entēt that in time of the tumultie, he might (by his conspiratours) be aduanced to the imperiall auctoritee: whose treason beyng disclosed, he was slaine of the souldiours, and his head set vp at Constantinople with his ryght hand.	
369	408	Tatianus also trustyng to the ayde of the Gothes, raised ciuile warre, and was vanquisched, put to flyght, and slaine. Stilicon prolonged the warre with the wisigothes: and	

Anni regum Britannie.

and therfore was he commaunded of Honorius to make peace with theim. Honorius also granted to the Gothes to inhabite in Fraunce, whiche at that tyme was possessed of the frenchemen, Aleines, and other barbarous people, that were stered vp by the counsaile of Stilico.

The yere of the worlde.

Constantinus, a man of no estimacion or dignitee, nor hauyng any vertue woorthy a noble man, for the onely hope of his name, was made emperour of the souldiours in Britaine. This man passed into Gallia to quiete the Barbarous people, that wasted that countrey: but he preuailed nothyng against theim. 4370

Constantine, sente his soonne Constans into Spaine, against two noble men, Dyndimus and Verinianus, whiche kept the streightes of the mountains called Pyrenei, bothe against hym and the Barbarous people.

Arcadius, emperour of the east, departed out of this life at Constantinople. He before his death ordeined Isdericus kyng of Persians to be gouernour of his younge sonne, and defendour of the empyre. 4371

Theodotius, surnamed the younger, beyng yet a child, was made emperour after his father, and reigned in the east. Of maners he was indifferent, but verie negligent in thynges pertaynyng to the common weale. In so muche that he would subscribe, and signe billes of requeste, whiche he neuer saw, nor knew what was conteined in them. Whiche negligence his sister Pulcheria rebuked in this maner, causyng hym after his facion to subscribe to a byll, in the whiche was desyred the perpetuall bondage of his wife Eudoxia, whom he loued entirely: wherwith he beyng abashed, and shewyng a payre of redde cheeks, ceased to bee so negligent in matters pertaynyng to the weale publike. 4372

The Vandales beyng chased of the Gothes, went out of Fraunce into Spaine.

Attalus affecting the empyre in Rome, was immediatly brought in subiection.

Stilico, contrary to the league, whiche was made with the Gothes, vpon easter daie, whan for religion thei abstained from all labour, and fearyng no enemies, had cast of their armour: sent against theim a Jew named 4373

The yere of Chriſt.

Gaul, with a compaſy of ſouldiours. Who comyng ſodenly vpon the ſaid Gothes, ſlew of them a great numbre: with whiche murie they hyng Alaricus beyng irritated, after he hadde reuenged hym on the ſouldiours of Stilico, in his fury turned his whole power againſt the citee of Rome: whiche ſhortly after he toke. And whan he had ſpoyled it, by the ſpace of. iii. dates, departed: and toke with him Placidia the emperours ſyſter, whom after he gaue in mariage to Ataulphus his kinſman.

Now was the treaſon of Stilico deteted, whiche he had of longe time diſſimuled and kept cloſe: and he therfore was beheaded, with his ſonne Eucherius.

At this tyme the Romaine empyre, the fourth Monarchie of the worlde, whiche had of longe tyme flouriſhed, beganne firſt to decline, whiche hapned from the beginnyng of the citee. 1163. after the kinges were expelled. 919. yeres.

Tunc regum Bithaunie.

374 413 Honorius the emperour ſent a noble man of Rome, named Conſtantius, with an army againſt Conſtantine, whiche was choſen emperour in Britaine, and was nowe in Fraunce: whom he eaſilie vanquiſhed, and cauſed to be ſlaine.

Conſtans, the ſonne of Conſtantine, who was ſent into Spaine, was murdered of his owne Duke Gerontius: wherby Honorius recouered to his dominion bothe the lande of Britaine, and the ſouldiours, whiche fauoured Conſtantine.

375 414 Heros, a holy man, was by the furie of the people put from his byſhoprike of Orliaunce, and Patroclus ordeined in his place. Whiche thyng cauſed great diſcention among the byſhops.

Ataulphus was ordeined king of the wiſigothes: who entended the vtter deſtruction of the citee of Rome, and to haue builded an other citee in the ſame place, whiche ſhoulde be called Gothia, and the emperours therof Ataulphi. But he was mitigated by the gentill interceſſion and prayer of his wyfe Placidia, the emperours ſyſter.

Two bretherne, called Iouius and Sebaſtianus, whiche in Fraunce toke on them princely auctorite, were

Anni regum Britannie.

subdued and slaine.

Pelagius, an horrible heretike, lieued in Britaine. He taught, that men wer not saued and iustified by the mere mercy of god, for the death and merite of Iesu Christe: but that by theyr owne good workes and naturall operations, men obteyned before god perfect iustification, and remission of sinnes. this errour sainct Augustine confoundeth in many of his woorkes.

Theyere of the worlde.

4376

Attalus, by the healpe of the Gothes, vsurped imperiall authoritee in Fraunce, and passed from thens into Spaine, and from Spaine into Affrike.

4377

Heraclianus, a Romaine Duke, beyng sent into Affrike against the fautours of Attalus, traiterously toke on him imperiall auctoritee.

The Burgunnions obteyned the parte of Fraunce nere to the ryuer of Rhine.

Heraclianus, by the counsaile of his companion Sabinus, prepared a wonderfull nauie, in the whiche were 4070. shippes: and with theim made towarde Rome against the emperour. Shortly after his arriuall, he was discomfited, and shamefully put to flight, in suche wise, that he was constreigned to flee to Carthage in a small shippe, where he was slayne shortly after.

4378

The Iewes, whiche from the tyme of Alexandre the great, to this daie, inhabited the citee of Alexandria, for a sedicion, whiche thei caused, were now driuen out of the citee, and all theyr goodes taken from theim.

A woman, named Hippacia (so excellently learned, that she passed all the philosophers of that time) did rede openly in the philosophie schole at Alexandria.

Attalus, the traitour, beyng forsaken of his adherentes, was taken in Affrike, and sent to the emperour.

The Gothes slewe theyr kyng Ataulphus, for that he desired peace with the Romains, and chose for hym Segericus: whom for lyke cause thei also murderd, and lastly aduanced to be theyr king a noble man, called Wallia: who after certaine misfortune on the sea, contrary to theyr exspectation, made league with Constantius the Romaine, whiche at that tyme hadde subdued the Barbarous people in Spaine.

yere	The yere of Christ	
		Zozimus, bysshop of Rome, ordeined, that no preest shuld drinke in common tauernes.
79	418	Wallia, kyng of the Gothes, restored to the emperour his syster Placidia, wife of Araulphus: whiche was after maried to the renowned Duke Constantius, who had subdued diuers rebellious traitours, and quieted the Gothes and other Barbarous people, whiche than were in armes against the empyre, as the Vandales, Sueues, Burgunnions, and other.
80	419	A counsaile of. 217. bysshoppes was assembled at Carthage against the heresie of Pellagian and other, where saincte Augustine was present.
		The emperour Honorius triumphed for the victories atchiued by the marciall knighthode of Constans his Duke.
81	420	Pharamunde, the soonne of Marcomirus, a man garnisshed with all knightly vertue, was ordeined the first kyng of frenchemen. 1556. yeeres, after Brute began his dominion in this ile of Britaine.
82	421	Constantius confirmed the league made with the wisi-Gothes, and gaue inhabitance to them in Aquitania, and certeine cities were about.
83	422	Honorius made Constantius felow with him in the empire.
84	423	Constantius dyed.

The Scottes (accordyng to their histories) vnder their kynge Fergus returned out of Irelande into Albion, and continuing their reigne. vi. kinges (that is) Fergus, Eugenius and Dongarde) pursued the Britaines with most cruell warres. but here they discrete from the Englishe cronicles, as well in the computacion of the tyme, as in the relacion of the whole storie. For after Beda, Gildas, and other ancient and credible writers, the Scottes came first about this time out of Irelande into that countrey, whiche of them was after called Scotlande. But how so euer these histories agree, trueth it is, that the Scottes beyng confederate with the Pictes, not longe from this tyme, by consent of all writers, inuaded and spoyled the lande of Britaine, so cruelly, that the Britains were constreigned to sende for ayde to the Romaines: promisyng, that they woulde be perpetually subiect to the empyre.

Whiche

Whiche requeſt was harde, and a capitaine ſent, with a legion of knightes: who within few daies chaſed their enemies out of the lande: and teachyng theim to make a walle of turues and ſtakes from the water of Humbre to the Scottiſhe ſea (wherewith their enemies might be kepte backe out of the lande) tooke leaue of the Britaines, and departed. The yere of the worlde

Barbaranes, kyng of the Perſians, did perſecute the Chriſtians: For whiche cauſe deadly warre was arreſted betweene the Perſians and Romaines. Ardaburus, the Romaine capitaine, ſpoyled the countrey called Azazena: After whiche miſfortune the Perſians beganne to intreate for peace. 4385

Caſtinus, a Duke of the Romaines, was ſent againſt the Vandales, whiche waſted the landes of the empyre in Spaine. Againſt whom he ſomwhat preuailed by the healpe of a valiaunt knight named Bonifacius, whiche came out of Afrike to ayde hym in the buſineſſes of the empyre. But Bonifacius ſhortly after, not ſuſteignyng the enuious tyrannie of his capitaine Caſtinus, returned into Afrike, after which time Caſtinus atchiued nothyng woorthy memorie.

Placidia, the wife of Conſtantius, after the death of hir huſbande, for certaine diſpleaſure, was driuen from hir brother Honorius, with hir two ſonnes, and fled to Theodotius emperour of the eaſt, and was of hym gentilly interteyned. 4386

Honorius emperour of the weaſt, departed out of this life at Rome. 4387

A certaine Romaine, named Joannes, by the ayde and maintenance of Caſtinus, inuaded the imperiall crowne. This Joannes made into Afrike, entendyng bothe to vanquiſhe the foe named Bonifacc enemie of Caſtinus, and alſo to ſubdue that countrey to his dominion.

In the meane tyme Theodotius made Valentinian, the ſonne of Placidia, Cæſar: and ſent hym with ayde into Italy, to recouer the imperiall auctoritee. who not long after conquered the citee Rauenna, whiche ſhutte the gates at his commyng, vanquiſhed Joannes the tyranne, ſent in baniſhement Caſtinus, and pardoned Aetius, a no-

	Thepere of Chriſt	
		bleman, for by his meanes he quieted the Hunnes, whyche had armed theym againſt the Romains.
388	427	Valentinian, by the ordinaunce of Theodotius, was proclaimed Auguſtus, and emperour of the weaſt parties.
		Here about this time the Britains were inuaded again by the Pictes and Scottes: whiche notwithſtandyng the forelaied walle, that was made by the Romaines, ſpoyled the countrey verie ſore. So that thei were dreuen to ſeke for new healpe of the Romains: who ſent to theim a company of ſouldiours: which againe chaſed the Pictes, and made a walle of ſtone of the thickeneſſe of viii. foote, and in heyght, xii. foote. Whiche thyng whan they had doen. comforteyng the Britains, and admoniſhyng theym hereafter to truſt to theyr owne manhode and ſtrengthe, they retourned againe to Rome.
390	429	Bonifacius, before mencioned, was famous & in great auctoritee in Afrike, ſo that his power was ſuſpected of Valentinian the emperour. Who therefore ſent againſt hym two Romaine capitaines, Maiorcius and Galbio, whiche bothe were of Bonifacius vanquiſhed. Than was that warre committed to a Duke, named Sigiſuldus, whiche ſomewhat preuailed, and abated the power of Bonifface: who miſtruſtyng his owne ſtrength, entiſed the Wandales out of Spaine, into Afrike: which at their comming ſpoiled the countrei of Mauritania and Afrike with great cruelitee, of whiche tyrannie ſainct Auguſtine complaineth.
391	430	Neſtorius, by thoppe of Conſtantinople, endeuoured to bringe into the churche a new hereſie: teachyng, that the oncly manhode of Chriſt was borne of the virgine, and his deitee geuen to hym after for his merite.
		Aetius, the Romaine, recouered the part of Gallia lieyng about the riuer Rhine.
		The frenchemen ſubdued Orliaunce and Paris, with muche of the countrey annexed therto.
392	431	Clodius, the ſonne of Pharamunde, was made kynge of France, whiche was alſo named Crinitus. This man, to enlarge his kyngdome, made warre vpon the Turyngies and Germaines, inhabityng the countrey beyond the Rhine, & theim ſubdued, whan he had ruled the frenche-men

men. xix. yeres, after many victorious deedes, he died.

The yere of the worlde

Genserichus, kyng of the Alanes and Wandales in Affrike, besieged the citee Hippone, where saincte Augustine beyng bysshop, in the thyrde monyth of that siege, ended his lyfe.

The Scottes and Pictes yet ones again entred the land of Britaine, and spoyled the countrei, and chased the commons so cruelly, that thei were all togethers comfortelesse, and brought to suche misery, that eche robbed and spoyled other. and over this, the ground was untilled: wherof ensued great scarcitee and hungre, and after hungre death. In this necessitee thei sent for ayde to Aetius the Romaine capitaine, beyng than occupied in warres in a part of Fraunce. But thei had no comfort at his hande. And therfore were forced to sende ambasade to Aldroenus, kyng of little Britaine, to desyre ayde and comforte: whiche thei obteyned on condicion, that if thei atchieued the victorie, Constantine his brother shoulde be ordeined kynge of great Britaine. for to that date, they had no gouernour. Which thyng of the ambasadours beyng granted, the saied Constantine gathered a company of souldiours, and went forth with them. whan he had manfully vanquished theyr enemies, and obteyned the victorie: accordyng to promise made, he was ordeined theyr kyng, and guided this lande. x. yeres, with suche manhode and policie, that he kept it in quietenes, and from daunger of strange enemies. 4394

Here endeth finally the dominion and tribute of the Romaines ouer this lande of Britaine, whiche had continued the space of. 483. yeres, from that time that Brutus began to rule this lande. 1541. and after the citee of Rome was builded a thousand fyue hundred eyghtie and fyue.

The ende of the first booke.

The prologue to the seconde boke.

HItherto haue we compendiously noted the gestes and actes of Britons, and theyr princes, whyle the lande was subiecte and tributarie to the Romains.

For

For the more credite annexyng, alwaies the hystories of the Romains and other externall realmes, in which was doone any thynge woorthy memorie: Mengling also the moste notable thinges, pertaynyng to Christes churche and our faieth. In whiche (as nere as my simple witte and learnyng couide compase) I haue diligently obserued the continuall course and order of the hystories of euery countrey, whose actes be in this woorke touched: that according to my first promise, the diligent reader maie behold, as in a myrrour or glasse, the state and condicion at all times, not onely of Englande, but also of Italy, Fraunce, Spaine & other partes of the worlde. After whiche sorte (god willing) I purpose to go forewarde. In the part folowyng, concernyng this realme of Englande, is chiefely to be marked, how the Saxones, after thei first entred this lande, by craftie meanes augmented their rule and dominion, vntill at length thei chased the Britons and by force of armes droue theim all togethier out of theyr countrey. and for that thei were named Angli, called this Iland after them Anglia, whiche was diuided a certaine of tyme into. 7. kingdomes, & after reduced to one Monarchie by Alured us, king of weast Saxones. here also ye maie note, the increase of the kyngdome of Fraunce: and therby the power of the bysshoppe of Rome: and the great ruine and decaie of that most flourishyng and victorious empyre of Rome. Whiche in puissaunce so farre surmounted all other Monarchies and kyngdomes: as the fierce Lyon in myght and courage dooeth passe the other common beastes: whiche (notwithstandyng) was so ouer roune of the Barbarous people in theise later daies, that the citee of Rome, whiche. 700. yeres had continued as lady and empresse of the worlde, within the space of. 100. yere, was foure tymes taken and most cruelly spoyled, with all the countrey of Italie: to the manifest example, that nothyng in this worlde is of suche strength and power, that it maie alwaie continue and endure. But let vs re-

The

Hunni regum Britannie.

¶ The seconde boke.

The yere of the worlde.

1 THEN IT FOLOVVETH: whan Constantine, brother of Aldroenus, had chased and ouercome the pictes & Scottes (as is before saied) he was crowned kyng of great Britaine, and guided the lande the space of. x. yeres in quietenes. 4394

In the time of this Constantine of Britaine, reigned among Scottes one of the same name, whiche was a wicked prince, geuen wholy to filthie lust and pleasure, and without all vertue of policie or noblenesse. wherfore in the ende he was slaine for rauisshyng a noble mans daughter.

A synode of. 200. byshops was assembled at Ephesus, in the whiche Nestorius and Pelagian were condemned.

2 Bonifacius, retournyng from Afrike to Rome, ouercame Aetius in battaile, and was aduaunced to be maister of the chiualrie, within short space after he died, and Aetius was than restored to his former astate and dignitee, by the healpe of the people called Hunni. 4395

The dominion of the frenchemen was encreased so muche, that the Romains had no more of the lande of Gallia in their rule, than that whiche lieth from the ryuer of Leyr vnto Rhine, whiche is called Gallia Lugdunensis: their kynge also ouercame the Turinges, and the Germaines. 4398

The Vandales were made friendes with the Romaines, and had inhabitaunce geuen to theim in Afrike.

Aetius, the Romaine, ouercame Gundicarus kyng of Burgoyne, and at his instant praier made peace.

6 The Gothes brake their league with the Romains, and spoyled certaine townes in Feaunce, and besieged the citee Narbonense, whiche was deliuered from their assautes by Litorius a Romaine capitaine. 4399

7 Valentinian went towarde Constantinople, to the entent to take in mariage Eudocia, the daughter of Theodosius. 4400

Hym Gense-

The yere of Christ

Wenſericus, kyng of the Wandales and Alelnes endeuoiryng to ſowe the hereſie of Arrius in Afrike, did perſecute the catholyke bysshops, and moſt cruelly put many of theim to death. Anni regum Britannie.

01 440 Certaine pyrates with great tyrannie robbed and ſpoyled the ile of Sicilie. 8

The Romaines, by the healpe of the Hunnes, fought luckyly againſt the Gothes in Fraunce.

02 441 Litorius the Romaine, truſtyng to wichcrafte and anſweres of idoles, fought a battaile with the Gothes, and was of theim, with great diſworſhip, put to flyght. After whiche tyme peace was taken betwene the Romaines and the Gothes. 9

Genſericus, kyng of the Wandales, by deceite toke and ſpoyled Carthage, and ſubdued it to his dominion. 585. yeres after it was conquered of the Romaines, and made a parte or prouince of the empyre. And thus began Afrike to be ſubiecte to the Wandales.

03 442 The ſame Genſericus warred cruelly on the ile of Sicilia: For whiche cauſe Sebaſtianus a Romaine, commyng out of Spayne, inuaded Afrike, and cauſed Genſericus to retourne and leaue Sicilia. 10

In the courte of Conſtantine, kyng of Britaine, was a certaine Picte, in ſo great fauoure and auctoritee with the kyng, that he might at all times come to his preſence: who watchyng his tyme, by ſecrete meane traiterouſly ſlew the kyng in his chambre.

04 443 THan Conſtantius his eldeſt ſoonne, whiche for his dulle and ſimple witte, was made monke in Wynchester, by the meanes of Wortiger, Duke of Cornewalle, was taken out of the cloyſter and made kyng. vnder whoſe name the forſaid Wortiger ruled all the land, and vſed great tyrannie. 1

Peace was made betwene the Wandales in Afrike and the Romaines, and certaine limittes and boundes preſcribed for the marches of bothe their lordſhippes.

The Hunnes, fallyng at diſtance with the Romaines, ſpoyled and ouerronne Thracia and Illiria, and by force ſubdued all the countreys, euen to the mountaynes of Greece, called Thermopilæ.

Attila,

Anni regum Britannie. Attila, kyng of the Hunnes, slewe his brother Bletas, and inforced the people to be subiect vnto hym: wherby he obteyned the kyngdome alone, that before was deuided into two partes. This Attila was a cruell and fierce tyranne, and at this tyme terrible to the whole worlde. For within few yeres he had subdued to his lordship all the Barbarous people of Scithia, and the north partes: as the Ostrogothes, Sueues, Marcomannis, Herulis, Turcilingis, Turinges, Ruges, and other. Theyere of the worlde. 4407

Congallus, the soonne of kyng Dongarde, was ordeined kyng of Scotland after the death of Constantine. He was geuen to peace, quietenes, and iustice, & was a good and moderate prince.

5 Eutices, the heretike, and Abbote of a monastarie in Constantinople, was famous. 4408

Constans, kyng of Britaine, was slayne of certaine Pictes or Scottes, whom Vortiger had ordeyned for agard to the kynges body, wherof whan Vortiger had knowlage, he wept and made semblant of great sorow and heauinesse, and caused the saied Scottes or Pictes to be put to deathe, thoughe he in deede was the chiefe causer of their treason and murder.

Aurelius and Uter, the kynges yonger bretherne, fled into little Britaine.

1 VOrtiger was by force ordeyned kynge of Britaine, and gouerned the realme. xvi. yeres, not without trouble. For the nobles of Britaine suspected, that Constans was not murdered without his consent: and therfore alienated theyr myndes from hym. 4409

2 In Britaine was so great plentie of corne and fruite, that the lyke had not been seene many yeres before: whiche plentie was cause of idlenesse, glotonie, lechery, and other vices: so that throughe their incontinent and riotous liuyng, ensued so great pestilence and mortalitee, that the liuyng scantly sufficed to burie the dead. 4410

3 The Pictes and Scottes also hauyng knowlage of the death of their knightes, whiche were slaine by Vortiger, for murderyng of the kynge, inuaded, and in most cruell wyse spoyled the lande of Britaine. 4411

Whan Vortiger, beyng sore abashed, for so muche as he

The yere of Chryst

knew the myndes of his people to be alienated from him (after some mens opinion) sent for the Saxones named Angli, whiche hadde no place to dwell in: and gaue to them inhabitance in Kent. By their healpe and manhod, in many battailes he vanquished and droue backe the Pictes and other enemies: and therfore had theim euer after in great loue and fauour.

Meroneus was ordeined kyng of Fraunce, the whiche was stronge and marciall in all his deedes, and there vnto rycht profitable to the realme. He was present in the battaile agayns Attila the Hunne, where he with his knightes fought manfully. Of this Meroueus descended all the kynges of the frenchemen, till the time of Pypyn, father vnto Charles the great. In his tyme Gallia was fyrst called Fraunce.

The Synode Chalcedonense was assembled, where were present. vi. hundred bysshoppes, whiche condemned Eutices and Dyoscorus, notable and famous heretikes.

452 Theodotius the emperour departed out of this lyfe at Constantinople, in whose place Martianus was made emperour of the east, and reigned. vii. yeres. This man loued so muche quietenesse, that he was wont to saie: that a prince ought not to arme hym, if he coulde by any meanes obteyne peace. In his time was the terrible viage of Attila against the Romains, of the whiche I wyll nowe speake. Fyrst the Gothes, than the Vandales brake into Pannonia, and lastly the Hunnes, whiche reteined the dominion therof, and of them was that countrey after a certaine space of time, called Hungarie. This cruell people caused great slaughter in all Europe. For theyr Tyranne Attila, gatheryng a mighty armie of. 700000. men, inuaded Germanie: where, in most cruell maner he spoyled many cities: And from thens spedde hym towarde Fraunce, and toke prisoner the kyng of Burgoyne.

At that tyme Aetius, maister of the Romaine chiualry, was still in a parte of Fraunce, and had made peace with the Gothes, the frenchemen, and other: to the entent that thei, ioygnyng together theyr puisance, myght resist the power of the tyran. Attila, who in this passyme, had sent to Theodorich, kynge of the Gothes, willyng

hym

Anni regum Britannie.

him to forsake the Romains, and fauour his partie. but Theodorich wouldе in no wyse be confederate with that Pagane, and Barbarous tyranne. The yere of the worlde 4414

6 Wherfore in fine, in the fieldes of Fraunce named Catulpatces (whiche conteined. 100. leagues in length, and 70. in breadth) bothe the hostes mette (that is to saie) Attila with all his puissaunce, and the Romaines with their whole strength and power.

Histories doe testifie, that there was neuer so great a multitude gathered in the weast partes: with the Romains were the frenchemen, Burgonions, Gothes, and all the weast partes: with Attila the Sueues, Herules, Turinges, all the people of Scythia, and the north partes. The battaile continued from the sonne risyng to the euentyde: and than was Attila of his ennemies putte to the worse, and lost of his men. 180000. and was brought in to suche a streight, that he wouldе haue slayne hymselfe.

Theodorich, kyng of the wisigothes, in this conflicte was slayne. Wherfore Turismunde his son, to reuenge his fathers death, wouldе haue pursued Attila, and vtterly vanquished his whole power. Whiche thyng vndoubtedly he had brought to passe, hadde not Aetius the Romaine chaunged his minde, who feared, if he had subdued Attila, that he with his Gothes beyng inflate with so great a victorie, wouldе haue broke league and turned his power vpon the Romaine empyre.

7 But this counsaile of Aetius was euill. For Attila, by this meanes hauyng leasure returned into Hungarie, repayred his armie, and immediatly with great cruelitee, murder of men, and spoylyng of the countreys, brake into Italie, and after longe siege, toke the citee Aquileia. Than was Leo bysshoppe of Rome sent to desyre of hym peace: whiche, contrary to the exspectation of all men, he obteyned, on this condicion, that Rome shouldе be to hym tributarie. 4415

8 Attila, after league made with the Romaines, required Honoria, the emperours syster to wyfe. In his mariage geuyng him selfe to banketing and dronkennesse, he ouercharged his stomache with wyne, and sodeynly ended his 4416

The yere of Christ

life in the myddes of his festynges, wherby it chaunced, that whom the power of the whole empyre could not resyst, a cuppe of wyne vtterly vanquisshed.

From that tyme that the Romaine empyre began firste to decaie, to this yere, the Romains had lost all Germanie, Dacia, Sarmatia, and other prouinces lyyng nere the ryuer Dunake and Rhine: also a great parte of Spayne and most part of Fraunce, with Britaine: of the whiche none were after recouered to the Romains.

417 456 Hengist, one of the leaders of the Saxones, found meanes, that Vortiger, kynge of Britaine, didde marie his daughter Rowen, a mayden of wonderfull beautie and pleasantnesse, but a miscreant and pagane. For hir sake the kyng repudiated his lawfull wyfe, by the whiche he had receiued. iii. sonnes. For whiche deede well nere all the Britaines forsoke hym. And the Saxones daiely encreased bothe in fauour, multitude, and auctoritee, and from this tyme sought alwaie occasions to extinguisshe vtterly the power of the Britaines, and subdue the lande to theim selfe.

Venece, the famous citee, was fyrst founded of theim, whiche fearyng the cruelitee of Attila, fled from the countrey about Aquileia into those Flandes, where now Venece standeth.

Valentinian, the emperour, enuiyng, or rather fearyng the prosperitee of Aetius his Duke, commaunded hym to be put to death: and after demaunded of his familiars, whether it were not well doen. To whom thei saied, that the deede woulde shortly declare it selfe: but yet in the meane tyme, that he hadde with his left hande cut of his tyght: meanyng, that Aetius had been of longe tyme the staie of the empyre.

There happened contencion betwene the sonnes of Attila, for the succession of the kyngedome: wherby they shortly lost all that their father had lefte theim. For the Gepydes, with they[r] kynge Ardaricus, makyng sodeine warre vpon theim, discoumfited they[r] host, and scattered theim with they[r] people into dyuers countreys. After whiche example many other nacions forsoke they[r] dominion, and refused to be subiect vnto theim.

Inicia-

Ricciarius, kyng of Suitzers, inuadyng Spaine, was chased and dzeuen bache. The yere of the worlde 4418

Valentinian the emperour was slaine of Thzasila, one
10 of the souldiours of Aetius, whom before he had wzong-fully put to death.

Maximus after him inuaded the imperiall crowne, and whan he had reigned two monethes, was slayne.

Genericus, kyng of Vandales in Afrike, by the intise-ment of Eudoxia the empzesse, with a mightie army inua-ded Rome, and toke the citee. But by the intercession of Leo, beyng than bysshop, he absteigned from slaughter: and takyng with hym all the ryches of Italy, retourned agayne into Afrike. This happened. 43. yeres after the citee was fyzst taken by the Gothes.

After this time the maiestee of the Romaine emperours, was vtterly decaied. Foz moste vile and vnwoozthy per-sones, of no nobleuesse oz vertue, inuaded the imperiall crowne, and vsurped the same at their wil and pleasures.

Paulinus, bysshoppe of Nola, a citee in Italy, gaue all his substance foz the redempcion of his citizyns, whiche were ladde awaie as pzisoners of the Barbarous people. And finally committed his owne body to pzisone, foz the deliuerance of one pooze wydowes sonne.

11 Auitus toke on him imperiall auctozitee in France, and at Placentia within few daies was againe deposed. 4419

12 Martianus, emperour of the east, ended his life at Con-stantinople, beyng murdered of his owne people. After whom Leo, a Greke bozne, was aduanced to the empyze, and reigned. 17. yeres. This man made his sonne par-taker of the empyze, who was also called Leo. 4420

Maiozianus toke on hym the gouernance of the empyze of Rome and the weast, and reigned. v. yeres.

13 Childericus was ozdeined kyng of France. This man, foz his lechery and voluptuous liuyng, became odible to his subiectes: and therfoze soone after was faine to void his realme, and went to the kyng of Turinges: in whose place the frenchemen chose Aegius to their kyng. 4421

The Saxones couenanted with the Britains, that thei shoulde attende to theyz wozldly businesse: and the Sax-ones (as theyz souldiours) shulde defende the lande from

he

		the incurſions of all enemies. For the whiche ſeruice the Britaines ſhulde geue to theim competent meate and wages. And vnder this pretence cauſed moze Saxones to be ſent foz, entendyng at conuenient tyme, by foꝛce to haue the laude in theyr ſubiection.	Vnni regum Britannie.
422	461	Sainct Germaine came into Britaine to reduce theim from the hereſie of Pelagian, to the faieth of Chriſt.	14
424	463	Maiozian, emperour of Rome, was murdered of certaine traitours, nie to the ryuer Dyria.	16
		The Britaines, conſideryng the daiely repayze of the Saxones into this realme, ſhewed to theyr kyng the ieopardie that myght therof enſue, and aduertiſed hym, to auoyde the daunger, and expell theim out of the realme. But all was in vaine. For Uertiger, by reaſon of his wife hoze ſuthe fauour towarde the Saxones, that he woulde in no wyſe here the counſaile of his ſubiectes. Wherfoze	
425	464	thei, with one wyll & mynde, depziued hym of his royall dignitee, and ozdeined to theyr kyng his eldeſt ſonne Uoztimerus: whan Uoztiger had reigned. xvi. yeres.	1
		Seuerus, by confederacie of certaine Romaines, was aduanced to the imperiall auctozitee in place of Maioziānus, and reigned. iiii. yeres.	
426	465	This Uoztimer (as beforeis ſaied) beyng made kyng, in all haſt he purſued the Saxones, and by his martiall knyghthode vanquiſhed theim in. iiii. great battailes, beſide conflictes and ſkyrmiſches, vntill at length he was poyſoned by meane of Rowen his ſtepmother: after he had reigned. vii. yeres.	2
427	466	Bygoz, kyng of Bieines, commyng into Italy, was vanquiſhed and ſlaine of a Romaine ſenatour called Richomir.	3
428	467	There hapned a fyre in Conſtantinople, by the whiche a great part of the citee was deſtroyed.	4
430	469	Anthemius was ſent into Italy of Leo, emperour of the eaſt, to take on him the imperiall auctozitee at Rome, and gouernance of the weaſt: betwene this Anthemius, and a noble man of his affinitee, called Richomir, was great ſtrife and variance, foz whiche the ſaied Anthemius was after depoſed.	6
431	470	Geruandus, lieutenant of Gallia, namyng hym ſelfe emper.	7

Aunt regnum Britannie.

emperour, was banished by Anthemius.

Childericus was againe restored to his regalitee in France: and soone after subdued a Saxon prince named Onager, and conquered the citee of Orliance: and passing ouer the ryuer of Leyr, subdued to his signorie the countrey of Angeo and Maine.

Theyer: of the worlde. | Th of

1 Vortiger obteyned againe the kyngdome of great Britaine, and reigned after this tyme.xx.yeres: but shortly after, Hengistus (whiche was chased of Wortimer in to the ile of Thanet) perced the land with a numbre of Saxones: but whan he herde of the great assemble that the Britains made against him, he treated for peace, whiche in fyne was concluded. 4432 4

2 Romanus, a senatour of Rome, affected by priuie meanes the empyre, and was therfore beheaded. 4433 47

Aspere lykewyse at Constantinople laied priuy waite to slea the emperour Leo, and named his sonne Cæsar: whiche treason beyng detected, he and his sonne, were put to death.

Gensericus, kynge of the Vandales, endeuoured ones againe to inuade Italy: but he was driuen backe of Basilicus a Romaine capitaine, and constreigned, with dishoorship to retourne to Affrike, whens he came.

3 Valamir and Theodomir, kynges of the Ostrogothes, breakyng into Illiria, and wastyng that countrey, ceased not vntill the emperour Leo had granted to theim Hungarie and Mœsia to inhabite, and toke of them Theodoricus, the younge sonne of Theodomir for ostage. 4434 47

Leo sent Olymbrias to depose Anthemius emperour of Rome, for discorde that had been of long tyme betweene hym and his kinsman Richomir.

4 Richomir slewe Anthemius in Rome, after whom Olymbrias gouerned the empyre. vii. monethes. 4435 47

5 At Rauenna, the souldiours named Glicerius to be emperour of Rome. 4436 47

The Saxones in Britaine, by priuie gyle and treason, gotte the kyng Wortiger into theyr handes, and kept him as prisoner: and by that meanes constreigned the kyng to grant vnto theim three countreis in the lande of Britaine (that is to saie) Kent, Sussex, Suff. Norty. Than Hengist be-

The yere of Christ

gist began his lordeship ouer Kent, and sendyng for moe Saxones, to bewelde the other prouinces, shortely after made warre vpon the Britains, and so chased theim, that he kept his kyngdome of Kent in peace and warre. 24. yeeres.

Annī regum Britannie.

Wortiger fled into Wales, and there builded a castel, of whiche buildyng and impediment of the same, and of his prophet Marlyne, the common voyce of the people speaketh many thynges.

Conranus for asmuche as the children of his brother Congallus were but yonge, was ordeined kyng of Scottes, and guided them in good peace and quietenesse a long space: but at the laste he was slayne for extorcion, that Tomset his chauncellour vsed in his name.

37 476 Nepos, a senatour, deposed Citerius from the imperiall auctoritee, and causyng him to be ordeined bysshop of Solonæ, a citee of Dalmacie, by force was made emperour of Rome, to the great vnquietenesse of Italie. 6

Leo, emperour of Constantinople, departed out this life. After whom Zenon was aduaunced to the gouernance of the weast empyre. This Zenon was a man of vnknowen byrth, no lesse ilfauoured and defourmed in maners than in visage and countinaunce. He reigned. xiii. yeres, not as an emperour, but lyke a cruell tyranne.

Perosas, kynge of Persians, was vanquisshed in battaile and chased of certaine of the Hunnes, whiche were sparkeled into those partes.

38 477 Whyle Zenon was absent from Constantinople, Verina his wyfes mother aduaunced Basilicus hir brother to the imperiall dignitee: wherof whan Zenon had wittyng, he fledde into his countrey Isauria, purposyng to leade there a priuate life. But shortly after beyng restored to the empyre, he exiled Basilicus, with his sonne, to Lemnis, where thei bothe were famisshed to death. 7

Nepos, emperour of Rome, sent a capitaine, named Orestes, to defende the partes of Gallia from the incursions of the wisigothes: who commyng to Rauenna, by treason aduaunced his sonne Augustulus to the imperiall crowne: wherof whan Nepos had knowlage, he fled to Dalmatia.

Than

Anni regum Britannie. Than Orestes, with his son Augustulus, made league and bonde of friendship with the Vandales, whiche ruled Afrike: thynkyng, that if they were his frendes, he shoulde possesse the empyre in quiete. But whyle he feared the south, a greater stoyme and tempest came from the noyth. The yere of the woylde.

8 For the Barbarous people, called Heruli, and the Turinges, with theyr capitaine Odoacer, breakyng into Italy, slew the said Orestes, and wasted the countrei moye cruelly, than any had doen before this tyme. And at the citee of Rome this Odoacer toke on hym the imperiall crowne, and reigned as emperour of Italy .xv. yeres. 4439

Than had the Barbarous people the dominion almost of all the empyre.

The wisigothes ruled in Spaine, the Aleines in Guian and Gascoyn the Frenchemen in the residue of Fraunce: in Afrike the Vandales, the Saxones in Britaine, the Ostrogothes in Illyse and Hungarie, in Italy and in the citee of Rome Herules and Turinges, onely the name of the empyre remained with Zenon in the east.

9 The Lombardes, with theyr kyng Andoyn, began first to inhabite the countrey nere to the ryuer Dunake oy Danube. 4440

Aurely, surnamed Ambyose, and Uter the bretherne of Constant, kynge of Britaine, whiche was slayne by the treason of Voytiger, landed with a naule of shippes at Totnes: and by the healpe of Britaines, whiche gathered to theim in all hast, made warre vpon Voytiger, and burned hym in his castel in wales, where he kept him foy his most sure defence.

1 Aurelius Ambyose was oydeined kyng of Britains: whiche immediatly spedde hym with an armie towarde Yoyke, against Octa sonne of Hengist, whiche with his Saxones kepte that citee, where he discomfyted and toke prisoner, the saied Octa. 4442

The histoyie of Scotlande saieth, that the Pictes and Scottes were alied with this Ambyose, and made theim partakers and chiefe dooers in all the victoyies, that the Britaines atchiued against the Saxones.

2 A Saxon, named Hella, with his thyee sons, and a company of 4443

The yere of Christ

pany of Saxones, landed in the south parte of Britaine, slew the Britains, and chased many of them into desertes and wooddes, and subdued the countreis of Sourherate, Somerset, Deuonshir, Cornwayle, and was called the kyngdome of South Saxones. Anno regni Britannie.

Zeno made league with the Vandales, without prescript of tyme, whiche continued to the reigne of Justine. 3

485 484 Clodoueus was made kyng of France, after his father Childrike, and reigned. xxx. yeres. In his tyme he made warre against the Almaines and Burgonions, and ouercame theim in battaile. He was the first Christened kyng of Fraunce, and was also called Clodoueus Lowys. 4

Theodoricus, kyng of the Ostrogothes, beyng entierly loued of Zenon the emperour, was made consull of Rome.

487 486 Honoricus, kyng of the Vandales in Affrike, beyng infected with the heresie of Arrius, dyd persecute the Christian people, and banished. 334. catholike bishops. 6

490 489 Theodoricus, kyng of the Ostrogothes, obteined of Zenon the dominion of Italy. And therfore sped hym with all hast against Odoacer and his people, whiche by force dyd withholde that countrey from the empyre. By the waie he vanquished Strapula kynge of Geppydes, and other enemies that made warre vpon hym in his iourney. 9

491 490 Nere to the riuer Soncius the saied Theodorich put to fyght and chased Odoacer and his host: and lykewyse againe in a nother battaile at Verona. 10

492 491 Cabades, kyng of the Persians, published a law, that women shoulde be common to all men, whiche to their pleasure wolde abuse them. For the whiche law he was deposed of his owne people (not susteignyng the impietie therof) and cast in prison: in whose place Zambases was chosen to be kyng. 11

Odoacer, beyng ouercome in battaile of Theodorike, fled to Rome, and founde the gates shutte against hym: wherwith he beyng sore greeued, spoyled with swoorde and fyre as muche of the countrey lying about, as he myght come to. Thens he fledde to Rauenna, where he was besieged of Theodorike the space of. iii. yeres.

493 492 In the meane tyme Gundabalde, kynge of Burgoyne, entred into Italy, and cruelly robbyng and destroiyng 12

many

many ryche cities, returned whom with great spoyle, and ledde with hym a great numbre of prisoners. The yere of the worlde

Clodoueus, kynge of Fraunce, toke in mariage Crothilde, a mayden of excellent fauour and beautie, whiche was ryght inheritour to a great parte of Burgoyne, and neere to Gundabalde than kyng: which Gundabalde by treason had murdered his owne brother, the father of the forenamed Crothilde. For whiche cause was after arrered deadly warre betweene Clodoucy and the kynge of Burgoyne.

The kyngdome of East Saxones beganne in Britaine vnder a Duke named Vffa: the kingdome wherof conteined Norff. and Suff. the kynges of that lordshippe were called Vffynes: Great murder and veracion of the Britaines was at the entring of these Saxones.

13 Odoacer, whiche was besieged at Rauenna, beyng constreigned with great scarcitie and hungre, yelded to Theodorich: by whom bothe he and his soonne was after put to death. 4454 4

Theodorich, whan he had vanquisshed Odoacer, was receiued into Rome of all the Senate and people with muche myrth and gladnesse, and reigned as lorde of Italy. 33. yeres, he was verate desirous of peace and quietenesse, and so profitable to all Italy, and therwith so benigne gentill and moderate a prince, that Rome had neuer a better gouernour chosen amonge the auncient senatours, than was this Barbarous kyng, hauyng his progenie of the rude people of the Gothes, he gaue muche to the churche, & large stipendes to preachers and ministers of the woorde of god. But yet he fauoured the heresie of Arrius, as all other Gothes did.

Zenon ended bothe his life and reigne at Constantinople, after whō Anastatius obteined the imperiall crowne: whiche might be numbred amonge the good emperours, if he had not been corrupted with the heresie of Eutices, wherby he became odious to the true Christians, and persecuted somewhat the catholike bishops.

15 Cabades, kynge of the Persians, through the diligent labour of his wife, was deliuered out of prison: And by the healpe of the Hunnes, beyng restored to his regalitee, 4456 49

yere the yde | Theyere of Chriſt | Anni regum Britannie.

made warre vpon the people of Armenie and Meſopotamia, and toke the citee Amida.

Theodozich, whan he had ſlaine Odoacer, gaue inhabitance to his people, called Heruli, in a parte of Italie nere to the Alpes.

457 | 496 | Anaſtatius in the eaſt recouered againe the citee Amida, that was taken of the Perſians, and made peace foz vii. yeres. | 16

460 | 499 | There hapned a great tumulte and diſcencion and, almoſt a ciuile warre in Rome, foz the election of Symmachus their byſhop: in the whiche many men were ſlayne. This diſcencion was quieted by Theodozich. | 19

Tranſamundus, kyng of Vandales in Afrike, baniſhed 220. byſhops, foz that thei reſiſted the hereſie of Arrius.

Olympius, an Arrian, blaſphemyng the trinitee, was ſodeinely ſtriken with lightnyng.

In the ende of the reigne of Aurely, the kyng of Britain, Paſcentius, the yongeſt ſonne of Vortiger, who foz feare of Aurelius fled vnto Irelande, inuaded this lande with a great armie: at whiche ſeaſon Aurelius was ſicke at Wynchester, and therfoze ſent his brother Uter to reſiſt the malyce of Paſcentius. he ouercame his enemies, and in the fyght ſlew Paſcentius and Guillamour kynge of Irelande. In the meane tyme Aurelius died (as ſome wzite) by fozce of poyſon.

461 | 500 | Uter, ſurnamed Pendzagon, was crowned kyng of Britaine, and reigned. xvi. yeres. He was enamored vpon the Dukes wyfe of Coznewall, and to obteine his vnlefull luſt, made warre vppon hir houſbande Garolus, and ſlew hym in battaile. | 1

463 | 502 | Clodoueus, kyng of Fraunce, warred againſt the Burgonions, and annexed to his lozdſhip all the townes and citees, lyyng betweene the riuer of Leyz and Seyne. | 3

464 | 503 | Theodozicus, commyng from Rauenna to Rome, ſhewed him ſelfe verie gentill, pleaſant and liberall toward the people. Foz he gaue great plentie of cozne, and repayred many ruinous places, not onely in Rome, but in all Italie, whiche were deſtroied with the irrupcions of the barbarous people, and redeemed alſo a wonderfull multitude of captiues, with his owyne treaſure. | 4

Clodo-

Clodoueus, the frenche kyng, kept warre with the Almaines: in the whiche whan he was put to the worse, after earnest prayer made to Christe (whom Crothilde his wife did worship) he vowed, that if he might escape that daunger, and obteyne the victorie, he wolde be baptised, and receiue the faieth of Christe. After whiche victorie obteined, accordynge to his petition, he retourned into Fraunce, and was baptised of the holy man Remigius, with a great part of his people. 5

Theodoricus, to the entent he myght liue in quiete, entreated meanes of Affinitee with diuers of the Barbarous princes. He toke to wife the daughter of Clodouey kyng of Fraunce. He gaue his syster to Honoricus kyng of Vandales, one of his daughters he maried to the kyng of the wisigothes, and the other to the kyng of Burgoyne.

Anastatius the emperour builded a citee in Mesopotamia, that was called after his name Anastatia. He walled also the citee of Armenia, named Theodosia. 11

Clodoueus made warre vpon Alaricus kyng of the wisigothes in Spaine, pretendyng this onely cause, that he was an heretike of the sect of Arrius, and had of hym the victorie. And was therfore presented from the emperour Anastatius with great gestes of price and honour. And also admitted for a consul of Rome, whiche was at that tyme a dignitee of most honour. For enuie wherof, and because he had warred on the wisigothes, bothe enemitee and cruell warre was reared betwene Theodorich kynge of Italy, and Clodouey of Fraunce. 12

Theodorich, the sonne of Clodouey subdued the Albyenses, Ruthenes, and Auernes: he conquered also Gascoyn and Tolous, and subdued theim to the Frenchemen. 13

Vitellianus, a capitaine of the Romaines, arrered a great and daungerous commocion in the north partes: & to be at quiete receiued great and riche gestes of Anastatius the emperour.

Clodouey, kyng of Fraunce, departed out of this life, leuyng after hym. iiii. sonnes, betweene whom the land was thus diuided: the eldest soonne Clodomyre was appointed to the lordship of Orliance: Theodorich to Austracie; to Childebert was geuen the countrei about Paris: to 15

The yere of the worlde	The yere of Chr
4465	50
4471	51
4472	51
4473	51
4475	51

yere the ilde

Theyere of Chriſt

ris: to Lothayr Hoyſons. Betwene theſe. iiii. bretherne and their childrē hapned great debate and deadly warre, for theyr poſſeſſions and lordſhippes, whiche was partly appeaſed by the meanes of their mother Clotylde.

Annt re gum Br tannic.

Horimiſda, the. 50. byſhop of Rome. ix. yeres. 8. daies.

478 517 Arthur, the ſonne of Uter pendragon, a ſtripling of xv. yeres of age, beganne his reigne ouer Britaine, and gouerned the lande. xxvi. yeres, hauyng continuall warre, and mortall battaile with the Saxones. Of this Arthur be written many thynges in the engliſhe cronicle, of ſmall credence, and farre diſcordant from other writers. But yet all agree, that he was a noble and victorious prince in all his deedes: and thei teſtifie, that he fought. xii. notable battailes againſt the Saxones, and was alwaie victour. But notwithſtanding he might not clerely voyde theim out of his lande, but that they helde theyr countreys, whiche thei were poſſeſſed of. 1

479 518 The clergie and people of Rome were brought to concorde and vnitee, whiche before fell at diſtance for the election of their byſhop. 2

481 520 Anaſtacius emperour of Conſtantinople, beyng corrupted with the hereſie of Eutices, publiſhed, that mē ſhuld woorſhip god, not vnder. iii. perſons, as a trinitee, but as a quaternitee, conteinyng in it foure perſons: and coulde not by any counſaile be brought from that diueliſche errour: but repelled from hym dyuers byſhops with great reproche, whiche came to perſwade hym the contrary. Wherfore he was not long after ſtriken with lightnyng, and ſo laſtly periſhed, whan he had reigned. xxviii. yeres. 4

482 521 Juſtinus, by gyle and craftie meane obteined the imperiall auctoritee. For with the money, that was geuen to hym to purchaſe the good will of the ſouldiours, that Theocritianus might be emperour: he bought the fauour of the ſouldiours for hym ſelfe, and of theim was made emperour without reſiſtence. This man in his youthe was a ſwyne hierde, and after, geuing hym ſelfe to warfare, for his towardneſſe therin, within few yeres wared ſo expert & cunning in feates of armes, that he was aduāced to hygh dignitees, & laſtly obteined the empyre, which he gouerned with great policie and wyſedome. ix. yeres. 5

Juſtine

Anni regum Britannic.

Iustine banished all the bysshops of the Arrians, Manichies, and other heretikes, and endeuoured to restore agayne the pure and syncere Christian faieth.

The yere of the worlde. | The yere of C

6 The. iiii. kyngdome of the weast Saxones beganne in Britaine, vnder a Saxon called Cerdicus: they landed first at an hauen in Northf. called Yormouth. with this Saxon Cerdicus and his people, Arthur had muche trouble and warre. This lordship conteined the weast parte of England, as Wilshyre, Somersetshyre, Berk. Dors. and other. 4483 52

7 Theodorich, kyng of the Ostrogothes, whiche had the gouernance of Italy, fauouryng the sect of the Arrians, and hauyng knowlage, how that Iustinus, dyd banysshe theim from their churches: sent ambasades to the saied Iustine, willyng hym to call home againe the Arrians, or els he woulde spoyle Italie and Rome with swoorde and fyre. Iustine fearyng the power of Theodorich, permitted the Arrians to retourne to theyr churches. 4484 52

Iohn. 51. bysshoppe of Rome. ii. yeeres. ix. monethes xvi. daies.

9 Ilderichus was made kyng of the Vandales in Afrike. He fauoured the true faieth of Christe, and called from banisshement the bysshops, whiche by his predecessours had been of long tyme exiled. 4486 52

Theodorich banisshed Iohn bysshop of Rome, whiche was famished to death.

Theodorich put to death Symmachus and Boetius. 2. noblemen of Rome, for that he falsely suspected theim of treason.

Procopius writeth, that Theodorich (as he was at supper serued with a fisshes head) imagined, that he sawe in that fysshes head, the visage of Symmachus, bytyng his nether lyppe, and beholdyng hym with a fierce and terrible countinaunce. with whiche imagination, he conceiued suche terrour and feare: by the remorse of his conscience, that he neuer after prospered, but pynyng awaie ended his life.

10 Burgenes, kyng of Iberia, fledde to the Romains, because that Cabades, kyng of Persia, wold by force, haue constreigned hym to forsake the faieth of Christ. 4487 52

The yere of Chriſt

Felix. 52. biſhop of Rome. 4. yeres. ii. monethes.

527 After the deathe of Theodozich, Amalaſiuntha his daughter, with hir yong ſonne Athalaricus, obteined the gouernaunce of Italy and Rome.

This woman was of ſo great vertue and towardneſſe, and in all hir behauoir had ſuche a princely maieſtee, that neuer man did behold hir without great reuerence. She was a woman of wonderfull ſilence, although ſhe were bothe in Greeke and latine excellently learned, and had ſkyll in the languages of all nacions, whiche had to doue with the Romaine empyre. She hadde (I thynke) that ſentence of Sophocles, printed in hir mynde, The ornament of a woman is ſilence. In all thynges pertaynyng to the common weale, ſhe behaued hir ſelfe, with ſuche wiſedome and iuſtice, that no man was with hir offended.

530 Iuſtinian was made emperour of Conſtantinople. He came but of a poore kinred, for his mothers brother Iuſtinus, emperour before hym, was but a ſwyne herde. He ſucceded his vncle, and gouerned the empyre nobly the ſpace of. 39. yeeres, and augmented it honourablie, and cauſed the lawes ciuile, which were diſperced in infinite volumes, to be reduced into fiftie bokes, called the digeſtes: and cauſed to be made. iiii. bookes of Inſtitutes, and likewyſe the Code, conteinyng the decrees of emperoures: although he hym ſelfe knewe no letters. He was an excellent prince, if he had not ben corrupted with the hereſie of Eutices.

I thinke this man in nothing more happie, than in that he had in his tyme. ii. noble and valiant capitains (that is Belliſarius and Narſes) by whoſe vertue and marcial knighthode he vtterly extinguiſhed the power of the Gothes and other Barbarous people, whiche of longe time poſſeſſed the landes of the empyre. Of the noble actes of theſe. ii. capitaines, and howe vnthankefully thei were rewarded, ſomewhat hereafter ſhall appeare.

Belliſarius was made ſouereigne capitaine of the emperours armie: and had committed to hym the tuicion of the eaſt partes. In Meſopotamia he diſcomfited and ſlew the Perſians: and againe nere to a place called Gazala, he vanquiſſhed them and ſlew their capitaine Mermoroe.

Anni regum Britannie.

11

14

Anni regum Britannie.		Thyere of the worlde.	The of C
more. Bonifacius. 53. bishoppe of Rome. ii. yeres. 26. daies.	
Dorotheus president of Armonie.	
Helliseus kynge of Aethiopes.	
Elimipheus kynge of Homecites.	
16	Mercurius, called also John, the. 54. bishop of Rome ii. yeres. iiii. monethes.	4493	53
Theudis, kynge of wisigothes in Spaine.	
18	Coosroes was ordeined kyng of the Persians, and reigned. 48. yeres, he made peace with the Romaines for an. 110. yeres.	4495	53
There happened a sedicion in Byzance, where Hyppatius by treason was named emperour: in the whiche sedicion were slaine. 30000. men. Hyppatius the chiefe captaine, with other autours of that commocion, were taken and beheaded.	
Agapitus. 55. bishop of Rome. ii. monethes. 18. daies.	
The silke wourmes about this tyme were fyrst brought out of India into Europe.	
Eugenius, the sonne of Congallus, was made kyng of Scotlande after Conrannus, and reigned. 34. yeres. the Scottisshe historie affirmeth, that he with his Scottes was present in the battailes, that Mordred fought against Arthur.	
19	Amalasiuntha, queene of the Ostrogothes, and gouernour of Italy, after the death of hir sonne Athalaricus, chose hir kinsman Theodotus to be with hir partaker of the kyngdome. This Theodotus was a man of little towardnesse, hauyng a frowarde and vngracious mynde, verie vnmete either for martiall or ciuile affayres. And yet was he bothe in Greeke and latine exceedyngly well learned, and folowed Platos discipline. He wrate an historie of the notable actes of his tyme.	4496	53
Theodotus, kyng of the Ostrogothes, by the counsaile of Amalasiuntha, fought prosperously against the Burgonions and Almains, whiche were sent of Theodobert, kynge of Austracie, to spoyle Lyguria, Aemilia, and the countrey of Venece.	
The Vandales ordeined Gilimer their kynge, and cast Alderich, Amores, and Euagenes in prison.	

yere	The yere of Christ		Anni regum Vandalorum.
		Theudis kinge of the wisigothes in Spaine. 17. yeres.	
		Theodotus without cause banisshed Amalasiuntha into Tuscia, and there commaunded hir to be beheaded, nothyng mindfull of the benefite whiche he hadde of hir receyued.	20
97	536		
		Shortly after he sent Agapitus bishop of Rome, in ambasade to Justinian, to excuse his wicked deede. For the emperour threatened, that he wolde reuenge the death of that noble woman.	
		Syluerius for money was made bishoppe of Rome by Theodotus.	
		Justinian dimissed from warrefare all paganes and heretikes.	
		Bellizarius vanquisshed the Vandales in Afrike, and toke theyr kyng Gilamir in plaine filde: whom he sent to the emperour. He recouered againe Carthage, with all Afrike, to the Romaine empyre. 96. yeeres after it was fyrst wonne and withholden by the Vandales.	
98	537	The same Bellizarius, beyng sent of the emperour to deliuer Italy from the Gothes, sped hym fyrste into Sicilie, where he remained a certaine tyme, pretendyng no cause of enmitee with the Gothes: but sodeinly set vpon the citee Catina, whiche he toke with other moe, and by the last daie of his consulshyp, subdued all Sicilia, that was wholy before vnder the power of the Gothes.	21
99	538	Vigilius, the. 57. bishop of Rome. 18. yeres.	22
		Bellizarius passed from Sicilia to Afrike, to withstand the tyrannie of Stoza, who hadde beset Carthage with a stronge siege. And whan he had subdued his enemies, and quieted that prouince, he retourned into Italy.	
		In this pastyme the Gothes inuaded Delmatia: against whom went Mauritius a ponge man of lustie courage, the soonne of a noble man called Mundus, who in the fyght was of theim taken and slayne: wherof whan his father Mundus hadde wittyng, as a man in rage or furie, made towarde the Gothes, and at the first encounter vanquisshed theim, and pursued so egrely, that vnwares he fell into the handes of his ennemies, and of theim was slaine.	
		Gripa, a capitaine of the Gothes, toke the citee Solonæ, and	

ne, and expelled the Romains out of Delmatia. The yere of the worlde

Bellizarius, comyng to Italie, toke Naples, and dyuers other cities.

23 Theodotus, for his cowardise, was deposed of the Gothes, and a valiant warriour, named Uitigis, chosen kyng in his place: whiche reigned .v. yeres. 4500

By the commaundement of this Uitigis Theodotus was slayne of Optaris.

Bellizarius was receiued into Rome, and the Gothes expelled.

Constantianus, one of the capitains vnder Bellizarius, recouered from the Gothes Delmatia and Liburnia.

Childebert, Clodomir, and Lothayre, kinges of France, made sharpe warre vppon Sygismunde kynge of Burgoyne: in the whiche Clodomir was slayne. But the other bretherne mainteined the warre in suchewise, that thei toke Sygismunde, with his wife and children, and obteined the portion of Burgoyne, whiche by inheritance was dewe to theyr mother Clotylde.

24 Uitigis, kynge of the Gothes, compased the citee of Rome with a herde and dangerous siege: by meane wherof was great famine and scarcitee in Rome. 4501

Arthur, the Britaine, whan after many and diuers battailes, he had set his lande in some quietenesse, he betoke the rule therof to his neuew Mordred, and with a chosen armie (as saieth Galfride and other) sailed into France: where he did meruailous thynges, and vanquished Lucius Hybertus, the Romaine capitaine, whiche thyng semeth not to agree with other histories.

Childebert, kynge of midle Fraunce, hearyng, that Almaricus kyng of the wisigothes in Spaine, misse intreated his syster, made warre vpon him, toke the citee of Tolet, and lastly hym subdued, and sette his syster in hir former astate.

25 Uitigis sent ambasade to Cosroes, kynge of Persians, willyng hym to make warre vpon the Romaine empyre. 4502

The kynges of Fraunce warred against the wisigothes in Spaine, and constreigned theim by force to forsweare the heresie of Arrius, & embrace the true faith of Christ.

The feast of the purificacion of our lady was first or-

yeyere the ylde

Theyere of Chryst

deyned for a great pestilence that reigned at Constantinople.

Sylverius, bishop of Rome, for enuie was banished of Theodora the empresse.

After that Bellizarius hadde receiued newe ayde into Rome, from the emperour, Witigis the Gothe, lefte the siege, and made league for .iiii. monethes.

Alboynus, kyng of Lumbardie, kepte deadly warre agaynst the Gepides, whom he discomfited and putte to flight, and slew in battaile their kyng Cunimundus, and of his sculle made a malarre, whiche he vsed euer after in his bankettes. After whiche tyme the Gepides had no kyng ouer them, but were partly confounded with the Lumbardes, partly subiect to the Vuares.

503 542

The Hunnes inuaded Europe, and spoyled the countrey euen to Byzance: they destroied the citee Potidea, and retournyng to their countrey toke with them. 120000. prisoners. 26

Germanus, the Romaine depute, subdued Stoza, whiche rebelled againe in Afrike.

Millaine, with dyuers noble citees, forsakyng the Gothes, yelded to Bellizarius.

The Gothes besieged Arminum, and were dryuen from thens by the policie of Bellizarius.

504 543

Millaine was againe yelded to the Gothes. 27

Cosroes, kyng of Persians, breakyng his league, warred vpon the prouinces of the empyre, and toke the citee Antioch.

Bellizarius by knightly force subdued Rauenna, and toke Witigis kyng of Gothes, and brought hym to Constantinople to the emperour, the .v. yere after he beganne to make warre in Italie: After whiche tyme Fortune chaunged hir copie, and the Gothes, by the negligence of the Romaine capitaines, with wonderous successe, had alwaie the vpper hand.

Mordred, whiche had the gouernaunce of Britaine, in the absence of Arthur, by treason was crowned kynge, through the healpe of Cerdicus kyng of weast Saxones. Of whiche treason whan relacion came to Arthur, beyng than in Fraunce, with all haste he made into Britaine: where

where he was mette of Mordred, whiche gaue to hym .3. stronge battailes, in the whiche many noble and valiant knyghtes perished: and lastly, in a battaile foughten besyde Glastenburie, Mordred was slaine, & Arthur wounded vnto death. The yere of the worlde

The Scottes saie that this Mordred was kyng of Pictes, and that Arthur was slaine in battaile, the Britains discomfited, and Guanora the queene taken prisoner by the Scottes with great spoyle.

1 COnstantine, kynsman to Arthur, by assent of the Britaines was ordeined kyng of Britaine, and reigned. iii. yeres. This man was by the two sonnes of Mordred greuously vexed, for thei claimed the land by the right of theyr father, so that betweene theim was foughten sundrie battailes: in the whiche lastly the two brethern were vanquished and slaine. 4504

Gildas the Englisheman flourished in the tyme of this Constantine.

2 Ildouadus was chosen kyng of the Gothes in Italie, and reigned. ii. yeres, he subdued againe to his lordship, all the countrey of Venece, and the lande lyng betwene the riuer Po, or Padus, and the Alpes. He ouercame in battaile Vitalis the Romaine capitaine, and slew of his souldiours a great multitude. 4505

Bellizarius was made capitaine against the Persians, whiche breakyng theyr league, warred vpon the prouinces of the empyre: the citee Silauranum was yelded, with others.

3 Ildouadus putte to death a noble man of the Gothes, named Urapas: For enuie wherof he was slayne of his owne men: and one Ardaricus chosen kyng in his place, who reigned onely .v. monethes. 4506

Aurelius Conanus, a Britaine, arered mortall warre against Constantine the kyng: and after fore fight slewe hym in the fielde, whan he had reigned. iii. yeres.

3 AUrelius Conanus was crowned kyng of Britaine: he was noble, hardie, and therwith verie liberall. But he was a man, that cherished suche as loued strife and discencion within his realme, and gaue lyght credence to theim, whiche accused other, were it tryght or wrong, 4507

Theyere of Chriſt

wronge. He toke by ſtrength his vncle, whiche was right heyre to the crowne: and died whan he had reigned .iii. yeeres.

Totilas, a puiſant and valiant warriour, was chosen kyng of the Gothes in Italy, and reigned .11. yeres. He was not onely myghtie in armes, but also benigne, gentil, and shewed great fauour to theim, that were by hym ouercome: whereby he ſubdued more than by dynte of ſworde. By knightly force and policie he vanquiſshed the Romayns, and toke in battaile all the imperiall inſignes.

508 547 The kyngdome of Northumberlande beganne firſt in Britaine vnder a Saxon named Ida. This lordeſhippe was fyrſt diuided into .ii. kyngdomes, the one was called Deyra, whiche conteined the lande from Humbre to Tyne: the other Brenitia, whiche included the countrey from Tyne to the Scottiſshe ſea. After this daie the Britains diſcreaſed daiely in lordſhippe and rule, and drew theim towarde Wales, ſo that the countrey about Cheſter was the chiefe of their lordſhip.

Totilas the Gothe ſubdued Brutia, Calabria, Apulia, and Lucania: he vanquiſshed and toke Demetrius the Romayne capitaine, and recouered agayne the citee of Naples.

509 548 VOrtiporius, the ſoonne of Conanus, was ordeined king of Britaine: of whom is litle memory left, ſauyng that Guydo teſtifieth hym to be a victorious prince, and that he in diuers battailes diſcomfited the Saxones.

Juſtinian the emperour made peace with Cosroes, kyng of Perſians, for .vii. yeres.

The Herules, about the riuer Dunaude ouercame the Sclauines.

Artabanes a Romaine deliuered Afrike and Carthage from the cruelte of a tyranne named Gontharis.

Juſtinian was conſtreigned of neceſſitee, to ſende Belizarius againe into Italy, to withſtande the furie of the

519 549 Gothes.

Iohn, prouoſt of Afrike, ſubdued the people of Mauritania, rebellyng againſt the empyre, and chaſed theim to the vt-

Anni regum Britannie.

the vttermoste partes of Affrike.

A generall synode holden at Constantinople against the errour of Theodozius, where it was concluded, that our ladie was the mother of god, and not of man onely.

3 Totilas, by force of armes, dearth, and famine, subdued well nere all Italie: and after longe siege, toke the citee of Rome, and spoyled it with swoide and fyre, ouerthrowyng the walles and toures euen to the grounde. He expelled all the citizyns out, and left the citee almoste desert, that it shulde not after ayde or succour his enemies.

4 A great earthquake was almoste in all partes of the worlde. In Milia a quaue of the earth swalowed the mydle part of the citee, with many of the inhabitaunce, where the voyce of them, that were swalowed, was herd, cryng for healpe and succour.

The Sclauines inuaded Illiria, of whom that countrey was after called Sclauonie.

Bellizarius recouered the citee of Rome, beyng almoste desolate. And within the space of .24. daies, repaired the citee, and builded the walles in suche wyse, that he withstode many great & dangerous assautes of Totilas.

Theudis, kyng of Spayne, was murdered of the Gothes, for that he in his arraie resembled rather a diserde or stageplaier, than a prince and gouernour.

1 Malgo, a Duke of Britaine, beganne his reigne ouer the Britaines, and gouerned theim .35. yeres: as writers accord, this Malgo was the comeliest and most personable man of all the Britaines than liuyng, and therwith endrwed with lusty manhode: but he delited in the foule synne of Sodomie: and therfore was greatly persecuted of his enemies the Saxones.

The Barbarous people obteyned the dominion of all the weast partes of the empyre.

Tendesilius, kyng of the wisigothes in Spaine, whan he had reigned not full one yere, was deposed and put to death by his people, because he rauished certaine noble matrones at Hyspali. After hym was ordeyned Agila, whiche reigned .v. yeeres.

2 The Romaines, and the people called Lazi, beyng with ths confederate, banquished the persians nere to Petra.

The yere of the worlde. 4510 4512 4513 4514

The yere of Chriſt

The Sclauines chaſed the Romaines in the countrey of Illiria.

Anni regum Britannie.

Bellizarius retourned from Italie to Conſtantinople, partely by the interceſſion of his wyfe Antonine, partly for that he deſpeired that Italy might be recouered from the dominion of the Gothes, whoſe power was at this tyme wonderfully increaſed.

The Gothes ſpoyled and waſted the Iſlande of Sicilie.

Germanus, a noble man of Conſtantinople, was ſente into Italie by the emperour againſt the Gothes: who in his iourney died in Illiria.

515 554 Totilas, kyng of the Gothes, by the treaſon of certaine ſouldiours of Flaurtia, obteined againe the citee of Rome: at whiche tyme he dyd not ſpoyle it, as he had dooen before, but ſo coſtly repayred many places, and vſed ſuche clemencie and gentilneſſe towarde the citiſyns, that he was now counted as a father, whiche before had been a cruell tyranne, and ſpoyler. 3

Lothayre, kyng of Soyſons in Fraunce, committed the rule of the prouince of Guyan to his eldeſt ſonne Cramiris: who, contrarie to the mynde of his father, oppreſſed the people with exactions: and was therfore commanded by his father, to retourne from thens.

Cramiris, beyng herewith greatly meued, fled to his vncle Childebert, whom he ſtirred to make warre vpon his owne father.

Cramiris was taken of his father in battaile, and burned with his wyfe and children.

16 555 Narſes, a noble and valiant knight, was ordeined capitaine of the warres in Italie. This man was no leſſe renowmed for his pietee and godlineſſe, than for his warly policie and marciall knighthode, and therwith (of nature) was gentill and liberall. Vnder hym fortune ſmyled againe vpon the empyre, and the power of the Gothes decaied. 4

The Gothes ſpoyled & robbed the countreis of Greece, called Corcira, Epirus, Acarnania, Aetolia, and alſo greatly troubled the ſeas.

Here to the citee Ancon the Romaine capitaines (in a battaile on the ſea) vanquiſhed and ſlewe the Gothes, and de-

Anni regum Brit. Thepere of the worlde.

and destroyed many of their shippes: and after that, setting on lande, chased them with great slaughter of men.

Pelagius the .58. bishop of Rome. 11. yeres.

The great beneficence, gentilnesse, and liberalitee of Justinian meued many straunge princes, to strength and ayde hym in the warres against the Gothes in Italie.

5 Narses, with a puisant and mightie armie, entred Italie. At Tagina, by the healpe of the Lumbardes, the Gothes were put to flight, and their kynge Totilas slaine with .vi. thousande, of his souldiours. Narses sped him in all hast towarde Rome. 4517

Gobazes was kynge of the Lazes, sometyme called Colchi.

Hermoroes, capitaine of the Persians in the east, recouered Petra, & ouercame the Romaines: for whiche cause Bessa, the Romaine capitaine, was disgraded, and discharged of his armie.

6 Teias, a valiant knight, was ordeined kyng of the Gothes: who foorthwith made league with Amingo and Lothayre the kynges of Burgoyne and Fraunce, and of theim receiued great ayde against Narses. 4518

Narses recouered the citee of Rome. at Tarentum the Gothes were discomfited.

Sysualdus, kyng of the Brentes, or Herules, whiche hitherto toke parte with the emperour, forsoke Narses, and ayded him with the frenchemen and Lumbardes, and together with theim, ouer ronne the countrey of Italie, bothe against the Gothes and also the Romains.

Italy on all partes was assailed with most cruell warres. For Narses diuidyng his puisancie, in dyuers partes, sette vpon the Gothes, and the citees with them confederate. And in like maner Teias, separatyng his Gothes in sundrie coastes, warred vppon the friendes of the empyre.

The Persians, about Dnagaris, with great reproche chased and slew the Romains.

Agila, kynge of Spayne, was murdered of his owne people.

7 Narses vanquished, and vtterly subdued the Gothes, in a battaile nere to Niceria: in the whiche Teias was 4519

yere	The yere of Christ		Anni regum Britannie.
		slaine, with a hundred thousande souldiours. After whyche victorie, bothe the kyngdome and name of the Ostrogothes decaied in Italy. This happened. 64. yeres after the Gothes fyrst possessed Italy vnder theyr kyng Theodorich.	
		Athanagildus was after Agila kyng of the Gothes in Spayne, he reigned. 14. yeres.	
20	559	Narses remained as gouernour of Italy. 16. yeres.	8
21	560	Martinus and Justinus, the emperours capitaines in the east partes, ouercame the Persians, and slew of them xii. thousande.	9
		Tates was ordeyned kynge of the Lazes by the emperour.	
22	561	Narses, after the death of Teias, granted peace to the Ostrogothes, and receiued by dedicion all the cities of Tuscia.	10
		The Gothes conspired with the frenchemen and Burgonions (whiche feared the prosperous successe of Narses) and inuaded the partes of Italie nere to Fraunce. But they in two battailes were vanquished by Dagistaeus the Romaine: Uuidis, capitaine of the Gothes, was taken, and sent to Constantinople. Amingo, Duke of the Burgonions, was slayne. Lothayre, kynge of Fraunce, escaped by flight.	
523	562	Justinus was made prouost of Armenia and Colchis. Cosroes, kynge of Persians, made peace with the emperour.	11
		A great earthquake, wherwith the citee Berintho was ouerthrowen, and the iles, called Cei, greeuously shaken.	
		Lothayre, kynge of Fraunce dyed, and leste after hym viii. soonnes, whiche were all of peruerse and frowarde disposicion, and especially Arithbertus, the eldest, who in filthie pleasure was more corrupte than any woman; and ended his life in the embrasyng of harlottes.	
		Chilberich reigned in Fraunce, with his bretherne, and after theyr diseease. 24. yeres. He was wrapped in mortall warre and trouble of the worlde, sometyme by right, sometyme by wronge. For betwene these bretherne happened often debate and strife. He toke to wyfe Galsanda, the kyng of Spaines daughter, whom he dyd after repu-	7
		diat, ca-	

Anni regum Britannie.

blak, castyng vnlaukfull loue to one of hir maydens, called Fredegunda. For whose sake, he put from hym also his lecounde wyfe Andowera, a woman of great byrth, and made the saied Fredegunda queene.

15 In the later daies of Justinian the Hunnes wasted the countrey of Thrarta and Greece, and were vanquisshed and slaine by the noble capitaine Belizarius: whose end I thynke woorthy of memorie, that we maie therby consider the ingratitude of men towarde those persones, at whose hand the common weale hath receiued most hyghe benefites. This noble man, by whose policie and knighthode the Persians were vanquisshed, the Vandales subdued, Affrike recouered againe to the empyre, & many triumphant victories atchiued on the Gothes: in his later daies was constreigned to begge his bread from dore to dore, and lastly, as a miserable begger ended his life. For Justinian the emperour, for a light cause and smale trifle, bereft hym of his syght, and sent him in exile.

Germanus, a Romaine capitaine, in a battaile on the sea, vanquisshed a great multitude of the Hunnes: and againe on the lande vtterly subdued the remnant.

Iohn the .59. bysshoppe of Rome. 12. yeeres. 11. moneths.

17 Justinus, the seconde, after the death of Justinian, obteined the imperial crowne. A man surprised with pryde, contempnyng powertee, and moste cruelly murdered the nobilitee. In auarice his desyre was so vnsatiate, that he caused yron chestes to be prepared, in the whiche he myght locke vp that treasure, that by vniust exactions he had extorted of the people. He fell also into the heresie of Pelagian, and not longe after was bereft of his wittes, and so ended his life, whan he hadde reigned .xi. yeres.

Sigibert, Duke of Austracie, hauyng ayde of his brother Chilberich, warred vppon the Suitzers, and theim vanquisshed.

Conwall was ordeyned kyng of Scottes and reigned x. yeres. He was a man of great deuocion and gaue muche to churches. He made many lawes concernyng the liberte of priestes. In his tyme S. Colme of Irelande,

The yere of the worlde 4527 5

4529 5

	Thepere of Chriſt	
		and Mungo the holy biſhop at Blaſquew were in Scotlande.
532	571	Narſes (by whoſe knighthode and wyſedome the Gothes were expelled out of Italie) by the emulous cõplaint of certaine nobis men, and the malicious ſuggeſtion of Sophia the empreſſe, was ſent for by letters from Italie: and becauſe he was an Eunuke, with woordes of reproche commaunded to retourne to Conſtantinople, to diſtribute flaxe and yarne to the empreſſe handmaidens, with whiche woordes he beyng greatly meued, wrate againe in this wiſe. That for theyr vnkyndneſſe he woulde begynne to ſpinne ſuche a thriede, that the empreſſe, with all hir power, ſhoulde neuer be able to make an ende therof. And foorthwith departed from Rome to Naples, where he remaynyng, inſtiſed the Lumbardes to warre vpon Italy.
		Childerich, kyng of Soyſons in Fraunce, repudiate his ſeconde wyfe Gollande, and toke Fredegunda a woman of excellent beautie, whom before time he had vſed as his wyfe.
533	572	Longinus was ſent of the emperour to ſucceede Narſes, in the gouernaunce of Italy: who ordeined and brought in new magiſtrates in Rome called Exarchi, and chaunged muche the auncient fourme of gouernaunce in Italy.
		Athanagildus, kynge of Spaine, died at Toler. After hym ſucceded Lymba: who after .iii. yeeres, gaue the principate to his brother Leonogildus.
534	573	Narſes, by the counſaile of Iohn the biſhop, was called againe to Rome, and made conſull, vnwittyng to the emperour.
535	574	Narſes ended his life in Rome, after whiche tyme the Lumbardes inuaded Italy, leuyng the countrey of Pannonie to the Hunnes, of whom it was after called Hungarie.
		The Lumbardes, partly by force, partly by bedicion, receiued Vincentia, Verona, Millaine, and dyuers other cities of Italy.
536	575	It was not longe from this tyme, that warre was arered betweene Chilperich of France, and his brother Sigibert, for certaine lande that he claimed of his brother: Chilperich, at fyrſt had ſomewhat the bedeis, but in fine peace

Anno regum Italie annis.

20

21

22

23

24

peace was concluded.

Leonogilbus was ordeined kynge of the wisigothes in Spaine, and reigned .xviii. yeres. He chased the Suitzers out of Spaine, and slew theyr kyng Andeca. 170. yeres after they hadde firste setled their kyngdome in that countrey.

25 Chilperich brake the league made with his brother Sigibert, and sent his soonne Clodouey to warre vpon the towne called Burdeaux, in the prouince of Neustria. 4537 57

26 Alboynus, kinge of Lumbardes, conquered Pauie: and possessed all Gallia Cisalpina (nowe called Lumbardie) and a great part of Italie, lyyng nerte to the Alpes. 4538 57

Entreatie of peace was made betweene Chilperich and Sigibert: who beyng accorded, fell at agrement, to make warre vpon theyr thirde brother Gunthrianus.

27 Alboynus, kyng of Lumbardes, at a banket (drinkyng in a masarre being made of the sculle of Cõmundus his wyfes father) with woordes of reproche, mynded his wyfe of hir fathers death. Wherwith she beyng greued, and entendyng to reuenge hir fathers quarell, fyrste committed aduoutrie with a noble younge man, called Helmechildis, and after entised hym to slea hir husbande: whiche thyng dooen, they bothe fearyng the cruelitee of the Lumbardes, fled to Longinus, lieuetenant of Italy, takyng with theim great treasure and riches. 4539 57

Ethelbert, kyng of the Saxones in Kent, gaue battaile to Ceawlmus kynge of the weast Saxones: in whiche fyght were slayne .ii. Dukes of Ethelbert, and hym selfe with his people chased. This was the firste warre betweene the Saxones, after they had lande and dwellyng within the countrey of Britaine.

Kinnatyll brother of Conwallus reigned in Scotlande iiii. monethes, and after hym Aidane. 27. yeres. In his tyme variance hapned betwene the Picres and Scottes, because that Letudeus kyng of Picres would not restore to Aidane certaine traitours whiche fled out of his land.

28 Iustine the emperour, died: after whom Tyberius, chiefe gouernour vnder hym, and by adopcion his sonne, obteined the empyre. This man was wyse, valiant, iust, mercifull, liberal towarde the poore, and in religion a true 4540 572

Christi-

Thepene of Chriſt

Chriſtian. He on a tyme ſeyng in the flooze of his paleſce the ſigne of the croſſe vpon a great marble ſtone, mecued with religion, commaunded the ſtone to be taken vp: vnder the whiche he founde an other like vnto the ſame, and vnder that the .iii. and the fourth: whiche all beynge remeued, he founde in the ſame place vneſtimable riches of money. And moreouer, the treaſure alſo that Narſes had hydde in the grounde, was to hym diſcloſed, whiche was almoſt innumerable. And the great riches that Roſimunde brought into Italie, to Longine the lieuetenant, he alſo receiued. Thus god prouideth for liberall prynces that be good to the poore.

Roſimunde, by the counſaile of Longinus, lieuetenant of Italie, gaue poyſon to hir new huſbande Holmelchildis: who immediatly perceiuyng the ſtrength of the poyſon by hym receiued, inforced hir to drinke the remnant. And ſo they bothe endynge theyr liues with one poyſon, were worthily rewarded for the aduoutrie and murder by theim before committed.

Lutwalphus, the ſonne of Cerdicus, kyng of the weaſt Saxones, fought valiauntly againſt the Britaines, and beraſte theim of .iiii. great townes.

Clephis, a fierce and outragious tyranne, was choſen kyng of Lumbardes, whiche ſubdued to his lordſhip dyuers citees of Italie: and not longe after, for his cruelte, was ſlayne of his owne people.

541 580 Sigibert, makyng warre vpon his brother Chilperich, beſieged hym in the citee of Turney, & was there ſlain by the deceite of Fredegilde, the wife of Chilperich.

After the death of Lutwalphus, before named, his brother Ceawlmus, deſirous of honor, made warre vpon the Britains, and toke from theim the famous citees of Gloucester, Worceſter, and Bath.

542 581 The Lumbardes, after the death of Clephis, choſe vnto them .30. Dukes or capitaines, by whoſe gydyng, within the ſpace of one yere, they ſubdued, Vrbinia, Umbria, Picena, Peligna, Marſia, Samnites, Campania, and dyuers other countreis of Italie: towarde the whiche they vſed moſt extreme cruelte.

Pelagius, the 61. biſhop of Rome, .5. yeres, 11. monethes.

Ceawl-

Anni regum Britannie. Ceawlinus, kyng of weast Saxones, made new warre against Ayalgo and the Britains, and after longe warre obteined of theim the victorie. Theyere of the worlde. 4545

33 Tyberius the emperour chased the Persians, and droue
34 theim out of the boundes of the empyre. He recouered againe Mesopotamia, and retourned with great praie, and ryches. 4546

The Lumbardes, perceiuynge the Romaynes to bee greatly ayded of the frenchemen, puissantly inuaded the countrey of Fraunce, called Narbone, where they chased the Burgonions, and slewe Amatus the emperours deputie, with a great noumbre of souldiours.

1 Careticus beganne to rule the Britains. This man (as witnesseth all writers) loued ciuile warre, and was so odible both to god and also to his subiectes, that thei excited the Saxones to warre vpon him: whiche toke from hym a great part of his lande. 4547

Mauritius, after the death of Tyberius the. ii. was ordeyned emperour at Constantinople, and reigned. 21. yeres. This man sent a great summe of money to Chilperich, one of the kynges of Fraunce, to the entent he shulde make warre vpon the Lumbardes.

The Romaine capitaine Mummolus, by the healpe of the frenchemen, put to flyght the Lumbardes in the borders of Fraunce.

2 The Saxones, whiche accompanied the Lumbardes, whan they fyrst inuaded Italy, forsoke theim, and made aliance with Sigibert kyng of Austracie: and shortly after retourned towarde their owne countrey. 4548

3 The Saxones in their retourne were discomfited and slaine of the people called Sueui: whiche sens that tyme helde the countrey, that is now called Sueuia or Suaue. 4549

Laudrie, one of the Dukes of Soysons in Fraunce, fearyng that his aduoutrie, committed with the queene Fredegunde shoulde be disclosed, by hir counsaile slew Chilperich the kyng.

Chilperich, lefte after hym one younge soonne, named Clothayre, whom his mother Fredegunde committed to the tuicion of Gunthramus his vncle, and than kynge of Orliaunce.

The yere of Chriſt

Anni regum Britannie.

The Saxones, hearyng of the diſcencion betwene Lacetius and his Britains, accompanyng theim with Gurmundus, kynge of Irelande, made warre vpon hym: in ſuche wyſe, that he was faine to take the towne of Syceſter: where they aſſauted hym ſo ſore, that he with his men fled from thens into Wales: by whiche meanes he loſt a great part of his dominion: and ſhortly after ended his lyfe.

550 589 The Britains, whiche were chaſed of their enemies into Wales (as I before ſaied) helde theim in that partes, and aſſauted the Saxones ſomwhyle in one coſte, and ſomewhyle in an other, vnder ſundrie Dukes, and ſo continued the ſpace of. 24. yeres. 1

Gregorie was ſent to the emperour, to excuſe Pelagius, for that he was choſen and admitted biſhoppe of Rome without his conſent.

551 590 A noble man of Conſtantinople, named Smaragdus, was ordeyned lieuetenant of Italy, and ſent of the emperour with an armie, to deliuer Italie from the Lumbardes. Who at his comming toke the towne called Claſſenſe, diſcomfited the Lumbardes, and ſlew theyr capitaine Feroaldus, with many of his ſouldiours. 2

552 591 The Lumbardes, whiche had been the ſpace of. x. yeres without a kyng, vnder the gouernaunce of Dukes, ordeined to theyr kynge a valiant younge man, called Antharis, the ſonne of Clephis. 3

Leonigildus, kynge of Spayne, ſlewe his owne ſonne Hermengilde, becauſe he woulde not conſent to the hereſie of Arrius.

553 592 In Britaine Ethelfridus gouerned the north Saxones, who made ſuche continuall warre vpon the Britains, and chaſed them ſo ſore, that it is thought he ſlew mo of them than all the other Saxon kynges. By his cruelitee the faieth of Chriſt was almoſt vtterly extinguiſhed among the Britaines, whiche had continued ſens the time of Lucie, about. 400. yeres: and many of the Britaines were chaſed out of the lande. 4

554 593 Antharis, kyng of Lumbardes, inuaded Hyſtria, and ſpoyled the countrey with ſwoorde and fyre. He diſcomfited Franſilio the preſident of Gallia Ciſalpina, and 5

toke

Anni regum Britannie.

toke the citee Lunus.

By ouermuche raine happed a great flouddein all the countrey of Italie: so that the riuers ouerflowed many citees and townes, to the greatte domage of the inhabitauntes, by whiche vnseasonable weather rose also great dearth, pestilence, and famine: by occasion whereof Gregorie ordeined first the lattnie to be songe in. 7. partes.

Richaredus was ordeined kyng of Spaine. This man callyng a counsatie at Tolet, condemned the heresy of Arrius, and caused the catholike faierh to be receiued of his people.

6 Childebert, one of the kynges of Fraunce, gaue his syster in mariage to Richaredus of Spaine, reiectyng the affinitee of Antharis the Lumbarde: who also desyred his syster to wyfe.

Antharis maried Teudelina, the daughter of the kyng of Bauarie.

Childebert, kyng of Fraunce, makyng warre vpon the Bauarians, chased theyr kynge Gariabald out of his countrey, and possessed his lordship of Bauarie.

Teudelina, with hir brother Gondoald, fled into Italie to Antharis.

Childebert besieged the citee of Trent in Italie, and spoyled the countrey there about with muche cruelitee: wherby he put the Lumbardes in great dread, and caused theim to feare muche his power.

Luiba, the sonne of Richaredus, was kyng of Spaine ii. yeres .v. monethes. He was slaine by the treason of Liuigeus.

7 Agiluiphus succeded Antharis in the kyngedome of Lumbardie: who forthwith made peace with the frenchemen.

Gunthramus, kyng of Orliaunce, made Childebert his heyre.

Aidaine kynge of Scottes beyng confederate with the Britaines, about this tyme, warred fiercely against Ethelfride kyng of Northumberlande and the Pictes, and ouerthrew theim in ii. great battailes.

Gregorie the fyrst (surnamed the great) was ordeyned bishop of Rome. This man, because that Italie had ben

The yere of the worlde. 4555 4556

	The yere of Chriſt		Anni regum Britannie.
		of long time diſturbed with continual warres: and therefore all thynges out of honeſt order, entendyng to reduce the churche to some good and commendable fourme of religion: ordeyned dyuers new ceremonies: whiche in proceſſe of tyme, by his followers, brought into the churche dyuers abuſes, well nere vntollerable.	
57	596	Romanus, beyng ordeyned lieuetenant in Italie, recouered many townes, citees, and caſtels, to the dominion of the emperour.	8
		The Britaines, beyng chaſed out of their countrey into Wales, the Saxones obteyned the whole domimon of this ilande, ſauyng a part of Scotland, whiche was ſubiecte to the Pictes and Scottes.	
58	597	Victericus, kyng of Spaine. He was ſlaine of his people, whan he had reigned. vii. yeres.	9
68	599	Gregorie ſent Auguſtine, Melitus, and John, with other godlie and well learned men, to preache the Chriſtian faieth to the angles: whiche were fyrſt receiued of Ethelbert kyng of Kent, whom thei conuerted to the faieth, with diuers of his people. This Ethelbert (as ſome men write) firſt beganne to builde ſainct Paules churche in London.	11
64	603	The fyrſt contencion for the primacie of Rome beganne betweene Gregorie and John, patriarhe of Conſtantinople. For Mauritius the emperour commaunded, that John of Conſtantinople ſhulde be proclaimed the vniuerſall biſhop, or chiefe prelate. But Gregorie biſhoppe of Rome, wolde in no wiſe ſuffer that, ſaiyng: that no man ought to claime amonge Chriſtian men, to be the vniuerſall biſhop. For he that ſo did, diminiſhed the honour of other biſhops. For this cauſe waa great cumitee betwene Gregorie and the emperour Mauritius. In ſo muche, that he willed the Lumbardes to inuade the citee of Rome.	15
65	604	Gallinicus, the. iiii. lieuetenant of Italie, made peace with Agiiulphus the kyng of Lumbardes.	16
		Childebert, kyng of Miſnaunce in France, ordeined one Tallio to be kynge of Bauarie. This Tallio, by the will of Childebert, endeuored by force of armes to bring the Sclauines to the faith of Chriſt. But Cacannus their kynge	

Annī regum Britannie.

kynge so manfully withstode, that he slew and destroyed well nere the whole host of Tassilo.

The pere of the worlde

The Hunnes, makyng warre in Pannonie, were discomfited and slaine by Theodosius and Germanus the emperours capitains, and the countrei of Pannonie was recouered to the empire: wherwith the Lumbardes found theim selfes greued: because thei gaue inhabitance to the Hunnes in that countrey at theyr departyng.

Gondamiris, kyng of Spayne, reigned .ii. peres.

17 Childebert of Fraunce was slaine with poyson. He left after hym .ii. sonnes, Theodobert, to whom he gaue Austracie: and Theodozich, whiche hadde the prouince of Burgoyne. 4566

The Sarasens spoyled and destroyed a great parte of Sicilie.

Smaragdus was againe made lieuetenant in Italie, after the death of Gallinicus.

Rome was besiged a whole peres space by Agilulphus kyng of Lumbardie, but it was so well defended, that he departed thens in vayne.

The Hunnes warred vppon certaine places of midle Fraunce, and did therin great harme. But by meane of riche giftes, by theim receiued of Brunichild, they lefte that countrey, and drew towarde Soysons: where they were discomfited and dreuen backe by Clothayre, beyng than kyng of that prouince.

Mauritius the emperour, for his couetousnesse beyng odible to the people, and specially for that he retcined the souldiours wages, was slaine by Phocas, with his wife and children, at Chalcedo.

18 Phocas was ordeined emperour of Constantinople, and reigned .viii. peres. This man, for happe and prosperous successe in warre, was to the common weale right profitable: but in auarice, and ouer muche burdeinyng his people with exactions, he was no lesse to be blamed then his predicessour. 4567

There appeared a blasyng sterre of wonderfull greatnesse.

Kenneth Keir the soonne of Conwallus was ordeined kyng of Scotland, and reigned onely .iiii. monethes. And

yere the lde

	Theyere of Christ	after hym Eugenius the fourth of that name. xv. yeres. He was a iust and vertuous prince instructed in his youth by the holy man Colme. He commaunded all iuglers, minstrelles, scoffarres and suche idle persons either to auoyde his lande, or to fynde some honest crafte to lyue by.	Anni regum Britannie.
		Agilulphus, the Lumbarde, spoyled Cremona, and toke Mantua.	
		Sisebuta, kyng of Spaine reigned. xv. yeres. vii. monethes. He receiued the true faieth of Christ, and greatly fauoured and augmented the same. He arriuyng in Affrike, with a nauie of shippes, subdued to his lordshippe many prouinces of that countrey.	
569	608	Sabinianus was made bysshop of Rome. He so muche enuied the name of his predicessour Gregorie, that vneth he woulde suffer his bokes to be published. In his time was a great dearth and famine.	20
		About this tyme were seen many strange and vnsought syghtes: amonge other the monsters of the sea shewed them selues to the people the space of halfe a daie.	
		Lemigius a Thracian was made the. vi. lieuetenant in Italie.	
		Bonifacethe. iiii. was bishop of Rome. vi. yeres. viii. monethes.	
		After the Barbarous people had disturbed the whole worlde with deadly & cruell warres, and infected all the weast partes (specially Italie) with moste habominable vices and all kynde of naughtie liuyng, true learnyng religion and godlinesse greatly decayed amonge Christian men, and couetousnesse, arrogancie, & despyte of worldly pompe reigned not onely in the hertes of princes and the common people, but also especially of bishoppes and prelates of the churche: so that a little before this tyme John the patriarke of Constantinople, of an vntollerable pride, made suite to Mauritius the emperour to be called the vniuersall bishop, whom Gregorie than bishop of Rome vehemently withstode, and wrate against him peraduenture tremely in diuers epistles: saiyng, that he first brought in the example of Antichrist into the churche, for that he claimed to hym the name of an vniuersall bishop, to the derogacion of all other, with diuers lyke wordes of great	30

reprooche

Annt regum Britannie.

reproche. Upon that occasion geuen by John bishop of Constantinople, Boniface beyng now at this tyme made bishop of Rome, obteined of Phocas the emperour, to be called the vniuersall and chiefe bishop, nothyng regardyng either the commaundement and instruction of Christe, sayyng to his disciples, that thei whiche woulde be hyghest among theim, shoulde be lowest: either els the example of godly men before time, and decrees of ancient counsailes, whiche dyd alwaie abhorre that suche titles and names of extreme pride, shoulde be vsed in the churche. For. S. Cyprians writyng often to Cornelius bishop of Rome, neuer calleth hym otherwyse than brother, or felow bishop, the like is founde in the woorkes of Tertullian, Hierome Chrysostome, Augustine, and other auncient writers. yea and the counsaile of Carthage hold in the yere of our lord 419. (where. 217. bishops were present) because the auctoritee of the bishop of Rome was somwhat than in controuersie, decreed, that none shulde be called the chiefe bishop, but onely in this wyse, the bishop of the chiefe see, whiche honour thei gaue than to Rome, because it was and had been the seate royall of the empyre: not to establishe any auctoritee ouer other churches: these thynges I saie nothyng regarded, Boniface beganne fyrst to vsurpe that primacie, that the Romaine bishops haue euer sence, falsely alleged to be geuen theim by the scripture aboue other bishops. Wherfore, seeyng that Gregorie estemed John of Constantinople to bringe into the churche the example of Antichrist, because he sued for the name of vniuersall bishoppe: euery man maie easily iudge, what is to be thought of all the successours of Gregorie in the sea of Rome, which haue not onely taken vpon them that name to the derogacion of all other bishops, as Gregorie complaineth, but also to bee called the heade of the vniuersall churche, Christis vicar in earth, with other names and titles of blasphemy, to the great dishonour of god: callengyng also & vsurping (vnder this pretence) a full iurisdiction & auctoritee, not onely ouer the whole clergie, but also ouer emperours kynges and princes of the worlde, alteryng and disposing their realmes and kingdomes at their owne pleasure, by rearyng of moste deadly warres to the peter

The yere of the worlde

dissur-

yere Thyere of Chriſt
the
ngide

disturbance of all Christendome. yea and that is moste vntollerable, auauntyng theim selfe in theyr decrees to haue auctoritee aboue the woorde of god, and that the interpretacion therof was onely in theyr handes: because (as thei saie) thei could not erre, and yet by theyr errours and diuelisshe ordinances haue brought into the churche, all naughtie doctrine, superstition, and depraued of goddes woorde, wherby thei haue well nere vtterly banished true religion, and shewed them selfe to be the chiefe head and membre of Antichrist.

Anni regum Britannie.

573 612 Prasini and Veneti, people of Asia, with mutuall warres pursued eche other verie cruelly. 24.

The Hunnes, called Auares or Vauares, inuaded the prouince of Forumiulii, ouercame the Lumbardes, and in battaile slewe theyr capitaine Gysulphus, whose wyfe Romilda beyng enamoured vpon the beautie and comely personage of Cacannus, kyng of the Hunnes, betraied to hym the citee of Forumiulii, on this condicion that he shoulde take hir to his wife. Who vsed hir as wyfe onely one nyght, and than commaunded hir with moste grieuous tourmentes to be put to death, takyng of hir woorthie punishement for hir treason and vncleanesse.

Forumiulii was wasted and spoyled.

The Selauines perced Histria and Dalmatia, and subdued to theim all that countrey.

74 613 CAdwane, Duke of Northwales, was made soueraigne of the Britaines, who commyng out of Wales, gaue stronge battaile to Etheilfride kynge of Northumberlande, theyr moste deadly enemie, and in dyuers encounters so discomfited the saied Etheilfride, that he was forced to entreate for peace. After whiche concorde made betwene these two princes, thei continued all theyr lyfe tyme as two speciall and louyng friendes.

Cosdroas, kyng of Persians, inuaded the landes of the empyre, and toke from the Romaines many citees and countreys: at whiche tyme the empyre beganne fyrste to decaie in the east partes.

There was at the same tyme a commocion in Affrike, by the treason of the lieuetenant Heraclianus, father to Heraclius, whiche after was emperour.

Phocas

Anni regum Britannie.

Phocas the emperour was slaine by Heraclianus.

Heraclius, by meanes of his father, was aduaunced to the empyre, and crowned with the imperiall diademe by Sergius patriarke of Constantinople. He reigned .31. yeres. In his tyme fell muche aduersitee to the Romaine empyre in the east.

The yere of the worlde.

The yere of C

4575 61

3 Theodobert and Theodozich, kynges of Austracie and Burgoyne, by the counsaile of Brunichild theyr graundmother, made warre vpon Lothayre their colyn and king of Soysons. In whiche warre was so great slaughter, that the course of the riuer Irunne was stopped with the multitude of dead corses, whiche were cast therin. But the more parte fell of the souldiours of Lothayre.

4576 61

Richaredus, kyng of Spaine reigned one yere.

Eleutherius was ordeined the .7. lieuetenant of Italy.

4 The Persians toke the citee of Hierusalem: wherein thei slew of the Christian men .90. thousande, and toke the holy crosse with theim into Persia.

4577 61

Eleutherius toke the citee of Naples, and ouercame Lampsinus, capitaine of the Lumbardes, and made peace with theim for .x. yeres.

5 4578 61

An other battaile was foughten betweene Lothayre and his kinsman Theodobert kyng of Austracie, in whiche Lothayre was discomfited, and with great losse of his men fled to Paris.

Deusdedit, the .66. bishop of Rome .iii. yeres.

Suittila, the soonne of Richaredus, kyng of Spayne reigned .x. yeres. He made his sonne Rachimir felowe with him in the kyngdome.

6 Kingilsus and Quincellinus, after the death of Colwolphus, ruled iointly the principalitee of weast Saxones in Britaine: whiche in the beginnyng fought against the Britains at Ampton beside Orenforde, and wanne of theim the towne, with other holdes.

4579 61

7 The Persians toke Alexandria in Aegypt, and after the death of Heraclianus the emperours father, subdued to theim Carthage, and all Afrike.

4580 61

The emperour desyred peace of the Persians, whiche he coulde in no wyse obteyne.

8 Heraclius proclaimed Constantine his sonne partaker

4581 6

The yere of the empyre. The yere of Christ

Anni regum Britannie.

Heraclius the emperour went forthe in his viage against the Persians: whom in dyuers great battailes he vanquished, and slew of theim many thousandes. This warre continued .vi. yeres.

Boniface, after Deusdedit was made bishop of Rome. He fyrst ordeined, that thei whiche fledde into churches, shoulde not be taken thens by violence.

Eleutherius, the emperours lieuetenant, traiterously named hym selfe kyng of Italie. For whiche treason he was slaine of the other capitaines, and his head sent to Constantinople. After whom Isaac was lieuetenant of Italie.

Adoaldus succeded his father Agilulphus, and gouerned the kyngdome of the Lumbardes.

582 621 Deadly malyce was kendled betweene Theodorich, kynge of Burgoyne, and his brother Theodobert. 9.

Ferquharde the eldest sonne of Eugenius was kyng of Scottes. xii. yeres. In the tyme of this mans reigne by his negligence was great diuision and debate among the nobles of the realme.

583 622 Warre betweene Theodorich and Theodobert, in the whiche Theodobert and his host was discomfited at Toull, and fled thens to Colleine: where by treason he was slaine, and his head conueyghed to his brother. 10

Theodorich, being enamoured vpō his brothers daughter, woulde haue taken hir to wyfe, had not his graundmother Brunichild withstode his pourpose: because she was so nere of his bloudde: wherwith Theodorich was sore displeased, and threatened to slea his graundmother: because she before tyme hadde entised hym to make warre vpon his brother Theodobert, vnder this pretence, that he was not his owne brother, but the sonne of a gardiner. Brunichilde, fearyng his manasinges, found meanes, that he was shortely after poysoned: and then did Clothayre rule Fraunce alone, whiche a good season was diuided into three lordshippes.

585 624 Edwyne, the sonne of Ella, whiche was persecuted of Ethelrede kyng of Northumberland, made sore warre vpon the saied Ethelrede, and slew him in plaine battaile: and than 12

Hunt res gum Bri tannic.

and than ceased into his possession the kyngdome of Northumberlande. This Edwyne was the fyrste Christian kyng of that countrey.

The yeere of the worlde. | The yeere of C

The three sonnes of Ethelbert fled into little Britaine.

13 Siroe, the eldest sonne of Cosroas of Persia, for enuie that his father preferred his ponger brother in the kyngdome, by a conspiracie imprisoned his owne father, his ponger brother, with theyr wyfes and children, and commanded theim to be put to death. And then made league with the emperour on condicion that all the landes, that the Persians had wonne by force of armes, shoulde be againe restored to the empyre, and the holy crosse with all. 4586 6

Heraclius recouered Afrike and Aegypt, to the empyre of Rome.

MAhomet, of Arabia, while there was great confusion of kyngues bothe in the east and weast, began his errour. He came but of a base stocke, and beyng fatherlesse, one Abdemonaples, a man of the house of Ismaell, bought hym for his slaue, and loued him greatly for his fauour and witte. For whiche cause he made hym a ruler ouer his marchaundise and other businesse. Than one Sergius, a monke, whiche for heresie fled into Arabia, instructed hym in the heresie of Nestorius. In the meane season his maister dyed without childrene, leuyng behynde hym muche riches, and his wife a wydow of, 50. yeres of age, whom Mahomet maried: and whan she dyed, was made heyre, and greatly encreased in riches: And for his magicall artes was had also in great honour of the foolisshe people. wherfore by the counsaile of Sergius, he called him selfe the great prophete of god: and shortly after, whan his name was published, and of great auctoritee, he diuised a lawe or kynde of religion, called Alcaron: in the which he toke some part, well nere of all the heresies that had been before his tyme. With the Sabellians, he denied the trinitee: with the Manicheis, he affirmed to be but two persones in the deitee: he denied the equalitee of the father and the sonne with Eunomius: and saied with Macedone, the holy ghost was a creature: and approued the multitude of wyfes with the Nicolaytes: he borowed of the Iewes circumcision, and

The yere of Chriſt

of the gentils muche ſuperſtition, and ſomewhat he tooke of the Chriſtian veritee, beſyde many diuelliſhe phantaſies inuented of his owne braine. Thoſe that obeied his law, he called Saraſens. Whan he had liued. 40. yeres, he died of the fallynge ſickeneſſe, whiche he had of longe tyme diſſembled, ſaiyng, whan he was taken therwith, that the angell Gabriell appeared to hym, whoſe brightneſſe he coulde not beholde. Anni regum Britannie.

Honorius the. 68. biſchoppe of Rome. xii. yeres. xi. monethes.

37 616 About this ſeaſon beganne the kyngdome of Mercia, or mydde Englande, vnder the ſtronge paynim and Saxone called Penda, whiche lordſhip conteined Huntyngtonſhyre, Herefordeſhyre, Glouceſterſhyre, and other. And was greateſt of all the other kyngdomes. At that tyme reigned in dyuers partes of this land. 7. kynges: Sybertus amonge the eaſt Saxones, Redwoldus kyng of Eaſtangels, now Northf. Suff. Ethelbert kyng of Kent, Ethelwolphus of Southſex: Kingilus and Quincellinus of weaſt Saxones: Penda of Mercia: Edwyne of Northumberlande. 14.

38 617 Siroe gouerned the Perſians one yere. And after hym his ſonne Adheſer an other yere: and than was Hormiſda theyr kyng. 15

Siſecundus expelled his owne brother, obteyned the kyngdome of Hyayne, and reigned. vii. yeres.

Quincellinus, kyng of weaſt Saxones, for a certaine grudge and diſpleaſure, ſent a ſworde man by priuie meanes to ſlea and murdre Edwyne of Northumberland. for whiche cruell intencion beyng ſhortly after eſpied, Edwyne made fierce warre vpon Quincellinus, and hym vanquiſſhed in battaile, and ſlew a great nombre of his ſouldiours.

Brunichild, a woman of peruerſe and euill diſpoſition, maligned alwaie againſt Clothayre kyng of France hir nephew: and therfore exciteth one Sigiſberde to claime the lande of Auſtracie. but in the ende this Sigiſberde was taken and ſlaine, and Brunichild for hir manifolde miſchiefes put to moſt vile and ſhamefull death: whiche in hir tyme had been occaſion of the death of. x. princes.

beſyde

beſyde other.

Edwyne, kyng of Northumberlande, was baptiſed of the holy biſhoppe Paulinus, and after hym many of his people.

Clothayre releaſed to the Lumbardes the tribute of.12. thouſande poundes, that was ſette vpon theim by Gunthranus his vncle.

Edwyne, kyng of Northumberland, for the refreſshing of waitaryng men, ordeyned certeine cuppes and diſshes of tyron to be faſtened by ſuche clere welles and fountaines, as did renne by the waie ſyde.

Orpewaldus, kyng of Eaſtangles, tourned to the faith of Chriſt.

Kynge Ferquarde of Scotland for his cruelitee and negligence in the affaires of the common weale, was of his lordes diſgraded and caſt in priſon, for ſorow wherof he ſlew hym ſelfe.

19 Dagobert was ordeyned kynge of Fraunce after Clothayre. In the fyrſt begynnyng of his reigne one Heibert, his halfe brother, claimed a part of the kyngdome, and for the ſame made ſome ſteryng. But the mattier by wyſe counſaile was quieted, and Heibert contented with a porcion of lande aſſigned to hym in Guian.

Donewalde the thyrde ſoonne of Eugenius was ordeined kyng of Scottes, and gouerned the realme vertuouſly and wiſely. xv. peres.

A noble man of the Lumbardes, named Arioaldus, depoſyng Adiolde, obteyned that kyngedome, and made peace with the Romaines.

21 Penda, kyng of Mertia, and Cadwane of Britaine, enuiyng the proſperitee and quieteneſſe of Edwyne of Northumberland, made on hym deadly warre, in the whiche Edwyne was ſlaine: after whom Eaulfricus, the eldeſt ſonne of Etheltride, and his vncles ſonne Oſricus, gouerned ioinctly the kyngdome of Northumberland. whiche bothe beyng miſcreantes, tourned the people againe from

22 the faieth of Chriſt.

The forenamed kynges of Northumberland were both ſlayne in battaile of Cadwane and Penda, kynges of Britaine and of Mertia.

The yere of the worlde 4592 6

4594 6

4595 63

Than did Oswalde, the secounde soonne of Ethelfelde, take vpon hym the kyngdome, against whom Cadwane, kyng of Britaines, made fierce warre, and was of hym vanquished and slaine.

Quintilla, the. ii. of that name, kynge of Spayne. iiii. yeeres.

The emperour Heraclius beyng greatly delited with the dilusions and enchauntmentes of witches and southsaiers, was monished, that a greuous stormeshuld come to the empyre by the circumcised people. wherfore interpretyng it to be spoken of the Jewes, he inforced all that were vnder his dominion, vnwyllynglie to professe the faieth of Christe, but this thyng was ment of the Sarasens, whiche after that inuaded the empyre with greatte crueltee.

596 635 Cadwallyne, the sonne of Cadwane, began his reigne ouer the Britaines. He was valiant and mightie, and warred stroungly vpon the Saxones, and made Penda kyng of Mertia to hym tributarie. 1

597 636 Kingilphus, kynge of weast Saxones, was tourned to the right belife, by a holy man called Berinus. 2

Segebert, kyng of Eastangles, or Northfolke, ordeyned good letters to be learned, and erected scholes in dyuers partes of his dominion, as he sometyme had seen in Fraunce. By hym was the fyrst common schole founded at Cambridge.

598 637 Dagobert, kyng of Fraunce, whiche before had liued as a moderate and good prince, waxed nowe a cruell tyranne, and with exactions pilled his people: and beside his crueltee, he was geuen to all sensuall lust of the body. He most cruellie destroyed the countrey of Poeters, and cared the stretes of theyr citee, and sowed therin saule, in token of vtter destruction. He subdued also the Sclauines and Gascoynes shewed towarde thē great crueltee. 3

Heraclius, the emperour, fell into the heresie of the Monotholites, whiche beleeued, that there was but one will in Christ.

599 638 Seuerinus the. 69. bishoppe of Rome one yere, ii. monethes. 4

Tulga kyng of the Gothes in Spaine reigned. 2. yeres.

The

The yeare of the worlde | The yeare of Chri

The Arabians, theyr name beyng chaunged and called Sarasens, by the leadyng of Mahomet inuaded Persia, and ouercame theyr kyng Ormisda: by whiche meane Persia was subdued to Mahomet and his law. 4600 | 63

5 John the. iiii. of that name, bishop of Rome, one yeere ix. monethes.

7 In Kent there reigned a Saxone named Ercombert, whiche held that principate. xx. yeeres noblie. He reuiued againe the Christian faieth, whiche was greatly minished in dyuers places of his kyngdome. He destroied the temples of the Gods, and ordeined Lent to be fasted. 4602 | 64

Cindasuindus reigned amonge the Gothes in Spayne x. yeeres.

Theodorus, whiche was sonne of a bishoppe in Greece, was made bishop of Rome, and liued. vi. yeeres. v. monethes.

8 The Sarasens forsoke the obedience of the emperour: for so muche as thei were dimissed out of wages, where before they were as hyered souldiours vnder the emperours capitaines. Thei conquered Damascus, toke Phenicia, spoyled Antioch, besieged Hierusalem and subdued to theyr signorie all Aegypt. It is vneth credible, howe muche the power of this kyngedome encreased within shorte space. 4603 | 64

Rotharis, kynge of Lumbardes, beyng infected with the heresie of Arrius, ordeined, that in euerie citee shulde be. ii. bishops, a catholike and an Arrian.

Heraclius the emperour, after the death of his wyfe, ioigned to hym in mariage his owne naturall daughter, by his first wyfe: and not longe after, dyed of a straunge disease.

9 Kenwalchus, kyng of weall Saxones in Britaine, was dreuen out of his kyngdome by Penda, and kepte from Athens by force the space of. iii. yeeres. 4604 | 64

Constantine, the son of Heraclius, succeded his father in the empyre. When he had reigned. iiii. monethes, he was slayne by the treason of his stepmother Martina. In his tyme Theodorus was made lieuetenant of Italy.

Heraclianus was made emperour by his mother Martina, and reigned not full. ii. yeres.

Penda,

The yere of the Chylde

Thepere of Chriſt

Penda, kyng of Mertia, warred vpon Oſwald the good and holy kyng of Northumberland, and ſlew him in battaile, with many of his knyghtes. Anni regum Britannię.

605 644 Mertina, the emperours mother, for the murder that ſhe had before committed, by the iudgement of the ſenate, had hir tounge cut out, and was alſo baniſched with hir ſonne the emperour, whiche had his noſe cut of, in token of reproche. For that he was conſentyng to that cruell deede. 10

Conſtans was made emperour. This man fauoured the hereſie of the Monotholites, and was therwithall verie couetous. For whiche cauſes he became odious to his ſubiectes, and was ſlaine, whan he had reigned. 27. yeeres.

606 645 Clodouei, the younger ſonne of Dagobert, begaune his reigne ouer the myddle part of France: and his elder brother Sigibert was made kyng of Auſtracie or Lorayne. This Clodouei was alſo called Lowes. 11

607 646 Oſwie, the brother of Oſwalde, obteined the kyngdome of Northumberland in Britaine. who ſlew Oſwine his brothers ſoonne, and made Odilwaldus partaker of his kyngdome. 12

Ferquharde the ſon of the late kynge Ferquharde, was made kyng of Scottes, and reigned. xviii. yeeres. This man in his priuate life was liberall aboue his power, but whan he was auctoriſed kyng, he became a cruell, couetous, and gloutenous tyrranne: wherfore he was ſtriken of god with a vile and peineful ſickenes, wherof he died.

608 647 Kenwalcus, kynge of weaſt Saxones was reſtored to his kyngdome by the helpe of Anna kyng of Eaſtangles. 13

Martine was ordeined the. 72. biſhop of Rome.

610 649 In France was ſuche dearth and ſcarſitee, that a quarter of wheate was ſolde for. v. nobles. Wherfore kynge Clodouei, to ſuccour the poore people, cauſed the churche of. S. Dentes, that his father had couered with ſiluer plates, to be raſed vp, and couered again with leade, and that ſiluer to be diſtributed amonge the nedie folkes. 15

611 650 Martine biſhop of Rome aſſembled a counſaile of. 105. biſhops: In the whiche Cirus, biſhop of Alexandria, and Sergius, Pyrrhus and Paulus, whiche ſucceſſiuely had 16

been bi-

Anni regum Britannie. | Theyrs of the worlde.

been bishoppes of Constantinople, were condemned for heresie.

Recisuindus was ordeined kynge of the wisigothes in Spaine, and reigned. 18. yeres. 11. monethes.

17 By the exhortacion of Martine bishop of Rome, Theodorus the lieuetenant of Italie, gaue battaile to Rotharis the Lumbarde, here to the riuer Sculteuna, where he was vanquished and beaten, with the losse of .viii. thousande souldiours. Wherof Rotharis beyng verie proud, annexed to his kyngdome, all the countrey of Lygurie. 4612

20 Kenwalcus builded the bishops sea of Wynchester in Britaine. 4615

22 Penda, kynge of middle Englande, made warre vpon Anna, kynge of Eastangles, and slew hym in open field. With whiche victorie Penda beyng elated in pride, sent his defiance to Oswie of Northumberlande. Who hearyng of the comyng of that tyran, proffered to him great giftes, and fayre condicions of peace. But Penda obstinately refused all entreatie of concorde: And therfore shortly after he was slaine in battaile, with .xxx. of his most noble capitaines, although he had thryse the nowmbre of people that Oswie had. And thus this beaten and blouddie Pagane ended his cruelitee. Whiche with dyuers warres a longe season had tourmented the lande of Britaine. 4617

Martine bishoppe of Rome was banished by Constantine the emperour. After whiche tyme the bishoprike of Rome was voyde. xiii. monethes.

A great famine and dearth, through whiche many dyed for lacke of sustinance.

Bennet, the monke, and maister of the reuerent Beda, was famous in Britaine. This Bennet brought fyrste the craft of glasyng into this lande.

23 The Sarasens, whiche with great cruelitee and continuall warres hadde spoyled Asia and Afrike, perced Europe. Thei subdued the Rhodes, wasted and pilled Sicilie, and with vnspeakeable tyranny, afflicted the Ilandes called Cyclades. 4618

24 Eugenius the. 73. bishop of Rome. iii. yeres. 4619

Olympius, lieuetenant of Italie, with muche labour

The yere of Christ

and great losse of men, expelled the Sarakens out of Sicilie, and by ouer great trauaile fell into a mortall disease, of the whiche he dyed. After him was Theodorus lieuetenant of Italie.

Tunc regum Britannie.

Vitalianus bishoppe of Rome. xiiii. yeres.

Rodoaldus, kynge of Lumbardes, beyng taken in aduoutrie with a noble woman, was slaine of hir husband.

523 662 Aribbert obteined that kyngdome, who shortly after was murdered by a conspiracie of traitours: and left after hym. ii. soonnes, Pertheres and Gundebert, whiche were dreuen out of theyr kyngdome, by Grimoalde Duke of Boneuent, who vsurped kyngly auctorite amonge the Lumbardes. 18

Clodouei of Fraunce, commyng into Italie to ayde the two brethernе, was driuen backe by Grimoalde.

Vitalianus, bishop of Rome, ordeined Organes fyrst to be vsed in the churche.

625 664 Constance the emperour made his son felowe with hym in the empyre, and than ledde a puisant armie into Italy, pretendyng to deliuer that countrey from the seruage of the Lumbardes, but he, as a cruell prince, vsed all extremitee towarde the citees, whiche he subdued, and was vanquished of the Lumbardes. whan he came to Rome, all the auncient ornamentes of the citee, whiche his predicessours had geuen to the furniture therof, he toke with him, and departed from Italy towarde Constantinople, more like a rubbour, than a healper. 20

Theodorus Calliopa, the. xi. lieuetenant of Italy.

Here about this tyme the element semed to bourne like fyre, the space of tenne daies. A blasyng sterre appeared ii. monethes. Wonderfull stormes of raine fell continually from aboue, and so great plentie of thunder & lightnyng, that the like therof had not been seen.

626 665 Great mortalitee and sickenesse in Britaine, which continued and encreased more and more duryng the tyme of this Cadwalline, and his successour. 21

Lissa builded the abbey of Abyngton in Britaine.

In these daies monkes were in great estimacion, and the sectes of religio began to swarme throughout the world.

Baldwine the sonne of Oswald was auctorised kyng of Scots,

Annitem gnum Britannie.

al Scottes, and reigned. xx. yeres. He made peace with the Pictes and Saxones, and at the laste was murdered of his wife for suspertion of aduoutrie.

22 Clothayre, kyng of Fraunce, after his father Clodoueu. 4627

25 Discorde amonge the Lumbardes, where one Lupus, Duke of Forumiulii, affectynge the kyngedome, made warre vpon Grimoalde, in the ende wherof, after dyuers battailes sore foughten, to the great losse of bothe parties, Grimoalde obteyned the victorie, by the ayde and manhode of the Bauarians, and Lupus was slaine in the fylde, and the citee of Forumiulii greuously spoyled by the saied Bauarians. 4630

The Sclauines endeuoured to restore Arnefride, the sonne of Lupus, to his fathers Duchie: but thei were dreuen backe with great domage and losse, by one Vectaris, gouernour of the citee Vincentia.

Bamba was ordeined kyng of Spayne, and reigned. 9. yeres.

26 Constance the emperour was slaine of his people, after whom Mussellus toke on hym the imperiall crowne, whiche shortly after was murdered of the souldiours. and Constantine the sonne of Constance aduaunced to the empyre. This man had prosperous successe in his warres against the Sarasens. 4631

Adeodatus the. 75. bishop of Rome. iiii. yeres. ii. monethes.

27 Theodorich, kyng of France, gaue him to pleasure and idelnesse and neuer wolde shewe hym selfe to his people but ones in the yeere, that is, in the Kalendes of May. Vnder hym Eboryne, maister of his palaice, gouerned the realme, and vsed muche crueltee. For the whiche bothe he and Eboryne became odious to the people. Wherfore the nobles inclosed them bothe in a monastarie, and made Childerich theyr kyng. wherof thei shortly repented, for so muche as Childerich was a man of light maners, and in his kyngdome dissolute and dishonest. 4632

28 Bamba, kyng of Spaine, discomfited and ouerthrewe the Moores, whiche perced his land with a nauie of. 170. shippes. 4633

33 The Sarasens spoyled and wasted the iland of Sicilie. 4638

	The yere of Christ	toke the citie Syracuse, and in most cruell wyse slew the citisyns, and retourned to Alexandzia with great p̄aie and riches.	Anni regum Britannię.
		Baldala kyng of Sarasens.	
39	678	Bamba, kyng of Spayne to̅soke his regalitee and became a monke, after whom surceded Ringius, and reigned. vii. yeres.	34
		Childerich of France caused a noble man of his realme, named Bolyde, without gilte o̅ trespasse, to be bounden to a stake, and there beaten euen to the death. For which cruelitee his lo̅des and commons beyng greuously offended, conspired together, and slew hym, with his wyfe, as they were in huntyng.	
		Theodozich was againe made kyng of France, by consent of the nobles.	
		Edfryde, kyng of Northumberlande, claimed the land of Ethelbied, kyng of Mercia: for the whiche was great warre betweene those two p̄nces.	
40	679	Constantine the Emperour vanquisshed the Sarasens, and made theim tributarie to hym. At whiche tyme fell of the Sarasens. xxx. thousande: by meane wherof their power was greatly appaired, and a certaine space after in more quiete.	35
		Agatho, the. 77. bishoppe of Rome. ii. yeres. vi. monethes.	
		Theodozus bishoppe of Rauenna, submitted hym selfe and his churche to the see of Rome, whose auctozitee was before tyme equall with the Romaine bishop.	
41	680	The Bulgares inuaded the countrey of Thracia, and after made league with the emperour, and had geuen to them to inhabite, the fertyll and plentifull countrey, nere to the riuer Dunaw o̅ Danubie.	36
42	681	The. vi. synode was holden at Constantinople, of. 289. bishops: where was condemned the heresie of the Monothelites. In this synode it was permitted to the priestes of Greece, to haue wyues, but not to the Latines.	37
		Renewynus, kyng of weast Saxones vanquisshed and chased the Britains.	
		Leo the secounde was bishop of Rome. x. monethes.	
		Edfryde, kyng of Northumberland, warred vpon the	

Scottes

Scottes and Pictes, and of theim was discomfited and slaine. The yere of the worlde 4643

Edbryne, breakyng out of the abbey, where he was enclused, by force constreigned Theodorich, the kynge of France, to obey to his pleasure in all pointes, and make hym maister of the palaice, depolynge and puttynge to death Lyndesyle, whiche was in possession of that office.

Bennet the. ii. was bishop of Rome. x. monethes. In his time Constantine the emperour publisshed a law, that all men shoulde beleeue, that man to bee the true vicar of Christ, whiche the clergie, the people of Rome, and the souldiours, shoulde chose to be bishop, without any taryng for any auctoritee of the emperour of Constantinople, or the deputee of Italie, as the custome and facion was euer before that daie. Here the bishop wreasted his necke from the emperours subiection.

A blasing sterre appeared in Italy both daie and night, from Christmas daie to Twelfetyde.

Tunipert succeded his father Grimoalde in the kyngdome of Lumbardie.

1 CAdwallader was ordeined kyng of Britaines, and ruled onely. iii. yeres. He vanquisshed and slewe Lothayre kynge of Kent, and Athelwold kynge of south Sarones. 4644

Within the space of. vii. yeres, had been in Rome. vi. bishops, that is Agotho, Leo, Bennet, John, Cono, and lastly Sergius: at whose election was great strife and variance betwene the people, for so muche as a priest named Paschalis, the bishoppes treasourer, had with riche giftes corrupted John the deputee of Italy, that by force he might be aduanced to the bishoprike. by whiche meane the people were so deuided, that the mattier was like to haue been dicided by dent of sworde in the myddes of the citee. 4646

Aegipsa reigned amonge the Gothes in Spayne. vii. yeres. He slew a Duke named Faunila, to the entent he might haue his wyfe.

Eugenius the. v. of that name was kynge of Scottes, and reigned. iiii. yeres. In his tyme as saieth the hystorie of Scotlande he warred vpon Edfride kyng of Northumber-

		thumberlande and slew hym in battalle.	
		Cadwallader, kynge of Britaine, forsoke his kyngly auctorite, and became a religious man. He was the last kynge of Britaine. And this lande after his tyme, was called Anglia, and the inhabitaunce therof Angles or Englishemen: and the Britaines were called Welshemen, whiche name they toke of a Duke called Wallus. This happened. 1792. yeres, or as saieth Fabian. 1822. after that Brutus fyrst arriued in this iland: after the conquest of Cæsar. 725. yeres: from the entryng of the Saxones vnder their leaders Hengist and Horsus in the tyme of Vortiger. 236. or nere there about.	Anni regum Saxo. 4
547	686	THe fyrst yere of the Saxones reigne, after the Britaines were vtterly expelled, and their kyngdome finished, whose power was diuided into. vii. kyngdomes as is before mencioned.	1
		Martine and Hipine, brotherne & noble men of France, made warre against Eborpue, maister of the kynges palaice, and were of hym put to the worse, and constreigned to flie, the one to the citee of Laon, the other to Austracie.	
		Constantine the emperour ended his last daie: at which tyme the Sarasens inuaded and wonne by force of armes the countrey of Affrike and Libya.	
548	687	In Britaine, amonge the weast Saxones, reigned a noble man called Iewe, of great power and wysedome, and therwith valiant and hardie, and in feates of armes very expert. He mainteined suche warre against the Kentishe Saxones, that he constreigned theim to seke and intreate meanes of peace, geuing to him for the same great giftes. This man builded fyrst the College of Welles, and the abbey of Glastenburie. He paied the Peter pence fyrst to the bishop of Rome.	2
		Iustinian, sonne of Constantine, succeded in the impe- perialll auctorite. He vanquished the Sarasens, and in- forced theim to bee with hym at league, by condicions wherof he receiued againe Affrike and Libya, and had of theim for the space of. x. yeres, in waie of tribute, euery daie a thousande nobles of golde, one great horse, and a seruaunt.	
		Lumbert, kyng of Lumbardes, died, and left after him	

Leuth-

Leuthprande, his sonne and heyre in the tuicion of a noble man called Asprande. The yeere of the worlde 4649 Th of

Ragimbertus, a Duke of the Lumbardes, findyng him
3 selfe greeued, that Asprande was made protectour and preferred before hym: assembled his power, and gaue sharpe battaile to Asprande, nere to Honoria, in whiche fyght he obteyned the victorie, and shortly there vpon ended his life.

Eugenius the.vi. of that name reigned.x. yeres in Scotlande. He made peace with the Northumbers, and hated exteemely the Pictes.

Justinian the emperour, contrarie the league, whiche was made by his father, warred vpon the Bulgares, and cruellie spoyled theyr countrey with swoorde and fyre: at whiche tyme the Bulgares caused the streightes and narow places, by the whiche he must nedes retourne, to be well fenced with strength of men, and so at length inclosed the emperour, that he was faine to entreate meanes of peace, and retourned to Constantinople, with smalle woorshyp.

5 Pipine made warre vpon Theodorich, kyng of France, and by force obteined to be maister of the palaice, after he had slayne Warthaire, whiche was chosen to that office after the death of Ebroyne. 4651 6

Arithbertus toke on hym the kyngdome of Lumbardie, vanquisshed Asprande, and toke the younge kyng Leuthprande.

6 A Duke of the Lumbardes, named Rotharis, made hym selfe kyng, against whom Arithbert went withall spede, and at the citee Bergomum toke Rotharis, and hym commaunded to be put to death. 4652 6

Clodouei, the sonne of Theodorich, beganne his dominion ouer the realme of Fraunce. Of hym writers leste no maner of memorie, soundyng to good or euill, but that Pipine continued as maister of the palaice, and gouerned the realme vnder hym.

Witiza, the sonne of Egipsa, reigned amonge the Gothes in Spayne. ix. yeeres. He was a man of euill and naughtie disposicion. For he cruellie put out the eies of Theodobert the son of Recesuindus, whiche was right heyre

The yere of the world | The yere of Chriſt

heyre to the crowne, and ſent hym in exile: but he, by the prouidence of god, maried a wyfe, on the whiche he begotte Roderike, whiche afterwarde, by the healpe of Pelagius, baniſched this Uitiza, and ſucceded in the kyngdome.

6957 | 696 | Uitiza, kyng of Spayne, a man outragiouſly geuen to filthie pleaſures, publiſched, that it ſhulde be laufull to all prieſtes to kepe as many concubines as thei liſted. 11

Juſtinian the emperour, for certaine diſpleaſure, ſent Zacharias, maiſter of his chiualrie, to bring to him Sergius the Romaine biſchop. But the ſouldiours, beyng at that at Rauenna, withſtode the emperours commaundement, and defended the biſchop.

6958 | 697 | Leo, a ſenatour of Conſtantinople, by the endeuour of Gallinicus the patriarke, depoſed Juſtinian, and cuttyng of his noſe, ſent hym in exile to Cherſona. This Leon reigned .iii. yeres. 12

6959 | 698 | Abdimelech, kyng of Saracens, yet ones againe inuaded Afrike, and was driuen backe by John maiſter of the emperours chiualrie. 13

Amberkeleth, a cruell tyrante, reigned in Scotland .ii. yeres, and was ſlayne by one of his ſeruantes, as he was goyng with an armie againſt the Pictes. 2

6961 | 700 | The ſouldiours, beyng in Afrike, throughe the great ſlouth and negligence of Leo, aduaunced one Abſimarus to the empyre: who ſpedde hym in all haſt to Conſtantinople againſt Leo, whom he toke, and cuttyng of his noſe, caſt hym in priſon: and reigned after hym in Conſtantinople. 15

Eugenius the .vii. was kyng of Scottes .18. yeres. He was mightie of body, and of honeſt maners: he made peace with the Pictes, and cauſed the actes of his auncеſtours to be put in writyng, and commanded hiſtoriographers to be founde of the common coſt.

Theophilact was ordeyned the .xiii. lieuetenant of Italy. At whoſe comyng the people more enclined to the gouernance of the biſchoppe of Rome, than of the emperour. In ſo muche that the ſouldiours wolde haue ſlaine their deputee, had not meanes of quieteneſſe been intreated. For what cauſe this hapned I can not ſaie, except it were for the

Anni regum Papæ.

for the cowardise and great negligence of the emperours of Constantinople, whiche semed in a maner to neglecte the gouernance of Italy. The yere of the worlde. The yere of Ch:

John, the. vi. of that name and a Greke borne, bishop of Rome. iii. peres.

15 The Lumbardes, perceiuyng to be discorde betwene the Italians and theyr lieuetenant, inuaded Campaine, and toke certaine cities. But by the intercession and riche gifte of John the. vi, bishop of Rome, he was quieted, and restored agayne the captiues: at whiche tyme the bishops of Rome beganne fyrst to wrest to theim the gouernance of Italie. 4662 7

Losta the brother of Roderike was kynge of Spaine. v. peres. vii. monethes.

17 Justinian fledde from Cherson a (where he was in banischement) to the kynge of Bauarie: of whom he was gentilly receiued at his fyrst coming: but after, being corrupted with money, he woulde haue betrayed him to Absimarus the emperour. Wherof whan Justinian hadde knowlage, he fledde to the kyng of Bulgares, called Trebellio. 4663 7

The Aegyptians about this time forsoke the empyre of the Grecians, and chose to theim a kynge of theyr owne, whiche was called Calyph.

19 Arithbert, kynge of Lumbardes, gaue a great part of the Alpes to John the bishop of Rome, in the name of. S. Peter: wherof beganne fyrste the great possession of the Romaine bishop. 4665 7

Silimus, bishoppe of Rome onely. 20. daies, and after hym Constantinus. vii. peres.

21 Pipine, maister of the palaice, vnder Childebert kyng of Fraunce, atchiued many noble victories against the Germaines, dwellyng beyonde the riuer Rhine. 4667 7

Justinian, by the healpe of the Bulgares, was restored againe to his empyre: after whiche tyme he shewed wonderfull extreeme cruelitee, towarde his aduersaries and theyr alies, for so often as he meued his hande to wype of the fylthe from his nose, whiche was cut of, he commanded one of his enemies to be put to death.

Roderike reigned. iii. peres in Spayne, whose naughtie and

	The yere of Chryst	tie and vncleane life was cause that the Sarasens dryue into Spayne and expelled out the Gothes. For Justinian, because Roderike had rauished his daughter, priuily entised the Sarasens to come out of Afrike into Spayne: of whom Roderike was slayne in battaile.	Mint regum Saxo.
670	709	Coirodus, kynge of middle Englande, warred against Jew, kyng of weast Saxons: in whiche warre thei sped so vnhappily, that it was harde to knowe, whether of bothe had more domage or hurt.	24.
		Pipine of Fraunce departed out of this life, and lefte for his heyre Charles, surnamed Martellus, begotten of his concubine Alpayde.	
671	710	Asprande, the Lumbarde, whiche was ouercomen in battaile of Arithbert, trustyng to the ayde of the Bauares, entred Italie, and mette with Arithbert and his armie, nere to Ticinum, where he hadde of hym the vpper hande. Arithbert in the flight was drowned in a riuer. After whom Asprande, by the whole consent of the Lumbardes, was made kyng, and the third moneth after died, leuyng for his heyre his sonne Lyuthprande, whiche after his father gouerned the Lumbardes.	25
		The Sarasens dwellyng in Libya obteined the possession of all Afrike, and from thens (by the intisement of Justinian) sailed into Spaine, from whens thei expelled the Gothes, slew theyr kyng, and subdued to them well nere all that countrey, at whiche tyme Spaine fyrst obeyed to the Sarasens, whiche they diuided into diuers kyngdomes. the fyrst at Cordoba: an other at Hispalis: and the thyrde at new Carthage. After whiche forme thei helde that countrey, vntill the tyme of Ferdinande, the.iii. whiche droue theim out of a great parte of theyr dominion.	
		The Christians, that remained, gatheryng together in Asturia and Biskay chose one, called Pelagius, to theyr kyng, whiche reigned amonge thrim. xx. yeres, makyng often warre vpon the Sarasens. He was no more called kyng of Gothes, but kyng of Castile and Legio.	
672	711	John of Beuarlei dyed in Britaine.	26
673	712	Justinian the emperour, goyng about to subuerte and destroie the citee of Pont, called Cherſona, was vanquisshed in battaile, and slain by one Philippicus, whom not long	27

Anni eorum Dñi.	longe before he had banished to the same citie.	The yere of the worlde.	The of C
Joannes surnamed Tzocapos the. 14. lieuetenant in Italie.	
28	Philippicus toke on hym the imperiall crowne, and reigned. ii. yeres. This man at the begynnyng was by the bishoppe of Rome pronounced a Scismatick, and his name defended to bee mencioned in any diuine seruice or common praiers: because he commaunded images to be taken out of churches, for auoydyng of Idolatrie.	4674	71
Stephene the seconde, or after some, Gregorie the. ii. was bishop of Rome. 17. yeres.	
30	Anthemius deposed Philippicus: and after he had bereft hym of his sight, cast hym into prison. This Anthemius held the imperiall auctoritee. iii. yeres.	4676	71
Dagobert, the younge kyng of Fraunce, was left vnder the tuicion and gouernance of Plectrude, the wyfe of Pipine, and Theodowald maister of the palaice. this Theodowalde exercised suche tyrannies, and set vpon the people suche exactions and tallages, that great discencion and variance hapned therfore betwene him and the other nobles of France: In so much that lastly he was of them slaine, and one Ragafrede ordeined maister of the palaice in his place.	
Plectrude, stepmother of Charles Martellus, helde hym in prison at Coleine, so longe vntill that the kyng of Fraunce, and Ragafrede had taken, robbed, and spoyled a great part of his heritage of the countrey of Austracie. But not longe after, Charles, by fauour of his peers, brake prison, and was at his libertee.	
31	About this tyme the Germaines receiued the faieth of Christe.	4677	71
Aldordake was kynge of Scotlande, and reigned. xvi. yeeres. In his tyme the foure dyuers people of Albion had peace betwene theim selfe, that is, the Britaines, the Angles, the Scottes, and the Pictes.	
33	Anthemius the emperour sent foorth an armie against the Sarasens. Whiche went not forward on theyr iourney, but among them selfe chose one Theodosius to their emperour: he immediatly tourned his whole power against Anthemius, and by strengthe depriued hym of the	4679	71

The yere of Christ

empyre, and made hym a monke.

The Moores, within the space of. 20. yeres, had among theim no lesse than .xv. kynges. For whan that one gouernour coulde not please all the people, either by some treason he was of theim murdered, or els for feare he left his regalitee, and became priuate. whiche stubbourne frowardnesse of the people whan Acabath, a noble man, perceiued, he toke on hym the gouernance of the realme, and forthwith put to death, the noumbre of. 300. of the chiefe capitaines of that seditious people, and after reigned a good season in quietenesse.

After the death of Dagobert, one Daniell, a priest, for his wysedome and experience in ciuile pollicie, was by consent of the nobles made kynge of Fraunce.

780 719 Charles, desyrous to reuenge the iniurie dooen to hym by his stepmother Plectrude, and hir aides, gathered a great company of souldiours, and nere to Mense, fought a stronge battaile with Rangafrede maister of the palaice: in the whiche he was put to the worse. But shortly he recouered his hoste, whiche was desperbled, and fought eftsoones at a place called Albane, where he obteyned the victorie. Than thyrdly these two hostes encountred in a fielde called wynefielde, where was present Daniell the kyng, and Eudon Duke of Gascoyne: at whiche tyme was foughten a sore battaile, where Charles was victour, and chased the kyng and his other enemies to Gascoyne. For whiche victorie he triumphed, and aduaunced one Clothayre to the kyngdome, who shortly after dyed.

In this passyme Leo deposed Theodosius the emperour, whan he had reigned not fully one yere.

781 720 Zulemon, capitaine of the Sarasens in Asia, inuaded Thracia with a great power, of the whiche, parte besieged Constantinople, part spoyled the countrey of Bulgarie: with whom the Bulgarians mette, and slew of them xxii. thousande.

783 722 Charles was made friende with Daniell, and restored hym to the kyngdome of Fraunce, and pardoned also Eudon Duke of Gascoyne.

The Sarasens, the seconde yere that thei besieged Constantino-

Anni regum Dano.

stantinople, beyng constreigned bothe with famine and pestilence, gaue vp the siege and departed thens to Asia. Theyere of the worlde

Charles of Fraunce vanquished the Saxones. 4684

38 Whan Iew had gouerned the weast Saxones in Britaine, the space of .37. yeeres, by the assiduate labour of his wyfe, gaue vp his regalie power, and became a poore man, and went to Rome in Pilgremage.

After hym Ethelarde was kyng of weast Saxones: in 4685
39 whose tyme the reuerent Beda was famous, and wrate his boke called Anglica historia, to Offrike kyng of Northumberlande.

About this time was a clipse of the moone, whiche from the fyrst rising to midnyght appeared redde as blouddc. In like maner appeared two blasyng sterres, of the whiche one preuented the sonne rising, the other folowed his goyng downe.

Leuthbrande, the Lumbarde, toke Clusium, and besieged Rauenna, whiche he toke, and was after restored by ayde of the Venetians.

Charles of Fraunce subdued the Bauarians.

Leo the emperour commanded Paulus his deputtie to 4686
40 leuie a new tare in Italy: but he was prohibited by Gregorie the bishop of Rome: who, hauing ayde of the Lumbardes, by force of armes withstode the emperours deputtie.

Leo gaue commandement, that all, that were vnder the 4687
41 empyre, shoulde take awaie the images and pictures of saincres out of churches, for auoydyng of idolatrie. But the bishop of Rome did resist the emperour, and wrate in to all partes of the worlde, that neither for feare nor intreatie, thei shulde obey the emperours commaundement in this behalfe: and with so vehemente perswasions, withdrew the people of Italy from the obedience of their emperour Leo, that thei woulde haue chosen theim a new emperour.

The citees of Italie, refusyng the office of the lieuetenantship, chose to theim eche citee his propre gouernour, whom they called Dukes.

Pelagius, kyng of Castile, by the healpe of God reduced his borderers to the faieth of Christ.

	Yeres of Chryst		Yeres of the Emperours
		At Rawenna the people, takyng partes some with the emperour, some with the bishop of Rome, reysed a great sedicion: in the whiche Paule the emperours deputee,	43
38	727	and his sonne, was slaine.	
		Theodorith beganne his reigne ouer the Frenchemen. He was from his yonge and tendre age nourished in the house of nounnes in womans clothyng, and lastly espied to be the sonne of Dagobert: and by consent of Charles, admitted to be kyng.	
		Charles, hearyng of the rebellion of the Sueues, assembled an host, and theim subdued: whiche thyng beyng dooen, he returned his power against an other people of the Almaines, whom in lyke maner he brought into subiection.	
39	728	Leo the emperour, commaunded all images to be taken out of the churches of Constantinople, and to be burned: and put to death theim that wouide not obey.	44
		Eudon, Duke of Gascoyne, rebelled against the kynge of Fraunce. Wherfore Charles, maister of the palaice, sped him into Gascoyne, where he gaue to Eudo so sharpe battaile, that he was faine to hyde him in vnknowen and secrete places of his countrey.	
590	729	Cuthbert was kynge of weast Saxones in Englande. This man made often warre vpon Ethelwalde of Mercia, and spedde therin diuersly. In his tyme appeared .ii. blasyng sterres, castynge as it were brennyng brandes towarde the North.	45
591	730	When Eudo, Duke of Gascoyne, perceiued, that he alone couide not withstande the power of Charles, he excited the Sarasens, that were in Spayne, to inuade the countrei of Charles: whiche perced Fraunce with an excedyng host of people, and tokc the cities Burdeaus, and Poiters, with other: where thei shewed extreme cruelitee.	46
		Charles in this passe tyme was reconsiled vnto Duke Eudo, & at Towers mette with the Sarasens, where he hare hym so hugyhly, that he slew of the Paganes (by the accorde of all writers) .380000. and odde, and of the Frenchemen were slayne a thousande and .v. hundred onely.	
		Leo made his sonne Constantine felow with hym in the	

Anni regum Hard. | emppre. | The yere of the worlde | Th of

Phakilla, kyng of Spayne, reigned. ii. yeres, and was slaine and deuoured of a beare, as he was in huntyng. 4692

47 The Burgoines rebelled, and made sharpe warre vpon the Frenchemen: whose furie was appeased by the manhode of Charles: and they brought vnder subiection. 4693

48 After the death of Eudo, Charles passed the riuer of Leyr, and conquered Burdeaur, and subdued to him Gascoyne, and set that prouince in good order.

Edsine, the sonne of Eugenius, the. 7. reigned in Scotlande. xxv. yeeres. This man was geuen to iustice and peace, and kepte the league that was made with the Britaine, Englishemen and Pictes.

Charles leuied a subsidie of the spiritualtee, to maynteyne hym against the enemies of Fraunce. For whiche cause the priestes were sore greeued, and feigned after his death, that for that deede a certaine bishop saw his soule in great tourmentes.

Alphons, surnamed Catholicus, reigned in Spaine. 19. yeeres.

Gregorie of Rome assembled a synode of the bishoppes of Italie: in whiche was decreed, that images shoulde with great reuerence be styll kepte in the churches. 4695

The holy man Beda, whiche for his learnyng and godly life, was renoumed in all the worlde, ended his last day.

Athimus and Amorreus, kynges of Sarasens. 4696

50 The Sarasens, accompanied with the wisigothes, inuaded Gallia Narbonensis, and by treason toke the citees Autignon and Narbone. Against whom Charles acquieted him so knightly, that he recouered the citees, chased his enemies, & slew their chiefe capitaine Amorreus.

Ciuile warre amonge the Lumbardes. 4697

51 Alphons, kyng of Spayne, whiche toke in mariage Ormisuba, the syster of Phakilla his predicessour, vtterly rooted out of his realme the heresie of Arrius, whiche was renewed after the death of Recharedus. For which cause he was called Catholicus. He recouered also diuers townes, and expelled the Garrisons of the Moores and Sarasens.

52 Charles, by the ayde of Luitprande, kyng of Lumber- 4698

die, cha-

Thyere of Chriſt

die, chaſed the Sarasens, whiche had taken the citee of Orliaunce, and droue theim cleane out of the landes of Fraunce, by the terrour of his name.

Tunc regum Dacie.

737 Transemunde, a Duke of Lumbardie, rebelled against the kyng. whom Leuthbrande with great puiſance vanquiſched in battaile, and brought in ſubiection all that was vnder the gouernaunce of the ſaied Transemunde: whiche after the diſcomfiture fledde to Rome. Wherefore the kyng Leuthbrande ſent to the biſhop and the people, requiryng, that either thei wouldе ſende to hym the traitour, or elles put hym to death. Whiche bothe thynges beyng denied, he with his armie certaine daies beſieged the citee of Rome. But whan he perceiued, that he therby profited nothyng, he lefte the ſiege, and aſſayled and toke dyuers citees belongyng to the Romains. For

53

739 whiche citees ſuche warre and debate was after betwene the Romains and the Lumbardes, that Leuthbrande againe beſieged the citee ſo fiercely, that the biſhop deſired ayde of Charles of Fraunce: who by his friendly perſuaſion withdrew Leuthbrand his godfather from the ſiege, and ſet the Romains at libertee. At whiche tyme the defence of the Romaines, and Italie was fyrſte tranſlated from the emperour of Conſtantinople, to the frenchemen.

54

Charles Martellus of Fraunce ended his lyfe, leuyng after hym. iii. ſonnes, that is, Charlemaine, to whom he bequethed Auſtracie, Sueuia, Almaine, and Thuringe: Pipine, to whom he lefte Francia: to Gryffone the youngeſt, he gaue litteil or nothyng.

742 Zacharias, beyng ordeyned biſhoppe of Rome, made league with Leuthbrande the Lumbarde: by compoſicion wherof, were reſtored the. iiii. citees, that were taken from the Romains. And moreouer, the kyng of Lumbardie gaue dyuers citees and places of Italie to the Romaine biſhop, in the name of. S. Peter.

58

Childebert, after his brother Theodorich, reigned in Fraunce. This man was of a more quiete nature than was meete for the gouernaunce of ſo troublous a realme, wherfore he vſed the healpe of Charlemaine and Pipine, to appeace and quiete the furie of his enemies.

742 Conſtantine, the ſonne of Leo, ſucceded his father in the

59

empyre

Anni regum Papæ.

empyre of Constantinople, and reigned. xxvb. yeres.

Lyuthbrande of Lumbardie finished his last daie, and lefte as kynge, his sonne Hildebrande: whom the Lumbardes immediatly deposed, and in his place chose a noble man, named Rachisius.

Miramomelinus about this tyme was kynge of the Moores, Gozmo of Denmarke, Seyta of the Dunnes in Hungarie.

Charlemaine subdued the Saxones, and toke of theim one Theodorich in waie of hostage.

The yeare of the worlde. | The yeare of C

60 The emperour Constantine with a great nauie sayled foorth against the Saracens in Aegypt. in whiche meane tyme one Arthaustus, by traiterous meanes, inuaded the imperiall crowne, and was confirmed of the people. Wherof whan Constantine had knowlage, he retourned with his armie, and besieged the citee of Constantinople, and toke the saied Arthaustus: whom he bereft of his sight, and condemned to banishement, with other of his conspiratours. 4705 74

Grifon, the youngest son of Charles, a man of a fierce and wilde nature, beyng miscontent with suche bequest as his father to hym had geuen, arreted warre vpon his other brietherne: who behaued theim so wisely, that without notable battaile thei toke theyr brother, and kept him in warde.

61 Sygebert was auctorised kynge of weast Saxones in Britaine. he was cruell, and tyrannous toward his subiectes, and tourned the auncient lawes and customes, after his owne will and pleasure. And because a certaine noble man, somedeale sharpely aduertised hym to change his maners, he maliciously caused the same person to be put cruelly to death. And for so muche as he continued in his malyce, and would not amende, he was depriued of all kyngly auctorite, and lastely, as a persone desolate and forlorne, wandryng alone in a wodde, was slaine of a swyne heardc, whose lorde and maister he (beyng kyng) had wrongfully put to death. 4706 74

Charlemaine, beyng of great power in France, became a man of religion, and rode to Rome.

64 Kenulphus, of the lynage and bloud of Cerdicus, first 4709 74

yere The yere Anni re-
he of Chriſt kyng of weaſt Saxones, reigned in that kyngdome. 31. ye- gum
de res. The vertue of this man farre paſſed his fame. At Saxo.
the beginnyng he appeaſed certaine murmours and grug-
ges, that were among the people, for the depoſyng of his
predeceſſour Sygebert.

Griffon, the youngeſt ſonne of Charles, whiche in this
paſſe tyme had ones or twyſe vered his brother Pipine,
diſturbed alſo Taſſilo, Duke of Bauarie, & diſeaſed him
of his lordſhip: for whiche cauſe Pipine went againſt his
brother, and reſtored the ſaied Taſſilo to his poſſeſſions.
After whiche tyme Griffon fledde to the Duke of Guy-
an named Gayfer.

710 749 Racharis, kyng of Lumbardie, brake the league, whi- 65
che he had made with the Romaines for the ſpace of. xx.
yeres, and waſted the countrey about Rauenna, and be-
ſieged Perufia. To whom went Zacharie the Romaine
biſhop, and in ſuche wyſe enchanted hym with his exhor-
tacions, that he did not onely leaue the ſiege, but alſo re-
nounſyng his regall power, became a religious monke.

711 750 Pipine, gouernour of Fraunce vnder Childerich, enten- 66
dyng to defeate his lorde and ſouereigne of that kynge-
dome, and to obteine the ſame: by his ambaſſadours de-
maunded of Zacharie, biſhoppe of Rome, his bounden
friende, this queſtion: whether he were more woorthy to
be kyng, whiche was kyng onely by name, and naturall
ſucceſſion: or els he, whiche bare the bourden of the kyng-
dome alone, and yet lacked the dignitee of a kynge, mea-
nyng hym ſelfe. To whom the biſhop aunſwered, that it
was more rightfull, that he whiche toke the charge of all
thynges, ſhoulde be called kynge. On whoſe iudgement
Pipine preſumyng, depoſed Childerich, and made hym
ſelfe kynge. In whom begynneth a newe progenie of the
kynges of Fraunce. For this Childerich was the laſte
kyng of the ſtocke of Meroneus, the fyrſt Chriſtian kynge
of Fraunce.

Aiſtulphus was made kyng of Lumbardie.

712 751 Zacharie, biſhop of Rome, alloyled Pipine, and the o- 67
ther frenchemen, of theyr othe of allegiaunce and fealty,
that thei had made to Childerich, and confyrmed Pipine
in the kyngdome of Fraunce.

Phyſilla

Annī regum Hasro.

Phroilla reigned in Spayne. 13. yeres. He vanquished the Saracens, whiche troubled the Latines, and slew of theim. 50000.

They yere of the worlde. 4713

68 Brikon, endeuouryng to steere the people of Guyan against his brother Pipine, was of theim slaine, for auoydyng of further daunger.

Aistulphus, kynge of Lumbardes, sette a tribute vpon the Romains, whiche because thei wouldē not paie, Stephene (at that tyme bishop) went into Fraunce, to desyre ayde of Pipine agaynst the tyrannie of the Lumbardes, who mette with the bishoppe in the waie (as saieth Platine) and kyssing his feete, went on foote by his horse the space of. iii. miles.

69 Pipine, entryng Italie with a great power, besieged the citee of Pauie with a stronge siege, and inforced Aistulphus to intreate meanes of peace, whiche was to him graunted on condicion he wouldē restore to the bishoppe, all that belonged to the churche of Rome. 4714

71 The Turkes brake syste out of the mountaines called Hyperborei, and inuaded Asia. The cause wherof was, that the Persians, beyng ouer set with warre of the Saracens, desyred ayde of the Turkes: whiche beyng redie at theyr request, entred Asia: and fyrst ouer ranne the Halianes, after the people of Colchis, Armonie, and the lesse Asia, and lastly vanquished the Saracens: betwene whom peace was made on this condicion, that the Turkes shuld reigne in Persia, and be called Saracens. 4716

Aistulphus of Lumbardie brake the league with the Romaines, and besieged their citee. iii. monethes: wherof whan Pipine had knowlage, at the desyre of bishop Stephene, he perced Italie, besieged Aistulphus in Pauie, and constreigned him to yelde to his mercie. Pipine gaue the gouernance of Italie to the bishop of Rome, nothyng regarding the auctoritie or desire of the emperour of Constantinople, whiche willed hym to the contrarie: at whiche tyme the lieuetenauntes ended theyr power in Italie. Here maie a man perceiue, howe vaine it is, that the fautours of the bishop of Rome saie that Italie was geuen to hym by great Constantine.

72 Osla, a noble man, reigned in Mertia or myddle Englande. 4717

The yere of Chriſt

lande. He had warre with the Northumbers, and them for the tyme ſubdued. He warred alſo againſt Ethelbred kynge of Eaſtangeis, and vanquiſſhed and toke priſoner Egbert kyng of Kent. Anni regnum Daro.

Conſtantine the emperour did perſecute theim, whiche wooꝛſhipped images.

Taſſilo, kyng of Bauarie, ſubmitted hym to Pipine.

718 757 Aiſtulphus, kynge of Lumbardie, dyed as he was in huntyng: after whom Deſyderius by force obteined the kyngdome, and was confirmed of Paule beyng than biſhop of Rome, to whom he fled foꝛ ſuccour, whan he was ouer ſette in battaile of Rachiſius, the bꝛother of Aiſtulphus. 73

719 758 The Saxones, called Hoyſons, diſturbed the Frenchemen, and were foꝛced of Pipine to aſke peace, vpon condicion that yerely after thei ſhoulde yelde to the Frenche kynge. 300. good hoꝛſes, in waie of tribute. 74

721 760 Offa, kynge of Mertia in Britaine, builded the churche of Wychcom, and the abbey of. S. Albones. He chaſed alſo the Britaines oꝛ Welſhemen, into Wales, and made a famous Dyke betwene Wales & the vtter boundes of Mertia, whiche is now called Offedyke. 76

722 761 Pipine made warre againſt Gayfer Duke of Guyan, becauſe he required a tribute of the prieſtes oꝛ ſpirituall landes within his Duchie. This warre was troublous to Pipine, and continued longe. 77

Eugenius, the. viii. was kynge of Scottes, and was ſlaine of his loꝛdes, foꝛ his auarice, filthie luſt and cruelte, whan he had reigned. iii. yeres.

724 763 Theleſius, kyng of Bulgarie, inuadyng Thꝛacia was put to flight of the emperour, and chaſed into his countrei: where, foꝛ that miſſoꝛtune, he was ſlaine of his owne people. 79

Sabinus was kyng of Bulgarie, who agreed to the emperour in abꝛogacion of the images. Foꝛ whiche cauſe he was ſhoꝛtly after depꝛiued of all kyngly dignitee of his ſubiectes, and fledde to Conſtantinople. And after hym was Paganus made kyng of Bulgarie.

725 764 Aurelius, by treaſon, murdered his bꝛother Bꝛoill, and obteined the kyngdome of Spayne, and reigned. vi. yeres 80

yeres. To the entent he might eschew the indignacion of the people, he toke for his heyre, by adopcion, the sonne of his brother named Weremunde.

The yere of the worlde

Fergus, the. iii, was made kyng of Scotland, and reigned. iii. yeeres. He was a foule dronken glutton, and so outragiously geuen to harlottes, that he neglected his owne wife, and brought hir to such penurie, that she was faine to serue other noble women for hir liuyng. Wherfore she murdered hym in his bedde, and after slewe hir selfe also.

83 Great discencion and tumultie was in Rome for the election of theyr bishop. For a nobleman of the Lumbardes had by force aduanced his brother Constantine to the bishoprike, beyng but a laie persone, and not within ordres: whom the Romaius after deposed, and disanulled what so euer was by hym decreed. 4728 76

Guyan, after long warre, was subdued to the signorie of Fraunce by Pipine, whiche shortly after ended his life.

84 Carolomanus and Charles, surnamed the great, began theyr dominion toinctly ouer the Frenchemen. Charlemaine had to his porcion myddle Fraunce: and Charles possessed Austracie, with the other deale of Fraunce. 4729 76

Soluathius reigned in Scotland. xx. yeres, and than died of the goute. In his tyme rebelled Banus of the Ile of Tyre and Gillowham of Gallowaie, whiche were brought to due obeysaunce.

85 Desyderius, kyng of Lumbardie, comyng to Rome vnder pretence of religion, priuily, rebuked one Paulus the emperours chamberlaine, which abode as than in Rome: for that he did not punisshe the rebellious people, nor endeuour to bring againe the gouernance of Italy from the bishop to the empyre. By whose wordes Paulus beyng stered, put to death, and cast in prison dyuers, whiche fauoured the partes of the Frenchemen and the bishop, and beganne to take vpon hym in the emperours behalfe. To quiete this trouble, Stephene the. iii. sente for ayde to Charles of Fraunce. For the bishops of Rome, whan any thyng was doen contrarie to theyr minde, whiche thei couldc not amende with their manasynges, vsed to complaine to the Frenche kinges, & desyre succour of them: by 4730 76

	Theyere of Chryst	whose power and maintenance, thei in processe wer made lordes of the world, and subdued to their bekes all other princes.	Aunt re gum Daro.
		Hunildis, whom Pipine had made ruler of Guyan, rebelled agaynst kyng Charles, whom Charles subdued: and vpon faithfull promise of his good abbering, restored hym to the gouernaunce of Guyan.	
		Stilo dryuyng awaie Ceremunde, possessed the kyngedome of Spaine. vi. yeres. He toke to wyfe Egimanda the wydow of Aurelius.	
732	771	Charlemaine, the brother Charles, dyed: whose wyfe Bertha, with hir sonnes, fledde to Desyderius the Lumbarde.	87
733	772	Charles beganne his warres against the Saxones, whiche continued the space of. xxx. yeres.	88
		Constantine the emperour, setteyng foorthe an nauie of xi. thousande shippes against the Bulgares, by a wonderfull tempest lost a great part of theim.	
		Desyderius, kynge of Lumbardes, besieged Rauenna, and with swoord and fyre wasted the countrei about. And whan he had taken dyuers citees and townes, belonging to the Romaine bishoppe, he toke his iourney towarde Rome.	
734	773	Whan Adrian, bishoppe of Rome, perceiued, that his threatenynge of excommunicacion coulde not stoppe the rage of Desyderius: he desyred helpe of Charles: whose comyng into Italy feared so muche the Lumbardes, that Spoletum, and dyuers other citees, by meane of ambassade yelded, and swore to be true to bishop Adrian. Charles, after he had discomfited the Lũbardes in diuers battailes, entred Rome: where he was receiued with great pompe, and made perpetuall league with the bishop, confyrmyng the giftes that his father Pipine had graunted, and restored what so euer was taken awaie by the Lumbardes.	89
735	774	Charles, whan he had conquered Pauie and Millaine, did sette Frenchemen to be-rulers therin, and banished Desyderius, with his wyfe, to Lyones.	90
		¶ Here endeth the kyngdome of the Lumbardes: and Italie was in the bishops dominion.	

The

The Saxones inuaded the Frenchemen. The yere of the worlde 4736 The yere of Ch 77
Charles vanquisshed, chased, and slew the Saxones in dyuers conflictes, and stronge battailes.
91 Charles ones againe ouercame the Saxones, and toke
92 theim to mercie. 4737 77

To subdue certaine rebelles Charles retourned into Italy, toke the citee Foztulium, obteined Tarutium, and beheaded Rotgandus.

Constantine the emperour, goyng against the Bulgares, forced theim to aske peace: whiche, whan thei shortly after brake and rebelled, he manfully vanquisshed and subdued theim, and retournyng to Constantinople, triumphed.

Mauregatus, the sonne of Alphons Catholicus, by his concubine, after the deathe of Silio, by the ayde of the Moores, obteyned the kyngdome of Spaine, and reigned iii. yeres.

93 The Sarasens, inhabityng the boundes of Aquitaine, 4738 77
desyred ayde of Charles against theyr owne kynge. At that tyme reigned in Spayne. iii. kynges of the Sarasens.

Charles, gathering a great power, went toward Spain, where he toke and destroied the citee Pampilone: and after fierce and strong battailes, and great murder on both partes, vanquisshed the miscreantes, and made theim tributarie. he subdued to his signory and to Christian faith, all the countrey of Spayne, adiuignyng to Fraunce and Gascoyne. In his returne, by treason of a certaine Duke, named Gauelon, he lost many of the noble men of France, amonge whom were Rowland and Olyuer.

Kenulphus, kyng of weast Saxones in Britaine, as he haunted to a woman, whiche he kepte at Merton, was slaine by treason of one Clito, the kinsman of Sygebert late kyng.

94 Brithricus, of the blouddc of Cerdicus, was made king 4739 77
of weast Saxones, and knyghtly ruled his land the space of. xvii. yeres. He maried one of the daughters of Offa, king of Mertia, by whose power he expelled Egbert, that was an vnder kyng in the lordship of weast Saxones.

Constantine the emperour dyed, whose body Hyrene his sonnes

yeres the ilde	Theyere of Christ		Anni regum Pare.
		lonnes wyfe, by the counsaile of bishop Adrian, toke vp after it was buried, and caused it to bee burned, and the asshes cast into the sea, because he disanulled images.	
		Certaine of the Saxones, after they hadde receiued the faieth of Christe, came to Rome, where the bishop gaue theim inhabitance, in the mounte called, Collis Vaticanus.	
		Leo, after his father, obteined the imperiall auctoritie, and reigned. v. yeres.	
		The Saxones rebelled agaynst Charles, and wasted his countrey as farre as Colleine: whom he vanquished, and chased againe into theyr countrey.	
		Garamunde reigned in Spaine. ii. yeres.	
741	780	Leo the emperour made warre vpō the Sarasens dwelling in Surie.	96
742	781	The Saxones alwaies rebelling, were alwaie by Charles put to the worse.	97
		Alphons surnamed the chast, was kyng of Spaine. 41. yeres.	
743	782	Leo the emperour, ended his life of the sicheneſſe called the carbouncle.	98
744	783	Constantine the. vi. reigned with his mother Hyrene ix. yeres, beyng but a childe.	99
748	787	The Danes fyrst entred this land of Britaine. But by the strength and puissaunce of Brithicus, and other kynges of the Saxones, thei were driuen backe, and compelled to voyde the lande.	103
749	788	The Grecians, whiche were yet in Italie, by the commaundement of Constantine the emperour, warred on the Italians. With whom encountred certaine Dukes of Italy, and put them to great domage and losse. After whiche tyme the Grecians were more quiete in Italy a longe season.	104
		The Frenchemen ouercame the Wanarians and Sclauines, and subdued theim to their lordship.	
		Achaius was ordeyned kynge of Scottes and reigned 32. yeres. In his time was made the solemne league betwene Scotlande and Fraunce, against the Saxones or Englishemen: Whiche toke suche effecte, that euer sens that daie the Scottes haue more enclined to the Frenchemen, than Englishemen.	

Hyrene

Vnni regum Mero.

Yrene empriſſe, and hir ſonne Conſtantine, perſwaded with the counſaile of Theraſius biſhop of Conſtantinople, helde a counſaile at Nicea, where it was decreed, that images ſhoulde againe be reſtored to the churches. 4750

107 Charles of Fraunce, leadyng an armie againſt the Auares: after he hadde theim ſubdued, entred Pannonie, where he waſted and ſpoyled the countrei lyng about the riuer called Raba. 4752

108 Conſtantine the emperour, beyng come to full age, wold not ſuffer his mother Yrene, to be any longer partaker or equall with hym in the empyre, but depoſed hir of that eſtate, and reigned alone. vii. yeres. 4753

Godfrey kyng of Danes.

110 Cleophilus and Stephene, certaine biſhops, beyng ſent of Adrian to Charles, helde a counſaile in Fraunce: by auctoritee wherof the. vii. ſynode of Conſtantinople, and the Grecians, concernyng abrogacion of images, was diſanulled and forbooen, and the hereſie, called Feliciana, condemned. 4755

Charles of Fraunce gaue names to the. xii. monethes and wyndes in his mother tongue.

Brithricus, kyng of weaſt Sarones, was poyſoned by his wyfe Ethelburga. For whiche deede, the nobles ordeyned, that from thenſoorth the kynges wyfes ſhoulde not be called queenes, nor ſuffered to ſitte with theim in places of eſtate.

1 Egbert, the Sarone, which by Brithricus was chaſed out of the realme of Britaine, hauyng knowlage at this time of the death of Brithricus, returned out of France, & in ſo knyghtly wiſe him demeaned, that he obteyned the gouernance of weaſt Sarones. He tamed the Welſchemen, vanquiſhed Berthulphus, kyng of myddle England, and ſubdued to his ſignorie and obeyſance, the Kentiſhe Sarones, Eaſt Sarones, and Northumbers, and reigned as kyng ouer the more part of Englande, the ſpace of. 37. yeeres. He fyrſt commaunded this lande to be called Anglia, and the inhabitantes therof Engliſhemen, or Angles. 4756

2 The Wanarians, rebellyng agaynſt the Frenchemen, were ſubdued by Henrie Duke of Forumiulii, who ſent 4757

The yere of Chriſt

Anni regnum Karo.

vneſtimable riches of ſpoyle to hynge Charles. Thudes, prince of Auares, ſubmitted hym ſelfe and his people to Charles.

The Saxones, forſakyng the faith of Chriſt, were vanquiſhed and ſubdued by Charles, and loſt of theyr ſouldiours. 30000. and theyr countrey waſted and ſpoyled.

759 798 Adelphonſus, kyng of Gallyce and Aſturia, encountred with the Saraſens in Spaine, and conquered theyr chiefe and regall citee Lugſcbourne, and gaue it to his ſouldiours to ſpoyle, and ſent great and riche giftes to Charles of the praie that he had taken in that warre. 4.

Hyrenes, beyng ſore grecued with the ill demeanour of hir ſon Conſtantine the emperour, by preuie meanes gatte hym into hir handes, and puttyng out his eies, caſt hym in priſon: where, for ſorowe he died, and his mother reigned after hym. iiii. yeres.

760 799 The ſonne loſt his light the ſpace of. xviii. daies. 5.

Paſcalis and Campulus, prieſtes of Rome, conſpired againſt biſhoppe Leo, and accompanied with men of armes, ſet vpon hym in tyme of proceſſion. But by the helpe of Abbinus his chamberlaine: he eſcaped, beyng ſore beaten and wounded, and ſo fledde into Fraunce to Charles: who reſtored hym to his biſhoprike.

761 800 Charles, came to Rome, and harde the accuſacions of Leo, concernyng the forſaied conſpiracie: at whiche tyme Leo was purged of all crime, becauſe he ſware, that he was not guiltie of ſuche thynges, as were leide againſt him. For it was not meete (ſaied the people and the prieſtes) that any man ſhulde iudge the Apoſtolike biſhoppe, but that he ſhoulde be his owne iudge. Wherfore, by his owne othe, he was quited, & his aduerſaries condemned. 6.

762 801 Leo, for this benefite, cauſed Charles to be proclaimed emperour of Rome, and crowned hym with the imperiall Diademe in the citee, after the ancient cuſtome of the Romains. This hapned. 468. yeres after that Conſtantine the great, tranſferred the imperiall ſeate from Rome to Conſtantinople, and. 330. yeres after Rome hadde been without the name of an emperour. 7

763 802 This Charles (by conſent of all writers) was fayre, and ſemely of perſonage, and of luſtie and valiaunt cou- 8

rage, Of

Aunt regum Saxo.

rage. Of his strengthe, wonders are tolde. His guise was, to eate at one meale a whole hare, or two hennes, or a whole gose, or lyke quantitee of other meate, and drinke therto a little wyne mengled with water. For his noble prowes and victories he was named Charles the great. And notwithstandyng his great might and honour, yet was he meke and lowly in hert, and milde and gracious to the poore. He sette his sonnes to learne as well good letters as marciall feates: and his daughters to spinnyng of wolle woorke. He was expert in all speaches, and neded no interpretour. At meale he vsed to haue some notable thyng redde, and specially of. S. Augustine De ciui: Dei. Finally, in hym was nothyng to bee discommended. but that he kept his daughters to longe vnmaried, and suffered the Romaine bishop ouer muche to abuse his auctoritee, in establishyng his vsurped power.

Aaron, kyng of Persie, sent great giftes to Charles, desyryng hym of amitee and alliaunce. In lyke maner dyd Irenes the empresse of Constantinople.

9 Charles transferred all the Saxones, dwellyng beyond the riuer Albia in Boheme, into the countrey of Fraunce: of whiche people came the Brabantes and Flemmynges. 4764 80

Nycephorus, a senatour of Constantinople, deposed Yrene, sent hir into banishement, and reigned .viii. yeres, after hir. He made league with Charles, and was at agreement for the boundes of bothe theyr empires.

11 Charles begonne his warre against the Hunnes, which continued. viii. yeres, and than he vtterly vanquished theyr whole power, and brought theim in subiection. At whiche tyme all the glorie of the Hunnes decaied, all theyr nobilitee perished, and the great riches, that they of longe tyme had gathered, was taken from theim and spoyled. 4766 80

12 Charles, the younger, banquished the Bohemes. 4767 80

14 The Danes, with a great host entred this lande of Britaine the secounde tyme, and spoyled the ile of Shepei in Kent. Against whom Egbert the kyng spedde hym with his power, whom the Danes compelled to forsake the fielde. After whiche tyme some of the Danes continually abode, in one place or other of this lande. 4769 80

Theyere of the worlde. The of

	The yere of Christ		Anni regum Hard.
		The Sarasens wasted the Ilandes of Sardinia and Corsica.	
		Lewys, the sonne of Charles, went with an armie against the Sarasens, whiche inuaded Spayne.	
		Nicephorus, emperour of Constantinople, toke Populonium, a citee of Hetruria, and cast it to the earth.	
770	809	Pipine, kynge of Italie, warred vpon the Venetians: 15 because they fauoured more the part of Nicephorus, than of Charles his father and the Frenchemen. After whiche warre they were made friendes, and the Venetians suffered to vse theyr auncient libertees.	
		Pipine dyed at Millaine.	
		The Danes ouercame the landes of Charles in Germanie.	
771	810	Charles made peace with Nicephorus, emperour of 16 Constantinople, and with Abulazar kyng of Spayne.	
772	811	This yere was a double eclipse, bothe of the soonne and 17 of the moone.	
773	812	Nicephorus, emperour of Constantinople, whiche in 18 dyuers encounters had vanquished the Bulgares, was lastly slaine of Thrummus theyr kynge. After whom Stauratius his sonne obteined the empire: and before he had reigned fully one yere, was murdered by his kinsman Michaell, who vsurped the imperiall crowne. ti. yeeres.	
		Hemingus, kynge of Danes after Godfrey, made league with Charles and recompensed hym for the iniuries dooen by his predicessour Godfrey.	
774	813	Abumalach, kyng of Sarasens in Spaine, made league 19 with Charles.	
		Lewys was made felow in the empyre with his father Charles: and Bernharde, son of Pipine, kynge of Italie.	
		After the death of Hemingus, kynge of Danes, ciuile warre was arreted betweene Sigefrede and Amilo, for the succession: at whiche tyme was slaine. 10940. of Danes: and than was Herolde and Reginfryde ordeyned kynges.	
775	814	Michaell, emperour of Constantinople, after dyuers 20 victories obteyned on the Bulgares, was at the lengthe by theim chased: and fledde to Constantinople, where he gaue vp	

gaue vp the imperiall auctoritee, and ledde a priuate life. The yere of the worlde
In his place was chosen a noble man, called Leo: who foorthwith vanquished and droue backe the Bulgares, whiche with their armie hadde besieged the citee of Constantinople.
Charles the great ended his life, and was entred at Aquisgrane.
21 Lewys, the soonne of Charles, succeded his father, as well in the gouernance of the empire, as in the kyngdome of Fraunce, whiche he ruled .xxv. peres well and nobly. For his gentilnesse he was surnamed Lewys the mylde. He made his sonne Lothayre partaker of the empyre. 4776
22 Lewys vanquished the Danes, and restored Harold to his kyngdome, whom they before had expelled. 4777
23 Pascall, beyng made bishop of Rome without the consent of Lewys, somwhat to the discōtenting of his mind, in all hast excused hym selfe by letters, fearyng greatlie the emperours displeasure. 4778
The Gascoynes, whiche rebelled against the Frenchemen, were vanquished and brought in subiection.
24 Great discorde was amonge the Sarasens, in so muche that theyr kyngdome was diuided into .iiii. partes .ii. ruled in Spayne, one in Aegypt and Afrike, an other in Surie and Arabie. 4779
25 Woorde was brought to Lewys the emperour, that Bernarde his kinsman and ruler of Italie, by the counsaile of certaine bishops, gathered to hym great power, and endeuoired to withhold from his dominion the countrey of Italie: whom he subdued, and put to death, and of his aides, parte he banished, parte he inclosed in monastaries, as the bishop of Millaine, the bishoppe of Tremona, the bishop of Dilpaunce, with others. 4780
The countrey of little Britaine rebellyng, was brought againe in subiection.
Conwallus succeded Achaius in the kyngdome of Scotlande, and reigned .v. peres.
27 Lewys the emperour made Lothayre his eldest soonne partaker of the empyre, his second son Pipine he ordrined kyng of Guyan, and his yongest, called Lewys, of Bayon or Bauarie. 4782

yere the lde | Theyere of Chriſt | Michael, surnamed Balbas, after he had traiterously murdered Leo, by force obteyned the empyre of the east, and reigned .ix. yeres. | Anni regum Angli.

Raimiris the sonne of Waramunde reigned in Spaine vi. yeres.

784 | 823 | Lothayre, the eldest sonne of Lewys, beyng sent of his father into Italie, was there annointed kynge by the bishoppe of Rome, and named Augustus. But because certaine of the Romains refused to doo him due obeysance, he retourned to his father to Paris, desirynge of him ayde to subdue his rebelles. | 29

At this tyme (saieth Fabian) the Danes entered the seconde tyme into this lande of Britaine.

785 | 824 | Lewys, with the swoorde spoyled the countrey of little Britaine, whiche refused to obey hym. | 30

Dongallus reigned in Scotlande .vi. yeres and as he was goyng with an armie against the Pictes (in the quarell of Alpine, a Scotte whiche claimed the crowne of Pictes) was drowned in a riuer.

Aydo, whom Lewys had made prouost of Guyan, rebelled, trustyng to the ayde of the Saracens in Spaine, and by crafty meanes tooke and spoyled the citee Ausonia.

Many citees in the hyther Spaine yelded and became subiecte to the Saracens.

The Saracens inuaded Crete, and subdued the same well nere wholy to theyr dominion. They vanquished the Greekes in two great battailes.

788 | 827 | A great sedicion in the citee of Uenice, by meane of Obelericus, whiche was (not long after) slaine by Participacus, than chiefe gouernour of Uenice. | 31

The Saracens in dyuers quarters wasted most cruelly the landes of Christendome. The Saracens of Spayne ouerranne the countreys lyynge betweene Spayne and Fraunce. They, whiche were in Affrike, spoyled and brent Sicilie, and the Saracens of Asia inuaded Crete.

Lewys the emperour ordeyned, that the ministers of the churche and woorde of god, shoulde not be subiecte to any humaine seruage: and appointed to theim certaine reuenges, whereby they shoulde not be constreigned by power to forsake theyr duetie and office of preachyng.

Judith,

Anni regum Angli.

Judith, the wife of Lewys, whom he loued entierly, and had receiued by hir a sonne called Charles, was against his will from hym diuorced by auctoritee of the bishop of Rome, and suite of his owne children. The yere of the worlde 4789 The yere of Christ 82

32 Bonifate, Erle of Corsica, with a stronge nauie perced Afrike, and robbed and spoyled the countrey betwene Vtica and Carthage, in suche wyse, that he caused the Sarasens to leaue Sicilie, and returne to the defence of their owne countrey.

Didonius reigned in Spayne. x. yeres. 4790 82

33 Lewys the emperour by strength recouered his wife Judith to his company, maugre all his enemies. For whiche deede Lothayre his sonne, with other Barones of France, assembled theyr power, and entended to haue depriued Lewys of all imperiall and kyngly dignitee.

Alpine the sonne of Achaius was made kynge of Scottes, he pursued the warre against the Pictes, and slewe theyr kyng Feredech, but not long after he was vanquisshed and slaine by Brudus kyng of Pictes, whan he had reigned. iiii. yeres.

35 Theophilus was ordeyned emperoure of Constantinople. 4792 83

1 Ethelwolphus, the sonne of Egbert, beganne his reigne ouer the more parte of Englande. This man in his youth was willyng to haue been a prieste, and entered the ordre of subdeacone: howe be it after he maried a wyfe, of whom he receiued. iiii. soonnes, whiche reigned after hym successiuely. 4793 83

2 The. iii. soonnes of Lewys deposed theyr father, and kept hym in prison, diuidyng betwene theim his empyre, and other possessions. 4794 83

3 Lewys, by the diligent meanes and labour of Guillian, stuwarde of his landes, and certaine other nobles, was againe restored to his imperiall auctoritee, and gentlie pardoned the obstinacie of his children. 4795 83

4 Theophilus, emperour of Constantinople, twyse encountred the Sarasens, whiche spoyled Asia: and was twyse vanquisshed and put to flight. The citee Amorium was taken and beaten to the grounde by the Sarasens. 4796 83

Kenneth reigned in Scotlande. xx. yeres. He maintey-

ned the

	Thyere of Chryst	ned the warre against the Pictes so fiercely, that he vanquished them in diuers great battailes, slew theyr kyng, and lastly chased thē vtterly out of the boundes of Scotlande, a thousande. 151. yeres (as saieth the Scottisshe historie) after thei began to haue dominion in that countrei, fro the comyng of Scottes into Albion after their opinion. 1421. yeres.	Anni regum Angli.
		Lewys, takyng againe to hym his wife Judith, was againe vexed with warre by his soonne Lothayre, whiche shortly after, mistrustyng his strength, submitted hym to his fathers mercie: whiche gently forgaue hym.	
		About this tyme Gregorie the. iiii. ordeyned firste the feast of all sainctes.	
798	837	The Sarasens, with a greater power then euer thei had dooen before, inuaded Italie, besieged the citee of Rome, and in moste cruell wise destroied the suburbes and countrey there about.	6
		The Normains infested the Frenchemen.	
		Pipine, sonne of Lewys the emperour, dyed: whiche often tymes had been vnfaithfull to his father.	
		Alphons the thyrde, surnamed the greatte, reigned in Spaine. 40. yeres.	
800	839	Lewys made his younger sonne Charles kyng of Neustria, or Normandie.	7
801	840	Lewys, whan he hadde disposed his empyre and kyngdome to his children, ended his lyfe, with moste gentill hert forgeuing the vnkynde trespasse of his sonne Lewys: whiche thrise had vexed hym with deadly warres. At whiche tyme remembryng the vnnaturall myndes of his owne children, for sorow he fell in suche lamentable weepyng, that he coulde not speake a good space after. He was buried in Meaws, by his mother Hildegarde.	8
		Not longe after the death of Lewys, great disaunce and warre chaunced betweene the. iii. brethrene, for the diuision of theyr fathers landes. For Lewys and Lothayre maligned against Charles theyr ponger brother, because the chiefe of theyr fathers landes, that is, myddle Fraunce, was assigned for his porcion. wherfore ere it were long, for this cause moste cruell warre was arered. In whiche, Charles with his souldiours behaued	

theim

Anni regum Angli.

theim so manly, that his bretherne were vanquished in battaile, and forced to forsake the fielde. At whiche conflict were moe Frenchemen slaine, than euer was afore that daie. When this battaile was thus blouddily ended, entreatie of peace was made: by agreement whereof, Fraunce was diuided into .iii. partes, to Lothayre was geuen Austracie, with the landes of the empyre: to Lewys Germanie and Bayan: to Charles, myddle France, and the prouinces of Normandie and Burgoyne. The yeare of the worlde. 4802

9

Sergius was ordeined bishoppe of Rome, who before was called Osporci (that is) hogges snoute: whiche name, because it semed vile and vncleane, he was permitted to chose the name of one of his predicessours bishops: whiche custome remaineth amonge theim to this daie. 4804

11

An other company of the Danes inuaded Englande, and vexed the inhabitantes with all cruelitee, and especially the countrey of Kent. But in the ende thei were constreigned to forsake the lande, and flie to their shippes, bearyng with theim great riches and treasure.

Alphons, kynge of Spaine, mistrustyng, that his .iii. bretherne hadde conspired by priuie meanes to dispatche him out of lyfe, commaunded their eien to be put out, and theim to be cast in prison. 4805

12

The discorde of the Frenchemen caused many forayne enemies to inuade the landes of the empyre.

The people of Germanie, called Abroditi, forsakyng the dominion of Lewys, were brought againe in subiection. 4806

13

The Normaines or Danes, inuaded the countrey of Aquitaine. 4807

14

The Britains rebelled: against whom Charles warred .x. yeres.

Michaell, the soonne of Theophilus, gouerned the east empyre, together with his mother Theodora .xi. yeres.

A great earthquake in Rome.

Ethelwolphus, kyng of England, yode to Rome: where he repaired the Englishe schole, whiche was fyrst founden by Offa, kynge of Mercia. This schole was after tourned to an hospitall for Englishemen, whiche came to Rome. 4808

15

	The yere of Chriſt		
		The Saraſens of Mauritania vanquiſhed the Grecians and people of Uenice, in a great battaile on the ſea, and after inuaded Delmatia, and than with their power entred Italie, where they toke and moſt cruellie ſpoyled and caſt to grounde the citee Ancona.	Annales regum Angli.
810	849	At the citee Oſtia, in Italie, the Romains fought proſperouſly, and vanquiſhed the Saraſens.	17
		The Normains or Danes pierced the realme of France by the riuer Leyr, and ouerrodde the countrey of Guyan, and toke and ſpoyled many famous citees, as Burdeaux, Sanctone, Engoliſme, Turone, Poicters, Paris, and other: at whiche tyme Charles warred in Britaine.	
811	850	Lothayre made Lewys his ſonne felowe in the empyre.	18
		Ethelwolphus, kynge of Englande, fyrſt founded the vniuerſitee of Oxenforde: whiche ſumme writers attribute to Offa kynge of Mertia, that was in the tyme of Charles the great. 60. yeres before this tyme.	
812	851	A great famine and dearth in Germanie.	19
815	854	Johan, the. vii. biſhop of Rome. This was an Engliſhe woman, whiche in hir youth, beyng araied in a mans apparell, companied a learned man (whiche kept hir) to the citee of Athenes: where, by hir witte, diligence, and dayly hearyng of learned men, ſhe became excellent in the knowlage of good letters. Wherfore ſhe diſſimulyng ſtille hir propre kynde, came after to Rome: and, for the opinion of hir great learnyng, was choſen biſhop. But by hir lightneſſe ſhe declared hir ſelfe to be a woman. For not longe after ſhe trauailed with childe in the middes of the ſtrete in proceſſion tyme. Whithe great reproche vndoubtedly was ſhewen to the ſea of Rome, by the certain prouidence of god.	22
816	855	Ethelwaldus, after the death of his father, beganne his reigne in Englande. He maried a woman, whiche his father had kept before as his concubine: and dyed, whan he had reigned not fully one yere.	1
		Donalde the. v. of that name (a vicious and wicked prince) reigned in Scotlande. vi. yeres. In his tyme Oſbret and Ella capitaines of the Engliſhemen and Walſaines, made warre vpon the Scottes, toke theyr kynge, and ſubdued all the countrey from Striueling to the Iriſhe ſeas,	

Vnni regum angli.

pilshe seas, and from the water of Forth and Clide to Cumber.

Lothayre, forsoke the dignitee of the empyre, and became a monke. He diuided his landes betweene his .iii. sonnes: to Lothayre, the parte of France called Lorraine: to Charles, the countrey of Narbone: to Lewys, the gouernaunce of the empyre, whiche he guided .xxi. yeres.

Thepere of the worlde.

1 ETheibert, the brother of Ethelwalde, was ordeyned kyng ouer the more part of Englande. In the beginninyng of his reigne, the Danes entred the weast parte of the realme, and spoyled the countrey afore them, till they came to Wynchester: and by strengthe toke the citee. But by the kyng and his Dukes, thei were forced to leaue Wynchester, and in fleyng towarde theyr shyps, loste a great numbre of theyr men. 4817

Charles, whan he hadde vanquisshed Homeuoius and Crispoius, capitains of the Britaines, and brought them in dew subiection, was proclaimed kyng of that countrei, and retourned into Fraunce.

2 Theodora, whiche gouerned the east empyre, because she contemned images, was of hir owne sonne Michaell inclosed in a monasterie, and kepte as prisoner. After whiche tyme Michaell reigned alone. xiii. yeres. 4818

5 Lewys, kynge of Germanie, in dyuers battailes vanquisshed the Sclauines, which refused his dominion, and toke theyr prince Rastiz: whom, because he hadde broken his league, he berefte of his sight. 4821

Tyber ouerflowed Rome in suchewyse, that they vsed botes.

At Birrium, a citee of Italie. iii. daies together it reigned bloudde.

Constantine the seconde, a good and vertuous prince reigned in Scotlande. xiii. yeres.

1 ETheldrede, the .iii. sonne of Ethelwalphus, toke on hym the gouernaunce of weast Saxones, and other prouinces of Englande. He was a man framed of nature as well to peace as warre. Amonge his subiectes, he was, milde, gentill, louyng and pleasant: against his aduersaries, seuere, fierce, valiant, and hardie. He liued in continuall warre with the Danes: whiche, all the time 4824

The yere of Chriſt

of his reigne, vexed this lande with moſt deadly warres. Annales gum Angli.

A company of Danes landed in Northumberland: and after many ſkyrmiſſhes and battailes to theim geuen, by ſtrength thei poſſeſſed and helde that countrei the ſpace of 60. yeres, and toke alſo the citee of Yorke.

An other company entred in the prouince of Mercia, and toke the towne of Nottingham: from whens thei were ſhortly expelled by Etheldred and his knightes.

865 Nicolas the fyrſt, biſhop of Rome, decreed, that no ſecular prince, or emperour ſhulde be at the counſaile of the clergie. 3

867 The Saraſens, breakyng into Italie, deſtroyed the citee called Beneuente. Againſt whom the emperour Lewys fought proſperouſly, with the ayde of his brother Lothayre. 5

The Normains inuaded dyuers prouinces of Fraunce: whom Charles was faine for that tyme to pleaſe with riche giftes and treaſure.

868 The Bulgares, whiche to this daie diſſented from the churche of Rome, agreed with theim in all thynges. At whiche time theyr kynge, forſakyng his regalitie, became a monke. 6

Sucropilus, kynge of Dalmacie, with his people the Sclauines, receiued fyrſte the religion of Chriſte. The kyngdome of Dalmacie was diuided into .iiii. partes: the names wherof remaine at this daie. 7

869 A counſaile was holde at Conſtantinople: where after many woordes had for the vnitee and concorde of the Latines and Grecians: it chaunced, that the olde variance toke place, and was againe renewed.

A company of the Danes entred the countrei of Northfolke. where they ſlew the holy kyng Edmunde, whiche gouerned the prouince of Northfolke: becauſe he wold not forſake the faieth of Chriſt. 8

870 Baſilius, by treaſon murdered Michaell, and poſſeſſed the empyre of the eaſt. xvii. yeres.

Lothayre, kyng of Lorraine ended his life at Placence: of whoſe landes Charles, kyng of Fraunce, by ſtrength toke poſſeſſion. For whiche cauſe was great debate betwene hym and his elder brother Lewys of Germanie.

The

Annales regum Angli.

The countrei of Lorraine was diuided betwene Charles and Lewys: wherwith Lewys the emperour was sore greeued, and sent a sharpe message to theim, that neither the tone, nor the tother, shoulde intermitte with the landes of Lothayre, to the which he had most rightful titell. 9

The Danes, whiche afore hadde perced the countrei of Northf. landed againe in Southerie, and continued till they came to Reading, and tohe the towne and castell: at whiche tyme, while Ethelrede was busied against theim, he had woorde of the landyng of Olrike, kynge of Denmarke (as saie the englishe cronicles) with an other company: to whom the kynge gaue many stronge battailes: but in the ende he was put to the woorse, and receiued a wounde, wherof he died. 4832 8

Alurede, the. iiii. sonne of Ethelwolphus, beganne his reigne ouer the more parte of Englande. This man was of faire stature and comely personage, no lesse renowmed in marciall pollicie, than in ciuile gouernance of his common weale. He was wyse, discrete, and learned, and fauoured good letters excellently well. In youth somwhat he was disposed to the vice of the flesshe: and therfore besought god to chastice hym by some continuall sickenesse, wherby he myght serue god the better, and yet not be made vnapte to worldly businesse. Wherfore, by the ordinaunce of god, he was taken with the euill, called Ficus, and was therof sicke a longe space. 4833 87

Alurede, in the fyrst yere of his reigne, in sundrie places fought. vi. tymes with the Danes: by meanes wherof his people were so weakened, that he was glad to make peace with his enemies.

A wonderfull multitude of the flies, called Locustes, vexed well nere all the countreys of Fraunce. This flie burneth the corne with touchyng, and deuoureth the residue. wherof ensued a great scarcitee & dearth in France. 3 4835 874

About this time (as saieth the Scottishe historie) Dungar and Hubba the brethern of Ladanus kynge of Denmarke, with a great company of Danes inuaded Scotlande, with whom they? kyng Constantine mette, & at the fyrst encountre put theim to the woorse, but after by the negligence of his souldiours, he was vanquished, taken

pere the lde	The yere of Chriſt	and ſlaine: with .10000. Scottes whan he had reigned xiii. yeres.	Anni regum Angli.
		Salomon, kyng of Normains, dyed: after whom a ciuile warre was reyſed betwene Walquitanus, and Burſandus for ſucceſſion in the kyngdome: wherby many of the Normains were ſlaine.	
		Belles were fyrſt vſed in Greece.	
837	876	The Danes brake the league made with Alurede. wherfore in as ſecrete maner as he might, he aſſembled a choſen company, and ſette vpon theim ſodeynly. And after the fyrſt diſcomfiture, helde theim ſo ſhorte, that he conſtreigned theim to geue hoſtages for ſuretie of peace.	5
		Ethus reigned in Scotland. ii. yeres. He was ſo ſwifte, that in rennyng he coulde ouer take a hart or greyhound.	
838	877	Charles ſurnamed the Balde, kyng of Fraunce, obteyned by great giftes of John, biſhop of Rome, to bee admitted to the imperiall auctoritee. Wherewith Lewys kyng of Germanie, his elder brother, was muche diſpleaſed. But this Lewys, before he coulde reuenge his quarell, ended his life. Than Charles of Fraunce cralled vpon the lande and prouince of Lorraine. For whiche iniurie, and alſo to recouere the empyre to the Germaines, Lewys, the ſonne of the forenamed Lewys of Germanie, with his bretherne Charles and Charlemaine (gatherung to theim a great power) ſette vpon his vncle Charles of Fraunce, and hym vanquiſched, put to flight and chaſed: and after that diuided the landes of his father betweene hym and his bretherne.	6
		Gregour reigned in Scotlande. xviii. yeres. This was a ſage, wyſe and puiſaunt prince, and a man of great prowes. He recouered Fife and Louthian and the countreis that were taken from the Scottes by the Danes, or other enemies. He droue the Danes out of Northumberlande (as affyrmeth the Scottiſhe hiſtorie) and made that prouince tributarie to him, he toke from the Britains Cumber and Weſtmerlande, and vanquiſched and ſubdued the Iriſhemen.	
839	878	Charles the emperour ſickened at Mantua, and there was poyſoned by one Sedechias a Jew, whom he vſed for his phiſicion.	7.

Carlus

Anni regum Angli.

Carlius, the soonne of Alphons kynge of Spayne. iii. yeeres. The yeere of the worlde 4840 A.C. 847

8 Charles, surnamed the .iii. spedde hym towarde Italy to clayme the imperiall crowne: but Iohn the bishop, not willyng to make hym emperour, but wolde the imperiall auctoritee shoulde remaine with the Frenchemen, fled into Fraunce and auctorised kyng Lewys, the stammarer, and soonne of Charles the balde.

10 But after .ii. yeres he retourned to Rome, and annoynted Charles the thyrde, and crowned hym with the imperiall Diademe: by whiche meanes the empyre came againe to the Germaines. 4842 849

This Charles defended Italy from the inuasion of the Sarasens.

Lewys and Charlemaine, the sons of Lewys the stammarer, were proclaimed kynges of Fraunce. Betweene whom, and Lewys of Germanie, fell strife and debate, by the meane of two Frenche gentlimen, called Gosseline and Conrade, whiche excited Lewys the Germaine to warre vpon the .ii. younge kynges.

Ordonius succeded his brother Garsius in the kyngedome of Spayne, and reigned .viii. yeres.

The Normains or Danes, inuaded, robbed, and pilled the countreis of Fraunce, about the riuer Maze.

11 Ordonius, kyng of Spayne, by his vntrouth, deceiued, and put to death the .iiii. Erles of Galyce. For whiche deede the prouince of Galyce forsoke his dominion, and ordeyned to theim certaine iudges, to whom thei committed the gouernance of theyr realme. 4843 850

The Normains continually robbed Fraunce, and possessed many partes therof, as Campaine, and the countree about the riuer Liger.

Martine the .ii. was bishop of Rome one yere.

Lewys, kynge of Germanie, died: wherfore Charles the emperour departed from Italie, to take possession of his brothers landes.

The Danes conquered, brent, and cast to the grounde, Treuers, and vanquished the Frenchemen.

Lewys, kynge of Fraunce, ended his life, after whom 13 Charles, or Charlemaine his brother, fell at communica- 4845 852

tion of

Thyme of Chriſt

cion of peace with the Danes: And finally concluded, that Godfrey theyr kyng (to confeſſe the faieth of Chriſt, and to be Chriſtened) ſhoulde enioie the whole prouince of Friſe. Anni regum Angli

After this tyme, the ſpace of .60. yeeres, the empyre of Rome was vexed with ciuile warres, and all kynde of miſerie: in ſo muche that by the iniurie of theſe times, honeſtee greatly decaied, and the name of learning and good letters was almoſt forgotten.

Aiured of Englande was ſore ouerſet with newe companies of the Danes. But at length, takyng to hym a valiant courage, he enterpriſed to eſpie the maner of his enemies, in this wyſe. He did on him the habite of a minſtrell, and with his inſtrument of muſyke entred the tentes of the Danes, and in ſhewyng them paſtime and ſong, he eſpied all theyr ſlouth and idleneſſe, and harde muche of theyr counſaile. Than priuily retournyng to his armie, with a choſen company fell vpon the Danes in the vyght, and ſlew of theim a great numbre: and laſtly concluded a peace, on condicion that as many of theim as woulde be Chriſtened, ſhoulde inhabite the prouinces of Eaſtangles, and Northumberlande: the other to departe into Fraunce.

Adrian, biſhop of Rome, one yeere. He obteyned, that the emperours auctoritee ſhoulde not be looked for in the creacion of the Romaine biſhop.

47 886 Charles the emperour, after the death of his kinſman, was kyng of Fraunce. 15

By the counſaile of Notus Aiured, kyng of England, ordeyned the fyrſt grammer ſchole in Oxenforde, & fraunchiſed that towne with many great liberties.

The Normains beſieged the citee of Paris, and after yode to Soyſons, deſtroyng the countrey before theim.

Leo the ſonne of Baſile emperour of Grece.

48 887 The Hunnes, a people of Scithia, breakyng out of their owne countrey, inuaded Pannonie, expellyng the Gepides and Auares: and ioygned theim with their kinſmen the Hungares. 16

850 889 Ihrotilla, expellyng his brothers children, toke on hym the kyngdome of Spayne: and whan he had reigned one 18

yeere,

Anni regum Angli. | Theyres of the worlde. | The of C

yere, died, beyng taken with leapzie.

Certaine of the Danes retourned againe out of Fraunce into England, and besieged the towne of Rochester: and were driuen backe by kyng Alurede. | 4852

20 Charles the emperour, for his negligence, was deposed: and Arnolphus his nephew chosen emperour in his place, who reigned .xii. yeres.

Ludo, soonne of Roberte Duke of Angeow, was made kyng of France, and protectour of the ponge prince Charles the simple.

The Lumbardes, partly desyryng to renew theyr kyngdome, partly contemnyng the feblenesse of the Romains: ordeyned Beringarius to be emperour: an other company, dissentyng from theim, made Guido kyng of Italie: whiche was before Duke of Spoletum: betwene whiche two noble men was after arrered deadly warre.

Alphons the .iiii. reigned .v. yeres in Spaine.

Leo the emperour, by ayde of the Turkes, at the fyrst encounter vanquished the Bulgares. But afterwarde, trustyng to their false pretensed peace, he was putte by theim to great domage.

21 The Danes with most egre crueltie entred .iiii. partes of this lande together, and whan thei were expelled from one parte, foorthwith they passed to an other. Yet that notwithstandyng, the good and valiaunt kynge Alurede, behaued hym so wisely, that by the ready assistence of his people, he had of theim alwaie the vpper hande. | 4853

Guido, kynge of Italie, chased Beringarius out of his countrey to Arnolph the emperour, whiche as than was occupied in the warres against the Normaines, whom he subdued.

A election of Formosus, bishop of Rome, was great strife and variance: but in the ende, he by Mars and money, obteined the bishoprike.

23 Arnolph entred Italy against Guido, and toke Bergamum: and hunge theyr Erle Ambrose vpon a gibbette. | 4855

Zuuentebaldus, Duke of Morauia, rebelled agaynst Arnolph, whiche had committed to hym the Dukedome of Boheme: whom for so muche as he coulde not bringe in subiection by his owne power, he desyred healpe of the

	The yere of Christ	Dungares: by whose assistence he brought the Duke to due obeysaunce.	Anni regum Angli.
		Donalde the. vi. reigned in Scotlande. xi. peres. He made a law, that al men that did forsweare them selfe, or spake of the diuell, shulde be burned in the lippes with a hote yron.	
		The Normains besieged Paris the seconde tyme.	
856	895	Englande was vexed with. iii. maner scourges: warre of the Danes: great mortalitee of men: and mocine of beastes.	24
857	896	Arnolph went into Italy the seconde time: and by force entred the citee of Rome, and was crowned with the imperiall Diademe, by Formosus the bishop.	25
		Raimiris, kyng of Spayne. xix. peres. He cast his brother Alphons in prison, and bereft hym of his sight: because he denied the faieth of Christ.	
858	897	Stephene, the. vi. was ordeyned bishop of Rome, whiche so enuied the name of his predicessour Formosus, that he abrogated and dissolued his decrees: and takyng vppe his body, after it was buried, cut of his head and fingers of his right hand, and commaunded theim to be cast into Tyber: and than buried his body in a priuate sepulchre. whiche cruell deede some attributed to Sergius, that laboured for the bishoprike togeither with Formosus.	26
		In Rome were. v. bishops within the space of. iiii. peres, that is, Boniface the. vi. Stephene the. vi. Romanus, Theodorus the. ii. John the. ix. who reigned. ii. peres: and than succeded Bennet the. iiii.	
861	900	Charles, beyng of iust age, toke on hym the kyngdome of Fraunce: who, for his modestie, sincerite, and innocencie of lyfe, was surnamed simple, and was nothyng framed of nature for worldly businesse and troubles of warre: and therfore he ceassed alwaie from warrefare, and gaue hym to quietenesse.	27
862	901	EDwarde, the elder soonne of Alurede, beganne his reigne ouer the more part of Englande, and gouerned this lande well and noblie. xxiiii. peres. In knowlage of good letters he was not to be compared to his father. But in honour, worship, and marciall prowes, nothyng inferiour. And was also verate profitable to the	1

Anni regum Angli. | Theyere of the worlde.

common weale, in buildyng and repairyng many cities, townes, and citees, whiche were rased and broken by the Danes. He in his time adiuigned to his lordship all this ilande, sauyng onely Northumberland: whiche was possessed of the Danes.

Guido, the Lumbarde, ended his lyfe: after whom Beringarius obteined the kingdome of Italy. But the Lumbardes, not beyng content with one, ordeyned for theyr kyng a valiaunt and merciall ponge man, named Lanthbert, the soonne of Guido.

Arnolph emperour of Germanie died of the louslie euill.

2 Edwarde of England made warre against Constantine kyng of Scottes, and forced him to desyre peace. Shortly after he quieted the Welshemen. 4863 90

Lewys, the sonne of Arnolph, was chosen emperour of

3 Germanie. He was neuer crowned with the imperiall Diademe at Rome. For Beringarius the Lumbarde, held from him by force, the dominion of Italy. 4864 9

Constantine the thirde of that name was ordeined king of Scottes, and reigned. xl. yeres.

Alexandre, a man wholy addicte to all filthie liuyng,

5 was made emperour of Constantinople. 4866 90

Lanthbert, the sonne of Guido, was slaine by treason, as he was in huntyng. After whom the Italians chose Lewys the sonne of Boson to theyr kyng.

Adeluoldus, the brother of kyng Edward of England, beyng excited of the Danes of Northumberlande, made warre vpon his brother: whom Edwarde vanquished, and so egrely pursued, that he constreigned hym, with many of the Danes, to forsake the lande, and flie to France.

6 Sergius, a man rude, vnlearned, verie proude and cruell, was ordeyned bishop of Rome. He commaunded the bodie of Formosus to bee taken out of the sepulchre, and cast into Tyber. 4867 90

In this tyme, within the space of. ix. yeeres, had been in Rome. ix. bishops, of the whiche Bennet the. iiii. reigned. iii. yeres. And none of any estimation or learnyng, but all cruell, malicious, and proude. At whiche tyme the bishops of Rome, lettyng a syde all honestie, beganne to

The yere of Chriſt | he openly naught, as Platine (that writeth theyr liues) doeth greatly complaine. | Anni regum Angli.

Conſtantine, a man of good diſpoſicion, was auctoriſed emperour of Conſtantinople: who by treaſon was immediatly depoſed. Romanus, ſoueraigne capitain of his armie, vſurped the imperiall auctoritee. 39. yeres.

Adeuoldus, the brother of kyng Edwarde, with a company of Danes, landed againe in Englande: where after ſore fyght (in the whiche Adelwalde was ſlaine) peace was concluded betwene Edwarde and the Danes.

Rollo the Dane made ſure the prouince of Normandie, that was geuen to hym by the Frenche kyng, and renued the league: whiche euer after he kepte fyrmely.

368 907 The Hunnes or Hungares, moleſted all partes of Europe with moſt cruell warres. 7

The Bauares, encountrynge with the Hunnes, were chaſed and ſlaine, with theyr capitaine Luithbalde.

369 908 The Hunnes ſubdued the Bulgares, and made theim tributarie. 8

370 909 The Hungares brake into Almaine, where thei ſpoyled the lande, and put to flyght Lewys the emperour. Not longe after thei perced Italy, and ouerrennyng the countrey, filled euery place with murder, bothe of man woman and childe: with whom Beringarius mette in the fielde, and was put to flight. 9

371 910 Edwarde of England vanquiſhed Ericius chiefe lord of the Danes, whiche poſſeſſed Northfk. and Southfk. and ſubdued that prouince to his ſignorie. 10

372 911 In this tyme a noble woman, named Elfleda, ſyſter to kynge Edwarde, gouerned the prouince of myddle Englande. This woman whan she had ones aſſaied the paines, that women ſuffer in trauailyng with child, euer after hated the embraſynges of hir husbande, ſaiyng, that it was not semely for any noble woman to vſe ſuch fleſhely lykyng, wherof ſhulde enſue ſo great ſorow and paine. 11

A great noumbre of Danes, whiche in tyme of Alurede were driuen out of this lande, retourned into the weaſt countrey of Englande, whiche hauyng worde of the kynges comyng againſt theim, after certaine robberies, fled into Irelande.

Chunrade,

Annī regum Angli. Chunrade, nephew to Lewys the. iii. and Duke of east France, was by the counsaile of Otto, Duke of Saxone, made emperour, and was the last emperour of the stocke of the great Charles. After whom the empyre was transferred to the Saxones. The yere of the worlde 4873 The yere of Chr 91

13 Arnolde, Duke of Bauarie, Burchard Duke of Swaue, Euerharde Duke of East Fraunce, and Gisilbert of Loraine rebelled against Chunrade the emperour: whom, by his wysedome and policie, he brought to dew obeysaunce. 4874 91

14 Beringarius of Italie toke prisoner Lewys, whiche was set vp as kyng against hym by the Italians, and depriued hym as well of his regalie as of his sight. 4875 91

15 Charles, kyng of Fraunce, by the manhode of his knightes recouered to his lordship the prouince of Loraine. 4876 91

The Hungares wasted the countrey of Almaine.

Ordonius reigned in Spaine. v. yeres.

17 Elfleda, princesse of Mertia, whiche hadde tamed the Welshemen, and in dyuers battailes chased the Danes, ended hir life. After whose death Edwarde helde that prouince in his owne hande. 4878 91

18 The Hungares, leuyng Almaine, came into Loraine, and the countrey annexed therunto, whiche they spoyled without mercie. 4879 91

19 At Nottingham two kynges, that is to saie, of Scotlande and of Wales, yelded theim to kynge Edwarde of Englande, and chose hym for theyr chiefe lorde and souereigne. 4880 91

Chunrade the emperour gaue place to nature, and by his brother Euerharde sent the imperial insignes to Henrie Duke of Saxone, and him appointed to be emperour.

20 Henrie the fyrst was proclaimed emperour. This man was of great vertue, wysedome and sobrenesse: and for his woorthynesse in armes maruelously praised: at his election repined Arnolde Duke of Bauarie: whom with wise counsaile and gentill exhortacion he appeased. This Henrie was the fyrst emperour of the Saxones, and was neuer crowned of the Romaine bishoppe, neither had the dominion of Italie. 4881 92

21 In Spayne Santius, surnamed the grosse, was kynge 4882 92

heyere the ynge

Theyere of Chriſt

xi. yeeres. Hye was ſo wonderfull latte of bodie, that he was neuer in health. Wherfore to be holpe, he yode to Abdemarus, kyng of Saraſens, whiche in the ſcience of phiſike was verie expert. In the meane ſeaſon, Ordonius by treaſon vſurped the crowne. But Sautius, by healpe of the Saraſens, recouered his kyngdome, and puniſhed the rebelles. Anni regum Angli.

883 922 Robert, Duke of Guyan, and brother of Eudo laſte kyng of France, contrarie his trouth and allegiance, ceaſed certaine citees and holdes of the inheritance of kyng Charles, and was by hym vanquiſhed and ſlaine. 22

Henrie emperour of Germanie ouercame the Hungares.

884 923 The Saraſens of Affrike inuaded and robbed the countrey of Calabrie and Apoyle, poſſeſſed dyuers citees of the Romains, and the prouince of Boneuente, and conſulted betweene theim ſelfe of the vtter deſtruction and deuaſtacion of Rome: whom Johu the. x. beyng than biſhoppe, by the healpe of Romanus the emperour of Greece, and Landolph Duke of Boneuent (as witneſſeth Lyuthbert) put to flyght, and ſlew of theim a great noumbre. But Blondus referreth the occaſion of this inuaſion of the Saraſens to Romanus, and the Duke of Boncuent, and affirmeth this victorie to be atchiued by Albericus Erle of Hetruria. 23

After the death of Rollo, Duke of Normandie, ſucceeded his ſonne William, whiche was of great auctoritee amonge the Frenchemen.

885 924 Charles, kyng of Fraunce, retournyng from the victorie, which he had obteined, againſt Robert Duke of Guyan, by treaſon was taken, caſt in priſon, and laſtly ſlaine, by Hebert Erle of Vermendois, and brother in law to the ſaied Duke of Guyan. 24

Henrie emperour of Germanie made league with the Hungares: and ſhortly after recouered from the Frenchemen the prouince of Lozaine.

Rodolph, Duke of Burgoyne, prouoked of the Italians, entred Italy, and ouercame Beringarius: whom he depriued of all kyngly auctoritee, and reigned as kyng of Italie. iii. yeres.

Adelſtane,

Anno regni Angli.

Adelstane, after the death of Edwarde his father, beganne his reigne in Englande. He was a prince of woorthie memorie, valiant and wyse in all his actes, and brought this lande to one Monarchie. For he expelled vtterly the Danes, subdued the Scottes, and quieted the Welshemen. 1 4886 92

Flambert by treason murdered Beringarius of Italie. For whiche cause, the. iii. daie after, he was slaine of a souldiour of Beringarius, named Otho.

Symeon, kynge of Bulgares, with dyuers inuasions, vexed sore the Grecians: whose furie to appease Romanus the emperour gaue the daughter of his son Christofer in mariage to Peter, the son of Symeon, and by that aliance was with hym at peace. 2 4887 92

Salarde, Duke of the Hungares, brake into Italie, and destroied with fyre the citee Pauie.

Burcharde, Duke of Swaue, whiche came to ayde Raulfe kyng of Italie, was slaine at Millaine. For whyche cause Raulfe left Italie, and retourned into France. After whom Hugo, Duke of Orliance, was proclaimed kyng of Italie.

Constantine, kyng of Scottes, rebelled and disquieted with often inuasions, the costes of Englande: and beyng ouercomen, and made subiecte to Adelstane, swore to be his lege man. Whiche thyng dyuers kynges of Scotlande after him, in like maner performed. But of this homage dooyng, the Scottishe cronicle maketh no mencion.

Algina, wyfe of Charles the simple, hearyng of the murder of hir housbande, and mistrustyng the Frenchemen, fled secretely with hir sonne Lewys into Englande, to hir brother Adelstane.

Raulfe, Duke of Burgoyne, after the departyng of Algina and hir son, by agreement of the lordes of France, was ordeyned kyng, and reigned after some writers, xii. yeres: but more verely .ii. yeres. 3 4888 927

Guido, Marques of Tuscbia, imprisoned John bishop of Rome, and commaunded hym to be beheaded. 4 4889 928

Henrie emperour of Germanie subdued the Sclauines, and toke the citee Brennedurgh. He made tributarie to hym

	Theyere of Chryst		Anni regum Angli.
		hym, the people of Walmacie, and vanquisshed the Wo-hemens.	
		Ethilstane, or Athelstane, kyng of Englande, after the death of Sytherius, kyng of the Danes in Northumberlande, ceased that prouince into his owne handes, and put out of possession his sonne, whiche fledde to Constantine kyng of Scottes.	1
890	929	Lewys, the sonne of Charles the simple, after the death of Raulfe, was desyred of the nobles, to retourne out of Englande with his mother Elgina, and take possession of the kyngdome of Fraunce, wherin he reigned. 27. yeres.	5
		Ethilstane of Englande gaue his daughter Edith to Otho, sonne of Henrie, whiche Otho was afterwarde emperour.	
		Leo, the. vi. bishop of Rome. vii. monethes. And after hym Stephene the seconde. ii. yeres.	
892	931	The people, called Wedarii, rebelled, and refused the dominion of Henrie the emperour: whom Bernarde, and Thiatmarus his capitaines, subdued, and slew, and toke prisoners to the numbre of. 220. thousande.	7
		In Fraunce fell so great a dearth and scarcitee, that a quarter of wheate was worthe. xx. poundes of that money, which is in value after sterling money. 50. shillinges.	
893	932	Arnolde, Duke of Bauayer, ledde an armie into Italy against Hugh the kyng: where he was receiued of the citee Verona, and fyghtyng in battaile with Hugh, was chased, and with great losse of his men retourned into his countrey.	8
		At the citee of Bean flowed a well of bloudde.	
		John the. xi. was bishop of Rome. v. yeres.	
		Wylliam, the. ii. Duke of Normandie, son of Rollo, was slaine by treason of Arnolde Erle of Flaunders. He lefte after hym a sonne, that was to younge to rule that Duchie: whiche thyng caused great trouble betwene the Normains and Lewys kyng of France, who endeuoired to bringe that countrey againe to his dominion, and tooke on hym the tuicion of the younge Duke, named Richarde.	
		Raimirus the. iii. beyng but a childe obteined the kyngdome of Spaine, and reigned. 25. yeres.	
895	934	The Hungarrs exacted tribute of the Saxones, and with a	10

Anni regum Angli.

with a puissant armie inuaded the Turinges, whom Henrie the emperour ouerthrew. Theyer: of the woride.

The Saracens, landed on the sea cost of Galyce, and were driuen backe by the Erle of Gundesaiue, at Santium.

11 The Saracens of Affrike, with a mightie company, entred Italie, and spoylyng the sea costes of Hetruria, toke Geane: and most cruelly intreated man, woman & childe, sparyng no kynde, condition, or age. 4896

An other company perced the countrey of Germanie, euen to Aquisgrane: where encountryng with the inhabitantes, Sagitus theyr captaine was slaine.

Henrie, emperour of Almaine, ouercame the Danes, that warred on the Frelones, and made theim tributarie. He caused also Nuba theyr kyng to receiue baptisme.

12 Inger, kyng of the Northmains, whiche be called Russi, came to Constantinople with a naule of. 1000. shippes: where Romanus the emperour mette with theim, with a smalle numbre of gallies, and casting fyre into theyr shippes, destroyed theyr naule, and toke of theim many prisoners. 4897

Leo the. vii. was bishop of Rome. iii. yeres.

The sonne of Sythericus the Dane, that fledde into Scotlande, beyng aried, with Constantine the kyng, and by hym ayded, retourned into Englande, and warred vpon Ethilstane: of whom thei were vanquisched & slaine, with many of theyr souldiours. Ethilstane subdued also the Britaines, that dwelled at Herforde, and made them tributarie.

14 The Hungares wasted with fyre, the countreis of Germanie, Fraunce, and Italie. 4899

Otho the sonne of Henrie was ordeined emperour after his fathers decease, and reigned nobly. 36. yeres. This man was excellent, as well in the giftes of nature, as of witte and fortune: whose fierce and valiant courage was so tempered with gentilnesse, that he is worthilie noumbred amonge the most noble princes. For he did not onely profyte his realme, in subduyng forraine enemies, but also in appeasyng the malicious furie of certaine rebellious traitours: amonge the whiche were Lucerarde,

The yere of Christ

Erle Palatine, and Gislbert Duke of Lozaine, whiche set vp against hym Henrie his elder brother: with whom he fought dyuers battailes, and lastly finished his warre, that had continued. vi. yeres. Annales regum Angli.

The Sarones put the Hungares to great domage and losse of men, by meane wherof they were in moze quiete a good space after.

901 940 EDmunde, the brother of Ethilstane, toke on hym the gouernance of this realme of England: whose shozt reigne, toke from hym the renowme of moste hyghe praises, that should haue redounded to his posteritee: foz he was a man disposed of nature to noblenes and iustice. 1

The Danes, remainyng in Nozthumberlande, with other that came out of Irelande, and the ayde of straunge nacions, inuaded this realme of Englande: and by Edmunde were dziuen backe and slaine.

Berengarius the. iii. whiche before had entred Italie against kynge Hugh, perceiuyng the great preparacion, that Hugh made to withstande hym, fled to Harmanne Duke of Swaue.

902 941 Hugh, kyng of Italy, besieged Fraxinetum: and by the healpe of Romanus the emperour, burned and destroyed the nauie of the Sarasens. 2

Otho, emperour of Almaine, began his warre against Boizlaus of Boheme, whiche traiterously murdered his naturall brother Wenceslaus, a man of great religion and iustice: whiche warre continued to the. xv. yere of Otho.

Lewys, kyng of Fraunce, inuaded Lozaine, and by Eberharde, and Gislebert his capitains, toke the citee Bzisacum.

Stephene the. viii. bishop of Rome. iii. yeres.

903 942 At Andermake, by the souldiours of Otho, Eberharde the traitour was slaine, and Gislebert in the flight was dzowned in the ryuer of Rhine. Wherof whan Lewys had wittyng, he fledde into Fraunce, and Otho recouered Bzisacum. 3

904 943 Lewys, kynge of Fraunce, warred vpon the nobles of Nozmandie, foz the recouery of Richarde the yong Duke, whiche was pziuily conueied from his courte, to the Erle Barnarde. 4

The

Anni regum Angli. Theyers of the worlde. Th of

The Normains beyng ouerset, submitted theim to the kyng, and restored the childe.

Martine the seconde, was bishop of Rome. iii. yeres.

5 Alberike kyng of Rome. 4905 9

Abdaram, kyng of the Sarasens in Spaine, was vanquished in battaile, of Radamyre the most Christian king of Galyce.

Malcolme the soonne of Constantine reigned in Scotlande. xv. yeres, and at the last was slaine by conspiracie of certaine traitours.

Stephene and Constantine the sonnes of Romanus, emperour of Constantinople, depriued theyr father of all imperiall auctoritee, and sent him in exile. And whiles thei 6 attempted to worke the same treason toward Constātine, the soonne of Leo, they were bothe taken and cast into a monasterie, as into a perpetuall bondage: after whiche tyme Constantine reigned in the east. xvi. yeres. 4906 9

A blasyng sterre appeared in Italie.

1 EDmunde, kynge of Englande, ended his life, after whom succeded his brother Eldred. For Edwine and Edgare his soonnes, were thought to younge to take on theim so great a charge. This Eldrede had the earnest fauour of his commons, because he was a great mainteinour of all honestie, and moste infest ennemie to naughtie and vnrulie persons. For his expertnesse in feates of armes, he was muche commended, wherby he quieted and kepte in dew obeysaunce the Northumbers and Scottes, and exiled the Danes. 4907 9

Agapitus the seconde, bishop of Rome. ix. yeres.

Henrie, the brother of Otho the emperour, beyng besieged at Merlburge, submitted hym selfe to his brother: of whom he was pardoned: and after the death of Berthold Duke of Bayon, was aduāced to the saied Duchie.

2 Henrie, Duke of Bayon or Bauarie, toke the citee Aquileia, & at Justinopolis chased and slew the Hungares. 4908 9

Beringarius, whiche afore tyme fledde into Swaue, retourned with an armie into Italy: at whiche time the Italians forsoke theyr kyng Hugh, and by communication concluded, that Lothayre, the sonne of Hugh, shoulde be named kyng with Beringarius. But the chiefe auctorite

The yere of Chryst		Annī. regum Angli.
	remained with Beringarius: whiche ruled with great auarice and tyrannie.	
948	Paris, kynge of the Hungares, entred Italie, pretendyng great cruelitee: but by the praiers and riche giftes of Beringarius, he returned into his countrey, without doyng any further harme.	3
949	Harolde, kyng of Denmarke beyng expelled his kingdome by his sonne Swenon, was excited of his kinsmen the Normains, to set vpon the countrey of Fraunce: and so toke Lewys the kynge prisoner, whom afterwarde, he restored to the Frenchemen, and set Richarde in possession of his fathers Duchie of Normandie, which was now of age to take charge therof, and maried the daughter of Hugh Legraunt, Erle of Paris: whiche mariage was cause of more trouble betweene the Normains and kyng Lewys: whom Otho also the emperour ayded in his warres. But yet notwithstandyng the Normains had alwaie the vpper hande.	4
950	Otho ledde an armie against Boizlai kyng of Bohome, and hym besieged in Mew citee: where Boizlai, not able to susteyne the power of Otho, yelded: and beyng reconsiled to the emperour, continued his true subiecte.	5
951	Otho, after the death of his fyrst wyfe, at Pauie in Italie toke in mariage a noble woman, called Adhelhayde, late wyfe of Lothayre the sonne of Hugh, and kyng of Italie: whiche woman was suppressed with shamefull iniuries by Beringarius, who with all tyrannie greued the Lumbardes and other Italians.	6
	Beringarius, fearing the might and puisance of Otho, submitted hym, with all his power, & became his subiect.	
952	Lyudolphus, the sonne of Otho, kindyng hym selfe greued with the forelaied mariages, gathered to him a great power against his father, so that eche of theim greeued other with cruell warre, vntill at length Lyudolphus was reconsiled to his father, notwithstandyng he had at dyuers metynges, shewed hym selfe veraie disobedient and stubburne.	7
954	The Hungares wasted the countrei of France and Normatia, with swoorde and fyre.	9

Edwine

Annt regum Angli.

EDwine succeded his vncle Eldrede in the kyngdome of Englande: of whom is lefte no honest memorie, for one heinous acte by hym committed in the beginnyng of his reigne. In the selfe date of his coronation he sodeinly withdrew hym selfe from his lordes, and in the sight of certaine persons, rauished his owne kinswoman, the wife of a noble man of his realme, and afterwarde slew hir husbande, that he myght haue the vnlawfull vse of hir beautie, for whiche acte, and banishyng of Dunstone, he became odible to his subiectes, and of the Northumbers and people of myddle Englande, that rose against him, was depriued of his regallie, whan he had reigned .iiii. yeeres.

Otho, emperour of Almaine, nere to the riuer called Lech, with great power and manhode, put to flight the Hungares. And shortly after vanquished the Sclauines.

2 Lothayre, the soonne of Lewys, begotten on Bodega the emperours syster, succeded his father in the kingdome of France, & reigned .30. yeres. This Lothayre had muche trouble with the Normains a longe season, because he endeuoured by false & vnfaithfull meanes, to betraie Duke Richarde. But he, by the healpe of the Danes, in suche wyse compalled his mattiers, and so muche endamaged the lande of Fraunce, that Lothayre was glad to be reconsiled, and make recompence for all iniuries by hym dooen to the saied Richarde.

John the .xii. was bishop of Rome. ix. yeres.

3 Veremunde was proclaimed kyng of Spaine, and reigned .vii. yeres. he by the healpe of Ferdinande, Erle of Castile, warred against Almanzor kyng of Sarasens, and at the fyrst encounter obteyned of hym the victorie. But after, the Sarasen repairyng his armie, chased Veremunde, scattered his hoste, and destroyed the churche of Compostella. In the thirde battaile Veremunde vanquished the Sarasens, and putte theim to great domage and losse of men.

4 At this tyme appeared the figure of crosses in the garmentes of diuers men.

The yere of the worlde	The
4916	9
4917	9
4918	95
4919	95

Theyere of the Lorde

Theyere of Chriſt

EDgare, brother of Edwine, began his reigne in Englande. He was a prince of woorthy memorie, for his manifolde vertues greatly renowmed, ſo excellent in iuſtice and ſharpe correction of vices, as well in his magiſtrates as other ſubiectes, that neuer before his daies was vſed leſſe felonie by robbers, or extorcion or briberie by falſe officers. He chaſtiſed alſo the great negligence, couetouſneſſe, & vicious liuyng of the clergie, and brought theim to a better ordre. Of ſtature he was littell, but of mynde valiant and hardie, and verie expert in marciall policie. He prepared a great nauie of ſhippes, whiche he diſpoſed in. iii. partes of his realme, and had ſouldiours alwaie preſte and redie againſt the incurſions of forraine and ſtraunge enemies. Anni regum Angli. 1

920 959

Ludwallus, prince of Wales, paied to hym yerely, in waie of tribute. 300. woulfes. By meane wherof, within. iiii. yere, in Englande and Wales myght ſcantly beſounde one woulfe. This Edgare in his flouriſhyng youth, was somedeale geuen to the luſt of the fleſhe, whiche he afterwarde greeuouſly repented.

Indulph reigned in Scotlande. ix. yeeres. He kepte peace with the Engliſhemen and vanquiſhed the Danes that inuaded his realme.

922 961

Nicephorus emperour of Conſtantinople. 3

Otho, the younger, was ordeined and enoynted kynge of Wormacia.

A noble man, called Enecus, Erle of Bigorre, deliuered the prouince of Spaine, called Nauarre, from the dominion of the Saraſens, and was therfore named the firſt kyng of Nauarre. After whom reigned his ſonne Garſias, whiche fought alſo proſperouſlie againſt the Saraſens, and augmented his kyngdome.

923 962

Otho, emperour of Almaine, ſpedde hym towarde Italy, to quiete the furie of Beringarius, and John, whiche in a ſedicion was made biſhoppe of Rome, and whan he came into the citee, was of all the people ſaluted by the name of Auguſtus, and by the whole conſent of the Italians proclaimed emperour. 4

924 963

The emperour depriued Beringarius, and Adelbert his ſonne, of the kyngdome of Lumbardie, and condemned 5

theim

Annt regum Angli.

theim to banisshement, the tone to Austrich, the tother to Constantinople. The yere of the worlde

Otho aduertised Johu, the bishop of Rome, to reformme his naughtie life, and forsake the concubines, whiche he nourisshed openly: but all was in vaine. Wherfore Otho called a counsaile: by auctorite wherof, Johu was condemned, and fearyng his punisshement, fled into desert, and one Leo was chosen bishop.

6 The Romaines, beyng the kynsmen of Johu, deposed Leo, and set Johu againe in the bishoprike. whiche with in shorte space was taken in aduoutrie, and slaine. After that the people, contrary the mynde of Otho, chose Bennet. But he forced theim to admitte Leo, and depose the forsaied Bennet. At whiche tyme the election of the bishoppe was transferred from the people and clargie of Rome, to the emperours. 4925 96.

Bennet the. v. was bishop of Rome. vi. monethes, and after hym Leo the eight one yere.

Alphons, the. v. kyng of Spaine, reigned. 37. yeres. he profered his syster in mariage to a prince of the Sarasens, to the entent he shoulde ayde hym against the kynge of Cordoba. But the maiden woulde in no wyse be coupled with the heathen Sagane.

8 Johu, the. xii. bishoppe of Rome. vii. yeres. He was taken and cast in prison by Jofrede Erle of Campaine, through the counsaile of Peter prouost of the citee. 4927 9.

Kyng Duffus reigned amonge the Scottes. iiii. yeres, and was slaine by the treason of a noble mā called Donewalde. After his death appeared no soonne moone nor sterre in the fyrmament the space of. vi. monethes.

10 Otho, the younger, was sent for to Rome by his father, and there crowned & proclaimed partaker of the empyre. 4929 96

11 Otho expelled the Sarasens out of Italie, whiche of longe tyme had holden by force the mounte Gargarus, from whens (as out of a castell) thei oftentimes inuaded Italie. 4930 965

He subdued also the Grecians, whiche inhabited Calabre, and made theim tributarie.

The people of Constantinople, hearing of the ouerthrow and discomfiture of theyr Grekes in Italie, leide all the wyght

	Yeres of Christ		Anni regum Angli.
		wyght of that domage to Nicephorus their emperour:	
		because he denied to geue his daughter in mariage to the	
		younger Otho. Wherfore, by the consent and ayde of his	
933	972	wife and sonne, he was murdered in the night season: and	14
		John his sonne chosen in his place to be emperour, which	
		reigned. vi. yeres.	
		A signe appeared in the element lyke fyre.	
		John, emperour of Constantinople, gaue his syster in	
		mariage to the younger Otho.	
		Culme a vicious and wicked tyran reigned amonge the	
		Scottes. He deloured his owne systers and rauisshed o-	
		ther mens wifes and daughters. wherfore he was slaine	
		the. v. yere of his reigne.	
934	973	Bennet, the. vi. bishop of Rome, was cast in prison, by	15
		Cynthius a citisyn, that was at that tyme of great power	
		in Rome.	
		Edgare, kyng of England, tamed the Welshemen, whi-	
		che rebelled and spoyled the countrey of Glamorgan.	
		Otho the emperour gaue place to nature: after whom	
		succeded his son named also Otho, who reigned. x. yeres.	
936	975	EDwarde, the soonne of Edgare by his first wyfe, be-	1
		ganne his reigne ouer this realme of Englande, con-	
		trary the mynde and pleasure of Elfride his stepmo-	
		ther, and other of hir aliance. In all kyndes of honest	
		vertue this man myght well be compared to his father,	
		and began his soueraignetee with suche modestee & milde-	
		nesse, that he was woorthily fauoured of all men, excepte	
		onely Elfride, whiche euer maligned against hym, for so	
		much as she desyred to haue the gouernance of the realme	
		for hir owne sonne Egelrede.	
		All the tyme of this Edwarde was great discorde be-	
		tweene the priestes and monkes of Englande. Because	
		Edgare in his time, had expelled certaine secular priestes	
		out of their colleges, and geuen the possession therof to	
		monkes. In whiche controuersie (through certaine coun-	
		terfaited miracles) the monkes had the vpper hand.	
937	976	Otho the emperour subdued Henrie Duke of Bauarie.	2
		John, emperour of Constantinople, after he had expel-	
		led the Rosolanes out of Bulgarie, and annexed that	
		prouince to his owne signorie, and for his victorie triumphed,	

Anni regum Angli.

phed, was by treason of certain of his subiectes poysoned.

Basilius and Constantine, the. ii. sonnes of Romanus, were made emperours of the east: whiche inuaded and spoyled the countrey of Surie, and expellyng the Sarasens, recouered the ile of Crete.

Kenneth reigned in Scotlande. xxv. yeres. In his time the Danes arriued in Angus with a great company, and wasted the countrey veraie sore, with whom the Scottes mette, and after sore fyght and great slaughter (by the manhode of one Hay, an vplandisheman, and his ii. sonnes) obteined the victorie. This Kenneth was slaine by meane of a ladie called Fenella, because he had poysoned Malcolme, prince of Cumber.

The emperour of Germanie vanquisched the Bohemes, and wasted theyr countrey.

Edwarde, kyng of Englande, while he was huntyng in new forest (by chaunce) lost his companie, and rode alone to refreshe him at the castell of his stepmother Alphrede: where he was, by hir counsaile, traitrously murdered, as he satte on his horse. After his death god shewed for him dyuers miracles. Wherfore he his numbred amonge the sainctes and martyres. Before the death of this Edward appeared in this lande a blasynge sterre of maruelous greatnesse.

Ethelred, or Etheldred, the sonne of kyng Edgare and Alfrede, was ordeyned kynge of Englande. He was goodly of shape and visage, but wholy geuen to idlenesse, and abhorred all princely exercises: a louer of slote, lecherie, and dronkennesse, and vsed extreme cruelte towarde his subiectes, haupnge his eares open to all vntrust complaintes. In feates of armes, of all men most ignorant. His cruelte made hym odious to his subiectes, and his cowardise encouraged straunge enemies to inuade his kyngdome. By meanes wherof, this lande was sore afflicted with warre, famine and pestilence. In his tyme decated the noble kyngdome of Englande, and became tributarie to the Danes.

Lothayre, kynge of Fraunce, inuaded Loraine, and spoyled the countrei, euen to Aquisgraine. At whiche time Otho the emperour was so sodeinly by hym distressed, that

Theyere of the worlde. 4938

4939

yere | The yere of Chriſt | hardly he eſcaped the daunger: who ſhortly after aſſem- | Anni regum Angli.
bled a ſtronge armie, and recouered the prouince of Lo-
raine. wherfore Lothayre returned to Paris, whom O-
tho purſued, entred the lande of Fraunce, and burnt and
deſtroyed the countrey about Paris. But in his returne
(as he paſſed the riuer Arona) he was greatly endoma-
ged, bothe by the violence of the water, and alſo by the
Frenchemen, whiche ſette vpon his reareward, and ſlew
many of his ſouldiours.

40 979 The emperours of Greece, comyng with an armie into 2
Italy, deſtroyed Matheta, conquered the citee Barum,
and ſlew the citizyns therof: After whiche time the coun-
trey of Puell and Calabre by agreements was reſtored a-
gaine to theim.

41 980 Otho the emperour goyng towarde Italie, in his iour- 3
ney inuaded Sclauonie and Dalmacie, and with great
praie and riches came to Rome.

The Danes arriued in ſundrie places of Englande, as
in the ile of Thenet, in Cornwall, and Suſſex: and after
many domages by theim dooen, and riche giftes receiued
of the kynge, they retourned into theyr owne countrey.

42 981 Otho the emperour, entendyng to ſubdue the countreis 4
of Puell and Calabre to the Romaine empyre, ledde an
armie againſt the emperours of Greece. At whiche time
his hoſte was diſcomfited, and he hym ſelfe taken (as he
fled in a litteil fiſſher bote) of certaine Pyrates, and ca-
ried into Sicilie. From whens, whan he was after deli-
uered: he tourned all his wrathe vppon the people of
Beneuente, whiche in the forſaied battaile traitrouſly
forſoke hym, and were chiefe cauſe of that diſcomfiture:
whoſe citee he toke, ſpoyled, and deſtroyed.

45 984 Otho, the. iii. of that name, after the death of his fa- 7
ther, by the conſent of the nobles of Germanie, was ad-
mitted emperour, beyng but a childe, and reigned. xliii.
yeres, notwithſtandyng the malyce of Henrie Duke of
Bauarie and other, whiche a certaine ſpace repined.

Iohn, the. xv. and his ſucceſſour Iohn the. xvi. biſhop
of Rome, for theyr cruelnes and wickednelle, were ſlaine
of the Romaines.

46 985 Creſcentius, vnder the name of conſull, toke on hym 8
the go-

Annal. regum Angli.

the gouernaunce of the citee of Rome.

Lewys, the .vi. and last kyng of the progenie of Pipine, was made kyng of Fraunce, and reigned (as some write) iii. yeres: but more verely one yere. 10 4948

Hugh, the sonne of Robert, who descended of Hugh Legraunt Erle of Paris, vsurped the crowne of Fraunce. 11 4949

Charles, Duke of Loraine, the sonne of Lothayre, and vncle to Lewys the laste kynge, as moste rightfull heyre, made claime to the crowne of Fraunce. But at the citee Laone, by the treason of the bishop Anselme: he, with his wyfe, was geuen into the handes of theyr enemies, whiche sent him to Orliaunce, there sauely to be kept. 12 4950

The Danes perced this lande in so many places, that the kyng Etheldrede was to seke, to whiche cost he shuld fyrst go to withstande his enemies. In conclusion, for auoydyng of further danger, he was compelled to appeace theim with great summes of money. But whan the money was spente, they fell to newe robbyng: and than the kynge gaue to theim more money, but thei ceassed not to spoyle the lande, and lastly besieged London. 13 4951

Elfricus, admirall of Englande, traitrously fledde to the Danes: and after beyng reconsiled, fled to theim the seconde tyme.

while this persecucion continued in England, by meane of a bishop, named Elphegus, a peace was concluded: at whiche time (as Polidore witnesseth) the kyng made his lande tributarie to the Danes, the paiment wherof, from the summe of .x. thousande poundes, in fewe yeres was reised to .50. thousande. The blouddie flixe, the burnyng feuer, with dyuers other maledies vexed the people throughout all Englande.

Otho, the emperour, comyng to Rome, was receiued of Crescentius, and the other Romaines, with great obeysaunce. 16 4954

Otho ordeyned Gregorie the .v. bishop of Rome, whiche was a Saxone borne. 18 4956

Whan Otho was yet scarcely departed out of Italie, Crescentius, and the Romains, findyng theim selfe greeued with the election of Gregorie, expelled him out of the citee, and chose in his place John the .xvii. a Grecian,

	The yere of Chriſt		Anni regum Angli.
		and a man erredyng riche.	
		Crescentius, forseyng trouble and warre to be at hand, repaired and fortified the walles and gates of the citee.	
17	996	The emperour retourned againe into Italie, and besieged the citee of Rome. Crescentius, and the new bishop, fled for theyr sauegarde into the mounte Adrian. From whens thei were by strength taken, and Crescentius put to death, and Iohn the bishop bereft of his sight.	19
		Gregorie was againe auctho||rised bishop: who, by the consent and counsaile of Otho, ordeined the princes of Germanie, electours of the emperour: whiche order and maner is kepte to this daie.	21
		Richarde, the seconde of that name, was ordeined Duke of Normandie: who for his manlinesse & policie in warre, was greatly praised.	
59	998	Ethelrede, kynge of Englande, toke to wyfe Emma, the syster of Richarde Duke of Normandie: whiche for hir beautie was called the flower of Normandie.	21
60	999	Robert, the sonne of Hugh Capet, beganne his reigne ouer the lande of France. This was a vertuous man and cunnyng in many sciences, muche geuen to studie, and fauoured well good letters. He made dyuers hymnes sequences and respondes, and builded many churches and casteis. In the beginnyng of his reigne, by the ayde of Richarde Duke of Normandie, he restored Erle Bowchard to his castell of Melion.	22
61	1000	Stephene was made the fyrst kynge of Hungarie, and reigned .39. yeres.	23
		Alphous, kyng of Spaine, besiegeyng the citee Vilcum, was wounded with an arrowe, and therof died: after whom was chosen Veremunde, that reigned .x. yeres.	
		Egelrede, kyng of Englande, beyng greatly enhaunced in his owne minde, for the mariage of the Dukes syster of Normandie, sent foorth into all partes of his realme secrete and streicte commissions, chargyng the rulers, that vpon a certaine daie and houre assigned, the Danes (whiche proudlie vsed great cruelte in the land) shulde be sodeinely slaine. And so was it dooen. Whiche thyng was after, cause of great miserie.	
		Constantine reigned amonge the Scottes. iii. yeres. by	

meane

Anni regum Angli.

meane of hym and Malcolme the soonne of Kenneth, the realme of Scotlande was miserably tourmented with ciuile warre.

The yeere of the worlde

Henrie, Duke of Burgoyne, ended his life: who, for so muche as he died without issue, by his wyll ordeined Robert, kyng of Fraunce, to be his heyre. But the Burgoynes refusyng to be vnder his dominion, rebelled, and were by hym vanquished and brought in due obeysaunce. 4963

Sueno, or Suayne, kyng of Denmarke, hearyng of the murder of the Danes in Englande, and beyng sore moued therwith, landed with a strong armie in dyuers partes of this realme, & so cruelly, without mercy and pitee, spoyled the countrey and slew the people, that the Englishemen were brought to most extreme and vnspeakeable miserie: but yet after a certaine space, a peace was entreated: for whiche the Englishemen paied .3000. pounds. how be it, diuers princes of the Danes still continued, wastyng the lande in dyuers places.

Grime reigned in Scotlande .ix. yeeres, against hym Malcolme made fierce warre for the crowne, which was appeased by the counsaile of a bishop called Fothadus.

26 Henrie, Duke of Bauarie, by the consent of the princes electours of Germanie, was ordeyned emperour: who was famous, as well for his godly wisedome, as for his marciall prowes and many notable victories, that he knyghtly archiued of his enemies. At his fyrst entre he subdued certaine rebelles, as the Bohemes, the Vandales, and quieted Lorraine and Flaunders. 4964

28 Godfrey succeeded Otho in the Dukedome of Lorraine. 4966

29 A great famine and pestilence afflicted almost the whole worlde. 4967

30 The Sarasens, deuidyng their hostes in two sundrie partes, landed in Italie, toke Capua, and besieged Barum. Against whom Urceolus, Duke of Uenice, and Gregorie, a capitaine of Constantinople, ioygnyng together their puissaunce, went in all haste, and obteyned of theim a noble victorie. 4968

32 The Turkes toke the citee of Hierusalem. 4970

The citisyns of Spria vexed the borders of Uenice, with robbyng and pillyng the countrei: whom Urseolus, with

	The yere of Christ	so great murder vanquished, that neuer after thei attempted to inuade theyr neyghbours.	Anni regnum Anglie
		The Scottes not sufferyng the tyranny of theyr kyng Grime, rose vp against him, wherof ensued muche trouble in Scotland. Malcolme vanquished and slewe Grime, take on hym the kyngdome, and reigned .xxxi. yeres, to hym the lordes of Scotlande graunted fyrst the wardes and mariage of theyr heyres.	
972	1011	Henrie the emperour fyrste founded the bishoprike of Babenberge in Germanie.	34
		Ferdinande, the son of Sanctius, Erle of Castile, was made kyng of Spaine. He maried the daughter of Alphons kyng of Legio, and syster of Weremunde: wherby he was kyng of Legio in the ryght of his wyfe.	
973	1012	Sueno, or Suaine, kynge of Denmarke, repented hym of the former couenauntes made with the Englishemen; and thinkyng to atteine the whole dominion of this land, with a stronge armie entred fyrst Northumberland, than middle Englande or Mertia, and so went forth till he came to the citee of London: whiche he besieged, and destroyed the countrey of Kent. At this tyme Egelrede the kyng, despeiryng of all recouery (not ones prokeryng to resiste his enemies) with his wife and children, fledde to Richarde Duke of Normandie. And than possessed Sueno the whole kyngdome of this realme.	35
		About this tyme Olaus and Onetus. ii. capitains of the Danes, inuaded Scotlande, vanquished kyng Malcolme, and subdued Murrai: but not longe after Malcolme repaired his armie, discomfited the Danes, & slew Onetus.	
974	1013	Henrie, the emperour of Germanie, rode toward Rome: where he was annoynted emperour by the bishoppe, and than takyng with hym the imperiall Diademe, marched with his armie toward Capua. He vanquished the Sarasens, and forced theim to forsake Italie. He pursued also with great wrath Bubaganus, a capitain of the emperours of Constantinople, whiche fauoured the Sarasens. He wanne the citee Trote, whiche the Grecians had builded, where somtime Annibal pitched his campe.	36
		Camus an other capitaine of the Danes inuaded Scotlande	

Hunt re-gum Engli.

lande and nere to Farre was discomfited and slaine, the place at this daie is called Canutstand.

Theyere of the worlde

37 Canutus by commaundement of Sueno, brake againe into Scotland, with whom the Scottes fought a terrible battaile, to the great domage of both partes, after which battaile a peace was agreed. 4975

Suaue the Dane, after muche scathe doen to the realme of Englande, ended his life. And than succeded Canutus his sonne: but the Englishemen sent againe for Etheldred out of Normandie: who by the healpe of the Normains, and present assistence of his commons, expelled Canutus.

39 Canutus returned againe into England, where he spared nothyng, that myght be destroyed with swoorde and fyre. 4977

In this tyme kynge Etheldrede ended his life, whan he had reigned .38. peres. After whose death variance fell betwene the Englishemen, for the election of theyr kyng: for the citisyns of London, with certaine other, named Edmunde, the sonne of Etheldriede, a yonge man of lustie and valiante courage, in marciall aduentures bothe hardie & wyse, and could verie well endure all peines. wherfore he was surnamed Ironside. But the more parte fauoured Canutus the Dane. By meanes wherof betwene this two marcial princes were foughten many great battailes, in the whiche either parte spedde dyuerslly, to the great slaughter of them that tobe theyr partes. But lastly it was agreed, that the two capitaines shulde trie their quarell betwene theim selfes onely. In whiche fight, although Edmunde seemed to haue the vpper hand, yet he condescended to diuide the realme, and make Canutus fellow with hym in the kyngdome: whiche agreement was at last concluded.

4978 IN this tyme was an Englishe Erle, called Edricus, whiche by his falshode had wrought muche hurt to his naturall countrei, and lastly was auctour of the death of the noble king Edmunde. And therof him selfe brought fyrste knowlage to Canutus the Dane, saiyng in this wyse. Thus haue I doen Canutus for the loue I beare towarde you. To whom he aunsweared: seeyng for my loue thou haste murdered thine owne soueraigne lorde,

whom

	Theyres of Chriſt		Kynges of Engl.
		whom I loued moſte intierly: I ſhall in rewarde therof, exalte thy head aboue all the lordes of Englande. And forthwith commanded him to be beheaded, and his head to be ſette vpon a ſpeare on the hyghest gate of London.	
979	1018	VVhan Canutus was ſtabliſhed in the kyngdome, he had knowlage, how Olaus, kyng of Norway, in his abſence inuaded the countrey of Denmarke. Wherfore in all haſte he ſpedde hym thytherwarde, and by the manhode of the Engliſhe ſouldiours obteined of theim a noble victorie, and recouered Norway to his ſignorie. Wherfore whan he returned into Englande, he demeaned him toward all men as a ſage, gentill, and moderate prince, and ſo continued. 20. peres.	1
986	1025	Chunrade was choſen emperour of Rome, and reigned xb. peres: he cauſed his ſoonne Henrie to be made Cæſar at Aquiſgraue.	8
987	1026	Canutus called a parliament at Oxenforde, where it was decreed, that Engliſhemen and Danes ſhulde holde the lawes of Edgare late kynge.	9
988	1027	Conſtantine, after the death of his brother, gouerned the empyre of Conſtantinople. iii. peres.	10
		Robert was ordeined Duke of Normandie, which was the father of William conquerour.	
		Chunrade, after he had quieted the Sweues, yode to Rome, & there was crowned with the imperiall diademe.	
990	1029	Henrie, the ſon of Robert, was named kyng of France, to whom his mother Conſtaunce was ſo vnkynde, that ſhe woulde haue preferred hir yonger ſonne. Wherfore Henrie was forced for ſuccour, to reſorte to Robert Duke of Normandie: of whom he was gentily receiued, and by his healpe reſtored to his kyngdome, and reconſiled to his mother.	12
991	1030	Romanus, emperour of Conſtantinople, reigned. b. peres and. bi. monethes.	13
		Chunrade, emperour of Rome, went with an armie againſt the Hungares, and theim ſubdued.	
		A noble man of Spayne, called Roderike, expellyng the Sarasens, toke the famous citee Valentia.	
993	1032	Canutus yede in pylgremage to Rome.	15
994	1033	The Burgonions ſubmitted theim to the obedience of Chunrade	16

Vnus rex gum Angli.

Chunrade the emperour, by whiche meanes Burgoyne was deuided in two partes: the tone buttyng vpon Campaine, was subiecte to the Frenche kyng: the tother, next to Byzante obeyed to the emperour.

Henrie, kynge Of Fraunce, warred vpon the Erles of Campaine and Flaunders, and wanne from them dyuers castels and townes.

17 Canutus entred Scotlande with a stronge power, and theim subdued: whiche at this tyme refused his empyre. 4995

18 Michaell, surnamed Paphlagon, whan he had murdered Romanus, maried his wyfe Zoen, and vsurped the imperiall crowne of Constantinople. vii. yeres, and. viii. monethes. 4996

19 Henrie Cæsar, the son of the emperour Chunrade, toke to wyfe the daughter of Canutus kyng of Englande. 4997

20 The Normains, whiche a season had holde by force the countrey of Puel in Italie, nere to the riuer Aufidius fought a stronge battaile with the Grekes, for the possession of the same: in whiche fyght the Grecians were chased and slaine. 4998

William, the sonne of Robert, after his fathers departure toward Hierusalem, was proclaimed Duke of Normandie, beyng yet verie younge.

Canutus, kyng of Englande, dyed: who for his vertue and honest lyfe, was worthy to liue perpetually. He was a man of great magnificence, and vsed suche iustice and temperaunce, that in his daies was no prince of suche renowme: and notwithstandyng that he was so puisaunt a prince, yet towarde god he shewed hym selfe humile and lowe, as by an notable historie appeareth, whiche is written of Polidore, in the ende of his. vii. boke, of the Englisshe historie.

1 Harolde, the sonne of Canutus, by his wife Elgina, for his swetnesse surnamed harefoote, begaune his reigne ouer this realme of Englande. In the beginnyng he shewed some token of cruelitee, in that he banished his stepmother Emma, and toke from hir suche Jewelles and treasure as she had. 4999

The Danes of Denmarke chose to their kyng Canutus the younger, other wyse called Hardiknutus, the sonne

The yere of Christ

of the elder Canutus by Emma.

The Norways ordeined kyng a noble man called Magnus. And thus sodeinly was the noble principate of the Danes seuered in .iii. partes.

1039 Peter, the seconde kyng of Hungarie. ii. yeres.

1040 Henrie, the .iii. of that name, a man of noble courage, was chosen emperour of Rome, and reigned .xviii. yeres. At his fyrst entryng he warred vpon Vlderike, kyng of Boheme. But he, hauyng ayde of the Hungares, put hym to the worse.

Dulcane was kyng of Scottes. Makedowalde and certaine other vnruly persones rebelled. In this tyme (as saieth the Scottishe historie) Sueno kyng of Norway inuaded Scotlande. Whiche thyng by conference of histories shoulde seme to be somewhat before this tyme.

Dulcane whan he had reigned. viii. yeres, was slaine by his brother Germaine Makbeth.

1041 HArdikintus, kyng of Denmarke, after the death of Harolde, was ordeined kyng of Englande. He for the iniurie doon to his mother Emma, caused the corps of Harolde to bee taken out of the sepulchre, and smityng of the head, cast it into the riuer Thamis. He burdened his subiectes with exaction and tribute, and in meate and drinke was so prodigall, that his tables were fyxed. viii. tymes in the daie, and the people serued with great excesse. Whan he had reigned .iii. yeres. he dyed sodeinly, not without suspection of poysonyng.

1042 In this tyme was an Erle in Englande, called Godwine, a man of great power, and ruled muche this lande: whiche vntruelly slew Alfrede, the sonne of Etheldrede, and brother of Edwarde, and vsed extreeme cruelitee towarde the Normains, whiche accompanied the saied Alfrede whan he came out of Normandie to visite his mother Emma.

The emperour Henrie ouercame the Bohemes, & made theim tributarie.

Peter, kyng of Hungarie, for his lecherie and cruelitee was depriued of his royall auctoritee of Aba, and fledde for ayde to Henrie emperour of Germanie.

Hunfrei, the Norman, and brother of Drogon, succeded

in the

Anni regum Angli.

1

2

3

1

2

Anal. regum Angli.

in the Eldome of Duel.

Hardiknutus ended his life: after whose death, the Danes were beaten, slaine and driuen out of this lande into their owne countrey. 28. yeres, after Sueno began first to reigne.

They were of the worlde.

1 EDwarde, the soonne of Egeldrede or Etheldrede, by the aduise of Godwine and Leofricus Erle of Chester, after the death of Hardiknutus, was sent for out of Normandie, to take on hym the gouernance of this realme of England: whiche he guided with muche wisedome and iustice. 24. yeres. From whom issued (as out of a fountaine) verie godlinesse, mercie, pitee, and liberalitee towarde the poore, gentilnesse and iustice toward all men. And in all honest life gaue most goodly example to his people. He discharged the Englishemen of the great tribute called the Dane geite, whiche was often before tyme leuied to the impouerishyng of the people. He subdued also the Welshemen, whiche rebelled & made warre vpon their borderers. 5004 1

Peter, kynge of Hungarie, was againe restored to his kyngdome, and Aba or Alboine, by the healpe of the emperour Henrie, expelled.

Magnus, kynge of Norway, hearyng of the death of Hardiknutus, with a great puissance inuaded Denmarke: and expellyng Sueno the lieuetenante, subdued the countrey to his signorie. By whiche meane Denmarke became subiecte to the Northgaines.

Michaell Calaphates, whiche was adopted by Zoe, with great vnkyndnesse sent hir in banishement. Wherfore he was bereft of his sight, and put from the empyre. After whom Constantine Monomachus was made em-
2 perour of Constantinople, and maried Zoe the empresse. 5005 10
He reigned. xii. yeres.

The Romains deprined Bennet the. ix. of his bishoprike, and ordened in his place Siluester the. iii. Bennet, within short space after beyng restored to his see, fearyng to be againe deprined, solde his roome to one Iohn an archedeacon, who was called Gregorie the. vi.

Makbeth reigned among the Scottes. xvi. yeres. whi-

The yeres of Chryst

che at the beginnyng did many thynges to the profite of the realme: but after he became a cruell tyrranne, and was vanquisshed and slaine by Malcolme, by the ayde of the Englishemen. Anni regum Angli.

1047 By the counsaile of Erle Godwine, and Robert bishop of Cauturburie, Emma, the mother of kynge Edwarde of Englande, for vniust accusacions was put to great iniuries, and was deliuered by miracle, passyng ouer .ix. plough shares, burnyng hote as fyre, without hurt or domage. 5

Certaine pyrates of the Danes entred Englande at the hauen of Sandwiche, whiche were chased and driuen to their ships.

Henrie the emperour, hauyng knowlage of the discorde betwene the bishops in Rome, went thytherwarde with a stronge armie. Where he assemblyng a synode, condemned the .iii. troublous monsters, Benner, Siluester, and Gregorie, and made Switgerus bishop, whiche was named the .ii. Clement: of whom he receiued the imperiall Diademe, and prohibited the Romaines thensforth to chose any bishop. Whiche thyng was after cause of most deadly warres.

1048 Clement was bishop .ix. monethes, and after hym Damasus .23. dates, and than Leo the .ix. syxe yeres.

1050 Nere about this tyme in Englande fell passyng great snow: after whiche ensued a great mortalitee of men, moreine of cattaile, and by lightnynge, the corne was wonderfully brent and wasted. 8

1071 Sanctius, the .ii. kyng of Castile, not beyng contented with his owne kyngdome, inuaded Legio, and expelled his brother Alphons: who fled to the Sarasens. He subdued also Portugall and Galyce, and chased Garsias. 9

1072 Eustace, Erle of Bolongne, came into England through whom variance happened betwene kynge Edwarde and Erle Godwine: who perceiuyng, that he could not withstande the kynges malice, fled into Flaunders, and was outlawed: Edwarde repudiated his wyfe the daughter of Erle Godwine. 10

Gylulphus, Erle of Duell, inuaded the citee Boneuent: And by force tooke and withheld the tribute, whiche the

churche

Annt regum Angli.

		The yere of the worlde	The yere of C
	churche of Babenberge paieth yeerely to the Romaine bishop.		
11	Leo, bishoppe of Rome, hauyng ayde of the emperour, went with an armie against Sysulphus: and at the fyrst encounter was of hym vanquished, and taken prisoner. But shortly after he was sent againe saufly to Rome.	5014	10
	William, bastarde Duke of Normandie, about this tyme came with a goodly company into Englande: and was honourably receiued: to whom the kyng made great chere, and at his retourne enriched hym with great giftes and pleasures: and (as some write) made promise to him, that if he dyed without issue, the same William shoulde succede hym in the kyngdome of Englande.		
12	Erle Godwine was reconsiled to kynge Edwarde, and called from banishement: and for his trueth and good abearyng, gaue for pledges his .ii. sonnes Byornon and Toston, whiche were sent to the Duke of Normandie, to be kept.	5015	105
13	The Scottes rebelled against kyng Edwarde. Wherfore Sewarde, Erle of Northumberlande, assembled an host, entred the lande, subdued the Scottes, chased the kyng out of his realme, and gaue the kyngdome to Malcolme or Malcoline, sonne of the kyng of Cumbres, whiche the Scottishe historie setteth after this tyme in the yere of our lorde. 1061.	5016	105
	As Erle Godwine sate at the table with kyng Edward, it hapned one of the cuppe bearers to stumble, and recouer againe, so that he did sheade none of the drinke: wherat Godwine lowgh and saied. Now that one brother hath susteigned that other. with whiche wordes the kyng calling to mind his brothers death, that was slain by Godwine, beheldе the Erle, saiyng: so should my brother Alphrede haue holpen me, ne had Godwine ben. Godwine than fearing the kynges displeasure to be newly kendled, after many wordes in excusing him selfe, saied: so mought I sauely swallow this morsell of bread, as I am giltlesse of the deede. But as soone as he had receiued the bread, foorthwith he was choked.		
	Victor, bishop of Rome. ii. yeres.		
14	Algarus, Erle of Oxenforde, through ill counsaile was	5017	1056

Anni regum Angli.

Theyere of Chriſt

without gilte baniſhed, and fled into Wales: and ſhortly after was reconſiled to the kyng.

Theodora gouerned the empyre of Conſtantinople. ii. yeeres.

Henrie, emperour of Germanie, departyng out of this life, committed his ponge ſon to the tuicion of Baldwine, Erle of Flaunders.

1057 Sewarde, Erle of Northumberlande, dyed: of whom it is redde, that whan he ſaw well he ſhoulde die, he cauſed his armour to be put on hym, and ſo armed at all pieces ſittynge in a cheire, ſaied: that ſoit became a noble man to die, and not lyng as an other meane perſon. 15

Henrie, the. iiii. beyng yet a childe, was ordeined emperour of Germanie, and reigned. 50. yeres. In his time, by meane of trouble, ſedicion, and warre, the Romaine empyre ſo greatly was appayred, that neuer after it could be reſtored to the priſtinate maieſtee, nor recouer againe the former might and puiſaunce. The cauſers whereof were the biſhoppes of Rome, whiche vexed well nere the whole worlde with moſte cruell and deadly warres, and ſpecially Hildebrande, called Gregorie the. vii.

1058 The Barones, vnder the leadyng of Duke Otho, rebelled, and by Ecbert, the emperours capitaine, were vanquiſhed and brought in ſubiection. 16

Michaell, ſurnamed the elder, emperour of Conſtantinople one yere.

Great buſineſſe and ruffelyng in Rome for the election and depoſicion of certaine biſhops, as Stephene the. ix. Benuet the. x. Nicolas the. iii.

Andrew, kyng of Hungarie, was vanquiſhed of one Bela, and depriued of his kyngdome. The emperours armie, whiche came to the reſcue, was ouerthrowen, kynge Andrew ſlaine, and the Marques of Thuring conſtreigned with hunger and famine, to yelde hym ſelfe to his enemies. Bela by force toke on hym the crowne, and reigned. iii. yeres.

1059 Iſacius murdered Michaell emperour of Conſtantinople, and reigned in his place. iiii. yeres. 17

Algarus, Erle of Mertia, whiche was before Erle of Oxenforde, beyng maliciouſly accuſed, was exiled out of

this

Anni regum Angli. this lande by kyng Edwarde, the seconde tyme: and fled againe to Griffine Duke of wales. wherwith Edwarde was greeuously displeased, and sent Harolde, the eldest sonne of Godwine (whiche was than of great power) to warre vpon the saied Griffine: who spoyled the countrey of Wales, expelled Griffine out of his lordship, and by his policie reconsiled Erle Algarus to kynge Edwardes grace and fauour. The yere of the worlde The yere of C

81 Phillip, the fyrst of that name, was ordeined kynge of France. He maried Bertha, the wyfe of Baldwine Erle of Holande, and had by hir certaine children: whom after he did repudiate, and coupled to hym Bertradam, the wyfe of Fulco, whom he so affectioned, that all thynges were dooen at hir becke and commaundement, and wolde not forsake hir, vntill he was constreigned by Urbane the bishop of Rome, to take to hym his fyrst wyfe. 5021 106

Baldwine, Erle of Flaunders, assembled an armie, and made towarde Spaine against the Sarasens, and subdued Gascoyne to hym and to the yonge emperour.

Godfrey, Erle of Buellin Italie, in his death bedde, neglecting his own brethern, made Bagelarde his heyre and successour, whiche was immediatly driuen out of his lordship by Robert Guiscarde, Godfreis brother: who after made him selfe Erle of Calabre and Puell.

19 Otho Duke of Bauarie. 5022 106

In this yere of our lorde after the computacion of the Scottes Malcolme or Malcoline recouered the crowne of Scotlande and reigned. 35. yeres.

20 Alexander the. ii. was ordeined bishoppe of Rome, at whiche tyme the bishops of Lumbardie woulde haue aduanced to that sea one Cadolus: by meanes wherof ciuile warre was arrered, and great armies gathered on bothe partes. In fine, after sore fyght and great murder, the fautours of Cadolus were chased, and he him selfe hardly escaped. This ruffling continued a longe space. 5023 106

Otho, bishop of Colleine, by priuie meanes conueighed Henrie the emperour from the ordring and guiding of his mother, and set hym in full power to rule after his owne mynde. The empyre at this tyme was chiefely gouerned by bishops.

Otho,

Thepere of Chryst

Otho, Marques of Thuringe, gaue fyue title of his possessions to the bishop of Mense. Anni regum Angli.

Henrie, the emperour of Germanie, restored Salomon to his fathers kyngdome of Hungarie, and gaue to hym in mariage his owne syster. After whiche tyme Salomon reigned. xiiii. yeres.

1063 Harolde, the sonne of Erle Godwine, went into Normandie: where he made faithfull promise to Duke William, that after the death of Edwarde, he wolde kepe the kyngdome to his behalfe: on whiche condicion he brought with hym at his retourne his brother Tosto. 21

Iacius, emperour of Constantinople, whoze hym selfe a monke, after whom reigned Constantine. vii. yeres.

1064 Sanctius, kynge of Spaine, was murdered by one of his houshold seruantes. Wherefore Alphons the. vi. whom he had before expelled, was againe restored to his kyngdome. 22

1065 Tosto, enuiyng his brothers prosperitee, vsed muche vilanie toward hym and kyng Edwarde: for the whiche he was forced to leaue the lande, and flie into Flaunders. 23

The noble kyng Edwarde finished his last daie, whan he had reigned. 23. yeres. vii. monethes, and odde daies. He purged the olde and corrupte lawes, and picked out of them a certaine, whiche were most profitable for the commons: and therfore were thei called the common lawes. For restitucion wherof hapned dyuers commocions and insurrections in this lande.

1066 HArolde, the eldest son of Godwine, beyng of great power in Englande, and therwith valiant and hardie, toke on hym the gouernaunce of this lande, nothyng regardyng the promise that he made to william of Normandie. Wherfore whan william sent to hym ambassades, admonishyng hym of the couenantes that were agreed betweene theim, Harolde woulde in no wyse surrendre to hym the kyngdome, whiche William claimed, not onely for the promise that was made to hym, but also because he was next of kyng Edwardes bloud. 1

In this meane tyme Tosto, whiche fled out of the land, steered against his brother, the kyng of Norway: who entryng in the North partes of Englande with a great puis-

saunce,

Hunt pos gum Angli.

launce, discomfited. ii. Erles, that gaue to hym battaile. But Harolde, makyng haste to rescue his people, slewe the kynge, and his owne brother Tosto, and chased the Norways with dishonour to their shippes.

Whan William Duke of Normandie perceiued, that he could not by any meane bringe Harolde to fulfill his promise, nor by treatie to yelde to hym the kyngdome: by force he entred the land. To whom Harolde gaue strong and sharpe battaile, in the ende wherof William by policie obteined the victorie, chased the Englishemen, slew Harolde, and toke on hym the gouernaunce of this lande.

This hapned. 617. yeres after the fyrst arriuall of the Saxones or Anglis: in whiche space thei reigned diuersly. Fyrst beganne the kyngdome of Kent, the yere of our lorde. 475. vnder Engistus: and after that. vi. other kyngdomes at sundrie tymes toke theyr beginnyng, whiche all at the last were brought into one monarchie, and subiecte to the weast Saxones, by kyng Adelstane, the yeere of our lorde. ix. hundred thyrtie and eyght, whiche monarchie continued. 129. yeres, debatyng of them slue and twentie yeres, whiche space the Danes reigned in this land vnder Canutus and Harolde.

The yere of the worlde.

The ende of the secounde boke.

The thyrde boke.

WYLLIAM DVKE OF NORmandie, surnamed conquerour, bastard sonne of Robert the. vi. Duke of that Duchie, and nephew vnto kynge Edwarde the confessour, beganne his dominion ouer this realme of Englande the. xv. daie of October, and reigned xxi. yeres, one monethe, with great seueritee and cruelnesse, towarde the Englishemen, bour-

5028

The yere of Christ

delnyng theim alwaies with greuous exactions. By meane whereof he caused dyuers to flie out of the lande, some to Scotlande, some to Denmarke, and other countreis. And for so muche as he obteined his kyngdome by force and dente of swoorde, he changed the whole state of gouernaunce of this common weale, and ordeined newe lawes at his owne pleasure, profitable to hym selfe, but greuous and hurtfull to the people. This wylliam was wise and gilefull, riche and couetous, and loued well to be magnified, a fayre speaker and great dissimuler, a man of comely stature, but somedeale fatte in the bealy, sterne of countinaunce and stronge in armes, and had great pleasure in huntyng, and makyng sumptuous feastes. Annal regum Angli.

1068 The towne of Exiter, and the Northumbers rebelled, 2
whiche bothe were subdued and greeuously punished.

Kynge Wylliam builded .iiii. stronge castels, twayne at Yorke, one at Nottingham, an other at Lyncolne, whiche garisons he furnished with Normains.

1069 Canutus, kyng of Denmarke, beyng steered vp by certaine Englishe outlawes, inuaded the Northpartes of Englande, and entred euen to Yorke. From whens he was chased by Wylliam, & forced to flie to his countrey. 3

1070 Henrie the emperour inuaded the countrey of Bauarie. 4
Otho Duke of Bauarie vanquished the Thuringes, and vexed sore Saxonie with dyuers inuasions.

Godfrey succeded his father in the kyngdome of Lotayne.

The Scottes, with theyr kynge Malcoline, inuaded Northumberlande, and robbed the countrei.

Eudochia, and hir sonnes, ruled Constantinople. vii. monethes.

1071 Romanus, surnamed Diogenes, maried Eudochia, and 5
possessed the empyre.

Otho Duke of Bauarie, whiche had often rebelled against the emperour Henrie, submitted hym selfe, and obteyned pardone.

1072 Wylliam, kyng of Englande, made suche warre vpon 6
the Scottes, that he forced Malcolme to sweare to hym bothe homage and feaulter.

Wylliam, by the counsaile of the Erle of Hertforde,

caused

Anni regum Angli.

caused the money and riches of the abbeyes, to be brought into his treasourie. He made also the newe forest in the countrei of Southampton, whiche to bringe about he cast downe dyuers townes and churches, the space of .xxx. miles, and replenished it with wilde beastes, and made sharpe lawes for the maintenaunce and encrease of the same.

The heyre of the worlde.

Great contencion was betweene Lanfranke bishop of Canturburie, and Thomas of Yorke, for the primacie, whiche at lenght was iudged to the Archebishoprike of Canturburie.

7 The Saxones, for certaine iniuries to them doon, toke armes against the emperour. 5034

Demetrius, kynge of Russia, expelled his brother out of the kyngdome, & despyed ayde of the emperour Henrie.

8 The Saxones were quieted and reconsiled to the emperour. 5035

Gregorie the .vii. beyng made bishop of Rome, ordeined (contrarie to the lawe that was made by Henrie the iii.) that no emperour shoulde haue to doo with the election or confyrmacion of the Romaine bishoppe: and excommunicated all them that receiued any spyrituall promocions at the emperours hand, and made other in theyr places, where as before tyme the emperour had full power to ordeine suche bishops as were within his dominion. With these ordinaunces Henrie the .iiii. beyng than emperour, was greatly displeased. This Gregorie decreed also, that priestes shoulde haue no more wyues, and that they whiche all readie had, shoulde be diuorsed: and that no man shuld thensforthe be admitted to priesthode, but they vowed perpetuall chastitee. Against this decree repugned the bishoppes and priestes of Germanie, and withstode it a good season.

About this tyme the people of Galloway and shortly after the Murrais and other rebelled in Scotlande and robbed the countreis, whiche were brought to obedience.

Michaell, the sonne of Constantine Dukas, was ordeined emperour of Constantinople, and reigned .vi. yeres. 5036

9 Salomon, kynge of Hungarie, vanquished and ouercame the Hunnes, whiche with an huge great armie en-

 stred

The yere of Christ

tred the boundes of Pannonie. And after that, fulgyng battaile with the Grecches and Bulgares, obteined the victorie. But at the laste stil great debate betweene hym and a noble man of his countrey, called Geisa, of whom after sore fyght he was vanquished, and depriued of his kyngdome: and than reigned Geisa, vi. yeres. Anni regum Angli.

Henrie the emperour sped hym with an armie against the Saxones, the secounde tyme, whiche (by the steeryng of certaine princes) refused his empyre: whom he constreigned by force to submitte theim selfe, and sharpely punished the chiefe capitaines of that conspiracie.

37 1076 Gregorie bishop of Rome excommunicated the emperour, because he wolde not obey his ordinances, and depriued hym of the imperiall title, and assoyled the people of their othe of allegiaunce: willyng also the princes of Germanie to chose a new emperour. By whiche meanes dyuers princes rebelled, and the countrey was wonderfully spoyled and vexed with ciuile warres. Dyuers bishoppes of Germanie, callyng a counsaile, did excommunicate Gregorie as a cruell tyranne and misse liuer. The cruell tyrannie, outragious pride, diuelishe sorcerie, and detestable life of this Gregorie is sette foorth at large by Beno the cardinall: where ye maie see the verie picture of a Romaine bishop.

Roger Erle of Hertforde, and an other named Raulfe, conspired against kyng wyllam of England, beyng than in Normandie: whiche both were by him outlawed, and chased out of the realme, and Erle Walwef, that vttered the conspiracie, beheaded.

38 1077 The emperour, at the instance of his lordes, came humble to the bishoppe of Rome, and desired of hym pardone and absolucion.

39 1078 Whyle the emperour was in Italie, the princes and bishoppes of Saxonie by treason chose Rodulph Duke of Suaue to be emperour. To whiche traytour Rodoulph, Gregorie sent the imperiall Diademe. Whereof whan Henrie had knowlage, in all hast he sped hym with an armie against the fated Rodulph and the Saxones, where was foughten betweene them a stronge fielde, to the great losse of bothe partes.

Ladislaus

Annꝰ regum Angli. Ladislaus, kyng of Hungarie. xviii. yeres. A prince of great modestee who was constreigned of the nobles to take on hym the gouernaunce of the realme. The yere of the worlde

Robert Guyscarde toke saincte Seuerines and Consentia, cities of Calabrie. He receiued Salerne by didicion, and conquered the towne called Vicus.

13 Henrie the emperour encountred Rodulph, the seconde and thyrde tyme, and spedde diuersly. 5040

Oswalde, bishop of Salesburie, was famous in Englande.

The fourth battaile was foughten betweene the emperour & Rodulph, in the ende wherof Rodulph was slaine, with many of the Saxones. 5041

14

Robert Duke of Puell expelled the Grekes out of Italie, and toke from theim dyuers castels and townes.

Michaell, emperour of Constantinople, with his .iii. sonnes, was depriued of all imperiall auctorite, by one Nicephorus, who vsurped the crowne .iii. yeres. Michaell fled to the bishop of Rome.

15 Robert, the eldest sonne of Wylliam conquerour, by the counsaile and ayde of Philip kynge of Fraunce, inuaded his fathers Duchie of Normandie. wherwith Wylliam beyng greatly displeased, gaue to his soonne stronge battaile: in whiche it fortuned Roberte to mete vnwares in the fielde with his father, and bare hym to the erth. But perceiuyng by the voyce, who it was, foorthwith he lepte from his horse, and saued his father. For whiche deede he was reconsiled, and peace betwene theim was agreed. 5042

Robert Duke of Puell went with an armie against Nicephorus of Constantinople, to the entent to restore Michaell to his empyre.

16 Whyle kyng Wylliam of Englande was in Normandie, the Northumbers rebelled. 5045

The Venecians, takyng parte with Nicephorus, encountred Robert Duke of Puel with his Normains, and obteined of theim a blouddie victorie nere to Dirachium.

Gregorie, bishop of Rome, gatheryng a synode, condemned the opinion of Beringarius, concernyng the sacrament, and excommunicated Henrie the emperour the seconde tyme.

	Theyere of Christ		Anni regum Angli.
		The emperoure entred Italie with a stronge armie, entendyng to appeale the furie of the bishoppe, and toke the citee of Rome. Gregorie, after he had been a good space	
44	1083	besieged, fledde secretly to the Normains of Puell.	17
		The emperour, assemblyng a counsaile at Byrria, made Robert bishoppe of Rome, whiche was before bishop of Rauenna, and named hym Clement.	
		Ladislaus, kynge of Hungarie, added Dalmacia and Croatia to the signorie of the Hungares. He vanquished the Hunnes, and constreigned the Rutenes, whiche inuaded Pannonie to returne to theyr owne countrei. He subdued also the people of Polonie, and toke Crocauia.	
45	1084	Henrie the emperour was crowned with the imperiall Diademe of Clement, whom he hadde made bishoppe of Rome.	18
		The order of the Cartusians toke his beginnyng of Bruno a Chanone.	
		Alexius depriued Nicephorus of the empyre of Constantinople, and made him a monke. At whiche time the citee was miserablie spoyled by the Saracens, whiche were in the armie of Alexius. This Alexius reigned. 33. yeres.	
46	1085	Betwene Henrie the emperour and the rebellious Saxones about this tyme were foughten many sore and cruel battailes, in whiche either parte suffered great domage and losse.	19
		Kynge Wyllam caused a newe maner of tribute to be leuied throughout this realme, for euery hyde of lande (that is). xx. acres. vi. shillynges. And not longe after commaunded a valuacion to be taken of all landes, fees, and possessions: and diligent serche also to be made, what numbre of men and cattaile were within this lande, and accordyng to the quantitee and noumbre therof, gathered a nother paiement.	
47	1086	Victor was ordeined bishoppe of Rome, who not longe after was poysoned.	20
		Robert Duke of the Normains in Puell, affectyng in his minde the empire of Constantinople, sailed with a nauie of ships towarde Dalmacie: where Alexius and the Venecians encountryng hym, were put to flight and chased. And	

Annal. regum Angli.

sed. And againe the seconde time, nere to Saisnum: shortly after which victorie this Robert Guyscarde ended his lyfe.

Uratislaus was ordeined the fyrst kyng of Boheme by the emperour: and Polonie, Lusacia, Silesia, Moraula were adiuigned to that signorie.

21 Englande was vexed with manie plages. For a great murraine fell amonge cattaile, brennyng feuers and hunger amonge the people, great barennesse of the earth: and moreouer much hurt was doen in many places with misfortune of fyre, and specially in the citee of London. 5048

22 Roger succeded Robert his father in the Dukedome of Puell, who graunted parte therof to his yonger brother Bohemunde. Betweene these two bretherne was after sharpe warre for possession of certaine citees. 5049

Urbane the. ii. bishop of Rome. xii. peres.

Auful kyng of Galyce in Spaine, whiche had continuall warre with the Sarasens, recouered the citee Tolete to the possession of the Christians.

Wylliam conquerour (after that he, for certaine displeasure conceiued towarde the Frenche kynge, had spoyled and wasted the countrei of Fraunce) ended his life, in the moneth of July, and was buried in the citee Caan, in Normandie. He had. v. children: Robert, to whom he gaue Normandie: Richarde, whiche died in the flowre of his age: Wylliam Rufus, and Henrie, which were kynges after hym, and one daughter named Adela.

1 Wylliam Rufus, the seconde sonne of Wylliam conquerour, began his reigne ouer this realme of Englande & reigned. xiii. peres. He was dyuers and vnstable of his demeanour, verie couetous, and therwithall cruell. wherfore he burdened his people with vnreasonable tares: he pilled the riche, and bare downe the poore, and caused many to lese they? landes for small causes. Yet had he some vertues, whiche myght haue been to him a goodly ornament, ne hadde the vncleane vice of auarice defiled all together. For in marciall policie he was very expert, and diligent in all matters that he went about, stedfast and stable of his promise, and marueilous painefull and laborous. But the forenamed vices ouerwhelmed the 5050

The yere of the worlde

yere | Theyere of Chriſt | med the vertues, and made hym odible to his ſubiectes. | Anni regum Angli.

Robert, the elder brother, came with an armie into England against Wylliam: wherof whan he had knowlage, he entreated meanes of peace.

951 | 1090 | Odo bishop of Bayon, beyng alyed with the bishop of Durham, the Erle of Northumberlande, the Erle of Shrewsburie, and others, conspired against Wylliam Rufus, and assaulted dyuers townes within Englande. Thei excited also against hym Robert Curthoyse. Duke of Normandie, the seconde tyme. But Wylliam vanquished the traitours, chased theim out of his realme, and made peace with his brother Robert. 2

Roger Erle of Puell toke Capua, and than passyng into Sicilie, subdued the citee Syracusæ.

Alexius, emperour of Constantinople, erected a place for poore people and fatherlesse children. He builded also a college for scholars, and gaue to theim reuennes.

952 | 1091 | The Scottes spoyled and toke praies, in Northumberlande. Wherfore Wylliam Rufus prouided a naue, and sailed thither: where, after dyuers conflictes and skyrmisshes, a peace and vnitee was agreed. 3

953 | 1092 | The Welshemen rebelled. 4

Great tempest fell in sundrie places of Englande, and specially in Wynchcome: where a part of the steeple was ouerthrowen with thundre and lightnyng, and in London the wynde ouertourned. vi. hundred houses.

955 | 1094 | In Englaude fell wonderfull aboundaunce of rayne, and after ensued so great froest, that horses and cartes passed commonly ouer the great riuers. whan it thawed, the heauy cakes of yse, brake downe many stroge bridges. 6

The Welshemen rebelled. Thei were vanquished, and theyr kyng or Duke, named Rees, slaine in battaile. At whiche tyme Wylliam caused muche of theyr woodes to be cutte downe: by meane wherof, thei were drawen by litle and litle, to more quietenesse.

Urbane the. ii. bishoppe of Rome helde a counsaile at Claremount in Fraunce: where amonge other thynges it was decreed, that none of the clergie shoulde take the inuestiture to any benefice, of a secular prince. The bishop also made an oracion to the lordes, beyng there present,

concer-

Annales regum Angli.

conterupng the recouerie of the holy lande from the power of the Sarasens. After whiche oracion 300000. men, takyng on theim the signe of the crosse, for theyr cognisance, made preparacion for that viage, whose souereigne capitaines were Gothfrey Duke of Lorayne, with his .ii. brethern, Eustace and Baldwine: the bishop of Bodie: Bohemunde Duke of Puell, and his nephew Tancretus: Raymunde Erle of .S. Aegius, Robert Erle of Flaunders, Hugh Legraunt, Phillip the frenche kynges brother, with dyuers other noble men, & one Peter an Heremite, whiche was chiefe causer of that viage.

The yeare of the worlde.

At this tyme many noble men, laied their landes and lordships to morgage, to prouide for the forenamed viage. Amonge whiche was Robert Curthoyse Duke of Normandie, he laied his Dukedome to wedde to his brother Wylliam, kyng of Englande for .10000. pounes.

7 The Christians, whiche passed fyrste ouer Bosypherus, hauyng to theyr capitaine Peter the Heremite (a man perchance more deuout than expert to guide an armie) beyng trapped of theyr enemies, were slaine and murdered in great noumbre, nere to the towne called Cinitus. 5056

Malcoline kyng of Scottes, for displeasure taken with the vnkyndnesse of Wylliam Rufus, inuaded the Marches of Englande: and in Northumberlande was slaine with his eldest sonne Edwarde, by Robert, whiche was than Erle of that prouince.

8 Gothfrey Duke of Lorayne sold the Dukedome of Bolone to the bishoppe of Eburone, for a great summe of money. 5057

In these daies were seen many straunge sightes, in the earth, the sonne, the moone, and the sterres.

Englande and Normandie were greeued with exactions, and moreine of men, so sharpely, that tillage of the earth was put of for that yere: whereby ensued great hunger and scarcitee the yere folowynge, and many grieslie and vncouthe sightes were sen, as hostes of men fyghting in the skye, fyre leames, and suche other.

Calomanus, the nephew of Ladislaus, succeded his vncle in the kyngdome of Hungarie. He was fyrst a bishop, and after the death of Ladislaus licensed by the bishop of

Lee Rome,

The yere of Christ

Rome, to marie his vncles wydow. He kept warre with the Rutenes, and enlarged greatly his kyngdome. But with muche cruelitee he bereft his brother Almus of his syght.

Anni regum Angli.

1097 The Christians, goyng to Hierusalem, toke the citees Nicea, Eraclea, Tarsis, and subdued the countrei of Licia, appointing the possession therof to certaine of their capitaines. 9

Donald was king of Scottes after Malcolme, betwene whom and Duncane was fierce warre and great trouble for the crowne of Scotlande.

1098 Antioch was besieged: in the .ix. moneth of the siege it was yelded to the Christians, by one Pyrrhus: in whiche passe tyme were fought many stronge battailes, to the great slaughter and desolacion of the Saracens, and not without losse of many Christian men. The gouernaunce of this citee was committed to Bohemunde of Puell, whose martiall knyghthode was often proued in time of the siege therof. 10

Urbane, bishop of Rome, for feare of his enemies, hyd hym selfe .ii. yeres in the house of Peter Leo, and there dyed.

1099 Corbana, maister of the Persians chiualrie, was vanquished and slaine, with an hundred thousande infidels: in whiche discomfiture were taken .15000. camelles. 11

Callianus, kynge of Antioch was slaine of the Armenians.

About this tyme Wylliam Rufus builded Westminster halle.

Hierusalem, the .39. daie of the siege, was conquered by the Christians. Godfrey, soueraigne capitaine of the Christian armie, was proclaimed the fyrst kyng of Hierusalem. At the takyng of this citee was suche murder of men, that bloud was congeled in the strete the thicknesse of a foote.

Duncane by force of armes toke on hym the crowne of Scotlande, whiche he helde a yere and an halfe, and than was slaine in his bedde: after whom Donald was restored to the kyngdome.

In Englande, at a towne called Finchamster, in Barke shyre, a

Sunt res gum Angli.

fyre, a well cast out bloud, as before it had beene water: and after, by the space of .xv. daies, great flames of fyre were seen in the element. In this same tyme the Venecians vexed the Saracens dwelling on the sea costes of Licia, Pamphilia, Cilicia, and Surie.

Theyere of the worlde.

12 Halymanne, the great Souldane of Babylon, was slaine, and the citee Ascalon yelded to Godfrey: in the whiche he founde wonderfull riches. 5061

Pascale the second was ordeined bishop of Rome: who, more lyke a stronge warriour, than a good bishoppe, with force of armes subdued many of his ennemies, whiche withheilde from hym certaine of .S. Peters patrimonie.

13 Many bishops of Rome in this tyme were chosen in dyuers partes, and shortly after againe deposed. 5062

Edgare the fourth sonne of Malcome being sent for of the Scottes, made claime to the crowne whiche he obteined after he hadde discomfited Donalde in a stronge battaile, and reigned in good quiete .ix. yeres.

Baldwine, after the death of Godfrei his brother, was named the .ii. kyng of Hierusalem.

Wylliam Rufus, kynge of Englande, beyng at his disporte of huntyng, by glaunsyng of an arrowe, that Tyrell, a frenche knyght did shoote, was wounded to death.

1 Heurie, the brother of Wylliam Rufus, and fyrst of that name (for his learnyng called Beuclerke) begane his dominion ouer this realme of Englande, and reigned .35. yeeres. This Heurie was a noble and valiant prince, stronge and myghtie of body, of hygh stature, blacke heared, and had great staryng eies, a comely visage, and a pleasant and sweete countinance. He greatly abhorred excesse of meates and drinkes. In three thinges he was excellent, in witte, eloquence, and good happe in battaile: and therto had .iii. contrary vices, couetousnesse, cruelnee, and lust of the body: but yet he was not so geuen to these vices, but that he farre excelled in vertue. At the beginnyng he reformed the state and condition of the clergie, releised the grieuous paiementes, reduced againe .S. Edwardes lawes, with the amendement of theim, and restored Anselme bishop of Canturburie from banisshement. He toke to wife Maude, the syster of Edgare

The yere of Chri

gare kyng of Scottes. This man fauoured nothyng the vsurped power of the bishop of Rome.

Anni Regum Angli.

1102 Many Christian men were slaine in Asia of the Turkes, and Bohemunde of Puell taken prisoner, whiche was shortly after redemed by his nephew Tancretus. 2

Ranulph, bishoppe of Durham, excited Robert Curthoyse, Duke of Normandie (whiche was now retourned from Hierusalem) to warre vpon his brother Henrie for the crowne of Englande, who assembled a stronge armie, and landed at Portsmouth: but, by mediacion, peace was made on this condicion, that Henrie shoulde paie 3000. markes yerely to Duke Robert. 3

1104 The citee of Accaron was taken of the kyng of Hierusalem, by the ayde of the Venecians and Jenowais, and a great multitude of the Turkes vanquished and slaine. 4

Robert Duke of Normandie, comyng into Englande, by layze entreatie of kynge Henrie and his wyfe, releised to hym the tribute of. 3000. markes. But it was not longe ere that by meane of tale bearers, & misse reporters great malyce was kendled betweene the. ii. bretherne, and shortly therupon deadly warre arrered: in the end wherof Robert was taken, and kept in perpetuall prison at Cardiffe, by his brother: who immediatly seised vpon the Duchie of Normandie, and helde it in his possession. 5

1105 After the death of Uradislaus, kynge of Boheme, that countrey was gouerned a certaine space by Dukes. 1

1106 Paschale, bishop of Rome, fought diuers battailes with Ptolomeus and Stephene Cursus, citisyns of Rome. 6

Robert, Erle of Shrewsburie, and Wylliam of Cornwalle, rebellyng against kynge Henrie, were taken and kepte in prisone all their life tyme.

Kyng Henrie ordeined streicte lawes against theues and other that vsed vnlawfull meanes: in the whiche was conteined the losyng of lyfe, of eies, of stones, and other membres of man, as the gilte required.

By meane of Anselme, bishoppe of Canturburie, the prieses of Englande were constreigned to forgoe their wyues.

A great Controuersie betweene kyng Henrie and bishop Anselme, concernyng the inuestiture of bishops, and ge-

Finit regum Angli.

uyng of benefices.

The bishop of Rome, and his adherentes bishoppes of Saxonie, after many other princes, lastly excited Henrie the yonger, to warre vpon his owne father the emperour, continuyng the tyme of whiche warre, Henrie the father, partly for sorow, partly with sickenesse, ended his lyfe, after he had in. 60. great battailes encountred with his rebellious subiectes, and other enemies, that were steered against hym by the bishops of Rome.

The yere of the worlde

Bohemunde, Duke of Puell, retourned out of Asia, and toke to wyfe Constance the daughter of Philip kyng of
7 Fraunce. 5068

Henrie, the. v. of that name, after the death of his father, toke on hym the gouernaunce of the empyre. whiche he vsurped rebellyng against his father in his lyfe tyme, and reigned. xx. yeres.

Lewys, surnamed the grosse, beganne his reigne ouer Fraunce, and continued. xxx. yeres, shortly after his coronacion, a nobleman, called Guylerous, rebelled, and was brought to due obeysaunce.

In Englande appeared a blasyng sterre betweene the southe and the weast: and against that in the east, appeared a great beame of brightnesse, stretchyng towarde the sterre, and shortly after were seen. ii. moones, the tone in the east, the tother in the weast.

Alphons, the. vii. kyng of Spaine, reigned one and fifty
8 yeres. 5069

Alexius, emperour of Constantinople, vexed the Christians, whiche were occupied in warre against the Turkes in Asia. Wherfore Bohemunde of Puell ledde against hym a stronge armie, and besieged Dyrrachium. But Alexius, fearyng the puissaunce of Bohemunde, entreated meanes of peace: which was concluded, and Bohemunde passed againe to Antioch.

A certaine bishop of Fluentine, about this time taught, that Antichrist was come, beyng meeued with the wonderfull straunge sightes whiche were seen in these daies.
9 Baldwine, kyng of Hierusalem, toke Berinthum, and by force of armes subdued Sydon. 5070

Henrie the emperour desyred to wyfe Maude, the eldest

Lee iii daughter

Thepere of Chriſt

daughter of kynge Henrie of Englande, beyng than but v. yeres of age, not hable to be maried.

Kyng Henrie ordeined the biſhops ſee of Ely, and added therto Cambridge ſhyre.

Alexander the. v. ſonne of Malcolme reigned in Scotlande. xvii. yeres, he quieted the Murrais and Roſſis whiche troubled his realme.

1110 Debate fell betwene the kyng of Englande and Lewys of Fraunce, for the caſtell of Gyſours, and homage, whiche Lewys required to be doon for the Duchie of Normandie. 10

1112 Worthy thankes were rendred to Henrie the emperour, by the biſhop of Rome, for that he, folowyng his counſaile, armed hym againſt his naturall father. For at this tyme, whan he came to Rome, he coulde not by any meanes obteine to be crowned of the biſhop with the imperiall Diademe, onleſſe he wolde vtterly grant, that as well the biſhops of Rome, as all other, ſhoulde be choſen, and admitted without the emperours conſent. But he by force toke the biſhoppe and his cardinalles, and conſtreigned theim, bothe to annoynct hym emperour, and alſo to gene to hym the former priuileges, of the election of the biſhops of Rome, and the inueſtiture of other biſhops. At whiche tyme was ſuche ruffiyng in the citee, that if the emperour had not manfully defended his owne perſon, he had at that preſent been ſlaine. 12

1113 Biſhop Paſcale, aſſemblyng a counſaile, not onely revoked the priuileges, whiche he had graunted to the emperour, ſayyng, that he was forced therto: but alſo excommunicated hym. 13

At Shrewſburie, in England, was a great earthquake. And the riuer of Trent was ſo dried, that the ſpace of one daie men went ouer drieſhode. A blaſyng ſterre appeared ſoone after: and there vpon folowed a hard winter, death of men, ſcarcitee of vitailes, mortaine of beaſtes.

1114 A great ſedicion in Rome againſt biſhoppe Paſcale, for the death of Peter, prefect of the citee. 14

The emperour came againe into Italie. And there ſubdued and ſpoiled many of the biſhops townes and citees. And expulſyng Paſcale out of Rome, was againe crowned em-

Annt regum Angli.

ned emperour of a bishop called Mauritius. The yere of the worlde

About this tyme in Aemilia and Flamminia it rained bloudde. 5076

15 The Turkes, Saracens and Arabes, nere to the mount called Regalis, vanquished, chased, and putte to flight Baldwine, kynge of Hierusalem, and slewe many of the Christian men.

Henrie, kynge of Englande, subdued the Welshemen, whiche oftentymes rebelled: and made theim sweare to him feaultee and obeisance, and to deliuer pledges for the more certaine confyrmacion, and suretee therof. He gaue also his daughter in mariage to the emperour, with great dower, and ordeined Wylliam his sonne Duke of Normandie: wherof beganne the custome and vsage, that the kynges of Englande made theyr eldest soonnes Dukes of Normandie.

Stephene, the .ii. kynge of Hungarie, reigned .xviii. yeres. He had continuall peace with the Comanes. He toke to wyfe the daughter of Robert Guyscarde, and died without issue.

About this tyme kyng Alexander of Scotland, was in great daunger to haue been murdered in his chambre.

16 Mathildis or Maude, a noble woman of Italy, dyed: who all hir lyfe tyme fauoured greatly, and mainteined the bishops of Rome: and at hir death, bequethed to the churche of Rome the parte of Hetruria, now called. S. Peters patrimonie. 5077

Calo Joannes succeded his father Alexius, in the empyre of Constantinople, and reigned .xxv. yeres. 5078

17 The citisyns of Pise in Italy, expulsed the Saracens, and conquered the iles called Baleares, by Spaine.

The warre was renued betwene kyng Henrie of Englande and Lewys of France. Lewys inuaded Normandie with muche cruelte, and toke the citee Lyngues in Cause: wherfore Henrie, gatheryng a strong armie, mette with Lewys in plaine field, and fought with hym a deadly and cruell battaile: in the ende wherof Lewys was ouercome, and constreigned to forsake the field. Baldwine, Erle of Flaunders, slain, and Henrie recouered the towne of Lyngues. 5079

18

Gelasius,

yere the ilde | Thyere of Chriſt

Gelaſius, the. ii. biſhop of Rome one yere. At whiche tyme in Feaunce a lowe farowed a pygge, whiche had a face lyke to a man, a coche was hacched, that hadde. iiii. feete, the wynter was marueilous harde and vnceaſonable, wherof enſued a great dearth and mozaine of cattail. Innumerable byrdes were ſeen fyghtyng, in the ayre, of whiche many fell dead to the ground. An hozrible earthquake. 40. daies togethyr in Italie. Vnni re gum Angli.

80 1119 Calliſtus, the. ii. beyng ozdeined biſhop of Rome, made peace and attonement with the emperour. 19

Baldwine of Burgoyne, was made the. iii. kynge of Hieruſalem.

81 1120 Wylliam, Duke of Nozmandie, and Richarde the ſonnes of kyng Henrie of Englande, and Marie his daughter, Richarde Erle of Cheſter, with his wyfe the kynges nyce, and other, to the noumbze of. 160. perſons, paſſyng from Nozmandie into England, by ouer ſight of the ſhipmaiſter were dzowned, ſaufyng one butcher, whiche eſcaped the daunger. 20

Roger Duke of Sicilie (in the abſence of Duke Wylliam) inuaded the countrey of Calabze and Puell, and named hym ſelfe kyng of Italie.

82 1121 Baldwine, kyng of Hieruſalem, toke Gazim, kynge of the Turkes, whiche inhabited the leſſe Aſia: and with lyke ſucceſſe, vanquiſhed, and toke priſoner, the kyng of Damaſcus. 21

Iohn, a cardinall, was ſent of Calixſt into Englande, for reformacion of diuers matters perteinyng to the clergie. Who in open counſaile, with moſt bitter woordes, enuied and thundzed againſt ſuche prieſtes as nouriſſhed concubines: but in the nexte euenyng, he was taken hym ſelfe with a ſtrumped, to his open rebuke, and ſhortly after retourned to Rome with ſhame enoughe.

Bernarde the monke, Rudperte, Hugo of Parife, and Haliabas a phiſicion flouriſhed.

83 1122 Dominicus Michaeli, Duke of Venice, with a well furniſſhed naule, ſailed into Aſia: and at the citee Ioppen, vanquiſſhed the Saraſens, toke of theim a great numbze, and conquered the rites Tyrus. In his retourne, for diſpleaſure kendled towarde the emperour of Conſtantinople, whi- 22

Anni regum Angli.

nople, whiche caused hym to be sent for home, he spoyled Rhodes and Chius: and subdued Samus, Lesbus, Mileuæ, and dyuers other places, whiche belonged to the empyre of Constantinople. The yere of the worlde. The yere of

Robert, Erle of Mylaine, inuaded and spoyled the countrey of Normandie, and was vanquished and taken by the souldiours of kyng Henrie of Englande.

23 Bishop Calixt by force of armes subdued Burdinus, whiche by certaine noble men was proclaimed bishop of Rome against hym: And brought the saied Burdine in a triumph to Rome vpon an asse backe, in great despite setting his face towarde the taile of the beast. 5084 1

24 Charles Erle of Flaunders, by meane of the prouost of Bruggis, was slaine in the churche, as he was hearyng diuine seruice. After whose deathe, Lewys kynge of Fraunce aduaunced Mylliam the sonne of Robert Curthoyse to the saied Erldome of Flaunders: on whom immediatlie Theodorich, Erle of Alsacia, made mortall warre, and was of hym vanquished and forced to flee to Alustum: where coutinuynge the siege, Mylliam was wounded to death with a darte, that was caste from the walles. And after his diseasse, Theodorich, his enemy, possessed the Erledome of Flaunders. 5085 11

25 ¶ Balach kyng of the Parthes toke Baldwine kynge of Hierusalem, and slew many of the Christian capitaines and souldiours in Asia. 5086 11

Honorius, the .ii. bishop of Rome, .v. yeres.

¶ Dauid succeded Alexander in the kyngdome of Scotland. He builded so many abbeis and gaue so muche landes to the churche, that his successours were scantly able to maintaine their astate. He diminished the reuenues of the crowne. 60. thousande pounde. He hadde no warres all the tyme of Henrie Beuclerke.

27 Lothayre Duke of Saronie: after the deathe of Henrie, by consent of the electours, was chosen emperour. This man is not onely commended for his martiall knyghthod and noble prowes, but also for the worthy fauour he bare towarde religion and honest lawes. By his procurement the ciuile lawes, whiche of longe tyme were hyd in duste in all liberaries, and cleane out of vse amonge men, were 5088 11

The yere of Chryst

Anni regum Angli.

againe restored to the worlde, and commaunded to be vsed in all countreis.

The grate friers came fyrst into Englande.

Maude. the daughter of kynge Henrie, after the death of hir husbande the emperour, came into Englande to hir father.

1128 The order of .S. Johns hospitalles, templares, and other lyke, beganne fyrst at this tyme. 28

Geffrey Plantagenet, Erle of Angeow, maried Maude the empriesse, daughter of kyng Henrie, of whiche two descended Henrie the .ii. whiche reigned after Stephene.

1130 Innocentius, the .ii. beyng ordeined bishop of Rome, went immediatlie with a stronge armie agaynst Roger Erle of Sicilie, at whiche tyme he toke by violence the towne of. S. Germaine, and besieged Roger in the castell Beluctum. But Wylliam, Duke of Calabre, deliuered his father, and toke the bishop prisoner, with certaine of his cardinalles: whom he shortly after sette at liberte. In the meane tyme the people of Rome named one Peter to be bishop, whiche was the sonne of a citisyn called Peter Leo. wherfore Innocent durst not retourne to Rome, but fled streight into Fraunce. This man fyrst ordeined that he whiche stroke a priest shoulde be excommunicate. 30

Baldequinus, kyng of Damascus, was banquisched of Baldwine kyng of Hierusalem.

1131 Fulco, Erle of Angeow, was ordeyned the fourth kyng of Hierusalem. 31

About this tyme Phillip, the eldest soonne of Lewys kyng of Fraunce, by misfortune was slaine with an horse in Paris.

Lewys the younger, by consent of his father, was annoynted kyng of Fraunce.

1132 Henrie, kynge of Englande, because he had none other issue male, ordeyned, that his daughter Maude, whiche had been empriesse, shoulde succede hym in the kyngdome. 32

Fulco, kyng of Hierusalem, slew a great numbre of the Turkes, and builded the castell or fort called Ybellinum.

1133 Lotharye the emperour restored Innocentius to the dishoprike of Rome, and receiued of hym the imperiall Diademe. 33

Bela,

Annt regum Angli. Abela, the sonne of Almus (whom Calomannus had bereft of his sight) was ordeined kynge of Hungarie, and reigned .x. yeres. He punished theim extremely, whiche caused that cruelitee to be shewen towarde his father, and vanquished in battaile one Borichus, the bastarde sonne of Calomannus, whiche by ayde of the Polonians and Rutenes, affected the kyngdome: and toke to wyfe Helena, the daughter of the kynge of Seruia. The yere of the worlde. The yere of

35 Lewys, the ponge kyng of Fraunce, maried Alenour, whiche was right heyre to the prouince of Aquitaine. 5096 11

Kyng Henrie of Englande, beyng in Normandie, with a fall of his horse, toke his death.

1 Stephene Erle of Bolopne, the soonne of the Erle of Blopes, and Adela, Wylliam conquerours daughter, and nephew to Henrie the fyrst, toke on hym the gouernaunce of this realme of Englande. This was a noble man, and hardie, of passyng comely fauour and personage. In all princely vertues he excelled: as, in marciall policie, affabilitee, gentilnesse, and bountefull liberalitee towarde all men, and especially in the beginnyng: for although he had continuall warre, yet dyd he neuer burdeine his commons with exactions, sauyng onely certaine bishops, whiche flowyng in riches, builded dyuers castels that tourned the kyng after to great trouble. Onely in this he semed blame worthie, that contrary to his othe, made to Maude the daughter of Henrie, he was thought vniustly to take on him the crowne. For whiche cause he was vexed with warres all the tyme of his reigne. 5097 11

Great trouble and discencion in England, for so muche as dyuers of the nobles fauoured Maude the empresse, againe Stephene, whiche was in possession of the crowne.

Warre betweene kyng Stephene and Dauid of Scotlande, because he refused to doo to hym his homage for Northumberlande and Huntingdon, whiche he held by his wyfe. In this warre (the Scottische historie saieth) the Duke of Glouceſter was taken.

Stephene made peace, and agreed with Dauid kynge of Scottes, and receiued of hym homage after he hadde wonne from hym certaine townes and castels, and gaue to Henrie, the son of Dauid, the Erldome of Huntingdon.

The yere of Chriſt

¶ Lewys the eyght, ſurnamed the yonger, after the death of his father, was ordeined kyng of Fraunce. In the beginning of his reigne, died (Ioannes de temporibus) whiche (as witneſſeth the Frenche cronicle) was a ſquier in the tyme of Charles the great, and liued ouer .300. yeres. Annal regum Angli.

1137 Lothayre the emperour went to Rome the ſecond tyme, againſt Roger, whiche named hym ſelfe kynge of Italy: But Roger, hearyng of the emperours comyng towarde hym, fled into Sicilie. Than the biſhop of Rome gaue the Duchie of Puell to Raynon, a knyght of the emperours, whom alſo he ordeined gouernour of Italie. 2

¶ A vaine rumour was ſpredde in England of the death of kynge Stephene, whiche was cauſe of muche trouble and buſineſſe in the realme. For dyuers of the lordes got theim to theyr holdes: whiche after myght ſcantly with great labour be quieted and appeaſed. After whiche time Stephene paſſed into Normandie againſt Geffrey Erle of Angeow, the huſbande of Maude the empreſſe, whiche was ryght heyre to the crowne, and whan he had quieted that prouince, he named Euſtace his ſonne Duke of Normandie and entred friendſhippe and league with Lewys kyng of Fraunce.

Richardus de. S. Victore, Rabi Salomon a Jew, and Almeon well ſkilled in the Quadriuialles liued at this tyme.

¶ Euſtace, the ſonne of kyng Stephene, maried the ſyſter of Lewys kynge of Fraunce, whiche mariage continued the amitee betwene Englande and Fraunce.

1138 ¶ Chunrade, Duke of Suaue, a man of noble and valiant courage, by conſent of the electours was choſen emperour, and reigned .xv. yeres. Whom no writer teſtifieth to be crowned of the biſhop of Rome: but that he vſed imperiall auctoritee without his admiſſion. At the beginnyng againſt hym rebelled a Duke of the Barones, named Henry: but he was ſhortly brought in ſubiection, and his Dukedome geuen to the Erle of Auſtrich. 3

1139 ¶ Dauid, kyng of Scotlande (repentyng hym of the former agreement made with kyng Stephene, and purpoſing to recouer the crowne of England for Maude his nephew and daughter of kyng Henrie) in moſt cruel wiſe inuaded 4

For

Northumberland: where by Thurstone, bishop of Yorke, the Scottes were driuen backe, and slaine in great numbre, and Dauid constreigned to geue his sonne Henrie in hostage for suretee of peace. The yere of the worlde

In the meane season kyng Stephene was occupied in ciuile warre against Robert Erle of Gloucester and others, whiche fauoured the parte of Maude: whom the kynge subdued, and parte of theim forced to forsake the realme.

6 Maude the empresse came into this land out Normandie, and by the ayde of Roberte Erle of Gloucester, and Ranulph of Chester, made stronge warre vpon kyng Stephene: in the ende whereof the kynges partee was chased, and hym selfe taken prisoner, and sent to Bristow, there to be kept in sure holde. But than the Kentishemen and Londinars, fauouryng the kynge, warred vpon the rebelles, & in open field toke Robert Erle of Gloucester. But shortly after bothe the kynge and Robert were deliuered out of prison by exchaunge: and Stephene without delaie gatheryng to hym a stronge armie, in suche wyse pursued his enemies, that he forced Maude, with other of hir friendes, to forsake the realme. This warre continued a longe season, to the great domage of the realme. 5102 11

The Romains, desyryng their former and auncient libertee, ordeined two senatours, whiche shoulde gouerne the lordshipps and prouinces belongyng as yet to the citee of Rome. But Innocent the bishop withstode, their purpose, and callyng a counsaile, ordeined, that no laie man shoulde ley violent handes vpon a priest.

7 Emanuell was created emperour of Constantinople, and reigned. xxxviii. yeres. He vsed muche vilanie towarde the Christians that passed into Asia against the Turkes, as after shall appeare. 5103 114

Auicenna the phisicion, Auerrois the interpretour of Aristotle, and a wicked philosophier, Abraham Abenestre a Jew and an astronomer, and Baliardus a peripatetike flouriished.

8 Geisa, sonne of Bela, was made kyng of Hungarie, and reigned. xx. yeres. He kept sperre warre with the Germaines, whiche brake into Pannonie, and was of theim at the fyrst encounter vanquished: but at the second time 5104 114

 he ob-

yere the lde

The yere of Chriſt

he obteined the victorie. This man receiued and noblie intertained the emperour and the Frenche kynge, as they rode towarde Hierusalem.

Inni re gum Engll.

Roger, Erle of Sicilie, recouered all the lordshyp, whiche he was before possessed of in Italie: and than passed with a strong naule into Affrike, where in many battailes he wered the Saracens, and made them, with theyr kyng Tunete, to hym tributarie: whiche tribute they paied duely the space of .xxx. yeres.

Alaph, kynge of the Turkes, reconquered the citee of Mesopotamia, called Edissa, and practised most extreme vilanie and cruelitee towarde the Christians.

Celestine, bishop of Rome. v. monethes. After hym Lucius. ix. monethes, and than Eugenius. viii. yeres, whiche was troubled with the sedicion of the people, destroyng theyr consulles.

105 1144 ¶Baldwine the .iii. was ordeined the .v. kyng of Hierusalem, after his father Fulco. 9

S. Barnard exhorted the Christiã princes to take armes against the Turkes. Chunrade, the emperour of Germanie, gatheryng for that purpose a stronge armie, went to Constantinople, & by the counsaile of Emanuell (whiche promised faithfully to puruey all thinges necessarie for his armie) passed ouer Bolpherus, without preparaunce of vitaile and forage, and besieged Iconium. Emanuell sent to hym meale mengled with lime: with the whiche the souldiours of Chunrade were poysoned and destroyed, in suche wyse, that he was faine to leaue the siege, and retourne againe into Thracia.

Baldwine, kynge of Hierusalem, repayred Gaza, and conquering the citee Ascalon, gaue it to the templares. He ouercame the Turkes at Hierico, and slew of them. fooo. and in lyke maner vanquished, chased, and slewe Noradinus maister of the chiualrie of Damascus, with his company.

A synode was assembled in Fraunce, in the whiche Baliardus, a philosophier of excellent learnyng, but not consenting in all poinctes with the Romaine church, was conuicted, and afterwarde made hym selfe a monke.

106 1145 ¶Lewys kyng of Fraunce, settyng forth towarde Asia against 10

against the Turkes, came to Constantinople: and by the treason of Emanuell the emperour, was led by deserte and wildernesses of Surie, with great ieopardie of his men: and at the last, through scarcitee of victuales and all necessaries, was constreigned to bringe his hoste, beyng sore wearied and febled, to the citee of Antioch. Thereto of the worlde

Gracian collectour of the decrees. Petrus Commestor auctour of the historie called Scholastica, Petrus Longobardus maister of the sentences, and Otto Frigensis a well learned bishop were famous.

Roger Erle of Sicilie, beyng greued with the vntrouth and vilame of Emanuell the emperour of Constantinople, went against hym with a great puissaunce, and subdued Corcyra, toke the citees Corinthe, Thebes, Eubois and other, and than fearyng the ayde of the Venecians, bent his power towarde Asia: where he chased the Sarasens at the port of Simeon, whiche hadde entrapped and compassed the Frenche kynge. In his retourne he besiegd the citee of Constantinople with a harde siege.

About this time in England the Iewes crucified a child vpon Easter date at Norwich, in derision of Christe and his religion.

11 Chuntade the emperour, & Lewys the kyng of France, 5107 11
compynge to Hierusalem, ioygned their puissaunce with kyng Baldwine, and besieged Damascus. But they beyng deceiued by an Assirian, whom they trusted, forsoke the siege, and shortly after retourned into Europe.

Geffrey Plantagenet, the housbande of Maude the empresse (who, continuyng the warres against kynge Stephene of Englande: had wonne from hym the Duchie of Normandie) ended his tyme: and his sonne Henrie succeded in that Dukedome.

21 Roger Erle of Sicilie, retournyng from Constantino- 5108 114
22 ple, was spoyled and robbed of the Venecians, whiche met hym in his iourney.

Stephene kynge of Englande, after longe warre and muche trouble, was againe crowned kyng at Lyncolne.

Robert Erle of Glocester made newe warre vpon the kyng, and had the better hand of hym at Wylton, so that the kyng was lyke to haue fallen into Roberts danger.

But

	Thyere of Chriſt	But he eſcaped with muche paine.	Sunt a gum Angli.
09	1148	Mozadinus a Saraſen, after the departure of the emperour and other princes out of Aſia, beſieged the citee of Antioch, and toke and ſlew many of the capitaines and ſouldiours of the Chriſtian people.	13
110	1149	Dominicus Maurocenus, Duke of Uenice, ſubdued to his ſignorie Pola, Rubinum, Parentium, Uemonian, and Humagum.	14
11	1150	Euſtace biſhop of Rome, whiche was by the citiſyns expelled, came into Italy againe: and partly before, partly by agrement, recouered Taracine, Nozba, and certaine other places, whiche were withholden from hym.	15
		About this tyme Lewys kynge of Fraunce repudiated Alinour his wyfe, whom Henrie Duke of Nozmandie afterwarde, coupled to hym in open mariage: by meane whereof he became of great power. For by his father, he was Erle of Angeow, by his mother Duke of Nozmandie, and by his wyfe Erle of Poytow and Guyan.	
		Lewys kyng of Fraunce, maried Conſtance the daughter of Alphons kyng of Caſtile.	
		In Englande the riuer of Thamis was ſo ſtrongly froſen, that horſe and carte paſſed ouer vpon the yce.	
113	1152	Anaſtaſius the. iiii. biſhoppe of Rome one yere and an halfe.	17
		Henrie Duke of Nozmandie, in the quarell of his mother Maude, with a great puiſance entred into Englande, and at the firſt wanne the caſtell of Malmeſburie, than the tower of London, and afterwarde the towne of Nottingham, with other holdes and caſtelles. Betweene hym and kyng Stephene were foughten many battails, whereby this realme was ſore troubled.	
114	1153	¶ Friderich, ſurnamed Barbaroſſa, was emperour of Almaine. 36. yeres. He was ſtronge in armes, of iuſtie courage, expert in marciall feates, mighty of body, in counſaile prouident, manly in his aſſayes, eaſie to be ſpoken to, gentil to gentill perſons, a haught mynded toward the proude, of witte ſharpe and quicke, and of good memorie: finally, in nobieneſſe and iuſtice a renowmed prince, whiche though he were of nature gentill and meke, yet couldе he not ſuffer the ſhamefull iniuries doone to hym by the	18

Romaine

Annales regum Angliæ

Romaine bishops, as it shall after somewhat appeare. The yeres of the worlde.

Joachim Magnus of Calabre, an abbot that had the gift of prophecie, Petrus Blesensis, and Jhoannes Mesue philicions, Alpetragius Marrocrilanus an astronomer, Bostanus a lawier flourished.

Peace was agreed betweene Maude the empresse, hir sonne Henrie, and kyng Stephene, on this condition, that Stephene (duryng his life tyme) shoulde holde the kyngdome of Englande, and Henrie in the meane tyme to be proclaimed heyre apparaunt in the chiefe cities throughout the realme.

Adrian an Englishman bishop of Rome. viii. yeres.

The Romaines ceased not to make ernest suite, bothe with prayers & manasynges, that they myght obteyne the free gouernance of consulles: whiche thyng bishop Adrian gainsaied, and at length, with cursyng and bannyng, forced theim to be at rest.

Wyliam kyng of Sicilie ouerran and wasted the countrey about Boneuent: and therfore was striken with the thunderbolte of excommunication, by the bishoppe of Rome.

19 ¶ Friderich the emperour, passing into Italy in his iourney, subdued Verdona, and than rode towarde Rome: where he was mette by the bishoppe, and after crowned with the imperiall Diademe. At whiche tyme was reised a greate commocion by the people of Rome against the Germaines. 1115 11

¶ Malcolme the mayden, beyng. xiii. yeres of age, succeded his vncle Dauid in the kyngdome of Scotlande, and reigned. xii. yeres. Shortly after, one Somerled affected the crowne, who was suppressed by Gilchrist Erle of Angus.

1 HEnrie the seconde of that name, the sonne of Geffrey Plantagenet and Maude the empresse, daughter of kyng Henrie the fyrst, beganne his reigne ouer this realme of Englande, and continued. 35. yeres. He was somewhat redde of face, short of bodie, and therwith fat: of speche reasonable, and well lettered, and also noble in knighthode and fortunate in battaile: of courageous hert, wyse in counsaile, and loued well peace, liberall to stran- 1116 11

Ege gers,

The yere of Christ

gers, but harde to his familiars, slow of answere, busted-fast of promyse, geuen somedeale to pleasure, and an open spousbreaker: in religion negligent, but not so muche as he is made of some writers, whiche seme to be more mecued with affection towarde Thomas Becket, than with the true consideration of his actes and deedes. In his tyme, by his great manhode and pollicie, the signorie of Englande was muche augmented, with the addicion of Scotlande, Irelande, the iles Orcades, Britaine, Poytow, Guyan, and other prouinces of Fraunce.

Anni regum Angli.

Lewys kyng of Fraunce maried Ales his thyrde wyfe the daughter of Theobalde Erle of Blesence.

Wyllam kyng of Sicilie, whan by fayre entreatie he coulde not obteine peace of the bishoppe of Rome, with a great puissaunce spoyled the countrey of Puell and chased the Grecians: and than for feare was receiued into the bishops fauour.

117 1156 Vitalis Michaell, Duke of Uenice, toke in battaile Ulrich the patriarche of Aquileia, with .700. of the nobles of Hungarie and Forumiulii, and made the people of Forumiulii tributarie to Uenice. 2

Henrie of Englande cast downe dyuers castels whiche were erected in the tyme of Stephene. He went into the Northpartes, and receiued of the Scottes Cumberlande and Northumberlande, whiche they saied were geuen to theim by Maude his mother, and sette an ordre in that countrey.

The variance beganne fyrst betwene the emperour and the citee of Myllaine, whiche refused his dominion, and endeuoured to bringe other citees of Italie vnder hir subiection.

118 1157 In Englande were sene in the fyrmament .ii. soonnes, and in the moone appeared a red crosse. About the same tyme in Italie in the moneth of Nouembre appeared .iii. soonnes, and the yere folowyng .iii. moones. Of the whiche the middlemost had a redde crosse. 3

Kynge Henrie went with a stronge armie into Wales, and quieted that countrey, and after builded the stronge castell of Rutlande.

119 1158 About this time came into Englande certaine Germaines to 4

Vnni regum Angli.

nes to the nombre of .rrr. whiche taught the abrogacion of the sacramentes of the auter, baptisme, and wedloche. Theyere of the worlde.

Wyllyam kyng of Sicilie, the whole college of cardinalles, and dyuers citees of Italie, conspired against the emperour Friderich, whiche was occupied in the warres against Myllaine, and gaue to the bishop of Rome a great summe of money to excommunicate the emperour.

About this tyme one Angus of Galloway rebelled in Scotland, whiche was subdued by Gilchrist Erle of Angus. Not long after the Murrais rose against their king, and were suppressed with great slaughter.

Adrian bishop of Rome dyed beyng choked with a flie in his drinke: who, a little before his death affyrmed that there was no kynde of lyfe more miserable than the Papacie.

2

5 Alphons kyng of Castyle died as he was comyng from Hierusalem, and left after him his sonne Sanctius: who beyng slain in Arrabia, his brother Ferdinande succeded in the kyngdome, and reigned .31. yeres. 5120 11

Great discorde and variaunce in Rome for the election of the bishop, for some of the cardinalles chose one Octauian: but other some, and the more parte, named Alexander. At whiche tyme the emperour (to whose iudgement the matter was referred) whan that Alexander disdeyned to abyde his arbitrement, confyrmed Octauian. Than did Alexander flee into Fraunce and there excommunicated out of the nombre of the faithfull, bothe Friderich the emperour, and Octauian the Antipape: and in a counsaile at Claremount disanulled the actes of the counsaile of Paule.

This schisme continued well nere .rr. yeres.

6 Lewys kynge of Fraunce gaue his daughter Margarete in mariage to Henrie the sonne of the kyng of England, by reason wherof was appeased the warre & grudge betwene France & England for the landes of Poytow. &c. 5121 11

7 Friderich the emperour came the fourth tyme into Italy, and wasted the citee of Terdona, robbed Cremona, spoyled Myllaine (whiche had bene cause of muche mischiefe) and cast it to the earth. For whiche cause the Veronenses, Patauines, and Vincentines by the steerynge of 5122 11

The pere of Chriſt

the Venecians, conſpired and made confederacie againſt the emperour. At the ſubuerſion of Myllaine, the women (whiche hadde libertee to departe with as muche as thei coulde carie) leuyng theyr riches and treaſure, toke with theim theyr infantes and younge children: with whiche example of motherly charitee the emperour beyng greatly delited, graunted to theim all theyr whole ſubſtaunce and the ſauegarde of theyr children.

Tunc regum Angli.

This pere (as ſaieth Fabian) kyng Henrie of England went into Scotland, and made ſo fierce warre vpon their kyng Wylliam, that laſtly he toke hym, & cauſed hym to make recompenſacion in yelding to him the caſtel of Carlell, the caſtell of Bamburgh with dyuers other, and receiued of hym feaultee and homage.

123 1162 ¶Uladiſlaus, for his valiant knyghthode whiche he declared in the ſiege and expugnacion of Myllaine, was by the emperour ordeyned the. ii. kynge of Boheme, and had geuen to hym for his armes the red raunpyng Lyon, with the forked tayle. 8

The emperour Friderich ſought diuers meanes of peace and agreement with Alexander biſhoppe of Rome: But he woulde not in any wyſe agree.

24 1163 ¶Almericus ſucceded his brother Baldwine in the kyngdome of Hieruſalem, he vanquiſhed the Aegyptians and toke the citee Alexandria, whiche he reſtored to the Soudane vppon promyſe of a great ſumme of money for the ſame: but whan promyſe was not kepte for the paiement therof, Almericus beſieged hym in the towne called Caytum, or Cates. 9

¶Stephene the thyrde, was ordeined kyng of Hungarie, and reigned .ix. yeres.

125 1164 ¶Guydo biſhop of Crema after the death of Octauian, was made biſhop of Rome by the emperour. At whiche tyme Alexander was ſtill in Fraunce. 10

Thomas Becket biſhop of Canturburie (whiche ſedicioufely vnder pretence of defendynge the libertees of the church (as he ſaied) ſpake and did many thynges againſt the kynges prerogatiue royall, and contrarie to all good order of ciuile gouernaunce) was expelled out of the realme, or more verely fledde hym ſelfe to Rome to coma

playne

playne vpon the kynge to the bishop. The yere of the worlde | The yere of C
The Welshemen rebelled and were brought againe in subiection.
11 Bishop Alexander retourned out of Fraunce to Rome and was receyued of the people contrarie to the emperours mynde. 5126
12 The Romaines (for so muche as the Tusculanes refused to paie a fowage that was of theim exacted) made fierce warre vpon theim, and by the ayde of the Germaines, were theim selfe vanquished and slaine in greatte noumbre. 5127
Friderich the emperour retournyng to Rome, subdued a great parte of the borders of Hetruria, and beclipped the citee of Rome with a stronge siege: at whiche tyme a great noumbre of his souldiours and many of the noble men perished with a sodeine pestilence.
William succeded his brother Malcolme and was ordeyned kyng of Scottes.
Alexandre the bishop was againe constreigned to flie into Fraunce.
In this meane time the citee of Myllaine was repaired and newly builded.
The Venecians expelled the Hungares from Jadara.
The people of Dalmacie submitted theim to Emanuell the emperour of Grece. A bitter contencion was kendled betwene the emperour of Grece and the Venecians, whiche bereft hym of dyuers citees, townes and ilandes.
After the disease of Malcolme, William kyng of Scottes, came into Englande and did to kyng Henry, feaultee and homage, as Malcolme had doon before.
14 The citee of Alexandria in Italie was erected by the people of Myllaine, Placentia, and Cremona. kyng Henrie of England caused Henrie his eldest sonne to be crowned kyng: as he thought to the great quietenesse as well of hym selfe as of his realme, but as it proued to the bitter disturbance of theim bothe. 5129
15 Guydo the Antipape died, after whom succeded Johannes whiche was the thyrde bishop that was set vp by the emperour against Alexander. 5130
The Romains vtterly destroied Alba.

	Thepere of Chriſt	Rayno Erle of Tuſculane ſubmitted hym ſelfe and his lordſhip to the Romaine biſhop.	Innocentius Anglii.
1131	1170	Syracinus or Saracon the fyrſt Souldaine of Aegypt, after he had murdered Zuar the Caliph.	16
132	1171	Thomas Becket, by the mediacion of Alexander biſhop of Rome, and Lewys the Frenche kynge, was reſtored to his biſhoprike, and not longe after by certaine gentilmen, was ſlaine: the faulte wherof, was vniuſtly laied to the kynge.	17
133	1172	Saladine, kyng of the Turkes, adnexed to his ſignorie Aegypt and Surie. He was a man of great puiſance, and a mightie and ſtronge warriour, whiche wrought muche ſcathe to the Chriſtians.	18
		¶ Baldwine the .iiii. was the .vii. kyng of Hieruſalem.	
1		Kyng Henrie of Englande ſent ambaſſade to Alexander biſchoppe of Rome, to purge hym of the falſe accuſacion of the death of Thomas Becket. Amonge other thynges it was enioigned him in his penaunce, that it ſhuld be lawfull to his ſubiectes as often as theim liſted to appeale to the ſea of Rome, and that no man ſhould be accounted as kyng vntill ſuche tyme as he were confyrmed by the Romaine biſhop. wherby it manifeſtly appeareth that the biſhops of Rome in all theyr dooynges endeuour onely to haue princes and kyngdomes ſubiecte to theyr becke. but this his iniunction was at no tyme fulfilled of the kynge of Englande.	
2		Bela the .iii. and ſonne of Stephene kyng of Hungarie reigned .xviii. yeres. He, beyng not troubled with externall hoſtilitee gaue hym ſelfe to peace, quietneſſe, and iuſtice.	
		Kyng Henrie ſubdued Irelande, and adnexed the ſame to his kyngdome.	
		Peter, a biſchoppe of Lumbardie, wrate the boke of the Sentences.	
34	1173	Friderich the emperour entred into Italie with a huge hoſt the .v. tyme.	19
		Lewys kyng of Fraunce ſent an Erle of his in Aſia with a great ſumme of money, whiche he had leuied of the beneuolence of the people, to ſuſteine the Chriſtians beyng in warre againſt the Turkes.	

Thomas Becket was canonised by the bishop of Rome. The yere of the worlde 5135 The yere of C 117

Baldwine kyng of Hierusalem nere to Ascalon, vanquished Saladine the Turke, and in lyke maner at the second
20 encounter about Tyberiadis. 5135 117

21 The people of Mylaine with theyr confederates encountring the emperour in Italy obteined of him a bloudie victorie. 5136 117

Henrie, the soonne of kynge Henrie of Englande, was crowned the secounde tyme with his wyfe Margaret the Frenche kynges daughter.

Emanuell emperour of Grece inuaded Cilicia and was ouerthrowen and chased of the Turkes.

Kyng Henrie the sonne by the excityng of the kynge of
22 Fraunce, Elinour his mother, and certaine other nobles toke armes and arreted deadly warre against his naturall father. Diuers stronge battailes were foughten: as well in Englande, by the deputies and friendes of bothe partes, as also in Normandie, Poytow, Guyan, and Britaine, where thei were corporallie present: but the victorie alwaie enclined to the father. There toke parte against kyng Henrie the father, Lewys kynge of Fraunce, Mylliam kynge of Scotlande, Henrie, Geffrey, John, his owne sonnes, Robert Erle of Leicester, Hugh of Chester, and other: but in the ende, the soonnes with theyr allies were constreigned to bende to theyr fathers will, and desyre peace, whiche he gentilly graunted, and forgaue theyr trespasse. Mylliam kyng of Scottes, in this warre was taken, and yelded for his raunsome the citee of Carlell, the castell of Bamburgh, the new castell vpon Tine, and swore for euer to be true to the kyng. And as well he as his successours, to do their homage as often as it should bee required. The Scottishe historie reciteth an other cause of this warre of Mylliam, against kynge Henrie, and saieth he was taken in the. 1174. yeere of our lorde.

Friderich the emperour, after the discomfiture taken at Comum, made peace with his aduersaries, and came to Venice to the bishop of Rome, where he so humiled himselfe, that he suffered the bishoppe to treade vpon hym, at whiche tyme was songe this verse of the psalter, Super Aspidem et Basiliscum ambulabis, conculcabis leonem et draconem:

yere the yde | The yere of Christ

new: And whan Friderich saied, that he did not that o- beyssaunce to Alexander, but to Peter, he answered, Bothe to me and to Peter. Of this outragious pryde, what is to be iudged, euery man maie estreme. But this is vndoubted that he stered suche mortall and cruel warres as we haue before shewed without any iuste cause, onely for his priuate election, and woulde obey neyther to counsaile, nor auctoritee, nor yet condescende to any attonement. Yea and besides this, with vnestimable pryde, did conculcate and treade vnder feete, the hyghest power of princes, whi- the god commaunded with great reuerence to be obeyed.

Annī r gum Angli.

Bishop Alexander comyng to Rome made peace with the citisyns on this condicion, that they? consulles should not be admitted, vntill they had swoine to be obedient to hym, and to enterprice nothyng, wherby the power of the Romaine bishop myght be diminished.

139 1178 In Englande fell great weatheryng, & tempest of thun- 24
dre and lightning in mid winter: and in sommer folowing fell hayle of suche greatnesse, that it slew bothe man and beast.

Gilbert of Gallaway, rebelled in Scotlande, he was chased by Gilchrist, and driuen into Irelande: not longe after this, Gilchrist was banished for killyng his wyfe the kynges syster: & stealyng after againe into Scotland, liued a poore lyfe a longe tyme, vntill by great chance he was receiued to the kynges mercie.

140 1179 ¶ Philip the sonne of Lewys kyng of Fraunce, after the 25
diseease of his father, toke on hym the gouernaunce of the realme, whiche he gouerned well and noblie. xliiii. yeres. At the beginnyng he expelled the Iewes out of his lande.

At this tyme were many Iewes in England, whiche a- gainst the feast of Easter, did vse to crucify ponge children in despite of Christian religion.

141 1180 ¶ Alexius, beyng but a verie childe, was ordeined empe- 26
rour of Constantinople after the death of his father, by whom he was committed to the tuicion of a noble man called Andronicus: who, fyrst vsed him selfe towarde the ponge emperour as a good tutour, after as a felow with hym in the empyre, and lastly as a shamefull traitour murdered hym, whan he had reigned. iii. yeres.

Lucius

Anni regum Angli. | Tieyere of the worlde. | The of C

Lucius the. 172. bishop of Rome. iiii. yeres, who endeuouryng to pull downe againe the gouernaunce of the consulles, was driuen out of the citee and fledde to Verona. 27 | 5142 | 118

Henrie the eldest sonne of kyng Henrie of Englande ended his lyfe. Shortly after beganne the warre betwene kyng Henrie and Philip of France: for homage that the Frenche kyng required to be doen for the landes of Poytow and other, and for the castell of Bisours. 28 | 5143 | 118

Kynge Philip of Fraunce warred vppon the Duke of Burgoyne, for the castell of Vergiude. 29 | 5144 | 118

¶ Andronicus, after he had murdered Alexius, toke on hym the imperiall crowne, and reigned. ii. yeres.

¶ Baldwine the. v. beyng a childe, was proclaimed kyng of Hierusalem.

Saladine kynge of Turkes, inuaded and spoyled the countrey about Hierusalem, and wrought muche trouble to the Christians.

Wyllyam kynge of Sicilie, for certaine iniuries dooen to the Latines, ledde a huge armie bothe by water and by lande, against the emperour of Constantinople, and toke the citee Thessalonica of Macedone, and subdued many citees of Thrace and Grece to his obeysaunce. 30 | 5145 | 118

Guydo toke on hym the kyngdome of Hierusalem: for the whiche was great contencion betweene hym and the Erle of Tripolis named Raimunde: whiche discord gaue occasion to Saladine the Turke more cruelly to assaute the Christians in Asia.

Heraclius Patriarke of Hierusalem, whiche had been in dyuers partes of Europe, came to kynge Henrie, desiryng hym of ayde against the Turkes. 31 | 5146 | 118

¶ Isacius vanquished and put to death Andronicus emperour of Constantinople, and reigned there. xvi. yeres.

Urbane the. iii. bishop of Rome. ii. yeres.

Friderich emperour of Germanie, ordeined his soonne Henrie gouernour of the citees of Italie.

In Englande the Jewes crucified a childe in the towne of Burie. 32 | 5147 | 118

The Sarasens were chased and slaine at the citee Ancone. Saladine the Turke besieged Tibertadis, siewe

The yere of Chri

the Christians, toke prisoners kynge Guydo and the maisters of the templares. He receiued by agreement the citee Ascalone, and possessed Laodicea. Than he went to Hierusalem, and conquered againe the citee. 92. yeres after it was taken by the Christians. In the meane time the people of Antioch chased & slew the Turkes in great numbre. Here endeth the kyngdome of Hierusalem. Anni regum Angli.

4-8 1187 The citee of Antioch was geuen vp to Saladine by the Patriarche for a great summe of money. 33

Gregorie the. viii. bishop of Rome. 57. daies, and after hym Clement the. iii. three yeres. v. monethes.

149 1188 Richarde Erle of Poytow made warre against kynge Henrie of Englande his father, and takyng parte with the Frenche kyng wanne from hym diuers citees townes and castels, and namely the citee of Cenomanna. For sorow whereof shortly kynge Henrie ended his lyfe. 34

About this tyme the Venecians bought the ile of Crete or Candy of one Boniface surnamed Monti Ferratensis.

150 1189 Rycharde, the fyrst of that name, for his valiant and lustie courage, surnamed Cor de Lyon, the seconde sonne of Henrie was crowned kynge of Englande, and reigned. xi. yeres. ix. monethes. xx. daies. He was bygge of stature and hadde a merie countinaunce, in the whiche appeared as well a pleasaunt gentilnesse as a noble and princely maieslee, to his souldiours he was fauourable, bountifull to his friendes and strangers, a greuous enemie and harde to be pleased, desyrous of warre and abhorryng idlenesse. He inclined somwhat to pride, lecherie, and auarice: but most of all he is to be blamed, because he semed to be impious towarde his father. The Londoners obteyned. ii. officers to guide theyr citee, whiche were called bailiffes. 1

Great preparation was made for the recouerie of Hierusalem, and to ayde the Christians in Asia, by Friderich emperour of Almaine, Rycharde kynge of Englande, Phillip of Fraunce, Oddo Duke of Burgoyne, the Venecians, Pisanes Wyllyam kynge of Sicilie, and other.

The Frisones, Danes, and Flemminges, with swoorde and fyre destroyed the sea costes of Afrike and Mauritania belongyng to the Saracens.

Fride-

Anni regum Angli.

Friderich the emperour, after he had subdued the ielle Armonie, and conquered dyuers cities of Asia, by misfortune was drowned in the riuer Selephius.

Phillip kyng of Fraunce, and Kychard of Englande, went forwarde in theyr iourney towarde Hierusalem.

2 Henrie the .vi. and sonne of Friderich, was ordeined emperour of Almaine. The bishop of Colome, and other bishops, with the princes of Burgoyne rebelled. Alphons the .viii. surnamed the good, recouered his fathers kyngdome of Spayne, and reigned .53. yeres. He toke to wyfe Elenour. the daughter of kynge Henrie of Englande, lately deceased.

3 Kynge Kychard, in his iourney towarde Hierusalem, subdued the Ilande of Cipres: and chaunegyng his puissaunce with the Frenche kynge in Asia, conquered Acon: where was kendled betwene kynge Kychard and Phillip kyng of France, a greeuous displeasure. For whiche cause Phillip shortly after departed thens, and comyng into Fraunce, inuaded the countrey of Normandie: and excited also John the brother of kynge Kychard, to take on him the kingdome of England in his brothers absence.

Celestine the .iii. of that name, bishop of Rome. vi. yeres .viii. monethes.

The bishop of Rome gaue Constance, the daughter of Wyllam kynge of Sicilie, to Henrie the emperour: by whiche meanes Sicilie became subiecte to hym. About this tyme the emperour was occupied in warre in Duell.

Saphandinus expellyng his kynsmen was made soudaine of Aegypt.

Kynge Kychard of Englande restored to the Christians the citee Ioppe: and in many battailes put the Turkes to great sorow.

Warre betwene the citees of Uenice and Pise.

4 Wyllam bishop of Elie, to whom kynge Kychard had committed the gouernaunce of Englande, practised much cruelte, and vsed to ride with a thousande horses: wherby he greeued the places in the whiche he sojourned.

Kynge Kychard exchanged Cypres with Guye of Lesingham for the kyngdome of Hierusalem. wherfore the kyng of Englande a longe tyme after was called kynge

5151 115 2

5152 115

5153 115

Theyere of the worlde.

The of C

The yere of Christ

of Hierusalem. Kyng Kychard, hauyng knowlage, that Philip of Fraunce inuaded Normandie, and that John his brother by his counsaile aspired to his kyngdome: made peace with the Turkes for .iii. yeeres, and with a small company retournyng whomward by Thrace, traiterously was taken prisoner, by the Duke of Austrige, and brought to Henrie the emperour: and there kept in streict prison a yere and .v. monethes: where it is saied, that he slew a lyon, and toke out his hert. Anni regum Angli. 5

1193

Emericus, kyng of Hungarie, reigned .viii. yeeres.

1194 Kynge Kychard, paynge his raunsome of .100000. poundes, was deliuered, and retournyng to his countrei, made sharpe warre vppon the Frenche kynge, and John his brother: at whiche tyme was foughten diuers fyerce battailes, to the great losse of bothe partes. 6

1195 The Sarasens of Afrike, with a great naule, entred Spayne, toke prisoner the kynge of Castile, subdued the countrey now called Granade, whiche they possessed to the tyme of Ferdinande, late kyng of Spaine: by whose manhode, policie and prowes they were expelled. 7

1196 Peace betwene Kychard of Englande and Philip of France for one yere, and John submitted him selfe to his brother. 8

The secte of Crosse friers beganne fyrst.

1197 The warre was renewed betwene Kychard and Philip, in the whiche eyther of theim spedde dyuersly. 9

1198 Henrie the emperour sent an armie to ayde the Christians in Asia, vnder the gouuyng of the bishoppe of Mense, and the Duke of Saronie: which the next yere folowyng, hearyng of the emperours death, returned towarde their countrey. 10

Azo of Bononie a lawier: Thebit, an astronomer: Kimhi the Jew, and Papias a grammarian, were famous.

Innocent the .iii. yrde, bishop of Rome .xviii. yeres. He fyrst compelled men to auriculer confession, and forbade the sacrament to be ministred to the laitee vnder both kindes. And with all endeuour was against the emperour Philip.

1199 The Sarasens wan frō the Christians the citee Joppe, and exercised great cruelitee towarde theim. 11

A league

Innt regum Angli.

A league was made, betweene the kynges of Englande and Fraunce, for .v. yeres. The yere of the worlde 5161 The yere of our

12 Phillip brother of Henry the last emperour, by the helpe of the Bohemes, Saxones, Bauaroys, & Suetuians, toke on hym the imperiall auctoritee, contrarie to the mynde of the bishop of Rome: at whiche tyme the countrey of Germanie was tourmented with most cruell warres. for Innocent the thyrde couldе in no wyse abyde this Phillip, for displeasure that he had conceiued towarde hym: wherfore he did excommunicate hym, and caused the bishop of Coloine and other electours to make Otho emperour: betweene whom and Phillip were fought dyuers battailes. But Phillip defended hym selfe so manly, that by force he helde the imperiall crowne all his lyfe tyme, maugre bothe Otho and the bishop: whiche often tymes hadde threatned, that eyther he would pull from Phillip the imperiall crowne, or els that phillip should take from him his triple Diademe, so meke was this gentill bishop.

Kynge Rychарde of Englande, besiegyng the castile of Vaillarde, was wounded with a quarell, that was shotte from the walle, and therof died.

1 IOhn brother to the aboue named Rychard, was crowned kynge of Englande, and reigned .xvii. yeres. Of personage he was indifferent, but of a melancolie and angrie countinaunce, he contemned the bishop of Romes auctoritee, whiche if he had doen constantly with iudgement, to the entent to take awaie superstition, to reforme abuses, to pull downe idolatrie, to set vp true religion, to disanull his vsurped power, as he semed to doo for couetousnes and of a frowarde mynd, vndoubtedly he had ben worthy high commendacion. By his cowardise & slouthfull negligence the signorie of Englande greatly decaied. 5162 12

Phillip kyng of France (in the quarell of Arthur Duke of Britaine, whom certaine of the lordes had named king of Englande) made warre vppon kynge Iohn, inuaded Normandie, and toke from hym dyuers castels and townes: but after many chyrmishes, to the losse of bothe partes, a peace was agreed, whiche continued no longe tyme.

Kynge Phillip of Fraunce was cursed by the bishoppe

Theyere of Christ

of Rome, because he wouldde not receiue his wyfe, whom he had repudiated without lawfull cause.

Annī dñi gum Ingli.

Alexius by treason depriued his brother Isaac, of the empyre of Constantinople, and puttyng out his eies, caste hym in prison. Alexius the sonne of Isaac, tiedde to the Venecians and Flemminges, beyng as than occupied in warre in the borders of Hungarie, and desyred of theim succour: whiche restored hym to his fathers empire. But because he was shortly after poisoned, by one Murtellus, the Venecians and theyr company besieged Constantinople, expelled the misdoers, and by one consent made Baldwine Erle of Flaunders, emperour. Wherby the empire of Grece came fyrst to the Frenchemen. This Baldwine graunted to the Venecians all the ilandes in the Greche seas.

Ladislaus the. iii. kynge of Hungarie, reigned. vi. monethes, and after hym Andreas his uncle. 36. yeres.

The kyng of Scottes did homage, and swore to be true liegeman to kyng John of Englande.

1163 1202 Almomaline emperour of the Sarasens in Affrike, inuaded Spayne, and with swoorde and fyre distroyed the countrei euen to France. at length the kynges of Spaine, so vanquished his armie, and so sharpely pursued hym, that he helde onely the countrei of Granade. 2

Odofredus an interpretour of the lawe, Alsaharauius a phisicion, Hali aben Ragell an astronomer, Guntherus Ligurinus a poete, and Haro a grammarian flourished.

Dauid a Persian, called also Changius or Guyscan, comyng out of the mountaines of India with an innumerable multitude, inuaded the Perthians Armenians and Medes, he was the fyrst emperour of the Tartarians.

1164 1203 In Yorkeshyre, were seen. v. moones: one in the East, an other in the Weast, the thyrde in the North, the fourth in the South, and the. v. in the myddes of the element. The next yere folowed a sharpe winter, and hayle fell as bigge as hennes egges, wherwith men, cattaile, & fruite, were greatly hurte. 3

Philip of Fraunce inuaded Normandie, and toke dyuers castels and townes, whiche he gaue to Arthur Duke of Britaine. But shortly after the same Arthur, with many

many other noble men, were taken prisoners by kynge Iohn, and led into Englande. The yere of the worlde 5165 The yere of C 12

4 Philip of France reigned not two or three yeres, continually to make warre vpon the Duchie of Normandie, till at the last he subdued the same to his dominion, with the prouinces of Guyan Poyters and Britaine: whiche before perteined to the crowne of Englande.

Kynge Iohn sailed into Normandie, where he warred in the borders of Fraunce. But of his victories is litell written.

Innocent bishop of Rome, sette abrode many decrees, amonge the whiche were: that as often as princes fell at variaunce, the correction and amendement therof should pertaine to the bishop of Rome: and that he onely shulde be counted emperour, whiche was crowned with the imperiall Diademe by the Romaine bishop.

Variance beganne betwene kynge Iohn and the bishop of Rome, for the admission of Stephene Langhton, who Innocent by false meanes had caused to be chosen bishop of Canturburie.

Dominike and Francis, perceiuyng that bishops, priestes, and monkes (beyng as lordes of the worlde) were geuen more to maintenyne warre with princes, than to preache the worde of god, professed to forsake wholy the worlde, and geue them onely to preachyng. Whose holy pretensed purpose, their followers in processe of tyme, turned to most dyuelishe superstition.

5 Philip the emperour, whan he had in diuers battailes vanquished his enemies, besieged Coloine, and chased from thens Otho, whiche fled to kyng Iohn of England his vncle. 5166 12

6 The bishoppe of Rome denounced kyng Iohn with his whole realme a cursed, because he wolde not admit Stephene Langhton to the bishoprike of Canturburie. But he little regarded his fulminacion, and obeyed hym nothyng the rather. 5167 120

At this tyme in Southff. a fisshe was taken lyke to a man, and was kepte liuyng. vi. monethes after vpon the lande with rawe flesshe and fisshe.

Agreement made betweene the bishoppe of Rome and Philip

e yere the ilde	The yere of Chriſt	Phillip the emperour.	Annꝰ regum Angli.
68	1207	Kynge Phillip of Fraunce, ſubdued to hym the countrei of Normandie, whiche ſens the tyme of Charles the ſimple (that is the ſpace of. 300. yeres) was not in the poſſeſſion of the kynges of France.	7
69	1208	About this tyme the Iriſchemen, and ſhortly therupon the Welſchemen rebelled: whom kyng John conſtreigned to redeme peace with great ſummes of money.	8
		Henrie emperour of Conſtantinople, augmented the empyre of Grece.	
		Phillip emperour of Almaine was murdered by the treaſon of the Erle Palatine.	
70	1209	Otho, a Duke of the Saxones, was made emperour and crowned with the imperiall Diademe by Innocent biſhop of Rome.	9
		The Venecians ſubdued Corcyra, Methonum, Coronum, and many other ilandes.	
		Kynge John ſailed into Normandie, where after certaine ſkyrmiſches, he made peace with Phillip of Fraunce for. ii. yeres.	
		The Mayre and ſhyreffes beganne fyrſt in the citee of London.	
71	1210	Otho the emperour, inuaded certaine citees, which Innocent the biſhop, aſkyrmed to perteine to the churche of Rome. Wherfore he excommunicated the emperour, and depriued hym of all imperiall auctoritee, cauſyng the electours to chooſe Friderich kyng of Sicilie, and nephew to Friderichus Barbaroſſa.	10
72	1211	Phillip kynge of Fraunce made warre vpon Fernande Duke of Flaunders, becauſe he alied hym with kynge John of Englande.	11
		The Welſchemen rebellyng were brought in ſubiection.	
		The Engliſchemen, whiche were ſent by kynge John to ayde the Erle of Flaunders, chaſed the Frenchemen: and in the hauen of Scluſe compaſſed & toke theyr whole nauie of ſhips, whiche was in noumbre. 1020. ſaile.	
73	1212	Friderich the ſecounde, kynge of Sicilie, and Duke of Suaue, after that Otho was expelled by the biſhoppe, was ordeined emperour, and reigned. 24. yeres. Though this man was endued with many noble and princely ver-	12

tues,

Mutat regum Angli.

tuss, and tendered the wealth of the empyre exceedyngly, yet was he vexed with most shamefull iniuries by the bishops of Rome: whiche in his tyme most abundantly declared theyr outragious enuie, pride and malyce. This Friderike was skilfull in dyuers languages, as in Greke Latine, Almaine, and the Sarasens tongue, he fauoured good letters excellently, and furthered muche the studie therof. By his procurement the Almagest of Ptolomei was translated out of the Sarasens tongue into Latine, whereby the knowlage of astronomie, whiche of long time no man hadde professed in Europe, was called againe to light. He warred fyrst against Otho his predicessour, by the counsaile of the Romaine bishop: but in the ende he receiued the same rewarde that other dyd before hym.

Wazari, Patareni, Leonistæ, Almaricus Carnotensis and many other heretikes were in these daies.

13 Kynge John of Englande beynge ouerset in warre by Phillip of Fraunce, submitted hym to the bishop of Rome, by whom amonge other thinges he was bounden, that as well he as his heires shulde euer after be feudaries to the see of Rome, and paie for yerely tribute. 1000. markes: and moreouer to holde the title of the crowne, by the bishops of Rome. here maie you see, ỹ the bishops of Rome in theyr so often curssynges, did not couette to reconsile the soules of men to god, but to subdue princes to theyr tyrannie, but this iniunction was not kept: at any tyme by the kynges of this realme. 5174 121

14 Friderich the emperour made league with Phillip of Fraunce. 5175 121

At Tournei a cruell battaile was foughten, betwene Otho late emperour, and Phillip of Fraunce (in the quarell of kynge John of Englande) where the two princes encountred eche other so fiercely, that they were bothe vnhorsed: but in the ende, Otho forsoke the fielde, and Ferraunde Erle of Flaunders, Reignold of Boloine, with 28. other men of name, were taken prisoners. Shortly after entreaty of peace was made betwene the kynges of Englande and Fraunce.

15 A synode holden at Rome, wherin communication was had for the recouerie of Hierusalem. 5176 121

All Alexan-

The yeere of the worlde. The of C

The yere of Chriſt

Alexander ſucceded wylliam in the kingdome of Scotlande, and reigned .34. yeres. At the beginnyng of kyng Henries reigne in Englande, was variance betweene this Alexander of Scotlande and hym, but after, they were allied by mariage. Sunt regum Angli.

Peter was emperour of Conſtantinople .v. yeres, he came to Rome and was annoynted of the biſhop. Shortly after he beſieged the citee Dyrachium, & deſpeiryng to obteine it, entreated a peace with Theodorus Duke of Epirus: who not withſtandyng his promyſſe, laied priuie wayte in the wooddes of Tempe, where he toke the emperour and caſt hym in priſon, after which time Yoles the wife of Peter gouerned the weaſt empyre.

177 1216 Great ſtrife and variance hapned in Englande betweene kyng John & the nobles and commons of his realme, becauſe he wold not vſe the lawes of .S. Edward, and other auncient libertees, whiche the people required: whom the kyng had dyuers tymes appeaſed with fayre wordes and promiſſes: but becauſe the lordes perceiued them to come to ſmalle effect, they purſued hym ſo hardlie, that he was gladde to ſende for ayde to Flaunders, and in lyke maner the nobles with theyr allies ſent for Lewys the ſonne of Phillip of Fraunce, and hym ſaluted as kyng, and maintayned in warre againſt kyng John, to the great hurte of this realme of Englande. Durynge the time of this warre kyng John ended his lyfe. 16

Honorius biſhop of Rome .x. yeres. viii. monethes. He choſe Iohannes de Columna a cardinall, to bee ſouereigne capitaine of the warres into Aſia: who ſped hym thitherward with the ſouldiours, that biſhop Innocent had prepared for that purpoſe. There went with hym Andrewe kynge of Hungarie, Henrie Duke of Auerna, Guilthe-rus chamberlaine to the Frenche kyng: whiche iuigning theyr puiſſaunce with the kynge of Hieruſalem, beſieged Damas in Aegypt, ſometyme called Heliopolis.

The ordre of our ladies ſouldiers began fyrſt in Arragō.

179 1218 After the diſceaſſe of Iohn, Henrie his ſonne, of the age of .ix. yeeres (by the counſaile of Wylliam Duke of Gloucester, and the Eries of Penbroke and Cheſter) was proclaimed kynge of Englande. Theſe 1

noble

Quintus regum Angli.

noble men before mencioned with theyr retinew, kepte sharpe warrs with Lewys the Frenche kynges sonne, and his affinitee: who by the couenauntes made before with the Englishemen, claimed the crowne: but after certaine skyrmishes and battailes, Lewys somewhat more inclined to peace, whiche lastly was concluded, and he departed hense into Fraunce. Than was Henrie confirmed in the kyngdome: who comyng to iust age, wared strong and myghtie of body, and of meetly comely personage, of nature gentill, of mynde more sage and wyse, than valiaunt and hardie, liberall towarde the poore. In his tyme he ordeyned many lawes to the great commoditee of this realme: and reigned. 56. yeres.

Ranulph Duke of Chester toke his iourney towarde the holy lande.

Theyere of the worlde. The yere of C

2 The citee Dampata in Aegypt was taken of the Christians after longe siege. 5180 121

3 Robert the sonne of Peter was ordeyned emperour of Constantinople and reigned. vii. yeres. 5181 122

In Thuscia, two Erles possessed certaine citees belongyng to the empyre: whiche, whan Friderich by force of armes had recouered, the two Erles fled to Honorius bishop of Rome, who commaunded Friderich to restore to them their citees: whiche thyng whan he denied, the bishop denounced hym accursed, and forbade hym the communion with the faithfull, saiyng, that those citees belonged to the churche of Rome.

Hoccota Can the seconde emperour of the Tartarians. he banquished the Turkes, his thre sonnes inuaded Persia, Indta, and Cumania.

Kynge Henrie of Englande beganne to builde our lady churche in Westminster.

4 The Christians in Aegypt, beyng brought in great ieopardie by the policie of the Souldaine, restored to hym the citee Dampata, and makyng a peace, retourned into Europe. 5182 12

The Tartarians (a people of scythia) after many other countreis of the east, subdued to them Georgiana and the greatter Armenie, and then passyng the mountaines called Riphei, inuaded Polonia and Hungarie. They in

The yere of Christ

short space conquered so many countreis, that their prince for his large possessions was called the great Caban.

Alexander kyng of Scottes maried Johan the syster of kynge Henrie of Englande. A proclamacion made throughout Englande to auoyde straungers, because one Foukes de Brent helde the castell of Bedforde against the kynges wyll. At the same tyme appeared a blasyng sterre, and muche hurt was doone by thunder, lightnyng, and earthquakes: and many vncought and strange sightes were seen.

Anni 19 gnis Anglie.

183 1222 Robert emperour of Constantinople, maried a mayden, whiche before was flaunced to a nobleman of Burgoyne: wherwith the Burgonion beyng greatly mued, entred by violence into the emperours palaice, and cutte of the maydens nose, and cast hir mother into the sea. 5

John kyng of Hierusalem came to Rome, and gaue his daughter in mariage to Friderich the emperour, geuynge for hir dower the title of the kingdome of Hierusalem. for whiche cause the kynges of Sicilie to this daie be writen kynges of Hierusalem.

A counsaile holden at Orenford, of the bishops of Englande: where a certaine man was condemned, whiche taught, that he was Jesus Christe: and to confyrme the same, he shewed the tokens of woundes in his handes, bodie, and feete.

About this time Gilesdie Mos rebelled agaynst Alexander kynge of Scottes, and was subdued and slaine with his two sons by the Erle of Buchqhame, whom the kyng sent against hym.

The Gray friers of the order of Francis, came fyrst into Englande.

184 1223 Friderich the emperour, whiche was excommunicated by the bishop of Rome, caused his sonne to be made partaker of the empyre. 6

John kynge of Hierusalem, toke in mariage Beringaria, the daughter of the kynge of Spayne.

The men of Caithnes in Scotland burned theyr bishop, because he cursed theim for not payyng theyr tithes. For whiche deede the kynge dide hange .iiii. hundred of the chiefe doers, gelded their children, & disherited the Erle.

A coun-

		Thyere of the worlde	The of C
Hunt regum Angli.	A conspiracie was made against kynge Henrie of Englande by one Constantine in the citee of London: for the whiche he was drawen and hanged the morow after.		
7	Lewys the eyght (or after some the ninth) was made kynge of Fraunce after his father, and reigned .iiii. yeres. He made league with Friderich the emperour: wherby the name of brotherhode was renewed betweene the Frenchemen and Germaines.	5185	122
8	The lordes and gentlimen of Englande, fyrst graunted to kyng Henrie the warde and mariage of theyr heyres.	5186	122
9	Rycharde the brother of kynge Henrie ouercame the Frenchemen, recouered Poyters, and kept the Gascoynes in due obedience.	5187	122
	Robert emperour of Greece ended his lyfe in Achaia.		
	Gregorie the .ix. was bishoppe of Rome. xiiii. yeres. He was a man inflate with pride, and for certaine vaine causes (as witnesseth the Abbote of Vrsberge) againe excommunicated the emperour Friderich.		
10	Ferdinande kynge of Arragon, expellyng the Sarasens out of the citee Valencia and the ile called Maiorica, reduced theim to the faieth of Christ.	5188	122
	Lewys kynge of Fraunce wanne certaine castels in the countrey of Poyters, and shortly after toke and spoyled the citee Auignon, whiche for the heresie of the Albigenses was cursed of the bishop of Rome the space of seuen yeres.		
	Baldwine the .ii. beyng yet a childe, was made emperour of Greece: to whom, because he was not of sufficient age, John Brenne kyng of Hierusalem, was appointed as a tutour and gouernour.		
	The bishop of Rome made John kynge of Hierusalem Duke of Romandiola, and lorde of Rauenna.		
11	Lewys the .ix. and sonne of Lewys the last kyng, began his dominion ouer France, who for his youth was of dyuers thought vnmete to take on hym so greatte a charge: but by the healpe of his mother Blaunch he quieted his enemies, and reigned .xliii. yeres.	5189	1225
	The Abbot of Vrsburge an historiographer, and petrus de Vineis a lawier were famous.		
12	Friderich the emperour toke his viage towarde Asia,	5190	1225

he yere the orlde	The yere of Chryst	where he behaued hym so knightly, that he recouered Hierusalem and dyuers other cities, whiche he repayred and fortified, and than made peace with the Soudaine for .x. yeres.	Anno regum Angli.
1191	1230	Kynge Henrie of Englande sailed with an armie into Britaine against Lewys kyng of Fraunce: where, after spoylyng of the countrei, a peace was concluded betwene the two younge princes.	13
1192	1231	Notwithstandyng the great vilanie that Gregorie bishop of Rome, had shewed to Friderich the emperour, as well by inuadyng his landes, whyle he was absent, and spreadyng a false rumour of his death in Asia: as also in reiectyng his louyage letters, and publishyng hym to be an ennemie of Christian religion, and no lesse to be hated than a Sarasen or Turke: Yet ceassed not this gentill prince at his returne to intreate meanes of concorde, whiche he could not obteine vntill he had paied to the bishop in waie of penaunce. 120000. ounces of golde, and than was he againe proclaimed emperour of Almaine, & kyng of Sicilie. Blondus, Platine, Sabellicus and other Italian historiographers, cast all the faulte vpon the emperour, and make hym worst of all men. But the Abbot of Vrsperge, whiche was in those daies, sheweth the pride, auarice, and stubbourne frowardenesse of the Romaine bishop.	14
		Variance chanced betwene the studentes of Paris and the citisyns, in so muche, that the scholars were mynded to haue departed from the citee.	
		A great discencion and rustlyng betweene the bishop of Rome and the citisyns for theyr auncient liberties, customes, and gouernance of theyr citee: wherof ye maie reade in Blondus De inclinacione Romani imperij, the .vii. booke, by what meanes the bishoppe extorted from theim theyr libertees.	
1193	1232	The Welshemen about this tyme rebelled. Great harme was dooen in the citee of London with fyre.	15
1194	1233	Variance kendled betweene kynge Henrie of Englande and his lordes, because he put from his seruice Englishemen, and trusted straungers, as well in his counsaile as other offices nere about hym.	16

The

The citee Verona came againe to the obedience of the emperour. Theyere of the worlde The of E

Theobalde of Campaine was kynge of Nauarre.

The emperour retourned the. iii. tyme into Germanie, and warred in Austriche against the Hungares, where he toke Wacheria, Gaza, and Vienna, whiche he ordeyned to be the imperiall citee, and there made his sonne Chunrade Cæsar.

18 Edwarde of Pountnay was ordeyned bishop of Canturburie. Kynge Henrie beganne the foundacion of. S. Johns hospitall in Oxenforde. In this yeere fell verie vnseasonable weather of thunder, lightning, and erthquakes: wherof ensued a famine and pestilence. Kyng Henrie put from hym the strangers, and restored the Englishmen to theyr offices. 5196 12

The Irishemen rebelled.

The Jewes dwelling in Norwich were accused for stealyng of a childe, whom they purposed to crucifie.

Friderich the emperour maried Isabell the syster of kynge Henrie of Englande.

19 Kyng Henrie toke to wyfe Elenour the daughter of the Erle of Prouince. In Englande appeared as it were hostes of men fyghtyng in the element. 5197 123

20 The statute of Merton was fyrst inacted, or after some in the thyrteth yere of this kyng Henrie. 5198 123

Theobalde kyng of Nauarre, Almarich Erle of Mositforte, Henrie Erle of Campaine, with a great multitude of souldiours went into Asia: where at the beginnyng they went forwarde prosperously, and gathered muche praie: but in the ende, betwene Ptolomais and Gaza thei were vanquisshed of the Turkes, and a great noumbre slayne.

Mylaine and certaine other famous citees of Italy rebelled against the emperour, whiche he vanquisshed and brought in due obeisaunce: And therfore was againe cursed of Gregorie, and proclaimed an heretike. Whiche thyng caused great trouble in Italie.

Deadly warre betwene the citee of Gean, and the Venecians, for the ile of Crete.

Bela the. iiii. succeded his father Andrew in the kyng-

dome

he yere the olde	The yere of Christ		Yeres of kyng Edward.
		dome of Hungarie, and reigned .35. yeres.	
5199	1238	The Venecians ouercame certaine Grecians, whiche hadde beclipped the citee of Constantinople with a harde siege. The Rhodes became subiect to Venice.	21
		At the Universitee of Paris it was concluded, that no priest vnder paine of deadly synne coulde haue .ii. benefyces.	
5200	1239	A clerke of Oxenforde, or more verily a certaine souldiour feignyng him selfe madde, enterprised to haue slaine king Henry of England: but he was taken & put to death.	22
201	1240	Warres were taken in Italie for the emperour and the bishop of Rome: they whiche fauoured the bishop, were called Guelphi, the other Gibelini: of whiche discencion rose most cruell and deadly warres. For the bishop promised eternall lyfe to all theim, that fought against the emperour, and desyred healpe of the Englishemen and Frenchemen. He called also a generall counsaile, wherin he deprined the emperour of his auctoritee, and ordeyned, Salue regina. &c. and that belles shoulde be ronge at the consecracion of the sacrament, and to the praise of our Ladie, with suche other iopy thynges. The emperour toke .ii. cardinalles, and kepte theim in prison at Amalphia, he subdued Rauenna, and the Senenses came to his parte.	23
202	1241	After the death of Gregorie Celestinus was bishop of Rome .xviii. daies, and than was the see of Rome voyde .xxi. monethes.	24
		The great Cahan prince of the Tartarians, after he had wan from the Turkes much of the east landes, with an armie of .500000. men, inuaded Hungarie: with whō Bela theyr kyng encountryng, was vanquished, and fled into Dalmacia. Than the Tartarians conquerred Dacia, Waradinum, Stridoniam, with other places, and so destroyed the countrey with swoorde and fyre, that the inhabitauntes were constreigned for hunger to eate theyr owne children: whiche cruelties continued three yeres. And at the last the heathen Pagaines beyng forced with famine, were faine to departe out of the countrey.	
		James kynge of Arragon.	
		Frederich the emperour subdued to him Fauencia, Parma, Bonon-	

Anni regum Angli.

ma, Bononia, and translerred the studentes from Bononia to Padua.

Theyere of the worlde.

Henrie kyng of England subdued the Welshemen whiche oftentymes rebelled.

25 Baldwine emperour of Constantinople, and Raimunde Erle of Tolows, comyng into Italy, obteyned of Friderich, that the .ii. cardinalles, whiche he kepte in prisone myght be sette at libertee. 5203 12

Aldermen fyrst chosen in the citee of London.

26 Kynge Henrie of Englande, by the steerynge of a Frenchman named Erle of Marche, sayled into Normandie with a fayre company, purposyng to recouer Poyters, Guyan, and other countreys: but after many beterynges, somewhat to the losse of the Englishemen, Henrie founde meanes of peace, whiche was concluded for the space of .v. yeres. 5204 12

Innocent the .iiii. beyng ordeined bishop of Rome, fled to Lyons in Fraunce for feare of Friderich the emperour, where he called a counsaile. This man gaue redde hattes fyrst to the cardinalles.

¶ Henrie the fyrst, was kynge of Spayne .ii. yeeres, beyng but a childe. He maried his kynswoman the kynges daughter of Portugall, and died as he was playyng with children by the fallyng of his throte.

27 ¶ Ferdinande the fourth, a man of great nobleneſſe, was kynge of Spayne .xii. yeres. He conquered well nere all Spayne from the dominion of the Sarasens. 5205 12

Gino Can the .iii. emperour of the Tartarians, vnder hym Batho vanquiſshyng the Scythes, made his royall seate in Carhay.

28 The Tartarians ouerran Asia, called Georgiana, and after that inuaded Armenia, and entred euen to Iconium the royall palaice of the kyng of Turkes. An other company of the Tartarians, vnder theyr leader Bato, with moste cruell inuasions wasted the countrey of Polonie, Hungarie, Russia, Gaza, and with great tyrannie afflicted the same. 5206 12

At Toilet in Spayne a Jew diggyng in the grounde to enlarge his vineyarde, founde a holow stone, wherin was a boke of the bignesse of a psalter, writen in Greke, Latine

The yere of Chriſt

and Hebrew: the matter wherof was of .iii. worldes to come, and declared the comyng of Chriſt to be the beginnyng of the thyrde, whiche was expreſſed in this maner. In the beginnyng of the thyrde worlde, the ſon of god ſhalbe borne of a mayde. By occaſion of this boke, the Jew was turned to the faieth of Chriſt. Anni regni Angli.

1246 The biſhop of Rome aſſemblyng a counſaile at Lyons, excommunicated Friderich the emperour, and depriued hym of all imperiall auctorite, commaundyng that he ſhould no more be called Cæſar. 29

The emperour committed the gouernaunce of Italy and Lumbardie to his ſonne Entius kynge of Sardinia, and than beſieged Parma: whiche he toke and deſtroyed, and builded a new citee in the ſame place called Victoria.

About this time was a terrible earthquake in England and in Fraunce.

1247 Groſſioni, a people of Arabie, by the ſteeryng of the Souldaine of Babylon, cruelly afflicted the Chriſtians in all Aſia, and vſed moſte ſpitefull vilanie towarde the ſepulchre of Chriſt in Hieruſalem. 30

The electours of Germanie hearyng of the depoſicion of Friderich, ordeined the Lanthgraue of Thuringe to be kyng of Romains: who ſhortly after diſceaſſed, and than they chooſe Wylliam Erle of Hollande.

At this tyme were many preachers in Sueuia, whiche ſharpely rebuked the abuſes of the biſhop of Rome and his cardinalles, & namely his falſe & vſurped pardones.

1248 The newe citee Victoria was taken, ſpoyled, and deſtroyed by the friendes of the biſhoppe of Rome, and the emperour Friderich chaſed. 31

Lewys the Frenche kynge departed fro Paris in his iourney towarde the holy lande, with many other nobles and biſhops of Fraunce. Shortly after his arriuall he brought to his ſubiection the citee Damyet of Aegypt.

Friderich notwithſtandyng the biſhop of Romes curſyng, ſubdued well nere all Italy, excepte a few citees, whiche fauoured his enemies.

Kyng Henrie of Englande ſeiſed the franchelles of the citee of London for a iudgement geuen againſt a wydowe named Margaret Wyell: But ſhortely after they were reſtored.

Annales regum Angli.

restored.

¶ Alexander the thyrde. xi. yeres of age, succeded his father in the kyngdome of Scotlande, and reigned. 35. yeres. He hadde perpetuall amitee with the kynges of Englande.

The yere of the worlde.

33 Friderich ordeined Manfrede, his bastarde son, prince of Tarentum: Chunrade his sonne by his wyfe Dole, he ordeyned his heyre, and shortly therupon paied his debte to nature in Puell. Some write, that he was poysoned, and not vnlyke: for the blessed fathers thought theim neuer in quiete, vntill they had dispatched that good emperour out of lyfe. After whiche tyme Italie was still diuided into the factions of the Guelphes and Gibelines. 5211

34 In Italie bloud issued out of bread, as out of woundes fleshely cut, and blouddie cloudes appeared. 5212

Lewys kynge of Fraunce, entendyng to beliege Babylon, by sickenesse and other maladies, lost a great part of his armie, and in the ende was hym selfe taken prisoner of the Souldaine, with his. ii. bretherne Charles and Robert, the Erle of Poyters, the Erle of Angeow, the Erle of Flaunders, the Duke of Britain, the Erle of Soilsons, whiche were all deliuered vpon a great raunsome.

In Fraunce a company of younge men (namyng theim selfes shepherdes) vowed to restore their king to libertee: but for the hoordome and robbyng that they vsed, the people of the countrey about the dead sea, set vpon them, slew theyr capitains, & dispersed that simple felowship.

Chunrade the sonne of Friderich, toke on him the kyngdome of Puell. He was cursed also by the bishoppe of Rome.

35 Iames kynge of Arragon, by the ayde of Ferdinande kynge of Castile, subdued the iles called Baleares. 5213

Mango Can the fourth emperour of the Tartarians.

Chunrade kynge of Puell was poysoned by his brother Manfrede, who was suspected also for the death of his father.

Kyng Henrie of Englande maried his daughter Mary to Alexander kynge of Scottes, and receiued homage of the same Alexander, for the realme of Scotlande.

The Augustine friers beganne to inhabite in Wales.

The yere of Chryst

About this tyme the Tartarians, vnder theyr kynge Bango or Metho, receiued the faith of Chryst, and after made sharpe warre vpon the Turkes, & toke from them many countreis. Anni regum Angli.

Accursius that made gloses on the lawe, Compostellanus and Ostiensis that wraie on the decrees, Berrutius a physicion, Vincent an historiographer, Alexander Gallus a grammarian, and Stanslay the holy bishoppe were famous.

Lewys kynge of Fraunce retourned out of Asia into his countrey. 36

1253

Alexander the. iiii., was bishop of Rome. vii. yeres. He was so muche occupied in maintenyng the ciuile warres betwenes the Guelphes and Gibelines, that he sent a-brode preachers to steere men agaynst the Gibelines, to the great disturbance of all Italie. He excommunicated also Manfrede the sonne of Fridrich. Naples yelded to the bishoppe. The Gibelines were driuen out of theyr countrey. The Florentines vanquished the Pisanes, and subdued Volaterra.

Manfrede founde meanes, that he was proclaimed & crowned kynge of Sicilie. 37

1254

Alphons kynge of Castile, gaue Elenour his daughter in mariage to prince Edwarde, the sonne of kynge Henry of Englande: to whom his father gaue the principate of Wales, and gouernance of Guyan and Irelande. wherof begaime syne, that the kynges of Englande ordeined theyr eldest sonnes, princes of Wales. 38

1255

Alphons the. x. and sonne of Ferdinande was kynge of Castile. xxviii. yeres.

About this time certaine noblemen of the hous of Cumminges, rebelled against the kyng in Scotlande, and held hym in prison a certaine tyme.

Variaunce betwene the electours of Germanie for the emperour, parte named Alphons kynge of Castile, parte Richarde the brother of kynge Henrie of Englande: but because neither of them was receiued by the whole empyre: the imperial auctoritie was counted voide the space of. xvii. yeres. 39

1256

The kyng of Scottes, with his queue, came into England.

Dyuers

Annꝰ re-gum Angli. 40 Dyuers lordes of Almaine came into Englande, and did homage to syr Rychard Erle of Cornwall, and the kinges brother: who vpon ascencion daie after, was crowned kyng of Romaines at Aquisgrane, by the bishoppe of Colaine and other of his frendes. The yeare of the worlde 5218 The yeare of Chr. 12

Kyng Henry went into wales to subdue Lewline, whiche with his Welshemen rebelled against hym and his sonne prince Edwarde.

41 Albertus Magnus, Thomas Aquine, Bonauenture, and Peter Hispanus were famous. 5219 12

Great variaunce betweene kynge Henrie and the Londoners, in so muche that the Maior, Aldermen, and shyriffes were depriued of theyr offices, and the gouernaunce of the citee committed to certaine persones of the kynges appoyntyng.

The secte of. S. Augustines armites beganne.

For so muche as kyng Henrie had promysed oftentimes the restitucion of certaine auncient lawes and ordinances, whiche were more easie and commodious to his people, and by his longe delaie brought nothyng to effect, the lordes of England beganne to murmure and grudge against him: wherfore to appease theyr malice he holde a parliament at Oxenforde, whiche was after called the madde parliament, because many thynges were therin enacted against the kynges prerogatiue: whiche proued after to the confusion of the realme, and death of manie noble men. For confyrmacion of these actes were chosen. xii. peeres called Douze peeres, whiche had auctoritee to correcte the breakers of theyr ordinaunces. These peeres transposed and altered many thynges accordyng to theyr owne pleasure, greatly to the discontentyng of the kynges mynd, and disquietyng of the whole realme, as in the Englishe histories doeth appeare.

42 Rychard the kynges brother returned out of Almaine into Englande. 5220 12

Manfrede fortified the citee of Genes with a great garrison against the bishop of Rome, Eccelinus, whiche fauoured the Gibelines, vanquished the bishoppes armie, and toke his legate. Brixia was geuen vp to Eccelinus.

Deadly warre betwene the Venecians and Genoways

The yere of Chyll

for the possession of a churche in the cite of ptolomais in Phenicia.

Guye Duke of Florentia.

1260 The Florentines fauouryng the part of the Guelphes, went part of theim to Luke, part to Bononie, and forsoke theyr owne citee: whiche shortly after beyng inhabited with a few indifferent persons, was brought in the subiection of Manfrede and the Gibelines, and fortified with theyr fautours. This faccion of Guelphes and Gibelines continued in Italie almost to our tyme. 43

Michaell Paleologus, a noble man of Grece, depriued Wyllyam of his principate of Achaia, and by the healpe of the Genoways naule, toke Constantinople, slew Baldwine the emperour, put to death the sonne of Theodorus Vattaris, and vsurped the imperiall auctoritee. xxxb. yeres.

The Venecians ouercame the Genoways at Ptolomais, and toke. xxiiii. of theyr ships and galleis.

Kyng Henrie of Englande, fearyng some rebellion of his nobles, went into Fraunce, and there concluded a finall peace, on this condicion, that Normandie Angeow and Cenomanna, shoulde euer after be in the possession of the Frenchemen, and the kyng of England to haue Guyan, and that Iewys shoulde geue to kynge Henrie for his expenses in warre. 150000. crownes and for yeerely tribute a 100000. after whiche peace finished the kynge returned into Englande.

Deadly warre betwene the bishop of Argentine and the citisyns, wherin the bishoppe hym selfe fought manfully like a valiant champion.

1261 All the countrey of Hetruria was brought vnder the subiection of Manfrede: and the Guelphes expelled. 44

About this time mortall warre was reared betwene Alphons kyng of Castile, and Richarde the kynges brother of Englande, because thei bothe affected the empyre of Germanie. Alphons suspectyng the treason of his .ii. brethern, Henrie and Friderich, expelled them out of his realme: of the whiche the tone fled into Afrike, the tother into France, entendyng to excite the people of bothe those nacions to inuade Castile.

Urbane

Annt re-
gum
Angli.

Urbane the fourth was bishop of Rome. iii. yeres. He fyrst ordeined the feast of Corpus Christi, with great plentie of pardones. Theyere of the worlde 5223 The of E

45 Kyng Henrie of Englande publisshed at Paules crosse the bishop of Romes absolucion for hym and all his, that were sworne to maintaine the articles made in the parliament holden at Oxenforde, for whiche cause the Barones of Englande beganne to vtter their malice, whiche they had longe before conceiued against the kynge, and caused an insurrection, that continued. iii. yeres. 12

46 The Barones of Englande armed theim against theyr kynge, and all this yere houered about London and other places, without any notable act of rebellion, sauyng that they robbed and spoyled aliaues, and certaine other persones, whom they knewe to be against theyr purpose. 5224 12

Urbane bishop of Rome, obteined of the Frenche kyng, that his brother Charles the Erle of Angeow, and prouince, might come into Italy with an army against Manfrede, where the saied Charles was proclaimed kynge of Sicilie and Naples: by whiche meanes that kyngdome came fyrst to the Frenchemen.

This yere was an excedyng dearth in Scotland, wherof Acho kynge of Norway and Denmarke, toke occasion to inuade the landes of Scotlande, to the great terrour of the kynge and the whole realme: but not longe after at Largis, he was discomfited in a great battaile, and losse xxv. thousande of his men, with all his shippes, sauyng foure.

47 Fyue hundred Jewes were slaine by the cittisins of London, because one Jew wolde haue forced a Christian man to paie more than. ii. penie for the vsurie of. xx, s. for a weke. 5225 126

After the death of Acho, Magnus reigned amonge the Danes.

Hugh le Spenser, with the cittisyns of London, spoyled and burnt the manours of Richarde the kynges brother, whiche hytherto had been a great stay of the warre betwene the kynge and his nobles.

Here to Lewys, kyng Henry and his Barones fought a cruell battaile, in the whiche he hym selfe, with Richard his bro-

The yere of Chriſt

his brother kynge of Romains, ſir Edwarde his ſoonne, and other noble men to the noumbre of .xxv. were taken: and of the commons were ſlaine aboue .20000.

Annales Anglie.

The kynge and his brother, were deliuered vpon tyme prompſe made to perfourme the actes of the forenamed madde parliament: for ſuretee wherof prince Edwarde remained as pledge.

Wenceſlaus the fourth kynge of Boheme.

Clement biſhop of Rome. iii. yeres. ix. monethes.

1226 1265 Debate and variaunce betwene Simon de Mountforte Erle of Leiceſter, and Gilberte de Clare Erle of Glouceſter, the chiefe capitains of the Barones: whiche turned to theyr great euill. For prince Edwarde, beyng now ſet at libertee, alied him with the Erle of Glouceſter, and gatherynge to hym a great power, warred ſo fiercely vppon Simon of Leiceſter, that in the ende, he and Hugh Spenſer, with many other of the nobles were ſlain in battaile. And the ſame yere was holden a parliament at Wincheſter: where all the ſtatutes made before at Orenforde, were foredone, and all writynges made for the confirmacion of the ſame cancelled and broken. The citee of London was in great daunger to haue been vtterly deſtroyed by the kyng, for great ire and diſpleaſure that he had kendled towarde it, becauſe of the forenamed commocion. 48

This yere was ſuche infinite noumbre of wormes in all partes of Scotlande, that floures, herbes, leaues, and fruites of trees, were conſumed therwith.

Manfrede in Italy was vanquiſched & ſlaine by Charles the Frenche kynges brother, who toke poſſeſſion of the kyngdome of Sicilie and Boneuent, and for the ſame became feudarie to the Romaine biſhop, and paied to hym yerely tribute.

1227 1266 By daiely ſuite and labour of friendes to kynge Henrie for the Londoners, he laſtly graunted his pardon. But ſo that thei ſhulde geue to hym for all tranſgreſſions and offences the ſumme of. 20000. markes, and than to receiue againe theyr libertees. 49

Kynge Henrie beſieged the caſtell of Kenelworth, whiche Henrie Haſtinges defended againſt hym the ſpace of halfe a yere, and than gaue it vp into his handes.

Chun-

Vnnt regum Angli. Chunradinus Duke of Suaue, the sonne of Chuncade, and nephew of Friderich, and right heyre as well to the imperiall crowne as to the kyngdome of Sicilie, came with a huge armie into Italy to recouer his fathers kingdome of Sicilie, whiche the Romaine bishop had wrongfully geuen to Charles the Frencheman. They were of the worlde. Th of

50 The olde franchesses and libertees of London, with a new graunt for the shyre of Middlesex, were confyrmed by a parliament at Northampton: where also many noble men, that had taken parte with the Barones, were disherited of theyr landes: and therfore fledde to Elie. 1228 12

Friderich the kynges brother of Spayne, whiche was banished his countrey, came out of Afrike with a great company of Sarasens, and arriued in the sea costes of Sicilie: where in the quarell of Chunradine he subdued the whole ilande, sauyng thyree citees called Panormus, Siracuse, and Messana.

Banducar or Bendaga souldaine of Aegypt, ouercame the Christians.

The Genoways spoyled & wasted a citee of Crete called Canea.

51 The gentilmen of Englande, whiche fled to Ely, robbed & did muche harme to the countrei nert adiuignyng. 1229 12

Chunrade the Duke of Sueuia, which in the beginning of his warres had prosperous succesle in Italie, encountryng with Charles, was vanquished and taken: toward whom the bishop of Rome vsed muche spitefull vilanie. In hym ceassed the Dukes of Sueuia.

52 Gilberte de Clare, Erle of Gloucester, for vnknowen displeasure, allyng hym selfe with the exiled gentilmen, & other nobles of Englande, rose against the kyng, and held the citee of London: but by the diligent labour of sir Richarde kyng of Romains, and the bishop of Renes, an agreement was made betwene the kyng and hym. 1230 12

The bishops see of Rome, by meane of a discencion betwene the cardinalles, was voyde the space of .ii. yeres.

53 Mariaunce betwene the felowships of goldsmithes and tailours of London, caused great ruckling in the citee, and many men to be slaine, for whiche riotte .xiii. of the chiefe capitains were reigned, cast, and hanged. Aleine Souch 1231 12

The yere of Chriſt

was diſcharged of his maiealtee by the kynge, and Stephene Edworth made conſtable of the Tower and cuſtos of the citee. Anni regum Angli.

The diſherited gentilmen were reconſiled to the kynge.

Lewys kyng of Fraunce and his three ſonnes, Philip, John and Peter, with a great nauie ſayled into Aſrike againſt the Saraſens: where by his policie and manhode, they toke the citee of Thunes: but by reaſon of the vnholſome countrey a peſtilence infected the hoſt, of the whiche the kyng hym ſelfe died.

1271 The riuer Thamis was ſo harde froſen from the feaſte of S. Andrew to Candelmas, that men and beaſtes paſſed ouer on foote from Lambith to Weſtminſter. The citee of London, with the reuenues was geuen to prince Edwarde. 54

Gregorie the .x. was biſhoppe of Rome. iiii. yeres. Warre betweue the Venecians and people of Bononie.

Philip, the ſonne of S. Lewys, kynge of Fraunce reigned .xv. yeres.

Othocarus the .v. kynge of Boheme: he was a valiant prince, a man of great prowelle, and deſyrous of warre: whom neither counſaile fayled in daungerous enterpriſes, nor courage in aduerſitee and miſfortune. By his wyfe Margaret he was Duke of Auſtriche. Whan the electours profered to make hym emperour, he refuſed it, ſaiyng, that it was a greatter thyng to be kynge of Boheme, than emperour of Rome. At his entre he warred vpon Bela kyng of Hungarie, and hym vanquiſhed, and wanne the prouince of Stiria.

1272 Prince Edward of England, ſaylyng into Aſia againſt the Infidcles: by his pollicie and manly actes ſo demeaned him ſelfe, that oftentimes he put the Turkes to great ſhame and diſworſhip: for deſpite wherof thei ſubourned a falſe Saraſen, by whoſe treaſon he was putte in great daunger of his lyfe. For he was wounded with a venemous darte, and therof was ſicke longe after. 55

Ephren a Greeke of Conſtantinople, and Ptolomais of Luke in Italie, hiſtoriographers.

Stephene the .v. was kynge of Hungarie .ii. yeres. He, by the ayde of the Germaines ouercame Othocarus

kynge

Annales regum Angli. 56

kynge of Boheme, and subdued Buda to his kyngedome.

The Tartarians conquered and ouerrodde all Persia.

At Grenewich beside London, was a lambe yened, hauyng .ii. perfyte bodies and but one head.

Richarde kynge Henries brother, and kyng of Romaines, finished his lyfe, and was buried at Hailes.

A counsaple called at Lyons in Fraunce by Gregorie the Romaine bishop, against the Grecians, for the procedyng of the holy ghost, and for communication to be had for the recouerie of the holy lande.

Michaell emperour of Constantinople, submitted hym to the churche of Rome.

Hulderich kyng of Carinth, solde his principate of Carinthia, and the countreys of Carniola, Marchia, Sclauonie, with other, to Othocarus kynge of Boheme: for whiche landes was after warre betwene Othocarus and the emperour.

Rodulph of Habishburge was ordeined emperour of Almaine. This man neuer receiued the imperiall Diademe, nor entred into Italie. For he vsed to resite to his familiars the fable of the fore, that saied to the Lyon, he was a fearde to enter into his denne, because he perceiued the steppes of many beastes goyng inwarde, but of none that retourned out againe. And so (he saied) many emperours haue entred Italie with great pompe and glorie: but by the meanes of the bishop, thei retourned euill handled and with great iniuries.

At the citee of Forumiulii in Italie, the Gibelines slew well nere .8000. of the Guelphes.

Kynge Henrie of Englande departed out of this lyfe.

EDwarde the first of that name: after the conquest, surnamed Longeshanke, beganne his reigne ouer this realme of Englande, and reigned .xxxiiii. yeres. He was muche troubled with the rebellion of the Welshemen and Scottes, and also with warre in Fraunce. Of stature he was taule, and myghtie of bodie, but nothyng grosse: His eies were somewhat blacke and in tyme of anger seemed fierie: of so noble and valiant heert that his courage neuer fainted in most harde and daungerous enterpriles: of witte excellent, of great towardnesse and apt

Theyere of the worlde. 5234 12

The yere of Chriſt

to euery thyng that he hym ſelfe applied: He hated extremely the inſolent preſumpcion of prieſtes, whiche he thought onely to riſe of aboundance of riches: he was a ſure friende, and at idle tymes muche geuen to huntyng. He profited greatly his realme with newe and holſome lawes, to the redreſſyng of many enormitees, and ſpecially of the falſe dealyng of bakers and millars.

Anni regum Angli.

Ladiſlaus the fourth was kynge of Hungarie ſyxtene yeeres.

1275 Alexander kynge of Scottes, did his homage to Edwarde of Englande. 2

Innocent the .v. was biſhop of Rome .vi. monethes. Donorius the .iiii. fiftie daies. Johu the one and twentieth .viii. monethes. The biſhops ſee was voyde .vi. monethes. And than Nicolas the thyrde made biſhop. He wreaſted from the emperour of Almaine, all the countrey of Bonomie and Flaminia, & in the emperours name, toke from Charles kynge of Sicilie, the gouernaunce of Hetruria.

1276 Warre betwene the Venecians and the citee Ancon. 3

Kyng Edward entred againe into Wales againſt Lewline, and forced hym to deſyre his mercie and grace.

Ladiſlaus kynge of Hungarie, made warre to the people called Comani, and theim vanquiſhed. He vſed him vnhoneſtly towarde his wyfe, keppyng other ſtrumpets at his pleaſure.

The citee of Rome was wery of the dominion of their biſhoppes.

1277 The ſtatute of Mortmaine was fyrſt enacted by kynge Edwarde. 4

Michael Tonie was hanged drawen and quartered for treaſon.

Nicolas biſhop of Rome endeuoured to erect .ii. newe kyngdomes in Italie for his two nephewes. He vſurped the power of a ſenatour in Rome, and would ſuffer none other to be created.

1278 Deadly warre was reaſed betwene Rodulph the emperour, and Othacarus kynge of Boheme, whiche encountryng in the fieldes of Auſtrich, fought a ſore battaile. Wherin the emperour obteyned the victorie, and Otha- 5

carus

Annt regum Angli.

carus was slaine. whose sonne Albert the emperour gentilly entreated, and made hym Duke of Austrich. The yere of the worlde 5240 The yere of C 127

Reformacion was made in Englande. for clippyng of
6 the kynges coyne, for whiche offence. 284. Jewes were put to execution. Halfpense and farthynges were fyrste coyned in Englande.

Wenceslaus was the. vi. kynge of Boheme: who for his holinesse is noumbred amonge the Sainctes.

Discencion in Rome for the election of the bishop.

8 Martine the fourth was bishop of Rome. iiii. peres. In his fyrst pere, was borne a childe (of a woman that was verie familiar with hym) all hearie and armed with clawes lyke to a beare. wherof whan the bishop had knowlage, he caused all the images of beares in his palaice to be rased out, for a manifest proffe, that he was persuaded, that suche fauoures as the woman doeth conceiue in time of hir conception, shall be represented in the childe at his byrthe. 5242 12

Michaell Paleologus emperour of Greece, was excommunicated by the Romaine bishop, for breakyng certaine promysses that he made in the counsaile of Lyons.

The Sarasens vanquished the Scythes and Armenians nere to Sanala, and after great slaughter, wanne the citee.

Peter kynge of Arragon sailed into Afrike with a great naule, and brought from thens muche riches and praie. He endeuoured also to recouer the kyngdome of Sicilie, whereto he made claime by the right of his wife Constãce the daughter of Manfrede.

5 Dauid the brother of Lewline prince of Wales, vnkindly and traiterously excited his brother against kyng Edwarde of Englande. 5243 12

The citee of Pize was destroyed by the Germaines.

Tongader the Tartarian, first receiued the law of Mahumet. He conquered Babylon by the healpe of the Armenians.

About this tyme Wylhelmus Placentinus, and Taddæus philicions were famous. And likewise Guydo Bonatus an astronomer.

The people of Sicilie, detesting the pride, auarice, & effe-

the yere the ozlde | The yere of Chriſt | Anni regum Angl.

minate wantonneſſe of the Frenchemen, by the counſaile of a noble man called Iohn Prochicius, in one night ſlewe all them that were within the iland: & in like maner was it dooen in the citee of Fozumiulii: ſhortly after whiche murder the kyng of Arragon entred Sicilie, and ſubdued to hym a great part of that ilande.

244 | 1283 | Kyng Edwarde ſent a company of ſouldiours into wales, vnder the guydyng of the Erles of Northumberland and Surrei, of the whiche company manie were ſlaine, and ſir Roger Clifforde taken priſoner. The Welſhemen ſubdued certaine caſtelles and holdes. 10

Peter kyng of Arragon, after he had conquered a great part of Sicilie, toke on him the imperiall crowne therof, and was for that cauſe curſed by the biſhop of Rome, & his kyngdome of Arragon proclaimed to be open to euery man that woulde inuade it. Charles the yonger was vanquiſhed and taken in battaile on the ſea.

Philip kynge of Fraunce, in the quarell of his brother Charles kynge of Sicilie, proclaimed warre againſt Peter of Arragon.

245 | 1284 | Lewline prince of Wales, was ſlain by ſir Roger Mortimer, and his head ſet vpon the Tower of London. 11

Sanctius the .iiii. reigned in Spayne .xi. yeres.

Charles kynge of Sicilie, ended his lyfe.

Wyliam Marton chauncellour of Englande, about this tyme builded Marton colledge in the vniuerſitee of Oxforde.

246 | 1285 | Dauid the brother of Lewline prince of Wales, was taken and beheaded: and diuers holdes and caſtelles of the Welſhemen, geuen to the Engliſhe lordes. 12

Prince Edwarde of Canaruan was borne in Wales.

Laurence Duket a citiſyn of London, was founde dead and hanged in the churche of S. Marie Bowes.

Philip kyng of France, fought a ſtronge and cruel battaile, with Peter king of Arragon nere to Gerunda, in the whiche Peter receiued a wounde, wherof he dyed ſhortly after: leauyng two ſonnes: Friderich, whom he ordeined kyng of Arragon: and James, to whom he gaue Sicilie. Theſe .ii. brethern maynteined theyr fathers warre againſt the Frenchemen.

Philip

Phillip kyng of Fraunce ended his life. The yere of the worlde
Kyng Alexander of Scotlande, brake his necke by fallyng of a horse. Leauyng no heyre male after hym. The realme continued without kynge. vi. yeres. ix. monethes.
Honorius the. v. was bishop of Rome. ii. yeeres. He endeuoured to take the kyngedome of Sicilie from the kyng of Arragon.

13 The new woorke of the churche of Westminster, vnto the ende of the quiere, begonne in the. iii. yere of the third Henrie, and continued in buildyng. 66. yeeres, was fynished. 5247 128

The Pisanes were vanquished by the Genoways, and in a battaile on the sea, lost. 50. gallies and shippes, and 11000. souldiours.
The order of the Carmelites beganne of Albert Patriarke of Hierusalem.
Phillip, for his beautie surnamed the fayre, reigned in Fraunce. xxviii. yeres. This man because of warre that he had with the Duke of Gelderlande and other, reared great taxes and paimentes throughout his lande, as well of the clergie as laitee.
Rodulph the emperour subdued to his obedience the Suitzers, whiche before were subiecte to the Erle of Sauoy. Pseudo vanquished Friderich, & tamed the Suaues.

14 This yere were inacted by kyng Edwarde, the statutes called additamenta Gloucestriæ. 5248 128

In the countrey of Heluecia, a woman was deliuered of a childe, that had two perfyte bodies from the nauill vpwarde: and an other woman bare a childe, the face wherof was lyke to a man, and the bodie to a lyon.
The bishoprike of Rome was voyde. x. monethes.

15 Kynge Edwarde of Englande sayled to Burdeur, and from thens rode into France. The summer this yere was so excedyng hote, that men died for extreme heate, and yet was wheate so plentuous, that it was solde at London for. xl. d. a quarter. 5249 128

Nicolas the. iiii. was bishop of Rome. iiii. yeres.

16 Great hayle fell in England, & after that ensued so continuall raine, that the yere folowyng, wheate was solde for. xviii. d. a bushell and so encreased yerely, the reigne 5250 128

of this

	The yere of Chriſt	of this kyng and his ſonne, till it was laſtly ſolde for .xl. ſhillynges a quarter.	Vnni re gum Angli.
		Peace agreed betwene the Frenchemen and Arragons.	
		The Florentines with great ſlaughter vanquiſhed the Gibelines of Arentine in Italie.	
		The citee Triple was taken and deſtroied by the Souldaine of Aegypt, and the Chriſtians ſlaine in moſte cruell wyſe.	
1251	1290	Rypes a Welſheman, rebellyng againſt paine Typtofte, warden of that countrey, was by the Erle of Cornewall in the kynges abſence taken, drawen, hanged & quartered.	17
		About this tyme the Jewes were expelled wholy out of this realme.	
		Charles the younger, whiche was priſoner a longe time in Arragon, receiued the kyngdome of Sicilie, and for the ſame was feudarie to the Romaine biſhop.	
		The Souldaine of Babylon conquered the citees of Aſia called, Tire, Sidon, Barutum, and raſed theim euen with the earth: whiche were before inhabited with Chriſtian people. He beſieged in lyke maner the citee of Ptolomais called alſo Acres or Acon, and the ſame beyng forſaken of the Chriſtians, with great cruelitee burnt and deſtroied: By this meanes were the Chriſtians vtterly chaſed out of Surie. 190 yeeres after they fyrſt wanne Hieruſalem, vnder Godfrei of Boloine.	
		Ladiſlaus kyng of Hungarie, was ſlaine by the Comanes, and than ſucceded Andrew the thyrde, whiche reigned .xii. yeres.	
		Rodulph emperour of Almaine ouerthrew well nere 60. caſtelles and holdes in the prouince of Thuring, and by that meanes quieted the countrey of Germanie.	
1252	1291	Andrew kyng of Hungarie ſubdued Auſtrich.	18
		Alexander kyng of Scotlande (as is before ſaied) died without iſſue male: wherof enſued great diſcorde among the Scottes, whiche toke partes with Iohn Baliol, and Robert Bruce makyng claime to the crowne: and ſhortly after deadly warre folowed betwene the .ii. realmes of Englande and Scotlande.	
1253	1292	The election of the kyng of Scottes was committed to the iudgement of kynge Edwarde of Englande: who, after ſuch	19

Annales regum Angli.

ter sufficient proffe made to the Scottes, that he was chiefe head and soueraigne of the realme of Scotlande, by all theyr consentes toke full possession of the same: and than caused John Baliol to be ordeined kynge, because he descended of the elder daughter of Erle Dauid kynge Williams brother.

Theyere of the worlde.

The of C

¶ Adoulphus was chosen emperour of Almaine, and reigned .vii. yeres. he was vnfortunate in all thynges that he went about, & therwith so nedie and poore, that whan he had receiued of kyng Edwarde of Englande. 100000. markes, to ayde hym against the Frenche kyng, he spente the money vpon his housholde, and had not wherwith to fulfill his promysse whan tyme required.

By discencion of the cardinals the bishoprike of Rome was voyde .ii. yeres and .iii. monethes.

About this tyme (as witnesseth Polidore, and as it semeth moste agreyng with other histories) greeuous and cruell warre began betwene kyng Edwarde of England and Phillip of France, for takyng of certaine shippes of Normandie. Phillip sommoned kynge Edwarde to appeare at his parliament, but he therat disdeigned, and yelded vp into his handes the Duchie of Guyan, entending ere it were longe to make claime to the whole Dukedome of Normandie.

Phillip sent Raulfe Nele the constable of France, with a myghtie power against the Gascoynes, whiche by the ayde of Englishemen, defended theim so manfully, that great hurte was dooen on bothe partes.

20 Adoulphus the emperour endeuoured to deprine Albert of his Duchie of Austrich, and certaine other landes: for whiche cause was betwene theim fierce warre. 1254 12

Kynge John Baliol of Scotlande, came to new castel, and did homage to kyng Edwarde.

The Welshemen, by the steerynge of Modoke and Morgaine, rebelled against the kynge, who sped hym towarde theim in all hastie wyse, and shortly brought that vnstedfast and vnruly people to a newe reclaime, and than commaunded theyr wooddes to be cutte to the grounde. After whiche tyme he helde theim in more rest and quiete.

The Frenchemen with a company of ships, arriued at

The pere of Chri. Dower, robbed the towne, and were chased thens with the losse of many of theyr men. Anni in gum Angli.

Charles de Valois kynge Phillippes brother, besieged the castell of Rion in Gascoyne, wherin were sir John leine John, and John de Britaine Englisshe capitaines.

Michaell Paleologus emperour of Greece, ended his lyfe, whom the Grecian prestes suffered to be vnburied, because that at the counsaile of Lyons, he agreed to the Romaine churche, in procedyng of the holy ghost.

1294 Celestine bishop of Rome. vi. monethes: he resigned the papacie to Boniface the. viii. whiche reigned. viii. yeres. ix. monethes. 21

Andronicus & Michaell emperours of Constantinople.

Madoke, whiche caused the Welshemen to rebell, was hanged, drawen and quartered at London.

John Bailol kyng of Scottes, contrarie to his allegiance, by the excityng of the Frenchemen, rebelled against kyng Edwarde.

Dinus Mugellanus, Lamfranke, Balbus the gatherer of Catholicon, and Rabi Gerundensis flouriſshed.

Kyng Edwarde wanne from the Scottes the castels of Barwike & Dunbarre: he slew of the Scottes aboue. xl. thousande, and toke prisoners sir Wylliam Douglas, sir Symon de Freisell, the Erle Patrike, sir Robert le Bruse, with many other of name. He conquered also Edenbourough, where he founde the regaull insignes of Scotland that is, the crowne, the sceptre, and the clothe of astate.

John Bailol kyng of Scottes, with his sonne Edward, came to Mont Ros, where he, voyde of all kyngly ornamentes, with a white rodde in his hande, came before kynge Edwarde, and resigned all right and title that he had or might haue to the crowne of Scotlande, and made hym a charter therof. Also shortly after at Barwike all the nobles were sworne to be true subiectes to hym in tymes comyng.

In this meane tyme, the Englisshemen susteined many stormes in Gascoyne and Guyan.

Sir Hugh Gressingha was made regent of Scotlande.

Boniface the. viii. was bishop of Rome, whiche by his trecherie and falshode, caused his predicessour Celestine to for-

Iunii regum Angli.

to forsake his bishoprike. He reared also deadly warres in Italie. Theyere of the worlde. Ther of Ch

23 Kynge Edwarde sailed in to Flaunders to rescue Guye theyr Erle, whiche was greuously ouerset by the Frenche kynge, so that he had wonne from hym muche of his landes. Shortly after kynge Edwardes comynge, a peace was concluded for .ii. yeres, and then he went to Burdeux. 5257 129

The Scottes by the intisement of the Frenchemen, and leadyng of one Wylliam Wallace rebelled, and put the Englishemen to muche trouble and losse of many men: amonge the whiche was sir Hugh Gressingham.

The electours chose Albert Duke of Austria, to be their emperour, and deposed Adoulphus, because he was not of power to mainteine the imperiall maiestee.

24 Kynge Edwarde vanquished the Scottes, and nere to a towne called Fauhirke, slewe of theim in one battaile 30000. at whiche tyme (as some write) were slaine of the Englishemen, but barely .xviii. persons. After this ouerthrow the Scottes yelded. the Scottishe historie referreth this to the next yere folowyng. 5258 129

Kynge Edwarde for a finall peace to be had betweene Englande and Fraunce, toke to wife Margaret the syster of Phillip the Frenche kynge.

A league and truce was graunted to the Flemminges, which continued not long. For the Flemminges of Brugis (while theyr Duke Guye and his sonne were kepte in prison by the Frenche kynge) sette vpon the Frenche capitaines, and put theim to a great afterdeale.

The bishoppe of Rome vsed great crueltee towarde the house of Columnenses, and toke from them theyr castels.

25 Kynge Edwarde, hearyng of the vntrouth and rebellion of the Scottes, made his thirde vyage against theim, wherin he behaued hym so knyghtly, that in shorte space he subdued a great parte of the lande, and toke the castell Estriualine, with other holdes, & made the lordes sweare to hym feaultee and homage. 5259 129

¶ Adoulphus and Alberte (contendyng for the imperiall auctoritee) on the mountaine Hanſenbull, fought a cruell battaile: wherin Adoulphus was slaine, and Albert succeded in the empyre, and reigned .x. yeres. He, desyring

The yere of Chryst

to be crowned with the imperiall Diademe of the bishop of Rome, could not obteine it. For Boniface saied to him, that his election was frustrate, without his auctoritee, whiche helde the power of bothe swoordes, that is, of ecclesiasticall and ciuile iurisdiction.

Anni regum Angli.

Boniface made the first boke of the decrees.

60 1299 The kyng of Englande gaue to Edwarde his sonne the 28
principate of Wales, and assigned therto the Erldome of Cornwall.

James kynge of Arragon and Sicilie, ended his lyfe. Wherfore Robert, Duke of Calabrie, and soonne of that Charles, whiche contended with the Arragons for Sicilie, inuaded Sicilie, and toke Cathina: but the Sicilians fauourynge more the parte of the Arragons, withstode Robert, and in a battaile on the sea vanquisshed and toke Phillip his brother, & slew many of his souldiours.

The Flemminges of Brugis were foughten with, of Otho Duke of Burgoyne, in the quarell of the Frenche kynge, who by the ayde of the Frenchemen slew of them xv. thousande.

61 1300 Friderich of Arragon beyng ordeined kynge of Sicilie, 27
subdued to hym the countrey of Calabrie.

Great rufflyng and vnquietnesse was in Hetruria, the space of .ii. yeeres.

Charles of Valois was appoynted of the bishoppe of Rome, to be defendour of S. Peters patrimonie.

Boniface the eight ordeined fyrst a Jubilei in Rome: in the solemnisyng wherof, the fyrste daie he shewed hym selfe to the people in his pontificalibus, and gaue free remission of synnes to as many as came to Rome out of all partes of the worlde: the seconde daie, beyng araied with imperiall insignes, he commaunded a naked swoorde to be caried before hym, and saied with a lowde voyce: Loe, Beholde the power and auctoritee of bothe swoordes.

Othomannus, a man of vnknowen byrth, steered with desyre to beare a rule, toke on hym the kyngdome of the Turkes, and subdued to his seignorie a great part of Bithynia and other countreis: of him descended lineally the kynges of Turkes to this daie, whose generacion hath wrought muche scathe to the Christians.

Warre

Annl regum Angli.

Warre was reuiued betwene Fraunce and Flaunders, in the whiche the Flemminges were put to great domage and losse of men: shortly after peace was concluded. Therere of the worlde 5262 The of C 13

28 New faccions rose in Italie: where, as before time thei were called Guelphes and Gibelines, so were they nowe called Albi and Nigri, by the which Italy was wonderfully disquieted with sedicion and warre.

At this tyme sprange a new heresie not vnlyke to the Anabaptistes, ỹ folowers wherof were named Fratricelli.

Tamor Can the first emperour of the Tartarians in Cathay, a prince exceedyng riche.

Henricus de Gandano, Arnoldus de Villa noua, Bordonius, Mundinus, Scotus, and Dantes the poete liued

29 at this tyme. 5263 13

Boniface, for his priuate displeasure, did excommunicate kyng Phillip of France, & proclaimed hym, not to be kyng. Phillip set at libertee Sarra, a nobleman, whom the bishop had depriued of all his landes and possessions.

¶ In this yeere the Scottishe historie maketh mencion, of a great ouerthrow geuen by the Scottes to the Englishemen, at Roslyng, and that kyng Edwarde beyng therwith meued, perced the realme of Scotlande, and went through all the lande from the north to the southe partes therof, and forced them all to sweare to hym homage and feaultee, whiche seemeth to be the same conquest that we spake of in the .xxv. yere. of his reigne.

Boniface crowned and confyrmed Albert in the empyre on this condicion, that he wolde take on hym the crowne of Fraunce, and expell Phillip: but the .ii. princes wisely agreed betweene theim selfe, and contemned the tyrannie of bishop Boniface.

¶ Wenceslaus, whiche of the Hungarrs is called Ladislaus, the sonne of the kyng of Boheme, reigned in Hungarie .iii. yeres.

30 Boniface bishoppe of Rome was cast in prison by Sarra, whom he had expelled out of the citee, in whiche prison he dyed. Of this bishop it is written, that he entred into the bishoprike lyke a fore, reigned lyke a woulfe, and died lyke a dogge. 5264 130

31 Bennet was bishop of Rome .viii. monethes: he assoi- 5265 130

yere | Theyere of Chriſt | led the Frenche kyng. the biſhoprike was voyde. xi. monethes. | Iunii de gum Angli. 32

Wenceſlaus the. vii. kyng of Boheme, for his dronkeneſſe and lecherie was ſlaine in Moraua. 1305

Faccions, ſedicions, commocions, and deadly warres in moſt miſerable wiſe tourmented the countrei of Italy.

Sir Robert de Bruze the Scotte, ſtole priuilie out of Englande, and fledde into his countrey, where he ſlewe the Erle ſir Johñ Cummyn, becauſe he hadde in certaine letters betrayhed hym to kyng Edward, as goyng about to ſteere vp the Scottes to a new rebellion.

Seraph or Melecnaſſer Souldaine of Aegypt, he was ſore ouerſet by the Tartarians.

¶ Otho, Duke of Bauarie was ordeined kynge of Hungarie, by the nobles.

67 1306 Clement the fifte was biſhop of Rome. viii. yeres. De tranſferred the biſhoppes ſee of Rome, from Italie into Fraunce, where it continued the ſpace of. 74. yeres. 33

A great ſedicion in Paris betweene the noble men and the commons, for enhaunſyng of rentes.

Wyllyam Wallace, whiche had doen ſo many diſpleaſures to kynge Edwarde in Scotlande, was taken and hanged. The nobles of Scotlande in a parliament at Weſtminſter, voluntarily ſwore to be true to the kyng of Englande, and to kepe the lande of Scotlande to his vſe againſt all perſons.

At the coronacion of Clement biſhop of Rome, by the fall of a walle, the Duke of Britaine was ſlaine, and kyng Phillip of France maimed. A carbuncle was ſtriken out of the biſhops miter, whiche was in value worth vi. thouſande crownes. The biſhop ordeined. iii. cardinalles, whiche (as it were. iii. ſenatours) ſhulde gouerne the countrey of Italie to his behouliꝰe. He gaue alſo the lande of Sardinia to Friderike kynge of Sicilie, to the entent he ſhoulde expelle the Saraſens.

¶ The emperour Albert ordeined his ſon Rodoulph king of Boheme, and expelled Henrie the Duke of Carinth.

68 1307 The Scottes, by the counſaile of the Abbotte of Stone, purchaſed a diſpenſacion of the biſhop of Rome, for the othe that they had made to the kynge of Englande, and 34

chooſe

Anni regum Angli. chose to theyr kynge Robert Le Bruze.

Theyere of the worlde

When kynge Edwarde harde of this treason, he went with all haste into Scotlande: where, in a plaine nere to S. Johnes towne, he encountred, vanquished and chased sir Robert Le Bruze, and all the power of Scotland: and toke many of the noble men prisoners, amonge the whiche were certaine bishops, and an Abbote that were armed in the fielde, contrarie to theyr trouth and allegiance: Robert Le Bruze fled into Norway.

Henrie (that was expelled by the emperour) was againe made kyng of Boheme.

All the templates were put downe in France, and their goodes and possessions throughout all Christendome, geuen by the bishop of Rome, to the knyghtes of S. John Baptiste. This order was destroyed for theyr detestable heresie and other enormities.

The Hospitelars recouered Rhodes from the Sarasens.

Continuyng the warre in Scotland the noble kyng Edwarde ended his life: who, at his death charged his lordes to boyle his bodie till the flesshe seuered from the bones, and than to burie the flesshe in Englande, and kepe stille the bones, and as often as the Scottes rebelled: to assemble the people and carie with theim his bones, trustyng that if thei were present, that frowarde people shulde the sooner be vanquished.

Edwarde the seconde, sonne of the fyrst Edward and 5269 130
prince of Wales: beganne his reigne ouer England, and reigned. xviii. yeres. This Edward was fayre of bodie, but vnstedfast of maners, and disposed to lightnesse. For he refused the company of his lordes and men of honour, and haunted amonge vilanes and vile personages. He gaue hym selfe also to ouer muche drinkyng, and lightly would disclose thynges of great counsaile: and besides, that he was geuen to these vices of nature, he was made macht worse by the counsaile and familiaritie of certaine euill disposed persones, as Pierse of Gauceston, Hugh the Spensers, and other, whose wanton counsaile he folowyng gaue him selfe to the appetite and pleasure of the body, nothyng orderyng his common weale by sadnesse, discretion, and iustice: whiche thyng caused,

fyrst,

The yere of Christ fyrst, great variance betwene hym and his nobles, so that shortly he became to theim odible, and in the end was depriued of his kyngdome. This Edwarde toke to wyfe Isabel the daughter of Phillip the fayre, king of France. Annales regum Angli.

The Scottes did homage to kynge Edwarde at Dunfreis.

Otho kyng of Hungarie was taken and cast in prisone, by a noble man called Ladislaus.

¶ Alphons the .xi. kynge of Castile reigned .xl. yeres.

Robert was kyng of Naples.

John nephew to Albert the emperour, slewe his owne vncle betweene the two riuers of Heluecia called Risa, and Arula, nere to Rhine, the place to this date is called kynges fielde, where the queene of Hungarie builded an Abbey. After the death of Albert was great vnquietnesse in Italie, for euerie citee desyred a peculiar gouernour: And Phillip of Fraunce was put in hope by the bishop of Rome, to obteine the empyre, and therfore came into Italie with a great power, and toke many townes, but he failed of his purpose.

70 1309 ¶ Henrie the .vii. was ordeined emperour of Germanie, and reigned .v. yeres. viii. monethes. He was a noble and victorious prince, & therwith gentill, liberall, and of great iustice and honestie. He assembled .iii. myghtie armies, of the whiche one he sent against the Duke of Wirtenburge, from whom he toke .72. castels. An other he sent with his sonne John into Boheme, to obteine that kyngdome: the third him selfe led into Italie against the citees Brixium, Florence, Cremona, and other rebelles, whiche fauoured the Guelphes: to whom he brought suche terrour and feare of his name, as few emperours had doone before tyme. At Mylaine he was crowned with a crowne of yron. 2

71 1310 The crowch friers came fyrst into Englande. 3

So great a dearth in Scotlande, that the common people did eate horsefleshe, and other vnaccustomed meates, to susteine theyr liues.

¶ Charles, was chosen kynge of Hungarie, and reigned xxxiii. yeeres. He had successiuely .iii. wyfes, Marie, the daughter of the kyng of Polonie: Beatrix, the daughter of

Anni regum Angli. | Theyere of the worlde. | The of C

ter of Henrie the emperour: and Helisabeth, the daughter of the Duke of Boheme: of the laste he receiued .iii. sonnes, Ladislaus, Lewys, and Andrew.

Robert Le Bruze began to be of power againe in Scotlande, & discomfited sir John Cummyn Erle of Bucham, and certaine other, whiche helde on the Englisshe part.

4 A counsaile holden at Vienna, where the name of the templares was abolisshed. 5272 13

Robert Le Bruze expelled the Englischemen out of a great part of Scotland, and inuaded the borders of Englande.

5 At Rome, Henrie the emperour receiued the imperiall Diademe of the cardinals. He assigned certaine lieuetenantes to the citees of Lumbardie. 5273 13

The Flemminges rebelled against kynge Philip of Fraunce.

The pride and tyrannie of Piers of Gaueston caused grudge and malice betwene kyng Edwarde of Englande and his nobles: so that for this cause the saied Piers by suite of the nobles was twise or thrise banished ȳ realme, and still called againe by the kynge. Wherfore (in this yere) the lordes beyng confederate, slew him beside warwike, to the great discontentyng of the kynges mynde.

¶ John, the emperours soune, was kyng of Boheme.

Of Andronicus and his successours, emperours of Constantinople, I kynde no certaintee, how longe tyme thei reigned: I will therfore name as many of theim as I know, gessyng as nie the time as I can. Egnacius saieth, that Michaell Paleologus reigned aboue .xl. yeeres: next to hym he setteth Andronicus, whiche had long contencion with the younger Andronicus. Blondus setteth betwene theim Caroloioannes.

6 Henrie the emperour besieged the citee Florence, he made peace with Friderich kyng of Sicilie, and ledde an armie against his mortall enemie Roberte Duke of Napies. Not long after, he was poisoned by a monke, whiche in ministryng the sacrament gaue hym poyson. 5274 13

7 The Englischemen encountred Robert Le Bruze and his Scottes at Estriualin, where was foughten a strong battaile: in the ende wherof the Englischemen were discom- 5275 13

Num fited

The yere of Chryst

fited, and so egrely pursued by the Scottes, that many of the noblemen were slaine, as the Erle of Glouceſter, ſir Robert Clifforde, ſir Edmunde of Maule, with other lordes to the noumbre of .xliii. and knyghtes and baronettes 67. beſide .xxii. men of name, whiche were taken priſoners, and .10000. other common ſouldiours ſlaine, or after the Scottiſhe hiſtorie .50. thouſand. After this time, the forenamed Robert Bruze, reigned as kynge of Scotlande.

Unni ve gum Angli.

The citiſyns of Piſe in Italy, choſe for theyr Duke a noble man called Huguicio.

Lewys the ieuenth, ſonne of Phillip Le Beaue was ordeined kyng of France, and reigned .ii. yeres. He led an armie againſt the Flemminges: but he atchiued nothing woorthy memorie.

276 1315 A vilaine, called John Tanner, in dyuers places of England named hym ſelfe the ſonne of Edward the fyrſt, and ſaied, that by a falſe nourſe he was ſtollen out of his cradell: and Edwarde that was nowe kynge, put in his place. But ſhortly after he was conuict of his vntrouth, and confeſſed, that he dyd it by the mocion of a familiar ſpirite. 8

The Scottes inuaded Irelande, and kept warre with the Iriſhemen the ſpace of .viii. yeres.

Lewys was emperour of Almaine .33. yeres: betweene hym and Friderich Duke of Auſtrich was longe warre. For part of the electours chooſe Friderike, part Lewys of Bauarie. Theſe two Cæſars, with theyr armies, merte fyrſt at Frankforde, but thei fought not in battaile. than Leopalde, a Duke of Auſtrich, comynge to healpe his brother, profered battaile to Lewys, but he gaue backe, and fled to Eſſenghame, where was betweene theim a ſore conflicte, ſo greatly to the loſſe of bothe partes, that neyther of theim claimed victorie.

The biſhoprike of Rome, after the death of Clemente, was voyde .ii. yeres. iii. monethes.

277 1316 The caſtell of Barwike was yelden vp to the Scottes, by the treaſon of Peter Spaldyng. 9

A great moreine of beaſtes in Englande, and therwith peſtilence, and other ſickeneſſe.

Phillip

Annī regum Angli.

Theyere of the worlde. | The of Ch

Philippe the .v. for his beygth surnamed the Longe, was made kynge of Fraunce, and reigned .vi. yeres.

10 The Scottes entred the borders of Northumberlande, and most cruelly robbyng and harryng the countrey, spared neyther man woman nor childe. To this mischiefe was iuigned so exceadyng dearth & scarcitee, that wheate was solde for .iiii. marhes a quarter, the common people did eate horsflesshe and diuers other vile beastes, and many died for hunger. 5278 131

At the same tyme was a great dearth in Fraunce.

Robert Le Bruze, leauyng James Douglas gouernour of Scotland, went into Irelande to ayde his brother Edwarde.

Kynge Edwarde assembled a new hoste, and went into Scotlande, where he laied siege to Barwike: But in the meane tyme the Scottes by an other waie, inuaded the borders of Englande and wasted the countrey euen to Yorke, wherby Edwarde was constreigned to breake his siege and retourne with great daunger.

At this tyme sir Hugh the Spensers, the father and the sonne, were of great power in Englande, and by the fauour of the kyng, practised suche cruelitee, and bare them selfe so haughtly and so proude, that no lorde of this land might gainesaie thē in any thyng that thei thought good: wherby they were in great hatred and indignacion amonge the nobles.

Iohn the .xxii. was bishop of Rome .xviii. yeres. He was a cruell and wicked tyranne, geuen onely to heappyng vp of riches, and vered greatly the emperour, he proclaimed theim heretikes whiche taught that Christe and his apostles, had no possessions in this worlde.

Albert and Lewys encountred the second time at Brusca, a riuer of Alsacia, where Lewys was faine to forsake the fielde.

12 The lordes and nobles of Englande (detestyng the outragious pride of the Spensers, wherby they wrought daiely bothe great dishonour to the kyng, and hinderance to the common weale) in suche wyse conspired agaynste theim, that they caused the kyng halfe against his minde, to remoue from hym the Spensers, and banisshe theim 5280 131

the realme. Anni regum Angli.

The yere of Chriſt

The Iriſhemen, by the ayde that thei had out of Englande, droue the Scottes out of theyr lande, at whiche tyme many of the noble men of Scotlande were ſlaine: amonge the whiche was Edwarde Le Bruze, the kynges brother.

In Italie Huguicio, Duke of Piſe, vanquiſhed the people of Hetruria at the mountaine called Latinum.

81 1320 Kyng Edwarde, contrarie to the mynde of his lordes, reuoked the Spenſers from baniſhement, and ſet theim in lyke auctoritee as thei before hadde been: to the great diſturbance of the realme: and not long after purſued the Barons, and chaſed theim ſo egrely from place to place, that in ſhorte ſpace he put to death about the noumbre of xxii. of the greatteſt men of his realme. 13

The Flemminges made league with the Frenchemen.

Italie was miſerablie tourmented with dyuers commocions and ſedicions of the Guelphes and Gibelines. In all theſe debates the Guelphes fauoured the biſhops partie, and the Gibelines the emperour, or ſome other noble men.

82 1321 After that kynge Edwarde hadde put to death many of his lordes, he ordeined M. Robert Baldoke, a man of euill fame, to be chauncellour of Englande. 14

The two noble men, whiche contended for the empire of Germanie, ſaigned in battaile, betwene Hilberge and Oetingen, where Lewys obteined the victorie, and Friderich was diſcomfited and taken.

The leipres or lazars, by the counſaile of the Jewes, poyſoned dyuers welles in France, and were therfore put to ſhamefull death.

283 1322 In Englande the ſonne appeared as bloud, and ſo continued. vi. houres. 15

Lewys the emperour ordeyned in the citees of Italie certaine deputies, to gouerne the ſame to his behoulfe.

The Scottes inuaded the realme of Englande.

Rainerius, Lampertus de Ramponibus, Joannes Andreæ, lawiers, Marignana, Platearius, phiſicions: Raimundus Lullius, Franciſcus Maronis, Nicolaus de Lyra, and Whilliam Ocham were famous.

The

Anni regum Angli. The cittilyns of Luke and Pise in Italie expelled Huguicio, with his sonne Nerius, and toke for theyr gouernour one Castrucius, whiche was before time imprisoned in the citee of Luca by the forenamed Huguicio.

¶ Charles the thyrde, and sonne of Phillip the fayre, beganne his dominion ouer Fraunce, and reigned .v. yeres.

The yeare of the worlde

16 Kynge Edwarde, with a myghtie armie, entred Scotlande: but with sickenesse, and other misfortunes that chaunced amonge his souldiours, he within shorte space was forced to retourned into Englande: whereof sir James Douglas, and the Scottes hauyng knowlage, pursued hym in suche wyse, that they slewe many Englishemen, and had well nere taken the kynge. 5284

17 Charles of Fraunce warred vpon the landes of kynge Edwarde in Gascoyne and Guyan, and toke there many townes and castels. 5285

Kynge Edwarde sent his wife Isabell to entreate with hir brother Charles for peace, or (as Froisarde saieth) the queene hir selfe, fearyng the tyrannie and mischiefe of the Spensers, fled with hir yonge son Edwarde into France, and was gentilly receiued of hir brother, whiche made great promyse to ayde hir against the iniurie and tyranny of the Spensers.

Robert Duke of Puell, after he had obteined the citee of Gean, expelled the Gibelines from Soana. Baleaceus chased the Guelphes out of ꝑ citee called Vercellæ.

18 Charles kyng of France, partly beyng corrupted with money, partly fearyng the manassynges of the bishop of Rome (whiche was in lyke maner bribed with riche giftes by the Spensers) forsoke his systers quarel, and commaunded hir to auoyde his lande. 5286

19 Queene Isabell, by the ayde and healpe of sir John of Heinalde, with a small company of Henoways, retourned into Englande, to whom the nobles and commons gathered in great noumbre, and pursued the kynge, the Spensers, and other enemies so narowly, that shortly after they toke theim, and kept the kynge in prison at Wartclei, where not longe after, he was murdered by sir Roger Mortimer: sir Hugh the Spensers, John Erle of Arundell, Robert Baldoke and other tyrannes, whiche of 5287

longe tyme had greeued the realme, they put to woorthie punishement.

The yere of Christ 1327

Edwarde the thyrde, after the deposyng of his father, was crowned kynge of Englande, and reigned .50. yeres. This man, beside all other giftes of nature, was endued with passyng comely beautie and fauour, of witte prouident, circumspect, and gentill, doyng nothing without great wysedome and consideracion. He was a man of excellent modestie and temperaunce, and aduanced suche persons to hygh dignitees, as dyd most passe other in integritee and innocencie of life. In feates of armes he was verie experte, as the noble prowesse by hym atchiued doe well declare. Of his liberalitee & clemencie he shewed many great examples. briefly, in all princely vertues he was so excellent, that few noble men before his tyme can be to hym compared. At the beginnyng he was chiefely ordered by sir Roger Mortimer and his mother Isabell.

Anni regum Angli. 1

Robert kynge of Scottes sent his defiaunce to younge kynge Edwarde, and inuaded the borders of Englande.

Kyng Edwarde made preparacion towarde Scotland, at whiche time fell great variance betwene the archers of Englande, and the souldiours of sir John of Heinalde, and shortly after the Englishe army being in the borders, was so sore distressed for lacke of forage and other necessaries, that they were all in great danger. By the treason of sir Roger Mortimer the Scottes escaped without battaile: whereby the kynge loste that viage and all his charges.

By the counsaile of sir Roger Mortimer and the olde queene, kyng Edwarde made a dishonourable peace with the Scottes. For he restored to theim all auncient writynges, charters, and patentes, wherby the kynges of Scotlande had obliged thē to be feudaries to the crowne of Englande, with other lyke vnprofitable condicions.

Lewys the emperour, at the instance of many noble men of Italie, came to Myllaine, where accordyng to the ancient custome, he was crowned with a Diademe of yron.

John the bishoppe of Rome excommunicated Lewys, and disanulled his election, because he vsed imperiall dignitees

Anni regum Angli.

gnitee in Italie before he was auctorised by hym. This variance continued well neere. xx. yeeres: in whiche the emperour profered often tymes to make entreatie of concorde and peace: but the stife necked tyrannes of Rome wolde neuer bende. The writynges of bothe partes concernyng this controuersie remaine at these daies, in the whiche the bishop feareth not to make his auaunte, that he had full power to create and depose kynges and emperours at his pleasure: and at the same tyme were many learned men, whiche did greatly disalow the bishoppe of Romes dooynges: amonge the whiche was Occham, a man in his daies of great fame. A boke also was made by a learned man, and geuen to the emperour, which was called, Defensor pacis, that is, the Defendour of peace, wherin this controuersie is disputed, and the bishop of Romes vnlaufull tyrannie sette foorth to the vttermost. A great cause of this variance (as some write) was because one of the emperours secretaries, vnknowyng to the emperour, in certaine of his letters had called the bishop the beaste rysyng out of the sea, alludyng to the place of the Apocalips.

Castrucius gouernour of Luke, and Accius of Millaine, fuignyng theyr puissaunce, vanquished and slew the Florentines.

Lewys the emperour was receiued into Rome with great honour, and crowned with the imperiall Diademe, of Stephene de Columna a cardinall.

Castrucius recouered the citee Pistorium, and shortely after ended his lyfe.

One Peter was made Antipape by the emperour against John, whiche was all this time in France. Lewys retournyng to Germanie lefte bishop Peter at Luca.

Charles the Frenche kynge dyed without issue, after whom the kyngdome of Fraunce by right of inheritage, was due to kyng Edwarde of Englande, for so muche as he was the sonne of Isabell the syster of Charles. But they defeited hym of his ryght, saiyng, that the crowne of Fraunce was neuer wont to come by succession to the woman, but to the issue male.

The yere of the worlde

The of

b Dauid the yonge prince of Scotlande maried Jane the syster of kyng Edwarde. 5289 132

Dulcis

Wuleinus and Durandus heretikes.

The yere of Christ

Annales gum Angli.

¶ Phillip of Valoys, by the counsaile of the .xii. peres, and specially of Roberte of Artois, was made kynge of Fraunce, and reigned .xb. peres. He made warre vpon the Flemminges (whiche rebelled against Lewys their Erle) and them vanquished in a stronge battaile, and restored Lewys to the possession of his landes, after he had beaten downe and destroyed the towne of Cassell.

¶ Orcanes the seconde kynge of Turkes, reigned .xxii. peres. He wanne Brusia from the Grecians, while Cantazuzenus, and Paleologus contended for the empyre.

1290 1329 Edmunde Erle of Kent, vncle to kyng Edward of Englande, beyng falsely accused of treason, was by sir Roger Mortimer put to death. 3

Prince Edwarde was borne at Woodstocke, whiche in processe of tyme grewe to a noble and famous man, and was in his dates counted the flower of chiualry throughout all the worlde.

¶ After the death of Robert Le Bruze, Dauid his sonne viii. peres of age, succeded in the kyngdome of Scotland, and reigned .xxxix. peres.

1291 1330 Sir Roger Mortimer was accused for dyuers poinctes of treason, and namely that he was ouer familiar with the olde queene Isabell the kynges mother, for which accusacions he was shortly after beheaded. 4

Robert Erle of Artois, a man of great power in Frãce, was banished the realme for a certaine plea, whiche (as men thought) he made by vnlaufull meanes to the Erledome of Artois: who not longe after came into England, and excited kyng Edward to claime the crowne of Frãce.

The citizyns of Pise and Luca in Italie, whiche were brought in subiection to the emperour, claimed againe their libertee. After the emperour was departed from Italie, Boniface Erle of Pise, tooke Peter the Antipape, and presented hym to Johñ, of whom he was cast in prison, and shortly after dyed.

The Germaines solde the citee of Luca to a nobleman of Beau.

1292 1331 Edwarde Baliol, the sonne of John Baliol, late kyng of Scotlande, by licence before purchased of kynge Edwarde, 5

Anni regum Angli. warde, entred Scotlande, claimyng the crowne by the ryght of his father, where he vanquished the Scottes, and was crowned kyng at Scone. Theyere of the worlde.

John kyng of Boheme, entryng Italie, brought vnder his subiection Brixia, Bergamum, Luca, Parma, Rhegium and Mutina.

6 Kynge Edwarde went into Scotland with a great power, and (as witnesseth the Englishe histories) at a place called Haldoune hill, gaue to the Scottes battaile: wherin he obteined a triumphant victorie. So that he slewe of theim. viii. Erles. 900. knightes and Baronettes. 400. Esquiers, and. 32000. common souldiours: and of the Englishemen were slaine onely. xv. persons: at the same viage he wanne the towne of Edenbourgh and Barwike, with many other castelles, and gaue the gouernaunce of Scotlande to Edward Baliol: betweene whom and the Scottes were foughten many battailes, with great diuersitee and change of fortune. 5293

The younge kyng Dauid fled into Fraunce.

7 After this time the Scottes so often rebelled, that kyng Edwarde made. iii. viages into that lande within the space of. iiii. yeeres: and with great manhode alwaie vanquished his enemies, and caused theim to sweare to him feaultee and homage. In these battailes were slaine well nere all the nobilitee of Scotlande, with infinite numbre of the common people. 5294

Kynge Phillip of Fraunce made great preparacion for a viage into the holy lande.

9 Bennet the. xii. was bishop of Rome. vii. yeres. He, by the counsaile of Phillip kyng of Fraunce, confyrmed the censures and cursynges, that John his predicessour had published against Lewys the emperour. 5296

Mastinus Scaliger, lorde of Verone, Brixia, and Bergamum in Italie, subdued to him Parma, Luca and Patauium. against him conspired the Venecians, Florentines and dyuers princes of Italie: betweene whom were foughten dyuers battailes greatly to the losse of bothe partes, but in the end peace was made with Scaliger on this condicion, that he shoulde forsake Patauie, Brixia and Bergamum, and holde in his possession Verone, Vin-

The yere of Christ

cence, Parma, and Luca.

Warre was proclaimed betweene the kynges of Englande and Fraunce. Anni regum Angli. 10

1336 The bishop of Rome beyng in Fraunce, sent ambassade to Rome, requiryng of the people, that the.xii. senatours, whiche before tyme were created to gouerne the citee in the name of the emperour, myght henssoorth be ordeined in the bishoppes name, and gouerne the citee to his behoulfe: whiche was graunted, and that dignitee geuen for the space of.v. yeres, to Stephene de Columna a cardinall: some write, that the bishop him selfe had certaine yeres before vsed the auctoritee of a senatour in the emperours name, and now required it in his owne.

Taulerus a diuine, Cinus, Oldradus, Paulus Perusinus, lawiers: Matheus Syluaticus, Nicolaus de Rhegio, phisicions: and S. Roke liued at this tyme.

About this tyme (as Fabian mencioneth) by reason of scarcitee of money, was suche plentie of vitailes and other mercimonies in this realme of Englande, that the lyke had not ben seen. For a quarter of wheate was sold for.xx.s. a fatte gose for.xx.d. a pigge for a penie, a fatte oxe for.vi.s.viii.d. a fatte shepe for.vi.d. and.viii.d. vi. pigeons a penie.

1337 Kyng Edward, for the expedicion of his warres against the Frenche kynge, sent ambassadours into the partees beyonde the sea, to alie with hym the Erle of Heinalde and other lordes, whiche obeied not the Frenche kynge. Where, by meanes of Jaques Dartuell, he hadde great comfort of the Flemmynges, and dyuers lordes and princes of the empyre. 11

Kynge Edwarde sent a company of men in ships to conquere the towne of Wagaunt, whiche vanquished the Flemynges that were set there, by the Erle to stoppe his passage into Fraunce.

1338 Kyng Edwarde for more sure stablishement of amitee betwene hym and the Holanders, Selanders, and Brabanders, sailed to Antwerpe, where he concluded the mattier with his allyances, and by the consent of the emperour Lewis, was proclaimed vicare general of the empire. 12

1339 The kynge of Englande, ouer and besyde a great army of En- 13

Anni regni Engli. of Englishe souldiours, hauyng with hym well nere the whole power of the empyre, beganne to enter the borders of the frenche kynges dominion, and made claime to the whole realme of Fraunce, as his rightfull inheritaunce, and for more auctoritee named hym selfe kyng of France, and entermedled the armes of Englande with the armes of Fraunce, as it remaineth to this daie.

Theyere of the worlde.

In this passe time a certaine of Frenchemen had entred the hauen of Southampton, and robbed the towne, and vpon the sea had taken. ii. great Englishe ships, called the Edwarde and the Christofer.

Franciscus Petrarcha was famous in Italie, & made poete Laureat in Rome.

Dyuers robbynges, bickerynges, and small battailes were betwene the Frenchemen, and the Flemminges, the Henoways and other friendes of kynge Edwarde.

5301

Kynge Edwarde sailyng towarde Flaunders, nie to the
14. hauen of Sclusc, mette with the frenche kynges nauie: where was foughten a cruell battaile, wherof the kynge of Englande had the victorie: and the Frenche flete, that was in noumbre. 400. saile, was well nere all destroied, and the souldiours taken, slaine, and drowned, so that of 33000. there escaped not one.

Shortly after the kynge besieged Turney, continuyng the tyme of whiche siege dyuers outrydynges, and enterprises were ventured by the Henoways, Almaines, and other his friendes, to the great hurte of bothe partes, but the more fell still to the Frenchemen. At the ende of. xi. wekes, a peace was agreed vpon for the space of. xii. monethes, and kynge Edwarde retourned into Englande.

In this passe tyme the Scottes, by steeryng and ayde of the Frenchemen, recouered a great part of that land, and in most cruell wyse vexed the Englishe garrisons.

Bennet bishop of Rome, saiyng that the whole empyre was fallen into his handes, because it was of longe tyme voyde (for he reputed Lewys as no emperour) ordeyned rulers ouer the citees of Italie at his will and pleasure: by whom Luchinus and John his brother, obteined the gouernance of Myllaine, Mastinus Scalager of Verone and Vincentia, and other of dyuers other places at his appointment.

The yere of Chryst

Robert Stewarde gouernour of Scotlande, and Wyl- liam Douglas conquered Berth, Striueline, Edenbourgh and other holdes from the Englischemen.

Anni regum Angli.

After the death of Johñ Duke of Britain, mortal warre ensued betweene Charles de Bloyes, and Johñ Erle of Mountfort, for the possession of that Dukedome. Johñ of Mountfort was taken and cast in prison at Paris: but the warre was still maintained by his wife, a woman of valiant courage: who, with the ayde of the Englischemen defended hir housbandes quarell vigorously, and with a great stomacke.

1341 15

Alexander Ramsei a Scotte, inuaded the borders of Englande.

Edwarde Baliol fled out of Scotlande into England, and lefte all the gouernance of the realme, that he helde to the vse of kynge Edwarde.

Kynge Edwarde went towarde the Scottes: but for so muche as he was dispurueyed of vitailes for his armie, at the request of the lordes of Scotlande he made league for iiii. monethes.

Kynge Dauid of Scotlande retourned out of Fraunce into his owne countrey.

The Erle Gualter of Mannie, a noble & hardie knight, was sent of kyng Edwarde, to ayde the counteise of Britaine against Charles de Bloys, where he by his manhode and policie atchiued many faire enterprises.

1342 16

Clemente the. vi. by the labour of kynge Phillip of Fraunce, succeded Bennet in the bishoprike of Rome. He was in lyke maner a mortall enemie to Lewys the emperour, and confyrmed the sentences published against him before tyme, and steered many princes of great power to make warre vpon hym: but the emperour dooyng lecke for lecke, inuaded the possessions of the churche of Rome: and ordeyned therein many deputees and rulers at his pleasure.

Kyng Dauid of Scotland, with muche cruelitee, diuers tymes vexed the Englische borders, and destroyed the towne of Durham: wherfore kynge Edwarde sped hym thitherwarde in all haste, but a peace was entreated for ii. yeres, without any notable battaile.

Kynge

Anni regum Angli. 17 Kynge Edwarde sent Robert Dartoys, Erle of Richemount, with the Counteise of Britaine, into hir countrei: who wasted and destroyed those partes veraie sore: and shortly after dyed of a wounde that he receiued at the citee of Uannes. Theyere of the worlde 5314 The of C 13

Clement bishop of Rome, toke vpon hym to geue diuers bishoprikes and benefices, whiche than fell voide in Englande: wherwith the kyng was greatly discontented. In so muche that he sent out commissions and streicte commaundementes, that no man shoulde present or inducte any such person, that so by the bishop was promoted, without the agrement of the kyng: because it touched his prerogatiue.

Whan Lewys the emperour, at the instaunce of his nobles, with great humilitee made dyuers meanes for entreatie of concorde with Clement the bishop, his outragious pride prescribed to hym so shamefull and vnworthie condicions, as vneth the vilest slaue in the worlde wolde haue condescended vnto: amonge the whiche were, that he shoulde openly acknowlage his errours and disobedience, and therwith to resigne the empyre, neuer to receiue it but at the bishops pleasure: and moreouer to yelde himselfe & his children, with all his goodes, into his handes.

Kynge Edwarde with a stronge armie, sayled into Britaine, and besieged the citees of Uannes, Renes, & Nauntes, and toke the towne of Dynant. By meane of two cardinalles, peace was concluded for a certaine space.

18 The order of the garder, first inuented and ordeined by kynge Edwarde. 5305 13

The Erle of Derby was sent by kyng Edwarde with a company of Englishe souldiours, to make warre in Gascoyne, where he wanne the towne of Bergarath, the Kyoll, with many other townes and castelles: before Anderoch the Erle of Derby, by the policie of sir Walter of Manni, with a thousande Englishemen, discomfited and slew .x. thousand Frenchemen, and Gascoynes, and toke prisoner the Erle of Lay, their chiefe capitaine, with diuers other nobles: and subdued the countrey.

19 Iohn Duke of Normandie the sonne of kynge Philip, came with a great armie into Gascoyne against the Erle 5306 13

The yeres of Verby. | The yeres of Chriſt

Godfrey of Anicourte, was baniſhed out of Fraunce, and fled to kynge Edwarde, whom he encenſed and ſtered to inuade Normandie.

Jaques Dartuell, a great friende of kynge Edwarde, was murdered at Gaunte in Flaunders.

Gualter Duke of Athenes, vſurped tyrannie at Florence. x. monethes, whom Angelus Acciolus expelled, and reſtored theim to theyr libertee.

307 1346 The kynge of Englande, with his ſon prince Edwarde, ſailed into Normandie, and ouerrode, ſpoyled, and deſtroyed the countrey before hym, euen to Paris, and gathered wonderfull riches of pray, whiche he ſent into England. Shortly after he encountred the Frenche kingne the foreſt of Creſſie, where he had not in his hoſte the eyght man in compariſon of the Frenche armie, and obteyned of theim a noble and triumphant victorie, by the manhode of his archers. In that battaile was ſlaine the floure of the chiualrie of Fraunce: for there fell on that part, the kynge of Boheme with ten other great princes, foureſcore banners. 1200. knightes, and mo than. 30000. of the common ſouldiours, after this victorie kynge Edwarde went towarde Cales, and beſieged the towne the ſpace of a leuen monethes. 20

Biſhop Clement, with moſt diſpituous wordes, enueyhed in a ſermon againſt Lewys the emperour, and cauſed certaine of the electours to chooſe a new emperour.

Whyle kyng Edward beſieged Cales, Dauid of Scotlande by exciting of the Frenche kyng, warred vpon the borders of England. But the Queene aſſembled a ſtrong armie, as well of the clergie and prieſtes, as the other commons, and nere to Durham toke in battaile the kynge of Scottes priſoner, with many of his greateſt lordes and Erles, and ſlewe one and other. 15000. ſouldiours. After this victorie, the Engliſhemen toke the caſtell of Roxburgh, ſubdued Anandale, Galloway, Mers, Teuida, Twedale and Eſtrike foreſt.

308 1347 The warre was quickened againe in Britaine: and ſir Charles of Bloys taken priſoner by the Engliſhemen, but the warre continued fiercely, betweene his wyfe and 21

the

the forenamed Counteise of Mountfort.

Charles kyng of Boheme was chosen emperour, whyle Lewys was yet a liue: who not longe after dyed.

After the death of Robert kynge of Sicilie and Apulia, his daughter Johan toke to hir husbande Andrew the sonne of Lewys kynge of Hungarie, whom not longe after she murdered, and maried Lewys Duke of Tarente.

Edwarde Baliol, and the Erle of Northumberlande spoyled Louthiall and Clidisdale in Scotlande.

Lewys kyng of Hungarie came with a stronge armie into Italie, to reuenge his soonnes death, where he chased the queene Johan, and obteined hir kyngdome of Apulia.

Diuers of the citees of Germanie, behemently withstode the tyrannie of the Romaine bishop, toward Lewys their emperour.

Nicolas, a man of vnknowen byrthe, takyng on hym great auctoritee in the citee of Rome, expelled the senatours: and saied he woulde restore the citee to hir pristinate libertee. But shortly after he was taken of Charles the emperour, and sent into Fraunce to the bishop.

About this tyme the emperour solde the Duchie of Orliance and Delphinois to the Frenche kynge.

Cales was yelded vp to kynge Edwarde of Englande.

22 Lewys whan he had subdued to hym the kyngdome of Apulia, retourned to Hungarie. 1309 1334

¶ Peter the first was ordeined kynge of Spaine. He passed all his predicessours in cruelitee, manslaughter, and other mischiefe, he put to death all the nobilitee, and the chiefe of his affinitee and kynrede.

Mylliam Douglas, the sonne of James Douglas, wan againe certaine landes in Scotlande, that the Englishemen had subdued.

A great and wonderfull famine and pestilence raged throughout all the worlde. In Italie scante the .x. person of an hundred was left on liue. In the citee of Paris in Fraunce, died .50. thousande. In S. Denis. 14000. in one yere.

A treason was conspired by the capitaine of Cales, to betraye it againe to the Frenchemen. The historie whereof declareth wonderfully the great manhode, pollicie, liberalitee

Annt regum Angli.

The yere of the worlde

The of C

The yere of Christ

beralitee, and gentilnesse of the noble kynge Edwarde, reade Froisarde the. 150. ca. 92. of his fyrst boke.

Anni regum Angli.

Certaine of the electours of Germanie agreed not to the election of Charles, and therfore profered the empyre to kyng Edwarde of England: who refused it as a thing, by reason of the bishop of Rome, full of trouble and vnquietnesse: than thei chose Friderich Marques of Milna, whiche in lyke maner refused it. 23

In this yere was so great death in the citee of London, that ouer and besyde the bodies buried in churches and churche yardes, monasteries and other accustomed places of buriall, there were laied in the charterhouse yarde fooooo. persons and aboue, as writeth Fabian.

At this tyme in many partes of Italy, Fraunce and Germanie, wandred dyuers great companies of the phantasticall secte of theim, whiche vsed to scourge and whippe theim selfe, pretendyng therin great holinesse and religion, of the superstition of these men ye maie reade in the cronicle of Albertus Crantz, li. viii. ca. 28. and in the addicions iuigned to the Abbote of Vrsperges cronicle.

1350 This was the yere of Jubilei or cleane remission of sinnes, kept at Rome at euerie fiftie winters end, as the yere of Grace was continued at Canturburie. 24

Phillip kynge of Fraunce ended his lyfe, whose bodie was buried at S. Denis, his bowels at Jacobins in paris, and his herte at Bourefountaine in Valoys.

¶ John the eldest son of Phillip, and Duke of Normandie, was ordeined kyng of Fraunce.

John deputie of Myllaine, iuigned to his lordship the citee of Bononie.

1351 Clement bishop of Rome ordeined Lewys prince of Tarent kyng of Naples, and made peace betwene the kynge of Hungarie and Johan Queene of Naples, whiche (as I saied) murdered hir husbande. Of hir also the bishop bought the citee of Aninio. 25

This yere was so great dearth in France, that a ceptier of wheate was woorth. viii. l'. of Paris money, and a ceptier of otes. xl. s.

Kyng Edward ouercame Charles Constable of France in a battaile on the sea.

The

Omni regum Angli.

The emperour of Constantinople, and the kynge of Aragon were confederate with the Venecians. The Genoways chased the emperour of Constantinople, and ouercame the Venecians and Catelanes. Theyere of the worlde. 5313

Recupetus, Lapus, Bartholus, lawiers: Gentilis Fulginas, Dinus de Garbo, Trusianus, phisicions: and Damascenus a philosopher were famous.

Innocent the .vi. bishop of Rome .ix. yeres. viii. monethes and .vi. daies.

27 Charles kynge of Nauarre caused Charles Constable of Fraunce to be murdered in his bed. For whiche thing grew great displeasure betwene hym & the Frenche king. 5314

The Genoways beyng vanquished of the Venecians, submitted them selfe and all theyrs to the archebishop of Myllaine: whiche was than chiefe gouernour of the citee. In this discomfiture the Genoways loste well nere xl. galeis.

The towne and castel of Guines was yelded to the Englishemen.

28 Carolus Johannes emperour of Constantinople, after he had by force of armes expelled Cataculinus, whiche affected the empyre, by the ayde of Francis of Genoway, returned into his countrey, to whom in rewarde he gaue the ile of Lesbus. 5315

Charles emperour of Germanie was crowned at Myllaine with a crowne of yron.

29 Prince Edwarde of Wales with a stronge company of souldiours passed into Gascoyne, where he made sore warre, and destroied castels and townes before him, with great successe, and toke the castell and towne of Rhemorentine, with other. 5316

Kynge Edwarde sailed to Cales, and beganne to make warre vpon Fraunce, but shortly after he retourned, because the Scottes rose and inuaded the Englishe borders.

Charles receiued the imperiall Diademe at Rome, of ii. cardinalles, on this condicion, that he should not tary at Rome, nor yet in Italie.

The citisyns of Pise rebelled against the emperour.

John, kyng of France, toke Charles kynge of Nauarre with dyuers other noble men, as they were banketyng in

The yere of Christ

the castell of Roan: of the whiche, some he kept in prison, some immediatly he put to death. Anni regum Angli.

About this tyme the Venecians were ouercome of the Genoways by the ayde of the archebishop of Myllaine, and lost aboue. 30. galeis. At whiche tyme was reuenged the great losse that the Genoways had taken at theyr handes not longe before.

The Duke of Lancaster, beyng confederate with Phillip, brother to kynge Charles of Nauarre, made warre in Normandie, and helde there dyuers landes and castels against the Frenche kynge.

1356 Prince Edwarde of Wales, nie to the citee of Poyters, 30
tuigned battaile with kynge John of Fraunce, of whom the prince by his martiall pollicie, wanne a noble victorie: notwithstandyng that he had in his armie but onely eyght thousande souldiours one and other, and on the Frenche part were. 60000. feightyng men. In this conflicte kynge John was taken, with his younge son Phillip, and many of his nobles. The Englisshemen hadde twyse so many prisoners of the Frenchemen, as thei were in number theim selfes: whiche is almost increadible.

A great eclips and earthquake in diuers partes of Germanie, and therwith a great pestilence.

1357 In the time that kynge John was prisoner in England, 31
great sedicion, ciuile discorde, tumultie and rufflyng was in the realme of France, for so muche as the Duke of Normandie, the kynges eldest sonne, had muche trouble with the cittisyns of Paris, and dyuers breaches and defiances betwene hym and the kyng of Nauarre. Many companies of straungers, also ouerrode and spoyled dyuerse countreys. Ouer and besyde all this a great noumbre of the rude commons conspired against the nobles in suche wyse, that they entended to haue destroyed all the nobilitee, and practised moste extreme cruelitee and despitous dilanie to dyuers gentlimen and theyr ladies and daughters. This miserie continued. iiii. yeres.

Kyng Dauid of Scotlande was deliuered out of prison and set at libertee, after he had been a leuen yeeres prisoner in Englande, and promysed to bringe the crowne of Scotlande to kynge Edwardes sonne.

Egidius

Anni regum Angli. Egidius a cardinall, and the bishops legate, or graunde capitaine of his warres in Italy, conquered again a great parte of Italie, and all S. Peters patrimonie, whiche dyuers noble men had muaded, by the appointment of Lewys late emperour: and expelled theim all, sauynge certaine, whiche did for feare submitte theim to the churche of Rome, whom he suffered to remaine in theyr possessions. The yere of the worlde. 5319

33 Kynge Edwarde, with the prince his sonne, passed the sea to Cales, and from thense rode throughe Fraunce, by Picardie, Artoys, Rhenes, Campaine, and other places euen to Britaine, euer destroyng the countrey before him. The garrisons also made warre in his behalfe in Beauuoisin, in Picardie, in Bry, in Campaine, and destroyed and spoyled well nere all the countrey. Moreouer the kyng of Nauarre vered sore the marches of Normandie. Thus was the realme of Fraunce miserablie beset at this tyme on all sydes. 5320

34 A fynall peace was concluded betweene the kynges of Englande and of Fraunce, on this condicion, that kyng Edwarde shoulde haue to his propre possession the countreys of Gascoyne and Guyan, Poyters, Limosin, Beleuile, Francres, Cales, Guines and diuers other lordshippes, townes, castels and all the landes to theim belongyng, without knowlaging of any sufferaigntee, obeisance, homage or subiection for the same, and that the kynge of Fraunce shoulde paie for his raunsome. 300000. scutes. 5321

Kynge John retourned into Fraunce.

The Nonnes of S. Brigittes order beganne first.

The citee of Bononia in Italie, whiche belonged to the lordes of Myllaine, came to the possession of the churche of Rome, by the treason of one Aulegianus, in rewarde wherof the towne of Firmium was geuen to hym.

Greeuous warre betwene the citisyns of Pise and Florence.

35 The Duchie of Burgoyne fell by heritage to king John of Fraunce. 5322

The warre continued still in Britaine betwene Charles de Bloys and the Countesse of Mountfort, and his sonne John Erle of Mountfort.

The yere of Chriſt

After the peace concluded betwene Englande & Fraunce, remained dyuers felowſhips of robbers called companions, that liued onely by rauen and pillage, whiche waſted and robbed the countrei of Fraunce in moſte cruell wyſe, and coulde not be expelled by any meanes, but in ſundrie conflictes ouercame the lordes of Fraunce. Thei vexed and diſquieted alſo Italie and Germanie: and robbed in thoſe partes verie ſore. Anni regum Angli.

A great death and peſtilence in the realme of Englande.

1362 Urbane the .v. beyng ordeyned biſhop of Rome at Auignon, ſent Aegidius his cardinall and legate, with a great puiſaunce into Italie, who by his meanes incenſed Lewys Gonzaza, Nicolas Eſtenſis, Fraunciſce Carrarius againſt Bernabos lorde of Myllaine, in ſuche wyſe, that he was of theim ſore beaten, and in the ende ſo vanquiſched and wounded in battaile, that he ſcantly eſcaped the daunger. With whoſe exaumple other beyng ſore abaſched, ſubmitted theim to the churche of Rome. Thus meruely and godly came that wicked churche to hir great poſſeſſions, whiche hir patrones will nedes father vppon the godly emperour Conſtantine. 36

In England (as Fabian writeth) were ſeen caſtels and hoſtes of men in the ayer.

Melchella ſouldaine of Aegypt.

1363 Amurates kynge of the Turkes, vſyng the ſhips of the Genoways, paſſed Helleſponte and arriued in Europe, where he conquered the townes of Hadrianopolis and Calliopolis, with other citees, and with a great puiſance ouerthrew theim, whiche encountred him at his comyng. 37

A great winde in England, wherwith ſteeples and towers were ouerthrowen.

Kynge John of France came into Englande, and ſhortly after dyed at the Sauoy in London.

Prince Edwarde toke poſſeſſion of the Duchie of Guyan and Aquitane.

1364 Charles the .v. or after ſome .v. was ordeined kynge of Fraunce. He was of witte right ſage and ſubtile, that well appeared all his lyfe tyme. For although he kepte hym priuie in his chambre, takyng his pleaſure and ſport, yet he conquered againe that, whiche his predeceſſours had loſt 38

Anni regum Angli.

had lost armed in the fielde, and theyr swoordes in theyr handes.

Theyere of the worlde

Sir Bertram of Clesqui, in the quarell of the Frenche kynge, nie to Cocherell, vanquished and toke prisoner a capitaine of the kynge of Nauarre, called the Captall de Beuffe, and slew a great noumbre of his souldiours.

Albergothus, Baldus, and Angelus, lawiers: Johannes de Lineris an astronomer, Johannes Bocatius and Henricus de Hassia, were famous.

Charles de Bloys encountred with John Mountforte, whiche longe before hadde streuen for the Duchie of Britaine, of whom he was vanquished taken and slaine, and many Frenchemen and Britaines, whiche toke his parte. After whiche time the Erle Mountfort had quiete possession of that Duchie.

Henrie the bastarde, not sufferyng the iniury and cruell tyrannie of Peter his brother, kynge of Spayne, by the counsaile and comfort of the Romaine bishoppe, and ayde of the Frenchemen and Arragones, expelled him out of the realme, and toke on hym the crowne.

Charles gaue to his brother Phillip the Duchie of Burgoyne.

39 Dampeter of Spaine fled to prince Edwarde of Aquitaine, to whom he made complainct of the violence of his brother Henrie, that expelled hym out of his kyngdome. 5326 13

There was an heretike burned in Spire, whose opinions were these, that Christ in the time of his passion was so forsaken of his father, that he doubted of his saluacion: that Christe on the crosse for wonderfull tourmentes and peines, cursed his mother that bare him, and the erth that receiued his bloud: that a man maie so muche profit in this lyfe, that he nedeth not to fast and praie.

40 Prince Edwarde entred Spaine with a great puissance, where he ouercame the Spaniardes and Frenchemen in a stronge and fierce battaile, and expelled Henrie the bastarde, settynge Peter in his former estate as kynge of Spaine. But not longe after the princes returnyng home, Henrie repayred his armie, and warred vpon his brother so fiercely, that in the end he vtterly vanquished him and put hym to death: and than without resistence possessed 5327 13

the kyngdome of Spaine.

The yere of Christ

Annales regum Angli.

CWinceslaus was ordeined the .xii. kyng of Bohemethy his father Charles the emperour.

Witcliffe about this tyme was famous in Englande, who for speakyng against the vsurped power of the Romaine bishop, and other enormitees than accustomed in the churche, was called an heretike.

Kynge Edwarde of Englande gaue commaundement, that Peter pence shoulde be no more gathered and paied to Rome.

28 1367 Prince Edwarde to arrere a fowage, sette great taxes and impositions vppon the people of Aquitaine: whiche thyng the Erle of Arminake, of Bret, of Berigorte and other nobles woulde not in any wyse consent vnto, but appealed to the Frenche kyng for remedie: and in suche wise perswaded hym, that he, contrarie to the league, summoned the prince to appeare at Paris: by meane wherof the peace was broken, and open warre againe proclaimed betwene bothe princes, to the great mortalitee and desolacion of the people of both partes, but the more losse and domage fell alwaie to the kynge of Englande. In so muche that in the ende, he lost the more parte of the landes, whiche was graunted hym by the composicion and agreement of peace. And fortune, whiche the space of .xi. yeres had pleasantly smiled vpon kynge Edwarde, nowe in his later days frowardly frowned and changed hir copy. 41

29 1368 Charles the emperour yode towarde Italie with his wife and children. In his iourney he subdued to the empyre the citees of Luke and Miniatæ, whiche a certaine time had rebelled, and were in subiection, the one to Pise, the other to Florence. 42

The Duke of Lancaster arriued at Cales, and entred Fraunce with a company of souldiours, where not farre from Arde the Duke of Burgoyne lodged within a mile of his armie, with a great power the space of .xviii. daies, and neuer profered battaile, but lastly stole awaie priuily in the nyght: and than entred the Duke further into Fraunce.

30 1369 Urbane bishop of Rome retournyng into Fraunce, lefte John Hawcuth an Englishman, as his chiefe capitaine 43

to de-

to defende the ryght of the churche againſt the rebels and other enemies, and not longe after dyed.

Theyere of the woꝛlde

Phillip Duke of Burgoyne toke to wyfe Margarett daughter of Lewys Erle of Flaunders.

Queene Phillip of Englande dyed, whiche was a woman of great ſanctimonie, and builded the college in Oxfoꝛde called Quenes college.

Sir Robert Knoles entred the realme of Fraunce with a ſtronge armie, and paſſed euen by Paris ranged in battaile, and thꝛoughout the countreys of Fraunce robbyng and ſpoilyng as he went without any notable battaile, at whiche viage by reaſon of diſcencion that hapned in the Engliſche hoſte, dyuers men were ſlaine and taken pꝛiſoners of theyꝛ enemies.

Sir Bertram of Cleſqui, a noble and valiant knyght, was oꝛdeined Conſtable of Fraunce. He wanne againe many citees, townes, caſtels, and holdes in Poyters, Limoſin and other countreys, from the kyng of Englande, and reſtoꝛed theim to the ſignoꝛie of Fraunce.

344 Gregoꝛie the .xi. biſhop of Rome. 1331 137

Kyng Dauid of Scotlande, makyng pꝛouiſion to go on pilgermage to Jeruſalem ended his lyfe.

¶ Robert Stewarde ſucceded Dauid of Scotlande, and reigned .xix. yeres.

345 Charles the emperour, by meanes of giftes, whiche he pꝛompſed the electours, obteined his ſoonne Wynceſlaus kynge of Boheme, to be made Cæſar, and cauſed them of the empyꝛe to ſweare to hym feaultee and homage. 1332 137

The Erle of Penbꝛoke, comyng on the ſea to reſcue the towne of Rochell, was encountred with a flote of Spaniardes, whiche kynge Henrie of Caſtile had ſent to ayde the Frenche kyng. Of theſe Spaniardes after cruell fight the Erle was taken, with ſir Guiſcarde de Angle, and other to the noumbꝛe of an. 160. perſones, and the moꝛe parte of his men ſlaine and dꝛowned.

Kynge Edwarde beyng ſoꝛe diſpleaſed with the takyng of the Erle of Penbꝛoke, ſent his ſoonne the pꝛince into Fraunce, who by contrarie wyndes was kepte on the ſea the ſpace of .xi. weekes, and than retourned againe into Englande.

Amu-

	The yere of Christ		Anni regum Angli.
333	1372	Amurates kynge of Turkes inuaded Seruia and Bulgaria. Lazarus kyng of Seruia was slaine in battaile, and Amurates not longe after murdered of his owne seruaunte.	46
		Bertram of Cleiqui Constable of Fraunce warred so fiercely vpon John Erle of Mountfort, Duke of Britaine, because he seemed to fauour the kyng of Englande, that he was forced to forsake his landes and flie to kynge Edward, and that Duchie was well nere all seised to the vse of the Frenche kynge.	
		John of Gaunte, Duke of Lancaster, entred by Calis into Fraunce, and passed throughout the realme by Vermendois and Campaine tust to Burdeaux in Aquitaine, without battaile. Notwithstandyng the great hurt and domage they didde to the townes and countreys as they passed.	
34	1373	Bazaites the .iiii. kynge of Turkes.	47
		The Genoways for certaine dishonour dooen to them, inuaded and spoyled the countrey of Cipres, and conquered the citee of Famaugusta. They constreigned also their kyng Petrine to paie vnto theim a great tribute the space of certaine yeres.	
		Diuers entreaties of peace were made betwene the king of Englande and Fraunce, by meane of the bishoppe of Rome, but none was concluded.	
335	1374	A great dearth vexed the countrey of Italie .ii. yeres.	48
336	1375	The people of Florence desirous of libertee, gaue occasion to many citees of Italie to forsake the bishoppe of Romes dominion, whereby ensued great tumultie and warre in all the countrei. The people that fyrst rebelled were the Tybernates, the Perusines, Tuderttnes, Spoletanes, Eugubines, the citisyns of Viterbium, Forolium, and Asculum.	49
		Many wonderfull sickenesses fell amonge the people, as well in Italie as in Englande, wherof they died mervailously.	
		Warre and rustlyng betwene the borderers of England and Scotlande.	
		The Duke of Britaine, by the healpe of Englishemen, recouered againe many castels and townes.	

Gregorie

Anni regum Angli.

Gregorie the .xi. contrarie to the minde of the Frenche kynge, departed out of Fraunce, and retourned to Rome 70. yeres after the bishops see was fyrst translerred out of Italie into Fraunce. 50

The yere of the worlde. 5337

Bishop Gregorie excommunicated the Florentines: but thei little regarded his curse, and constreigned theyr prieste to minister diuine seruice.

Prince Edwarde of Englande departed out of this life, who was in his tyme the floure of chiualrie.

Andronicus expelled his father from the imperiall dignitee of Constantinople, whom the Venecians restored againe to the empyre. whereby ensued great warre betweene Venice and Genoway, for the one toke parte with the father, the other with the soonne.

Kynge Edwarde the .iii. ended his life in Richemonte the .xxii. date of June. 5338

The Duke of Angcow, the Constable of France, Owen of Wales, with many other of the Frenche parte, made sore warre in Gascoyne, Guyan, Poyters, and Britaine, and conquered againe dyuers castels, townes and citees, subiecte before to the kynge of Englande.

Owen of Wales besieged Mortaine a yere & an halfe, & there was slaine by the treason of one of his seruantes.

RYcharde the .ii. the soonne of Prince Edwarde of Wales, was ordeined kyng of Englande, beyng as yet but a leuen yeres of age: in bountie and liberalitee, he farre passed all his progenitours, but he was ouermuche geuen to reste and quietnesse, and loued littell deedes of armes and marciall prowes, and for that he was younge, he was most ruled by younge counsaile, and regarded nothynge the aduertisementes of the sage and wyse men of his realme. For the chiefe about hym were of no wysedome nor estimacion, whiche thyng turned his lande to greatte trouble, and hym selfe in fine to extreme myserie.

The Frenche kyng sent a great nauie to the sea, whiche entred in dyuers partes of this realme, and dyd muche harme in the places where they landed.

By the entisyng of the Frenchemen, the Scottes began to rebell, and a squier of theyrs called Alexander Ramsei, with

The yere of Christ

set, with .xl. other, by stelth in a night toke the castell of Warwike, whiche was rescued and recouered by the Erle of Northumberlande. Anni regum Angli.

1378 Warre renewed againe betwene the kynges of Fraunce and of Nauarre, who shortly after was alied with kyng Richarde of Englande. 2

The Spaniardes of Castile warred vpon the kynge of Nauarre, and besieged the citee Pamplon.

Charles emperour of Almaine, came into France, where he beyng receiued with great honour and triumphe, established with the kynge and his nobles perpetuall amitee and friendshyp.

All that the kynge of Nauarre had in Normandie became Frenche saue one castell.

After Gregorie the leuenth a great schisme rose in the churche of Rome for the election of the bishoppe. For the cardinalles of Italy chose an Italian bishop, and named hym Urbane the .vi. The cardinalles of Fraunce in the citee of Fondes, elected Robert cardinall of Basile, and named hym Clement the .vii. These two blessed bishops, disalowed one the others election, and cursed eche other with most cruell censures, so that mortall warre betwene theim was arreared to the vtter disturbance of all Christendome. Germanie, Hungarie, Englande, Pannonie, and Italie fauoured Urbane, France, Spaine, Cateloine, helde with Clement, and thus beganne the schisme, whiche continued .39. yeres. For neuer one of these holy bishops woulde geue ouer, lest the tone shoulde seeme more meke and lowly than the other.

The Germaines vexed theim selfes with moste cruell warres.

Pazaites kyng of Turkes, desirous to reuenge the death of his father, made fierce warre vpon the Bulgares, and vanquished their kynge Marcus in a great battaile, and subdued to his seignorie a great parte of Bulgarie.

The lorde Neuell of England was sent with a compayny of souldiers to raise the siege before Mortaine in Portow, and to ayde the kyng of Nauarre against the Spaniardes of Castile.

1379 Peace betweene the Spaniardes and the Nauerroys. 3

shortly

Haunt regum Angli.

shortly therupon died kynge Henrie of Castile, and his sonne John succeded in the kyngdome.

Theyres of the worlde.

Fierce and deadly warre betweene the Genoways and Venecians, wherby all the east parte of Europe was sore disquieted, and the seas greuously vexed and troubled.

The Genoways vanquished the flote of the Venecians in the haueu of Pole.

Lewys kynge of Hungarie, by the exciting of bishoppe Urbane, led a puissaunt armie against Johan, queene of Naples, who fauoured the partie of Clement the Antipape, and had geuen to hym all hir right and title to the kyngdomes of Naples, Apulia, Sicilie, Prouince, and other countreys: whiche he committed to the Erle of Angeow. Lewys at his first comyng conquered the citee Aretium, whiche longe tyme had been vexed by the faction of the Guelphes and Gibelines. He receiued also by dedicion the citee of Naples.

Wincelaus kynge of Boheme, by the purchasyng and labouryng of his father, was ordeined emperour of Almaine. He was farre vnlike his father in all princely vertues. For he was cruell and outragiously desirous of pleasure, and eschewed all labour and businesse: more curious of wyne and delicates, than of the good ordering and gouernance of the common weale. wherfore he was shamefully beloued of the people, & of them ones or twise cast in prison.

Pisanus capitaine of the Venecians flote, toke, conquered, and spoyled two citees called Catarum and Sibinitum, belongyng to the kynge of Hungarie.

4 About this tyme gunnes were first in vse, whiche were inuented by one of Germanie. 1341 13

In Flaunders through plentie and wealth, grew pride and enuie, wherof not longe after enlued a great rebellion and cruell warre betweene the commons of the towne of Gaunt and their Erle. This sedicion and warre continued a longe tyme, to the great disturbaunce of the countrey, and ere it might be appeased it cost an hundred thousande mens liues.

The Erle of Buckingham, youngest sonne of kyng Edwarde the thyrde, passed by Cales throughout Fraunce,

The yere of Christ

into Britaine, without battaile, and euer destroyed the countrey as he wente, and skyrmished with the Frenchemen. Anni regum Angli.

Warre betweene the kyng of Castile and of Portugall.

Charles the .vi. beyng .xii. yeres of age, was ordeined kynge of Fraunce vnder the gouernaunce of his vncles, the Duke of Angeow, the Duke of Berrei, the Duke of Burgoyne. &c.

1381 After longe and cruell warre bothe by sea and lande, peace was agreed betweene the Genoways & Venecians. 5

The Erle of Cambridge sailed into Portugall with a company of men to ayde their kynge against the kyng of Castile.

By meanes of a paiment that was sette vpon the people of Englande, the commons of the land, and especially of Kent and Eller, sodeinely rebelled, and assembled together vpon blacke heath to the noumbre of .60000. and aboue: whiche had to their capitains, Watte Tyler, Jacke Straw, Jacke Sheaperde, Tomme Miller, Hobbe Carter, and other suche noble personages. They caused muche trouble and businesse in the realme, and chiefely about the citee of London, where thei practised muche villanie in destroyng many goodly places of the nobles, as the Sauoy and other, and beyng assembled in smithfielde, vsed theim selfes verie proudly and vnreuerently toward the kynge, but by the manhode and wysedome of William Walworth maire of London, that rude companie was discouered, and fled as shepe to their owne houses. Some write, that these rebelles pretended cause of libertee, for that thei were oppressed, and vsed as slaues by the nobles of the realme.

1382 Lewys Duke of Angeow (to whom bishoppe Clement had geuen the kyngedome of Sicilie, Naples, Puell and Calabre) went with an armie of .30000. men, into Italie, against his enemie Charles de Lay Payes, nephew to the kyng of Hungarie: who had cast the queene Johan in prison, and held by force muche of hir landes, and toke parte with the Urbanistes. 6

The rebellious Flemminges of Gaunt, after they had suffered great famine and pouertee, ouercame their Erle,

and

and chased him so narowly, that he was faine to hide him in the couche of a poore wydowe in the towne of Bruges.

Charles the younge kynge of Fraunce perced the countrey of Flaunders with a puisaunt armie, where he vanquished the Gauntoys and other Flemminges in a strong battaile, and slew of theim well nere .40000.

A wonderfull great earthquake in the realme of Englande, the like wherof was neuer seen before that daie nor sens.

Thopere of the worlde

7 Bishop Urbane published in England and other countreys, free remission A pœna et culpa, to as many as wold either geue any thyng, or them selfes take armes & warre against the Clementines: and in like maner had Clement dooen before to his adherentes against the Urbanistes: so that either of the partes reputed other as heretikes and miscreantes. 1344 138

Henrie Spenser, bishop of Norwhich, at the commandement of Urbane, passed with great power of Spirituall men and other into Fraunce, and so into Flaunders, and conquered the countrey before hym, but by the great puisance of the Frenche kynge, thei were constreigned to retourne without great worshyp, and lost as muche as thei had wonne.

Marie the kynge of Hungaries daughter, guided that kyngdome after hir father well nere the space of.11.yeres.

Lewys Duke of Angeow dyed in Italie, and the Frenchemen retourned into their countrey. Charles de La Payr, conquered to his seignorie ꝑ kyngdome of Naples.

8 About this time the Turkes wasted and burnt Bosina, Croatia, and the farther partes of Illyria. 1345 1384

The Erle of Northumberland, with certaine other borderers, made a viage into Scotlande, and spoyled the countrey euen to Edenbourgh.

Kynge Richarde maried the daughter of Wincelaus, emperour of Almaine.

9 After the death of Lewys, Erle of Flaunders, the heritage therof fell to the Duke of Burgoyne. 1346 1385

Warre in Portugall, and Castile, in Flaunders, in Province, in Fraunce, in Englande, in Scotlande, and in Italie.

The yere of Lyst

John surnamed Galeatius, Erle of Verone, toke Bernados, lorde of Mylaine his vncle, and kept hym in prison all the daies of his life, seruynge to his owne vse the whole lordshyp and seignorie of Lumbardie. Anni regum Angli.

The nobles of Hungarie kindyng theim greeued, that thei were gouerned by a woman, sent for Charles kynge of Naples and Sicilie, and ordeined hym theyr kynge at the citee of Alba: who by the treason of Marie the quene and hir mother Elizabeth, shortly after was murdered. In reuengeing wherof a noble man, called Johannes Banus of Horuach, slewe the Erle Palatine and one Blasius, that were the doers of that mischiefe, and drowned Elizabeth the quenes mother in the riuer Dunaw, keping Marie hir daughter in prison vntill he harde of the comyng of hir husbande Sigismunde, brother to the kynge of Boheme, and emperour of Rome.

An armie of Frenchemen sailed into Scotlande, where thei, accõpanied with the Scottes, perced the borders of England, and spoyled the countrei verie cruelly. Against whom kynge Richarde sped hym with so great puisance, that they were glad to geue backe into Scotlande, and shortly after retourned into Fraunce with great dishoorshippe. At this viage the kynge of Englande burnt the towne of Edenbourgh, and all the countrey there about.

Kyng John of Portugall discomfited the kynge of Castile in a great battaile nere to Juberoth. In this conflict were slaine many noble men of Fraunce and other countreys, that came to ayde the Castilians.

The Sarasens about this tyme vexed the emperour of Constantinople, and the countreys of Grece. The Turkes warred in Hungarie: Where many of theim were slaine at the streicte entryng into the countrey.

The kynge of Armenie was chased out of his countrey by the Sarasens.

1386 The Duke of Lancaster, vncle to kynge Richarde of Englande, sailed with a cõpany of souldiers into Spaine, to make claime to the realme of Castile, for so muche as he had taken to wyfe the eldest daughter of kynge Peter, that was expelled his kyngdome by Henrie his basterde brother. He conquered the countrei of Galice, and made

alliance

Hunt regum Angli. alliance with the kynge of Portugall. But by great mortalitee, whiche fell amonge his people, he was faine to dimisse his armie, and shortely after loste all that he had wonne. There yere of the worlde

The kynge and the lordes of Fraunce made wonderfull preparation for the expedicion of a viage into Englande. There was redie apparailed with great costes and chargis in the hauen of Sluse, and els where. 1500. shippes, with so great plentie of prouision, and all thynges necessarie that the like therof was neuer seen in Fraunce. But this viage was stopped and broken by the meanes and counsaile of the Duke of Berrei.

Great sowages and tares were reised in Fraunce, and lykewyse in Englande, whiche was after cause of great mischiefe.

11 Marueilous descencion, and trouble in Englande betwene the kynge and his counsaile and other nobles and prelates of the realme. The commons by the ayde and comfort of the kynges vncles & other lordes of the realme (that is the Duke of Glouceſter, the Duke of Yorke, the Erle of Darbie, of Arundell, and of Nottingham) put to death dyuers of the kynges counsaile and chiefe officers, and chased the Duke of Irelande and other out of the realme, for that thei caused the kyng to burdeine his people with exactions, and coulde make no iuste accompte of the same whan they were required. 5348 13

Whyle Scalager of Verone, and Francisce Carrarius of Padua, kepte mortall warre in Lumbardie, eche against other, Galeatius of Myllaine wanne from them bothe theyr citees, and adiuigned theim to his seignorie.

The Scottes inuaded the borders of Englande.

Sigismunde kynge of Hungarie. xli. yeres. He subdued Bosna and Croatia.

A great breach betwene the French kyng and the Duke of Britaine, because that he for enuie toke prisoner and raunsomed the Constable of Fraunce: by meane wherof an other viage was geuen vp that the Frenche lordes had prepared into Englande.

The Scottes spoyled the towne of Calingforde in Irelande.

The

yere	The yere of Christ		
		The Duke of Britaine ayed with the Englishemen.	Bunt ag gum Angl.
49	1388	The Scottes this yeere brake into the borders of Englande, robbed Cumber and Northumberlande, besieged New Castell, and discomfited and toke prisoners the .ii. sonnes of the lorde Persie of Northumberlande.	12
		A mariage entreated and finished betwene Katharine the Duke of Lancasters daughter, and Henrie the kynge of Castiles sonne, his other daughter Philip was maried to the kyng of Portugall, wherby the warre in Spaine was finished.	
		The Duke of Britaine reconciled hym selfe to the Frenche kynge: and sware to be true vnto hym.	
350	1389	A great iustes and feast was holden this yeere in Englande.	13
		Bazaites kynge of Turkes besieged Constantinople. 8. yeeres.	
		After the death of Urbane Bonifacе the .ix. was ordeined bishop of Rome in Italie. the Antipape Clement continued still in Auinion in Fraunce.	
		Robert Erle of Fife, and the seconde sonne of kyng Robert, was made gouernour of Scotlande, because his father was waxen olde, and not able to gouerne the realme. This Robert inuaded Northumberland, and spoyled the countrey.	
		The vniuersitees of Coleyne and Erphurde, about this tyme were fyrst founded.	
		A truce betwene Englande, Fraunce and Scotlande for iii. yeres.	
351	1390	The lordes of Englande and Fraunce, at the intercession of the Genoways, made a viage into Afrike against the Sarasens: where they besieged the citee of Tunes, and spoyled the countrey there about. In the end a league was agreed, and the siege geuen vppe, on this condicion, that the Sarasens shoulde hold them within theyr boundes, and abstaine from the sea coastes of Italie & France, and the Ilandes lyyng betwene Afrike and Europe. But Froisarde maketh mencion of no suche thynge, but saieth, that the Christians departed sodeinely from the citee of Tunes, without any league or truce makyng, fearyng dyuers perilles and incidentes that might els haue chaunced to	14

Anni regum Angli.

sed to theim.

Hetherto P. Aemilius continued his historie.

Theyere of the worlde.

In Englande it was decreed, that the auctoritee of the bishoppe of Rome shoulde be ended with the Occean sea, and that it shulde be lawfull henssoorth, to no man, to appeale to the bishop of Rome, or make suite that any Englisheman shulde be cursed by his auctoritee, neither that any man shulde execute suche commaundement, though it were obteined of the bishop, on peine to lese all his goodes and his bodie to perpetuall prison.

After the death of kynge Robert of Scotlande, John Erle of Carrehe his eldest sonne, succeded and reigned. 16. yeres, whom the Scottes called Robert after his father, because they thought John an vnluckie name in a kynge: he was maymed with the stroke of an horse in his youth, & therfore was vnhable for the gouernance of the realme. Wherfore Duke Robert of Albanie, continued as gouernour all the tyme of his reigne.

Cruell warre in Lumbardie betweene Galiatius lorde of Myllaine, and the people of Florence and Bononie.

The Erle of Arminacke, comyng with a great armie to ayde the Florentines, nere to the citee of Alexandria, receiued a wounde, wherof he died.

15 Peace betwene Galiatius and the Florentines. 5352 13

After the death of Clement the Antipape, Bennet the xiii. was chosen of the cardinalles in France: the schisme still continued betwene the. ii. bishops. This Clement graunted to the Frenche kynge the tenthes of the clergie.

Kynge Charles of Fraunce gaue the Dukedome of Orliaunce to his brother Lewys.

The kyng of France making warre into Britaine, was sodeinly taken with a phrenesie.

16 Peter Gambacurta, lorde of Pise, and his sonnes, were slaine by one Appian a cõmon scribe, whiche Appian toke on hym the gouernaunce and lordship of that citee. 5353 13

Sigismunde kyng of Hungarie, ledde an armie against the people called Walachi, whiche desyred ayde of the Turkes, whom, notwithstandyng Sigismunde vanquished, and by force toke the towne Nikod.

Gerson & Gotram diuines, Ancyranus a famous lawier,

yere | The yere of Chriſt | Nicolaus Florentinus, and Marſilius de S. Sophia phiſicions, Johannes de ſacro Buſto an aſtronomer, flouriſhed. | Anni regum Angli.

Kyng Rycharde of England conceiued a great diſpleaſure towarde the citee of London, for a certaine outrage or riotte committed by the citizyns. For whiche cauſe he depriued them of theyr libertees: but the citee was ſhortly after reſtored to the kynges fauour by the erneſt ſuite and labour of Doctour Grauiſend biſhop of London: in memorie wherof the maior with his brethern, reſort yerely. ix. principall daies to S. Paules churche.

54 | 1393 | A truce prolonged betwene Fraunce and Englande for iiii. yeres. This yere died quene Anne, wife to kyng Rycharde. | 17

55 | 1394 | John and Albriche, lordes of Lumæ, reduced all Italie into one felowſhip or companie of S. George, and teachyng theim to beare armes in defence of theim ſelfe, expelled from them all foreine ſouldiours and ſtrangers, as Germaines, Engliſhemen, Britaines, and other, whoſe ayde and healpe they had vſed before tyme in defendyng theyr countrey. | 18

Kynge Rycharde made a viage into Irelande, whyche was more to his charge than honour.

A great tempeſt of wynde in Englande.

56 | 1395 | Galias lorde of Myllaine was made a Duke by the emperour, this Galeas fauoured the Turkes, and was allied with theyr kynge. | 19

A truce for .30. yeres betwene Englande and Fraunce, and kyng Rycharde toke to wyfe Iſabell the daughter of Charles the Frenche kynge.

57 | 1396 | The kynge of Hungarie with ayde of the Frenchemen, paſſed the riuer of Dunaw, and ledde a great armie into Bulgarie and Turkie, where by force they conquered dyuers townes, and beſieged Nicopolis: but than Baiaach or Bazaites kynge of Turkes, encountred theim with great puiſance, and by the pride of the Frenchemen, vanquiſhed and ſlewe manie Chriſtians, and toke priſoner John the ſoonne of the Duke of Burgoyne, with dyuers lordes of Fraunce, the kyng of Hungarie eſcaped hardly in the chaſe. | 20

The

Annales regum Angli. The Duke of Glouceſter kynge Rychardes vncle, with the Erle of Arundell and other, was put to cruell death, for ſo muche as thei rebuked the kyng in certaine matters

21 ouer liberally, and endeuoured to excite the commons to breake the peace made with the Frenchemen, and to depoſe the kynge, whom thei accuſed of ſlouthfulneſſe, negligence and miſgouernyng of the common weale.

The yere of the worlde. 5358

22 Henrie Bolinbroke Duke of Hereforde, and the Duke of Northfolke were baniſched out of the realme. 5359

Kynge Rychard let the realme of Englande to ferme to ſir Wylliam Scrope Erle of Wilſhyre, and certaine other knyghtes.

Emanuell Chriſoloras brought againe the knowlage of the Greke tounge into Italie, whiche hadde been as it were baniſhed out of that countrei the ſpace of .v. ages.

Kynge Rychard went with an armie into Irelande.

At this tyme reigned in Scythia a cruell, fierce, and blouddie tyranne named Tanberlanis, whiche ſubdued to hym well nere all the eaſt part of the worlde, and laſtly with an vnnumerable multitude of men, inuaded the Turkes landes, with whom Bazaites theyr kyng mette, and in the confines or marches of Galitia and Bythinia nere the mountaine Stella, gaue to him a ſore battaile. in the whiche fell on the Turkes partie. 20000. and Bazaites the kynge hym ſelfe was taken priſoner. After whiche tyme this Tartarian Tanberlanis conquered all the landes betwene Tanais and Nilus, and vanquiſhed in battaile the great ſouldaine of Aegypt, chaſed hym beyonde Nilus, and toke alſo the citee Damaſcus.

Mahomet kynge of Turkes, after Bazaites, reigned xvii. yeres, and wrought muche ſcathe to the Chriſtians.

Henrie Bolinbroke, Duke of Hereforde, whiche was baniſhed into Fraunce, beyng ſent for of the Londoners, came into Englande with a ſmall power, to whom the cõmons gathered in ſo great multitude, and forſoke theyr prince, that not longe after at the caſtell of Flinte, they toke kynge Rychard, and helde hym as priſoner in the tower of London, where he yelded vp and reſigned to the ſaied Henrie Duke of Hereforde, all his power and kyngly title to the crowne of Englande and Fraunce, know-

yere The yere of Christ

lagyng, that he was woorthily deposed for his demerites and misgouernyng of the common weale. Anni regum Angli.

Warre in Lumbardie betweene Galias Duke of Myllaine and the citees of Florence and Mantua.

Boniface bishop of Rome, went to Perusia to set agrement betweene the nobles and the commons of the citee, whiche were fallen at variance.

50 1399 A great noumbre of people in Fraunce, were vexed and dyed of the plague Ypedimie.

A blasyng sterre was seen at the same tyme with beames of most feruent fyre.

HEnrie the. iiii. was ordeined kynge of Englande more by force, as it appeared, than by lawfull succession or election: whiche thyng turned hym to muche vnquietnesse, & caused often rebellion in this realme: of courage he was noble and valiant, and after the ciuile warres were appeased, shewed him selfe verie gentill and louyng to his subiectes. Henrie his soonne was made prince of Wales. 1

Galias Duke of Myllaine bought the citee of Pise of Robert the sonne of James Appian. He receiued also by composicion and fayre promyses the citee of Perusium, whiche belonged to the bishoppe of Rome: and not longe after brought to his subiection Bononia and Luca: whereby his seignorie was greatly augmented.

This yeere a certaine prieste, arayed all in white, came out of the Alpes into Italie, bringyng with hym a numbre of men in the same apparaile, called the white secte or felowship, whiche secte of white companions, Boniface the bishop of Rome dispersed, and burnt the prieste that was theyr head and maister.

Bishop Boniface, at the intercession of his people, returned to the citee of Rome: whiche thyng he refused to doo, vntill thei had graunted to receiue a senatour or gouernour of their citee at his appointement, & that a stranger and none of the citee, accordyng to the decrees of his predicessours: this senatour was called Malatesta, beyng before of the citee Pisaurie.

Mahomet the Turke murdered Orchane his brother.

61 1400 Sir Iohn Hollande Duke of Exeter, brother to kynge 2

Rycharde,

Annales regum Angli.

Rycharde, and the Dukes of Amnarhe and of Surrei, with the Erles of Salesburie and of Glocester, and other that fauoured Rycharde of Burdeux, conspired agaynst kynge Henrie, and appointed priuily to murder hym at a feast and iustes, whiche shoulde be holden at Oxenford: or as some write at a mummyng in the castell of Winsore: But howe it was, their treason was disclosed, and they all for the same put to death, with as many knyghtes and squiers as were of that aliaunce and confederacie.

Theyere of the worlde

Kyng Rycharde was put to death in the tower of London, and caried through the citee, that men might see him, and so conueighed to the abbey of Langley, & there buried.

A certaine preest was burned in Smithfielde.

Variance in Scotland betwene the Erle Douglas, and the Erle of March, for whiche the Erle of March fled into Englande, and after wrought the Scottes muche wo.

Sigismunde kynge of Hungarie, caused to be putte to death .xxxii. of the noble men of his realme: wherfore in his absence certaine of the people sente for Ladislaus from Naples, and made hym their kynge: shortly after Sigismunde recouered againe his kyngdome by strenght and force of armes: but yet it was not longe ere that he was againe taken of the nobles of his realme, and caste in prison at the towne of Socios, and there kepte a good space, beyng put into the handes of a wydow, whose husbande he had putte to death: whom he entreated with so fayre woordes and promysses, that he was sette at his libertee: and recouerynge againe his kyngdome, putte to death Stephene Vuayuoda.

5362 14

In Englande sir Roger Clarinton a knyght, with his .ii. seruauntes, the prior of La. and .viii. gray friers were hanged at Tyburne, for mainteynge of tauntynge and scoffyng rhimes and verses against the kynge.

Kyng Henrie went towarde Wales to quiete a rebellious sedicion, whiche was arered amonge the Welshemen, by one Owen of Gleandere.

Warre betweene Galias of Myllaine and the Florentines.

Wincelaus the emperour, for his cowardise and vnhonest lyfe, was deposed, and Rubertus or Robertus Duke

The yere of Christ

The pere of Bauarie, aduanced to the imperiall auctoritee by the electours of Germanie. This emperour went into Italy against Galiatus of Millaine, but he preuailed nothing.

The bishoppe of Rome published a law, that no priest shulde be admitted to any benefice, vntill he had paied the first fruites of the same, wherby he was made lorde of the worlde.

Ladislaus the sonne of Charles, who was before kynge of Naples, was restored againe to his fathers kingdome.

363 1402 About this tyme sir Henrie Persie, Erle of Northumberlande, made a viage into Scotlande, in the quarell of Mumbray Erle of March. 4

Patrike Hepburne inuaded the borders of Englande, was discomfited and many of his men slaine and taken prisoners.

Sir Thomas Persie Erle of worcester, and Henrie Persie, sonne to the Erle of Northumberlande, rebelled and gathered a great power against kyng Henry of England, with whom they encountred nere to Shrosebury, but to their owne confusion: for in that conflict was slaine sir Henrie Persie, with dyuers noble men on bothe partes, and prince Henrie the kynges sonne wounded with an arrow in the face. Sir Thomas Persie was taken, and after beheaded, his brother the Erle of Northumberlande fled for feare into Scotlande.

Galiatus Duke of Millaine, departed out of this life, and gaue to John his sonne the Duchie of Millaine, to Philip the lordshippe of Pauie: After his discease rose many tyrannes in Italie, which vexed that countrei with most cruell sedition and warre. For to the numbre of .xxv. citees forsoke the dominion of the lordes of Millaine, and chose to theim priuate gouernours.

Mahomet the Turke, whan he had slaine his brother, obteined alone the kyngdome: who after the death of the Tartarian Tamberlanis, recouerynge againe his fathers dominion, vexed with extreme murder and slaughter, the Bulgares and Walaches, & toke the citee of Hadrianopolis, whiche he made his seate royall.

64 1403 The emperour Robert came into Englande, onely to see the countrey and commodites therof, where he was re- 5

ceiued

Vnni ty gum Engli

ceiued with great triumph. Theyere of the worlde

Cambaleschia, Neptaium and Quinsait, great citees of Scythia vnder the dominion of the Tartarians, were fyrst founden.

6 Great discencion and variance in Fraunce betwene the Dukes of Burgoyne and Orliaunce, in so muche that mortall warre was arrered on bothe partes, to the great disturbance and vnquietnesse of the realme. 5365

Certaine of the Britaines and Frenchemen, whiche the yere before had spoyled and robbed the towne of Pimmouth, were discomfited and slaine of the Englishemen in a battaile on the sea nere the towne of Dartmouth.

James Stewarde, the sonne of Robert kynge of Scotlande, sailyng into Fraunce, was taken by the Englishemen, and holden as prisoner. xviii. yeres, as witnesseth the Scottisshe historie.

7 Sir Rycharde Scrope archbishop of Yorke, and diuers other of the house of the lorde Mumbray, for grudge that thei bare towarde kyng Henrie, gathered to them a great power of Scottes and Northumbers, entendyng to haue deposed hym from all kyngely auctoritee: but he hadde knowlage therof, & made against theim in so spedie wyse, that he came vpon them vnwares, and taking the said bishop with his alies, commaunded them to be beheaded at Yorke. 5366

Emanuell emperour of Constantinople.

Innocent the. vii. a cruell tyran, was bishop of Rome after Boniface. ii. yeres. He made his nephew Lewys Marques of Pise and prince of Firmium.

The Venecians by force of warre wanne from Francise Carrarius the citees of Verone and Paule, and takynge hym with his brother, caused theim to be put to death at Venice.

8 Innocent bishop of Rome, cruelly put to death. xii. of the chiefe men of the citee, because thei required of him instauntly, to prouide some meanes to auoyde the schisme that had been longe in the churche, and to reforme diuers other enormitees, whiche were vsed as well in the citee of Rome as also in the countrei of Italie. Whiche cruelte the people taking very greuously, sent for Ladislaus kyng 5367

of Na

Theyere of Chrift

of Naples, who came to Rome with ſuche puiſſance, that he cauſed the biſhoppe and Lewys his nephew to forſake the citee. Than Paulus Urſinus, that toke parte with the biſhop, encountred Ladiſlaus in the fieldes of Nero, and hym vanquiſhed and putte to flight. Shortly after the people were reconciled to the biſhop.

Charles lorde of Cremona was traiterouſly murdered of his ſubiect Cabrinus Fundulus.

Gutecaldus lorde of Geane, made warre on the Duke of Myllaine in the quarell of the Frenche kyng.

Kyng Robert of Scotlande, for ſorowe that his ſonne James was taken priſoner, ended his lyfe, after him Robert his brother, e Duke of Albanie, gouerned the Scottes a good ſeaſon, the Engliſhe hiſtories referre his death and the takyng of his ſonne, to the .xiiii. yeere of kynge Henrie.

Gunt re gum Angli

68 1407 Sir Henrie Perſie Erle of Northumberlande, and the lorde Bardolph, comyng out of Scotlande with a ſtrong company, to worke diſpleaſure to kynge Henrie of Englande, were encountred, vanquiſhed and taken by the gentilmen and commons of the North, and their heades beyng ſtricken of, were ſent to London. 9

The vniuerſitee of Croconia in Polonie beganne.

Gregorie the. xii. was biſhoppe of Rome. he promyſed to geue vp his biſhoprike, if Bennet the Antipape would dooe the ſame. But whan Bennet fled from Auignion to Spayne, he called againe his promyſe, and wolde not reſigne.

The Duke of Orliance was murdered at Paris by meanes of the Duke of Burgoyne, who ſhortly after dyed: but this grudge was ſo derliued alſo to their children, that the deadly hatred was ſtill mainteined vñ mortall warre.

Salicetus, a famous lawier, and Chryſoloras, whiche reſtored the Greke tounge, at this tyme flouriſhed.

69 1408 A froſt in Englande continued .xv. weekes. 10

Edmunde Holllande, admirall of Englande, ſcoured the ſeas, and wanne the caſtell Briake in Britaine, where he receiued his deathes wounde.

70 1409 In Englande was helde a great iuſtes betwene the Henoways and Engliſhemen, in the whiche were many ſea- 11

ſes of

Anni regum Angli. tes of armes doen to the honour and aduancement of the Englishemen. Theyere of the worlde.

12 A tailour was bourned in London for opinions concerning the sacrament of the aulter. 5371 14

The commons of Englande presented a bill to kynge Henrie, desyryng hym to take the temperall landes from the spirituall mens handes, the effect of whiche bill was this, ꝑ the temporalitees disordinatly wasted by meane of the churche, myght suffice to fynde to the kyng. xv. Erles xv. hundred knyghtes. 6200. squiers, and an hundred houses of almes to the releefe of poore people, and ouer all this. xx. M. poundes yerely to the kynges eschequer. Prouided that euerie Erle shulde haue of yerely rent. iii. M. markes, euery knyght an hundred marke, and. iiii. plow lande, euery squier. xl. marke with two plow land, and euery hous of almes an. C. marke with ouer sight of ii. true secular men vnto euery house, to this bill none answeare was made.

Rise ap Dee of Wales, whiche hadde longe rebelled against the kynge, was put to death at London.

The vniuersitee of Paris was at this tyme of so great power and auctoritee in Fraunce, that euery noble man was glad to haue theyr fauour.

A counsaile holden at the citee of Pize, where both Gregorie and Bennet were deposed, and Alexander the. v. chosen bishop of Rome. Gregorie and Benner, that deposicion notwithstanding, helde still the title of the papalitee, and so were there three bishops vntill the counsaile of Constance.

The Hungarians vexed sore the citee of Rome in the quarell of the kyng of Naples.

Alexander in the counsaile of Pise, depriued Ladislaus of the kyngdome of Sicilie and Naples, publishyng that it belonged to Lewys Duke of Angeow, who still wrate hym selfe kyng of Sicilie.

The Florentines bought the citee Crotona of Ladislaus.

13 This yere vpon the. xii. daie of Octobre, the ryuer of Thamis flowed three tymes. 5372 14

In Scotlande was great discencion and ciuile warre

The yere of Chryst

betwene Donalde of the Iles, and Robert the gouernour, for the Erldome of Ros. Anni regum Angli.

Kyng Henry sent a company of souldiours into Fraunce, to ayde the Duke of Orliance against the Duke of Burgoyne.

Iohn the .xxvi. bishop of Rome. iiii. yeres. x. monethes. He willed the electours to chose Sigismunde kyng of Hungarie, to be emperour.

Iohn the bishop taried at Bononia, Gregorie at Arminium, Bennet in Spayne.

The citee of Pauie was vexed with the sedicion of the Guelphes and Gibelines.

The vniuersitee of S. Andrewes beganne in Scotlande.

Iohn the younge Duke of Myllaine was murdered of his owne people.

¶ Sigismunde sonne of the. iiii. Charles, kynge of Boheme and of Hungarie, was ordeined emperour, and reigned. 27. yeres. He was a prudent, wittie, learned and noble prince, in person and countinaunce of suche maiestee as was comely and mete onely in a great monarche and ruler of the world, but in warre and deedes of armes vnfortunate, for he was oftentimes ouerthrowne and chased of the Turkes and other enemies.

74 1413 Ladislaus kynge of Naples, conquered the citee of Rome.

HEnrie the. v. was crowned kyng of Englande, and reigned. x. yeeres, he was a prince of great nobleneste and prowes, of stature & personage tawle and slender, of nature gentill and liberal, in deedes of armes expert and cunnyng, wherby he conquered manfully his enemies, and brought Fraunce to his subiection. Before the death of his father, he applied and gaue hym selfe to all vice and insolencie of life, and drew vnto hym riotous and wildly disposed persons: but whan he was admitted to the rule of the lande, sodeinely he became a newe man, and tourned all that rage of wildneste into sobre and wise behauiour, and vice into vertue. And that he myght not be againe corrupted, he charged all his olde companions, that vpon peine of theyr liues, none of theim shulde come within. x. myles of the place that he was logged in.

By pro-

Sunt regum Angli.

By procurement of the emperour Sigismunde a great counsaile was holden at Constance, for the vnion of the churche: whiche continued the space of. iiii. yeeres, to what profite of the churche let hym iudge, that hath diligently redde the histories of that tyme, with the actes of the counsaile, and well considered, what therof ensued. In this counsaile were three bishops deposed, the doctrine of wickliefe condemned, and M. John Husse, with Hieronimus of Prage adiudged to be burned for preaching against the bishop of Romes vsurped power. Theyer of the worlde. 5375 14

Johan the syster of Ladislaus, a woman of notable lightnesse and vnconstancie, succeded hir brother in the kyngdome of Naples.

Kynge Henrie of Englande sent an ambassade to Charles the Frenche kynge, makynge claime to the realme of Fraunce: to whom answeare was made with great gestyng and scoffyng.

3 In England, for so muche as sir John Olcastell knight was appeched of heresie and fled the lande, many of his adherentes entendyng a commotion assembled theim in great noumbre. Wherof the kynge beyng enfourmed by strength toke many of theim. Of whiche noumbre. 38. were after for the same hanged and brent in Thickettes, fielde beside S. Giles at London. 5376 14

John Hus was bourned for preachyng against the bishop of Rome. It is writen, that a litle before his death he saied in this wyse: The money of Husse hath this inscription on the one parte, whan a hundred yeres become and gonne, ye shall answere to god and to me. And lykewyse. In the yere of our Lorde. 1415. John Husse was condemned. In the other parte ye reade, I beleue that there is onely one Catholike churche.

Ammurates the sonne of Mahometes, kyng of Turkes 34. yeres.

John the. ii. kyng of Spayne or Castile. 50. yeres.

4 Whyle kynge Henrie was shippyng of his people into Fraunce, sir Richarde Erle of Cambridge, sir Richarde Scrope treasourour of Englande, and sir Thomas Gray knyght, were arested for treason, and so streictly examined, that it was confessed, that thei wer purposed to haue 5377 14

The yere of Lyst

slaine the kynge, by the corruptynge of the Frenchemen: wherefore they were all thre adiudged to die there presently.

Anni regum Angli.

Kyng Henrie, whan he hadde taken the towne of Harfleu in Normandie, was compassed and enclosed with a wonderfull great host of Frenchmen, in the whiche were aboue. xl. thousande fightyng men: at whiche tyme not withstandyng that he had with hym not passyng. xiiooo. footemen, and. xi. thousand speares, of whiche many were sicke and diseased, by the grace of god, and a noble politicie by hym inuented, he discomfited his enemies, and slew of theim to the numbre of. 10000. and tohe prisoners well nere as many. His politicie was, that euery bowman shoulde prepare hym a sharpe picked stake, and at the encountryng of the horsemen to pitche the same before him, and sodeynely to retyre backe, shootyng wholy together with great violence, by whiche meanes a great noumbre was distressed, and the whole host discomfited. This is called the battaile of Agincourte.

Antonius de Butrio a lawier: Valescus and Montegerrana, phisicions: Leonardus Aretinus and Pogius learnedmen flourished.

Hieronimus of Prage was condemned by the counsaile of Constantine, and burned. Of the great learnyng, eloquence, and honest lyfe of this man, with the whole storye of his death, reade in the epistle of Pogius written to one Nicolas.

In Boheme, after the burnyng of Husse and Hierome, was great tumultie, sedicion, and ciuile warre. For the common people, whiche fauoured Husse, gathered together in great noumbre: and by the rashenesse of their leaders, exercised many cruell deedes. This sedicion encreased muche by the effeminate negligence and cowardise of their kyng Wincesiaus.

78 1417 Whan Martine the. v. was chosen bishop of Rome, by the agreement of the counsaile, and the other. iii. deposed: the emperour Sigismunde made mencion of the reformacion & amendement of maners, as wel of the clergie as of the laytee, that by negligence and ouer much licence were greatly corrupted: but it pleased the bishoppe to de-

ferre that

Annt regum Angli. ferre that matter to an other tyme, and departed toward Rome, contrary to the emperours will and pleasure. Theyere of the worlde

The emperour Sigismunde came into Englande, to entreate a meanes of peace betwene the kynges of England and Fraunce: but all was in vayne. For in the ende no peace coulde be agreed vpon.

Kynge Henrie made an other viage into Normandie, where he wan the castell of Towke, the townes of Cane, Louers, Falois, Newelin, Cherburgh, Argentine & Baious, with dyuers other stronge castels, holdes, abbayes and pyles, and lastly besieged the citee of Roan.

6 Phillip the soonne of Gallas, by force of armes made claime to his fathers Dukedome of Mylaine, and wan dyuers citees from the new tyrannes. 5379 14

Brachius a noble man of Italie, conquered from the bishop of Rome well nere all S. Peters patrimonie.

Debate and variance in Fraunce betwene the Dolphine and the Duke of Burgoyne, whiche turned the realme to great miserie. At the same time one John Villars by the procurement of the Duke of Burgoyne (as the common fame went) entred by nyght into the citee of Paris with a company of men, and went where the kynge was, and gatte the rule of his person, and after murdered within the citee theim that they knewe to beare any rule, to the noumbre of .iiii. thousande.

7 John Duke of Burgoyne, whiche was the occasioner of the Duke of Orliance death, was slaine in presence of the Dolphine. 5380 14

Kynge Henrie of Englande, after that with great noblenesse and manhode he hadde continued his warres in Fraunce, conquered Roan, subdued all Normandie, and by composition with the lordes was proclaimed Regent of Fraunce, for terme of the lyfe of Charles beyng than kynge, and after his decease the crowne of Fraunce with all rightes belongyng to the same, to remaine to kynge Henrie and to his heyres. For confyrmacion whereof he toke to wyfe Katherine the daughter of Charles. By this treatie it was also agreed: that kynge Henrie, with the Duke of Burgoyne, & all the power of France, should pursue the Dolphine, as an enemie of the realme, because

The yere of Christ

he endeuoured to let the peace as muche as laie in hym. Iunii eo gum Ingil.

Sigismunde the emperour succeded his brother Wincelaus in the kyngdome of Boheme.

There was in Boheme a new secte of phantastical people, called Adamites, whiche went altogether naked and vsed theyr women as common: saiyng, that they were onely free, and all other bonde. whiche company of heretikes (for cruelitee that they vsed) was suppressed by Zischa, chiefe capitaine of them whiche pretended to fauour Hulle: whiche than was of great power, and his adherentes were named Thaborites of a newe citee that they had builded.

381 1420 Ammurates kyng of the Turkes, in manlinesse and prowes farre passed all his predicessoures, but he was cruell, and most greuously vexed the Christians: his fyrste viage he made against the kynge of Seruia, from whom after longe siege he wanne Scopia, and Newmount, and toke in battaile .ii. of his soonnes, whom he bereft of theyr syght: but after he toke theyr syster in mariage and restored Newmount. Than he inuaded the Wlaches, Hungarians and Almaines: and after that tourned into Epire, and conquered Troia. Finally he prouoked against hym the power of the Venecians, by takyng from theim Thessalonica. 8

Sigismunde toke on hym the crowne of Boheme.

John Zischa capitaine of the Thaborites, brought vnder his subiection wel nere all Boheme, and at diuers encountres discomfited Sigismunde the emperour: in so muche that he was faine to intreate Zischa priuily to fauour his parte, and make the Bohemes acknowlage him for theyr kynge.

Philip Duke of Mylaine, with great successe subdued and conquered all his fathers heritage of Lumbardie, and toke the citee of Geane.

382 1421 Katherine the daughter of kynge Charles of Fraunce, was crowned queene of Englande with great solemnitee. 9

The Duke of Clarence kynge Henries brother of Englande, was ouerset by the Dolphine of France and slaine, to the kynges great displeasure.

Oxford Stewarde, sonne to Duke Roberte, was made gouer-

Anni regum Angli. gouernour of Scotlande after his fathers death. Theyere of the worlde The of C

Martine the bishop came to Rome, and was receiued with wonderfull ioye of the people & nobles of the citee.

Kyng Henrie went againe into France, and made warre vpon the Dolphine.

10 The riuer Tiber ouerflowed the citee of Rome & there about. 5383 14

Great trouble and warre in the kyngdome of Naples, by the vnconstancie of Iohan the queene, whiche toke by adopcion for heyre Alphons kyng of Arragon.

Lewys Erle of Angeow was pronounced kynge of Sicilie & Naples by the bishop of Rome, to whiche appointement agreed Iohan the queene, & refused Alphons, whom before she had chosen heyre.

Kynge Henrie departyng out of this lyfe in France, ordeined his brother Humfrei Duke of Glouceſter to be protectour of Englande, and the Dukes of Bedforde and of Burgoyne to be regentes of the realme of Fraunce.

Ammurates emperour of Turkes, after great cõqueſtes and victories, made hym selfe a monke of the religion of Mahomet.

Charles the .vi. kynge of Fraunce ended his life, whiche had been vexed with a phrenesie the space of .xxxii. yeres, to the great discouragyng and incommoditee of the realme: by reason of whose death the realme and crowne of France by ryght of composicion, fell to the ponge kyng Henrie of Englande.

1 HEnrie the .vi., was proclaymed kynge of Englande beyng yet an infant of eight monethes of age: wherfore continuyng the tyme of his youth he was committed to the tuicion and gouernaunce of the noble Duke Humfrei of Glouceſter his vncle. whan he came to mans state, he was of witte and nature simple, gentill & meke: and loued better peace than warre: quietneſſe of mynde, than buſineſſe of the worlde: honeſtee, than profite: reſte and ease, than trouble and care: all trouble, veracion, vnquietnes, & iniuries that euer hapned to him (which were many and great) he ſuffered ſo pacientlp, that he reputed them to be worthily ſent to hym of god for his offences. He fauoured good letters excellentlp well, in token wher-

of, he

The yere of Christ

of, be erected. ii. famous colleges, the one at Cambridge, called Kynges college, the other at Weton: by meanes wherof good learnyng greatly encreased. Anni regum Angli.

A priest was burned in London for heresie, called Wylliam Tailour.

A generall counsaile at Saule in Italie.

Phillip of Myllaine conquered Gean, and made warre on the Florentines.

385 1424 The Duke of Bedforde regent of Fraunce, warred so fiercely vpon the Dolphine, that he wanne from hym many stronge holdes and townes: and nere to a towne called Vernoyle discomfited his whole power, to the great losse of his enemies. For in the fyght were slaine the Erles of Turon and Boucam, with the Vicounte of Narbon, and diuers other men of name: & of the commons were slaine v. thousande, or after the Englishe cronicles .x. thousand. Whiche aduenture Polidore affirmeth to haue chanced in the yere folowyng. 2

James the kynge of Scottes soonne, was deliuered out of Englande, and at Scone was crowned kyng of Scotlande. He was a vertuous and good prince, geuen more to the ministryng of iustice than the troubles of warre. he was hym selfe well lerned and fauoured all learned men.

Sir John Mortimer hanged and drawen for treason.

386 1425 Brachius the tyranne of Italy, whiche of longe tyme had disquieted the countrey, was vanquished and slaine of the bishops souldiours. 3

The Duke of Britaine forsoke the Englishemen, and alied hym with the Dolphine.

The prince of Portugall came into Englande.

387 1426 Grudge and variance betwene the Duke of Glouceste protectour of Englange, and his halfe brother the bishop of Winchester, whiche was apeased by the regente of Fraunce. 4

James Stewarde, the. iii. sonne of Duke Murdo rebelyng against kynge James in Scotlande, was chased into Irelande.

388 1427 The Venecians and Florentines were confederate and made sharpe & fierce warre vpon the Duke of Myllaine. 5

Carmignola, by whose manhode and pollicie Phillip of Myllaine

Annt regum Angli.

Millaine had recouered and augmented his heritage, forsoke hym, and went to the Venecians. Theyere of the worlde.

In Englande was verie vnseasonable weatheryng. for it reigned most part continually from Easter to Mychelmas: whereby hey and corne were greatly hyndered.

The Englishemen besieged the citee of Orliance: continuyng the tyme of whiche siege, the noble and valiaunt knyght sir Thomas Mountague was slaine by a great misfortune, whose death was the beginnyng of all miserie to the Englishemen. For after this mishappe they lost by little and little all theyr possession in Fraunce.

Alexander, lorde of the iles, and shortly after Donalde his brother, rose with a great power against kyng James of Scotlande.

6 In these daies was in Fraunce a younge woman about xx. yere of age, whiche by sorcerie and diuilishe waies was in great estimacion with the Dolphine, saiyng that she was a messanger sent of god to reconquire for him his heritage from the Englishemen. This woman was armed and rode in mans apparaile in warrefarre the space of. ii. yeres, and did many wonderfull feates, and gatte from the Englishemen many townes and holdes. 1389 14

Certaine theues and Robbers caused rufflyng and businesse in Scotlande.

Warre beganne betwene Luca and Florence in Italie.

7 Charles the Dolphine was crowned kyng of Fraunce by his alies and confederates. 1390 14

Paulus Guinisius lorde of Luke in Italie, was taken by the treason of his people, and geuen into the handes of the Duke of Millaine: by whom he and his children were kept in prison.

The warre continued betweene the people of Boheme and the emperour.

The bishop of Winchester, beyng ordeyned cardinall of Martine bishop of Rome, ledde an armie against the Bohemes.

Kynge Henrie the. vi. beyng about the age of. viii. yeres, was crowned at Westminster.

8 One appeached of heresie was burnt in Smithfield, and not longe after an other at Towerhill, called Richarde 1391 14

pere | The pere | Anni re-
e | of Chriſt | gum
de | | Angli.

Houuden.

Johan the holy woman of Fraunce, in whom the Dolphine had putte all his truſte, was taken by one ſir Johan Luxenburge, and adiudged to be brent.

At Abington begannē an inſurrection of certaine lyght and vnrulie perſons, that entended to haue wrought muche ſorow to the prieſtes, whiche commocion was quieted by the lorde protectour, and the chiefe authour puniſhed.

92 | 1431 | Henrie the. vi. was crowned kyng of Fraunce at Paris. 9

Phillip Duke of Myllaine was vanquiſhed in a battaile by the Venecians and Florentines, in the hauen of Geane: after whiche tyme cruell and fierce warre was continued betweene theim, to the greeuous loſſe and domage of bothe partes.

Warre was reyſed againſt the kynge of Hungarie by ſeruauntes and ſlaues.

Eugenius the. iiii. a man vtterly vnlearned, beyng prdeined biſchop of Rome, demeaned him ſelfe ſo nicely, that cruell debate and variance hapned betweene hym and the familie of the noble men called Columnii, in ſo much that in the citee was foughten a ſore battaile, wherein many men were ſlaine and hurte.

Thomas Bargiei prieſte, was accuſed of hereſie, and burned.

93 | 1432 | At Toparium, a towne nere to Piſe, the Myllanours 10
were vanquiſhed taken and ſlaine of the Florentines.

The emperour came into Italie.

Johan Quene of Naples ended hir lyfe.

Kynge Henrie retourned out of Fraunce, and was receiued at London with great prparation of ſightes and pageantes.

94 | 1433 | The Erle of Huntington was ſent with a company of
ſouldiours into Fraunce, where he atchiued many great 11
feates of armes.

Sigiſmunde the emperour was crowned with the imperiall Diademe of Eugenius the biſchop of Rome.

Peace betweene Phillip of Myllaine & the Venecians.

Duke Phillip of Myllaine tourned his whole powet and ſtrength againſt Eugenius the Romaine biſchop, in ſo muche that the biſchop by his meanes was vexed with ſo

cruell

Sunt regum Angli. cruell warre, bothe at home of his citizyns, that he was expelled out of Rome, & also of forayne ennemies, that all the lande belongyng to the churche of Rome was in the handes of his enemies. Theyere of the worlde.

In Naples, after the decease of Johan the olde quene, some of the nobilitee sent for Renatus the brother of Lewys Duke of Angeow lately deceassed, whom Johan by hir last will and testament had left for hir heyre, willyng to chuse hym for theyr kyng and gouernour. But dyuers other sent for Alphons kynge of Arragone beyng as than in Sicilie, willyng hym by force of armes to recouer the kyngdome of Naples to his posteritee. By whiche meanes cruel warre was arreted betwene the parties, which continued a longe season.

12 The lorde Talbote, with a goodly company, sailed into Fraunce, where he wrought muche wo to the Frenchmen: but that notwithstandyng they wanne alwaies vpon the Englishemen bothe in Fraunce and in Normandie. 5395 14

Johannes Paleologus emperour of Constantinople.

The Genoways in a battaile on the sea nere to Caieta vanquished and tobe Alphons kyng of Arragone, and his brother the kynge of Nauarre, with dyuers other noble men: whom they sent to the lorde Philip of Mylaine as prisoners, who immediately set theim at libertee without fine or raunsome, wherwith the Genoways findyng theim selfe sore greeued, forsoke the empyre and dominion of Philip, and claimed theyr auncient libertees.

Johannes Vitelleschus, Patriarche of Alexandria, and chiefe leader of the bishop of Romes armie, reconquered the citee of Rome, and all the landes belongyng to the church, by the ayde and helpe of a capitaine called Sforcia, throughe whose prowes and successe in warre, the bishop Eugenius became verie haute and proude.

13 A great counsaile holden at Arras in Picardie, for entreatie of peace betwene England and France: but their myndes were so obstinatly sette on warre, that nothyng myght content theim. 5396 14

The Duke of Burgoyne, whiche to this time had maintained the Englishe partie, through great giftes alied him with Charles, kynge of Fraunce, and became vtter ene-

The yere of Christ

mie to the kyng of Englande, soone after dyed the noble prince John Duke of Bedforde: after whose death all thinges went backward with the Englishmen in France. Anni regum Angli.

At this tyme was kept the counsaile of Basile without any profite to the church and to the great trouble and disquietnesse of the same. For there was a longe season horrible contencion amonge the prelates and bishops there assembled, whether the auctoritee of the Romaine bishop were of more power than a generall counsaile or not. In so muche that of diuers learned bishops and other it was concluded, that the bishop of Rome was an heretike, and by theyr censures was deposed, because he would not obey the auctoritee of the generall counsayle. Eugenius the bishop perceiuyng that the counsaile entended dyuers thynges contrarie to his prerogatiue, endeuoured by all meanes possible to delate the same counsaile, or to transferre it to some other place, where more fauour should be shewed hym, as at Bononia, Ferraria, Florentia or other where, but by the aduertisement of the emperour he granted it to procede at Basile: but there present he wolde not be for any thyng.

97 1436 Charles of France recouered by treason the citee of Paris, and wanne by force the towne of Harflew and of S. Denis, expellyng and murderyng the Englishemen in great noumbre. 14

Lewys the Dolphine, soonne of Charles, toke to wyfe Margaret the daughter of the kynge of Scottes.

The Duke of Burgoyne besieged the towne of Cales: but whan he harde of the comyng of the Duke of Gloucester protector of England, he fled in all hast, leuing muche of his ordinance behynde him, to his great dishonor: whō the Duke of Gloucester pursued a .xi. daies, bournyng and destroiyng the countrei as he went euen to S. Omers.

The sectes of the Bohemes called Orphanes and Thaborites, were vanquished in batraile by the Barones and noblemen of the countrey, and after the discomfiture many thousandes of theim burnt and destroyed with fyre in the common barnes, into the whiche they were gotten and inclosed by a trayne and deceite inuented by the nobles. After whiche time the countrei of Boheme became

subiect

Anni regum Angli. subiect to the emperour, & acknowlagyng hym for theyr kynge, so continued all his lyfe tyme. Theyere of the woride

The kynge of Scottes was traiterously slaine of his
15 owne men, whiche were after taken and put to most peinfull death. 5398 14

All the Lyons died in the tower of London, whiche had liued there a longe tyme.

Sigilmunde the emperour departed out of this lyfe.

Albert Duke of Austrich, kynge of Boheme and Hungarie, was made emperour. He was a religious and deuout prince, for his liberalitee, iustice, and manlinesse in armes greatly renowmed. He subdued the Bohemes, brought in subiection the people of Mozauia, and Sarmacia, and prepared a great power against the Turke.

About this tyme the Turkes beyng vanquished and ouerthrowen in a great battaile by the Hungarians, desired a truce for. x. yeres.

The Cardinall of the holy crosse, by the appointemente of Eugenius bishop of Rome, beganne the counsaile of Ferraria, to the whiche came John Paleologus emperour of Constantinople, with the patriarke and dyuerse other noble men of Greece, to the entent to treate a vnitee betwene the Latines and the Grekes: whiche was there concluded, and one churche made of theim bothe.

The warre was renued betwene Phillip of Myllaine and the Venecians, to the great murder and desolacion of bothe partes.

Eugenius, by the auctoritee of the counsaile of Basile, was deposed, and Amodius Duke of Sauoy in Fraunce chosen in his place: but Eugenius that notwithstandyng continued still as bishop, and woulde not resigne.

17 Valla, whiche restored againe the puritee of the Latine tongue, Trapezuntius, Blondus, Johannes de Immola a lawier, Guanerius and Hugo Senensis phisicions: Gazulus Rhagusinus, and Johannes Gnaundensis astronomers, flouriished. 5399 14

About this time were seen in Italy two great swarmes of pissmers comyng out of a peare tree, whiche fought so fiercely eche with other, that many were slaine on bothe partes, and not long before in Fraunce a flocke of Crowes

and an other of Gothehaukes mette in the ayre, & fought so longe, that the bloudde and feathers appeared after in great plentie. Anni regum Angli.

Tenla kynge of Perlie, he was a famous philosopher.

The yeere of Christ

1439 The counsaill of Ferrare by reason of a great pestilence, was translerred to Florence, where the Christians of Armenie and Indie consented to the Romaine churche, and the Grekes agreed, that the holy ghost proceded from the father and the soonne, that there was a purgatorie, that the sacrament ought to be celebrated onely with vnleauened bread made of wheate: and that the bishop of Rome was Peters lawfull successour, and Christes glorious vicar in earth, to whom all the worlde ought to obey, whiche they neuer consented to before this tyme, neyther at this tyme dyd longe continue in that beliefe. 17

So great a dearth in Englande and Fraunce, that the poore people made theim bread of ferches, pesin, beanes and fearne rootes.

Nicolaus Piceninus capitaine of the Myllanoures, besieged Brixia, and by treason toke the citee Verona, whiche Fraunciice Sforzia, leader of the Venecians armie, within .iiii. daies recouered and brought in subiection.

1440 Friderike the. iii. Duke of Austrich, after the death of Alberte, was ordeyned emperour of Rome, and reigned 53. yeres. 18

The warre continued still betwene England, & France, and dyuers townes and castels were wonne of bothe partes, whiche were eft soones recouered: but the more losse tourned euer to the Englishemen.

A priest was bourned in London, whiche of the common people was compted so holy a man, that thei made their praiers to hym, and had hym in wonderfull great reuerence, vntill a commaundement was geuen by the kynge to the contrarie.

Albert kyng of Hungarie, departyng out of this lyfe, lefte his wyfe, Elisabeth great with childe, whiche shortly after was deliuered of a sonne called Ladislaus: whom immediatly she and certaine other proclaimed kynge of Hungarie and Boheme, and committed him to the tuicion of Friderich the emperour: But dyuers of the nobles

chose

Annt regum Angli. chose for theyr kynge Wladislaus the kynges brother of Polonie, by whiche meanes was deadly warre betweene the queene Elisabeth and the Polonians, for the crowne of Hungarie, and the realme of Hungarie diuided among theim selfe. The yeere of the worlde 5402 The yere of L 14

The Bohemes also profered theyr kyngdome to Albert Duke of Bauarie, whiche refused it with great modestie.

19 In England Dame Elenour Cobham, wife to the lorde protectour, and certaine other persons, were accused, that by sorcerie and inchantementes practised by an image of ware, they endeuoured to bringe out of lyfe by litteli and litteli the kynges person. 5402 14

In this yeere (after some) Amadeus Duke of Sauoy was chosen bishop of Rome for Eugenius.

20 The towne of Depe was besieged by the lorde Talbote, and rescued againe by the Frenchemen. 5403 14

Peace was concluded betweene Myllaine and Venice after the warre had continued fiercely the space of.iii. yeres. Sforcia the Venecians capitain toke to wife Blanch Duke phillips daughter of Myllaine, and hadde for hir dower Cremona and Pontremulum.

21 The steple of S. Paules churche in London was sette on fyre with lyghtnyng, and lastly quenched by great diligence and labour of many men. 5404 14

Alphons kynge of Arragon, after longe warre, conquered the citee of Naples: and expellyng Rhenatus Duke of Angeow, obteined the kyngdome of Puell.

Eugenius the bishoppe retourned from the counsaile of Florence to Rome.

The Switzers vanquished the Thuricenses in battaile, and vsed towarde them so extreme rage and cruelitee, that in the same place, where they obteyned the victorie, great bankettes and feastes were by theim made, in the whiche they vsed the dead corses of the aduersaries in stede of stooles and tables, yea and more ouer openyng theyr bodies dranke theyr bloud, & tore theyr hertes with theyr teeth.

The counsaile of Laterane was indicted.

22 Lewys Patriarke of Aquileia, began fyrst to kepe dogges and horses. 5405 44

Charles of Fraunce, by the counsaile of Eugenius the bishop

Theyere of Chriſt

bishop of Rome, sent his sonne the Dolphine with a great company against the Switzers, and them of the counsaile of Basile, where the blouddie victour with rauine, swoꝛd, and fyꝛe destroyed all the countrey of Alsatia: after whiche tyme the counsaile of Basile by little & little was dissolued. the Frenchmen in theyꝛ returne were vanquished, chased, slaine & lightned of great pꝛay by ꝓ Sierstattines.

Annt regum Angli.

1445 Kynge Henrie the .vi. by the aduise and pꝛocuremente of the Erle of Suffolke, toke to wife Margaret the kynges daughter of Sicilie, and refused the daughter of the Erle of Arminake, with whom he had made his first contracte, whiche thyng was cause of muche miserie and trouble in Englande, as fyꝛst the losyng of Normandie, the diuision of the loꝛdes within the realme, the rebellion of the comminaltee against the pꝛince, and finally the kyng deposed, and the queene with the pꝛince faine to flee the realme. 23

Henrie Chechley, bishop of Canturburie, dyed, who in his lyke tyme builded two houses foꝛ studentes in the vniuersitee of Oxenfoꝛd, called Alsoine college and Bernard college.

The Hungarians by meanes of the bishoppe of Rome, contrary to the othe and league made befoꝛe with Amurates, arrered new warre against the Turkes: in the whiche Uladislaus, and Julian the bishoppes legate, nere to Uarna, were vanquished, chased, and slaine, with great losse of Chꝛistian bloud. At Basila in like maner John Huniades of Hungarie, was ouerthꝛowen, and Peloponesus brought in subiection to the Turkes.

After the death of Uladislaus, the Hungarians with one consent agreed to haue to theyꝛ kynge Ladislaus the younge sonne of Albert, and oꝛdeined John Huniades to be pꝛotectour of the realme.

Eugenius bishop of Rome made warre vpon Skoꝛtia a famous capitaine of Italy, and toke from him Picenum, whiche befoꝛe he had geuen to his possession and gouernaunce.

The warre was renewed againe betweene the Uenecians and Myllanours.

1446 The Uenecians and Flozentines, betwene Cremona and Man- 24

Vuni regum Angli. Mantua, vanquished the souldiours of Duke Phillip, and ouerrode the countrey euen to the suburbes of Mylaine. Theyere of the woride. The of C

George Poggeobriatius gouernour of Boheme.

25 Humfrey Duke of Gloucester, and protectour of Englande, by the meanes of certaine malicious persons, was arrested, cast in holde, and strangled to death in the Abbey of Burie, to the great displeasure and grudge of the commons, whiche suspected the Marques of Suffolke of that cruell deede. This Duke Humfrey, for his honorable and liberall demeanour, and good rule that he kepte this realme in, was called the good Duke of Gloucester. 5408 14

William Wanflet a man of great deuocion, wisedome and iustice, was made bishop of Winchester and chancellour of Englande. This man to the furtherance of letters and healpe of studious younge men, erected the famous college of Marie Magdalene in Oxenford: to whō I knowlage my selfe to be greatly bounden: for so muche as that small learnyng that god hath sent me I haue obteined by his benefite, and the ayde and sustinance of that worshipfull hous.

Phillip Duke of Mylaine, paied his debte to nature, whose death notwithstandyng the warre against the Venecians still continued: for Sforcia, whiche had forsaken the Venecians, warred vpon them in the quarell of Mylaine.

Nicolas the .v. bishop of Rome. viii. yeres.

Alphous kynge of Arragone and Naples, made warre against the Florentines.

26 Francisce Sforcia discomfited the Venecians in a great battaile nere to Caruauzium: and shortly after, beyng reconsiled to theyr amitee, made so sharpe warre vppon the Myllanours, that he subdued theyr citee to his obeisance. 5409 14

Constantinus emperour of Constantinople.

Amadeus, whiche was made bishop of Rome by the ordinance of the counsaile of Basile (through meanes made by bishop Nicolas) was compelled of the emperour Friderich to resigne his papacie, and geue place to the saied Nicolas, and so the schisme was finished that had continued .viii. or .ix. yeres. 5410 14

Why Maho-

yere de -11

The yere of Christ

Mahometes and soonne of Ammurates, was emperour of the Turkes. he wrought muche hurt to the Christians. Anni regum Angli.

The Marques of Suffolke was banished the lande for the spacr of. v. yeres, to appeace the murmure and grudge of the commons of Englande, for the death of the Duke of Glouceſter. In sailyng towarde France he was metre on the sea by a shippe of warre, and there presently beheaded by the capitaine called Nicolas Lower, and the dead corpes cast vp at Douer. 1450 28

The commons of Kent, for grudge that thei bare to certaine noble men nere about the kynge, as well for the geuyng vp of the Duchie of Angeow and Maine to the king of Sicilie, as for diuers iniuries and oppreſſions, that the poore people had suffered, raiſed a great commocion, and on blacke heath, by the leading of Jacke Kade, ouerthrew the Erle of Stafforde, hauyng with hym a good company of souldiours. Than after they came to London, where after thei had put to death the lorde Say with other, and committed diuers robberies and cruell deedes, their company was diſperkled euerie man to his home, and their capitaine taken and put to death, and after that iuſt execution dooen vpon many of the rebelles by the kynge and his officers.

The bishop of Saleſburie was murdered by the commons of the weaſt countrey.

The Uenecians made peace with Alphons kyng of Naples, and agreed to make warre against Sforcia Duke of Mylaine, with whom they were againe fallen at variaunce, because he wolde not stande to the peace made betwene theim and Mylaine.

Charles of France recouered againe Rhoan and diuers other townes of Normandie and Fraunce.

This was the yere of Jubiley in Rome.

-12 1451 The whole Duchie of Normandie was yelded vp to the Frenchemen by meanes of the Queene, the Duke of Sommerſet, and other of hir counſaile: whiche thyng caused so muche trouble and debate in Englande, that mortall warre therof enſued. 29

Friderich the emperour, with his wyfe Elenour, was crowned with the imperiall Diademe at Rome, and than

Annī regum Angli. yode to Naples, where he was receiued with great honor and triumph by Alphons the kynge. The yere of the worlde. 5413

30 The countrei of Aquitaine was reconquered and wonne by the Frenchemen. 197. yeres, after it was fyrst iuigned to the crowne and seignorie of Englande by Henrie the secounde, whiche was Duke of Angeow, and. 192. yeres after it was by Henrie the. iii. recouered from the Frenchemen, which had wonne it by force of armes from kyng John his father.

A commocion beganne this yere by the Duke of Yorke and other noble men, whiche was appeased for a tyme, and the malice dissimuled.

Lewys the Dolphine, sonne of kyng Charles of France, rebelled against his father, and fled to the Duke of Burgoyne, with whom he was ten yeres.

One named Johannes Faustius fyrst founde the crafte of printyng in the citee of Mens in Germanie.

31 The lorde Talbote recouered by dedicion the citee of Burdeaus in Aquitaine, where after longe & cruell fyght, he was slaine with a gunne, and the citee won againe by the Frenchemen. 5414

Mahomet prince of Turkes, after. 50. daies of continuall assaut made by his vnnumerable multitude of Turkes against the citee of Constantinople, with exceedyng force and power obteyned and conquered the same, to the great hynderaunce and shame of Christendome, and high aduauncement of the Turkes dominion. Of the exceedyng and vnspeakeable cruelte that thei vsed towarde all sortes of men, women, and children: and the despiteous vilanie that thei shewed toward Christian religion, it wold rue any Christian herte to heare or reade.

32 The fyre of enuie, that a good space had couertly smouldered betwene the Duke of Yorke, and the Duke of Somerset, with other of the queenes counsaile, at this tyme brake out in horte and fierce flames of warre, in so much, that betwene the kyng, who defended these persons, and the Duke of Yorke with his alies at S. Albones a cruell battaile was fought: in the ende whereof the victorie fell to the Duke of Yorke, and on the kynges part was slaine the Duke of Somerset, the Erle of Northumberlande, 5415

The yere of Chriſt

the lorde Clifforde with many other honourable men of knightes and ſquires. After whiche time the Duke with great reuerence brought the kynge from S. Albones to London: where by a parliament he was made protectour of the realme, the Erle of Saleſburie chauncellour, and the Erle of Warwicke capitaine of Cales. Anni regni Angli.

Peace and league was made in Lumbardie betweene Frauncisce Sforcia of Myllaine and the Venecians, after the warre had continued well nere fyue yeres.

1455 Calist the. iii. beyng ordeined biſhop of Rome, made preparacion for warre againſt the Turkes, and ſente againſt theim with great prouiſion Lewys Patriarke of Aquileia. 33

Mellaraphus the ſouldaine of Aegypt a man of great power.

Georgius Caſtriotus, called alſo Scanderberge, Duke of Epire and Albanie, was famous in dyuers partes of Aſia and Europe for his prowes and nobienelle in armes, and eſpecially for ſuche victories as he atchiued againſt the Turkes.

James Picenninus of Lumbardie made warre to the citee of Sennes.

1455 By meanes of the Quene and other lordes, the Duke of Yorke was diſcharged of his protectourſhip, which thing was cauſe of new grudge and malice. 34

A great riote committed in London againſt the Lumbardes and Italians, becauſe a mercers ſeruant was caſt in priſon for ſtrikyng an Italian.

Nere to the citee Taurinum, that is now called Alba, where as the riuers of Danubie and Saw doe mete, Mahomet the Turke was ouerthrowen, chaſed and driuen out of his campe, by a ſmall company of Chriſtians.

About this tyme were ſene many ſtraunge ſightes and wonderfull thynges, as well in the citee of Rome as other places of Italie. In the place called Sabine a calfe was brought forth with two heades. In Rome at the gate of Venus, and in Lyguria it reigned bloudde. In Picene a child was borne with fiue teeth. A blaſing ſterre terrible to beholde was ſeen, well nere all the moneth of June. An horrible tempeſt vexed a part of Italy, and eſpecially

Annt regum Angli.

tially Hetruria and Venice: many countreys of Italie were shaken also with a terrible earthquake: in so muche that in Puell and Naples muche housynges and great buildynges were ouerthrowen, and (as writeth Cronica Cronicorum) there perished. 40. thousande Christian men.

35 At Erith within. xii. myles of London, were taken. 4. wonderfull fisches: wherof one was called Mors marina, the seconde a swordfische, the other two were whales. 5418

A flote of Frenchemen landed at Sandwike, and spoiled the towne with great cruelitee.

Alphons kynge of Naples made sore warre vppon the citee of Geane.

36 A feigned agreement was made betwene the kynge, the queene, and the Duke of Yorke, with his retinew, whiche endured not longe. 5419

Bessarion and Cusanus, cardinalles: Ludouicus Pontanus, Paulus Castrensis and Antonius Rosellanus lawyers: Cermisonus, Sauonarola and Barzizius phisicions: Peurbachius and Blanchinus astronomers, Argiropie, Philelphus, Perottus & Datus learned men flourished.

Fregosus capitaine of Geane, gaue vp the citee to Charles of Fraunce, because he was not able to defende it against the violence of Alphons.

Ferdinande the bastarde son of Alphons, succeded his father in the kyngdome of Naples, betwene whom and John Duke of Angeow, was sore warre for the right and title of the saied kyngdome.

Ladislaus kynge of Hungarie and Boheme, ended his life: after whom succeded in Boheme George Poggebrancus or de Podebra, and in Hungarie Mathias the son of Huniades, who made warre against the emperour Friderich for the crowne of Hungarie: betwene whom, whan the warre had continued. vi. yeres, a peace was concluded on this condicion, that Mathias shoulde be kyng for his lyfe tyme, but he shoulde leaue no heyre after hym.

Lewys the. xi. after some computacions, was ordeined kynge of Fraunce, whiche for his cruelitee and harde demeanour was called the furdie and fell Lewys, betwene hym and the nobles was muche strife.

Theyere of Chriſt

Aeneas Syluius a man of great witte, learnyng and eloquence, was made biſhoppe of Rome, and named Pius the .ii. he wrate the hiſtorie De Origine Boemorum. The warre that he entended againſt the Turkes was ſtopped by meane of the diſcencion amonge Chriſtian princes. for than e longe after was great warre betwene Ferdinaude of Napies and the Duke of Angeow, and in diuers other partes of Italie lykewyſe.

Annꝰ regum Angli.

1459 The Duke of Yorke, the Erles of Saleſburie and Warwike, with a great hoſt mette the kynge and other lordes of Englande vpon Blore heath nere to London: where becauſe Andrew Trollop a capitaine of Cales, the nyght before the battaile ſhoulde haue been, fledde with a company of the beſt ſouldiours to the kynges parte, the Duke of Yorke, the Erles of March, Saleſburie, and warwike, miſtruſtyng theim ſelfe to be to weake, departed with a priuie company and fledde, the Duke into Irelande, the iii. Erles into Gerneſei, and after to Cales without any notable battaile. 37

1460 The .iii. Erles compyng from Cales with a puiſaunte armie, the .ix. daie of July mette kyng Henrie at Northampton, and gaue to hym a ſtronge battaile, in the ende wherof the victorie fell to the Erles, and the kynges hoſt ſparkled, chaſed, and many ſlaine, among the which was the Duke of Buckyngham, the Erle of Shreuſburie, the lorde Egremont, with other, and the kynge taken in the fielde. 38

The Duke of Yorke retournyng into Englande made ſuche claime to the crowne, that by conſent of a parliament he was proclaimed heyre aparant, and all his progenie after hym.

Margaret the Quene in this meane tyme, in all haſte poſſible had gathered a company of Northenmen, and nere to a towne in the North called Wakefield, in a cruel fight diſcomfited and ſlew the Duke of Yorke, with his ſonne the Erle of Rutlande, the Erle of Saleſburie was taken priſoner, with dyuers other noble men.

1461 The Quene with hir retinew, nere to S. Albones diſcomfited the Erle of Warwike and the Duke of Northfolke, and deliuered kynge Henrie hir houſbande.

Great

Anni regum Angli.

Great discencion and ciuile warre at Mens in Germanie for election of their bishop Dietherus de Ellenberge, and Adolphus de Nassaw, were bothe chosen: the bishop of Rome fauoured more Adolphus, because Dietherus was against hym in dyuers thynges, and wouldе not condescende to his mynde.

Edwarde Erle of March, and eldest son to the Duke of Yorke, came vppe to London with a myghtie power of Marcheiwen, accompanyed with the Erle of Warwike, and by agreement of a counsaile was proclaimed kynge of Englande, and called Edward the. iiii. Shortly therupon he pursued kyng Henry toward Yorke, where he gaue a sore battaile to the king and his company. This fyght was so cruell & fierce, that in the fielde and chase were slaine .30. thousande of the commons, besyde men of name, of the whiche were the Erles of Northumberlande, & Westmerland, the lorde Clifforde, Andrew Trollop, and other to the noumbre of a. xi. and kyng Henrie lost all, and was faine to flee the lande, whan he hadde reigned. xxxviii. peres, vi. monethes.

Queene Margaret with the younge prince fledde to hir father the Duke of Angcow.

1 EDward the. iiii. began his dominion ouer the realme of Englande, and reigned. xxii. peeres. He was a man of noble courage and great wit: but in his time was muche trouble and vnquietnesse in the realme.

2 About this tyme the nobles of Fraunce, because their kynge Lewys refused the company of his lordes, and vsed the counsaile of vilaines, rose against hym in great noumbre, and mette in plaine battaile at Charters, where the kyng was ouercome, his men chased, and he forced to flee for his sauegard to a castell named Mountthere. but shortly after an agreement and concorde was made betwene theim, whiche continued but for a time, for the king retourned to his olde demeanour, and oppression of his subiectes.

3 Mahometes emperour of Turkie, besyde the empires of Constantinople and Trapezunce, whiche he subuerted, toke from the Christians. xii. kyngdomes, and conquered 200. cities. He also by force of armes wrested from the

5424 14

Grene-

yere
he
de

25

26

Thyere of Chriſt

1464

1465

Anni regum Angli.

Venecians the Iſlande of Chaleis and obteyned Scodra by compoſition, he mainteyned warre on the ſea many yeres againſt the Chriſtian people, he conquered Capha the citee of Ponte, aſſailed the Rhodes, and laſtly after he had taken Hydrunte, inuaded Italie. 4

The Turke conquered Peloponeſus & Pontus, in winnyng wherof he greatly endomaged the Venecians.

The lorde Mountague, hauyng the rule of the North, diſcomfited kynge Henrie comyng out of Scotland with a great power to recouer the crowne, this is called the battaile of Exham, in the whiche was taken the Duke of Somerſet, the lorde Hungerfourde, the lorde Roas, whiche were after put to death, with many other.

Kynge Edward was ſecretly maried to Eliſabeth late wyfe of ſir John Graie: at whiche mariage was none preſent but the kynge, his ſpouſe, the Duches of Bedford, the prieſt, two gentill women and a ponge man to healpe the prieſt to maſſe: for which mariage roſe great variance betweene the kynge and the Erle of Warwike, his chiefe friende and mainteinour.

Paule the ſeconde was made biſhop of Rome. He was couetous, cruell, iniurious, rude, and neither learned himſelfe, nor yet fauoured learned men. He endeuoured to ſteere Chriſtian princes to warre againſt the Turkes as dyuers of his predicceſſours haddo dooen, to the intent he myght vnder that pretence, gather money. 5

Friderich the emperour was beſieged in the towre of Vienna by his owne citiſyns, from whens he was deliuered by George kynge of Boheine.

This yeere the coignes were altered, and newe made in England by Edwarde the fourth, as the royall, the halfe royall, the angell, the halfe angell, and the ferthyng: the grotes were made of leſſe value than they were by eyghtpence in an ounce.

Dyuers of the nobles of Fraunce forſoke the dominion of Lewys, and cleaued to his younger brother Charles, whiche made claime to the crowne of France by the will of his father: but after they had taken the citee of Rhoan in Normandie, and beue a good ſpace before the citee of Paris, a peace was agreed vpon, by condicion wherof

the

Anno regni Angli.

the kynge granted to his brother the Duchie of Normandie, takyng againe the principate of Burges. To Charles the sonne of the Duke of Burgoyne he gaue Perone, Roya, and the citee Montiderium, with Guinarie & the Erledome of Boloine for his perpetuall possession, & with other princes it was agreed as they desyred. It was not longe after, but that Charles the kynges brother was againe depriued of the Duchie of Normandie.

Theyrs of the worlde.

Henrie the .iiii. kynge of Castile, betwene whom and his brother Alphons was arreised warre for the kyngdome, in the whiche the more parte of the nobilitee fauoured the younger brother.

6 John Galeatius, after Fraunceise Sforcia, was made Duke of Mylaine. 5427 14

The bishop of Rome condemned the kynge of Boheme for hereste, and depriued hym of his kyngdome.

9 The Turkes inuaded Stiria, and toke frō thens great pillage and praie. 5430 14

Mathias kynge of Hungarie, by the incensyng of the bishop of Rome, made sharpe warre vpon George kynge of Boheme the space of .vii. yere continually, and added to his seignorie a great part of the kyngdome of Boheme.

10 The grudge, whiche the Erle of Warwike had conceiued against kyng Edwarde for the foresaied mariage, declared it selfe openly, so that he alied hym with the Duke of Clarence the kynges brother, and by theyr meanes incensed so the Northenmen, that they dyuers tymes rebelled and tourned the kynge and the realme to muche trouble. but shortly the kyng so demeaned hym selfe, that the rebelles were suppressed. Wherefore the Erle of Warwike perceiuyng his parte to be weakened, fled with the Duke of Clarence and other into Fraunce. 5431 14

Mahomet emperour of the Turkes, inuaded the ile Euboea, and destroied the great citee called Nigroponte and not long after Isaac his capitaine entring Hungarie, and Croacia, toke with theim a great noumbre of prisoners.

The Duke of Clarence, the Erles of Warwike, Penbroke and Oxforth, landed at Dartmouth, to whom by meanes of proclamations that were published in the name of kynge Henrie, the commons gathered in so great

The yere of Christ

companies, that Edwarde fearyng his parte fledde into Flaunders to the Duke of Burgoyne. Than was Henrie the .vi. set at large, and againe proclaimed kynge by meanes of the Erle of warwike with other, and Edward proclaimed vsurper of the crowne: but that continued not longe.

1471 Kynge Edwarde, retournyng out of Flaunders, arriued in the Northe parte of Englande with a verie small company of souldiours: but by meanes that he vsed, and thorough his brother the Duke of Clarence, who turned now to his part, he came so puissauntly to London, that he entred the citee, and toke kyng Henrie in the bishoppes palaice: and than went againſt the Erle of warwike, whom he vanquished & slew with his brother Marques Mountague neere Barnet .x. miles from London. Shortly after at Tewkisburie he ouerthrew queene Margaret, the wyfe of Henrie. In whiche battaile was taken the saied Margaret with Edwarde the prince hir sonne, the Duke of Sommerset, and dyuers other. Kynge Edwarde receiued his regalitee, and was againe taken for kynge.

Prince Edwarde the sonne of Henrie was put to death.

A commocion steered by the bastarde Faucombrige and the commons of Kent and Essex.

Henrie the .vi. was putte to death in the Tower: and buried at Chertesei.

The kyng of Portugall passed the sea into Afrike, where he subdued to hym .ii. citees of Mauritania, called Tinga and Argilla.

Sixtus the .iiii. bishop of Rome .xiii. yeres.

1472 Mathias kyng of Hungarie was chosen kynge of Boheme.

1473 The Venecians, with the ayde of the bishop of Rome, and the kynge of Naples made sore and fierce warre vpon the Turkes, and put theim oftentymes to great domages on the sea coastes of theyr dominion: yet dyuerstimes thei were chased and ouerthrowen with great losse of men.

James kynge of Cipres departed out of this lyfe, leauyng after hym a ponge sonne begotten of his wife a Venecian bozne; by whiche meanes the Venecians obteined the go-

Hunt re-gum Angli.

the gouernaunce of his kyngedome: and not longe after (whan the childe died) possessed the kyngdome of Cipres.

About this tyme Callanus kynge of Perlie made sore warre vpon the Turkes, whom they discomfited in two great battailes: but in the end Mahometes by pollicie obteyned the vpper hande, and made league with theim.

Variaunce betweene Charles Duke of Burgoyne and Lewys kynge of Fraunce. The Duke of Burgoyne besieged Nullia: but whan Friderich the emperour mette there with him hauing a great power, after league made, he lefte the siege and departed.

14

15 Kynge Edwarde of Englange went ouer the sea with a great armie to ayde the Duke of Burgoyne: but by the earnest suite of the Frenche kynge a peace was concluded betwene Englande and Fraunce for. vii. yeres. For performance wherof kynge Lewys gaue to Edward. 75000. crownes of golde, and yeerely after for the space of. vii. yeres. 50000. crownes.

In Spayne after the decease of Henrie the. iiii. hapned great diuision and variaunce. For Ferdinande the sonne of John kynge of Arragone, whiche had taken to wyfe the syster of Henrie the. iiii. and Alphons of Portugall maintenyng the quarell of Johan the daughter of Henrie, diuided the kyngdome betwene theim.

At the citee Tridente a childe named Simon was murdered of the Jewes of that citee, in derision of the passion of Christ. For whiche murder and vilanie the Jewes suffered great and woorthy punishement.

Charles Duke of Burgoyne inuaded the prouince of Lorayne with great power.

The Jubilee was ordeyned by the bishop of Rome to be euery. xxv. yere.

The Turkes in the countrey called Mundania or Walachie, were vanquished and slaine: and in like maner agayne in the lower Misia ouerthrowen and chased.

About this time at Ingolstade and Tubinge in Germanie, were founded certaine scholes and colleges, and a litle before at Basile and Friburge.

16 Charles of Burgoyne leadynge an armie agaynst the Switzers, at a place called Granses, was by theim vanquished

The yere of the worlde. 5435 | 5436 | 5437

The yere of C. 147 | 14 | 147

yere	The yere of Chriſt		
	quiſshed, chaſed and lightned of his tentes and other puruiance. At Murthen he was againe ouerthrowen, and ſhortely therupon at Nanſes, by Renatus Duke of Loraine, comyng with a company of Argentines and Switzers againſt hym, was vtterly vanquiſhed and ſlaine: after whoſe death Lewys kyng of France recouered againe all that before tyme he had graunted to the laied Duke Charles by compoſicion or other wiſe, and endeuoired alſo to bring to his lordſhip Burgoyne and Flaunders: but that labour of his engendred great warres. For the Burgoynions forſoke the daughter of Charles.	Rami de gum Angli.
	Mathias of Hungarie wanne a ſtronge forte from the Turkes by the riuer Sane.	
	Johannes de Monte regio the noble Aſtronomer was famous.	
38	1477	Maximilian Duke of Auſtria, and ſonne to Friderich the emperour, ledde a great armie into Flaunders, and coupled to hym in mariage Marie the onely daughter of Charles Duke of Burgoyne lately deceaſed.	17
		The biſhop of Rome and kyng Ferdinande of Naples, arered warre againſt the Florentines in Italie.	
		Cathubeius, the great ſouldaine of Aegypt and Arabie.	
39	1478	George Duke of Clarence, brother to kynge Edwarde of Englande, was ſecretely put to death, and drowned in a barell of Malmeſey within the tower of London. A death this yere in the citee of London.	18
		The Venecians made league with the Turke.	
		Greeuous warre betwene Maximilian and Lewys of Fraunce, for the poſſeſſion of Burgoyne: at Doudia they encountred in a ſtronge battaile, where Maximilian obteyned the victorie, and Lewys was vanquiſhed, and loſt a great noumbre of his men.	
		Aſambecus called alſo Vſſuncaſan, kynge of Armenie, Mede, Parthia and Meſopotamia, after many other victories ouerthrewe the Turkes with great ſlaughter of men.	
40	1479	Mahomet the Turke beſieged Rhodes: whiche was ſo manfully defended that he loſt all his labours with many of his ſouldiours.	19
		Maximilian made league for .viii. yeres with Lewys	

the Frenche kynge.

A wonderfull deluge of water, wherof ensued a great famine well nere in all Europe, and after that a sore pestilence. 5441 14

20

21 The Turke Mahomet besieged Otrounte in Calaber, and with great power invaded Italie. Shortly after he ended his lyfe. 5442 14

The Scottes this yere beganne to steere, against whom kyng Edwarde sent the Duke of Glouceſter and certaine other, whiche retourned without any notable battaile.

The Scythes with a great noumbre of Jewes in theyr company, invaded the North partes of Germanie.

22 The bishop of Rome and the Venecians made warre against Hercules of Ferrare, and Ferdinande of Naples, to the great unquietyng of Italie. 5443 14

Bazaites kynge of Turkes .xxx. yeres: betweue hym and his brother Zizimus was fierce warre, in so muche that he chased hym out of Turkie, and forced hym to flee to the Rhodes.

Marie the wyfe of Maximilian, beyng with child, rode on huntyng, and by great misfortune fell from hir horse, wherof she toke hir death, leuyng after hir a sonne called Phillip, and a daughter named Margaret.

23 Kynge Edwarde of Englande makyng great provision for warre into France, ended his lyfe, leauyng after him two sonnes, Edwarde the prince, and Richarde Duke of Yorke, with .iii. daughters. 5444 14

EDwarde the. v. of the age of a. xi. yeres, beganne his reigne ouer the realme of Englande the. xi. date of Aprile. This Edward was neuer crowned, but cruelly murdered by Richard Duke of Glouceſter his unnatural uncle, who after usurped the crowne, and was called Richarde the .iii.

At this tyme was famous Picus Mirandula, George Valla, Hermolaus Barbarus, Politian, Gaza, Platine, Sabellicus, Pomp. Lætus, Aldus Manucius, Marsilius Ficinus, Johannes de Monte Regio.

Bazaites the Turke conquered certaine townes in Wallachie, and than made warre upon the Soudaine of Aegypt: of whom he was often vanquished & put to flight,

yere the yde

Theyere of Chriſt

with great ſlaughter of his men.

Margaret the daughter of Maximilian was betrothed to Charles theeldeſt ſonne of Lewys kynge of Fraunce, and brought into France with great pompe and royaltee.

Peace betwene Venice and Ferraria.

Anni reg gum Angli.

Rychard the .iii. brother vnto Edwarde the .iiii. throughe manie cruell deedes laſtlie obteyned the crowne of England. First to compaſſe his wicked and diuiliſhe purpoſe, he putte to death thoſe noble men, whiche he thought wolde not conſent to his mynde in all thynges: the other he corrupted with riche giftes: than by his butrouth and falſhode he wreſted from the queene Elizabeth (beyng than in ſanctuarie) Rychard hir ponger ſonne, and brother to the prince: thyrdly he cauſed to be publiſhed at Paules croſſe, by one doctour Shaa, that Edwarde the .iiii. his elder brother, was not rightly begotten of his mother, but by aduoutrie: and therfore that neither he nor his children had right to the crowne: or as ſome write, he cauſed to be publiſhed, that the prince and his brother were not rightfully begotte of queene Elizabeth: and therfore the right of the crowne to be his: whiche in fine he toke vpon hym, and to make a perfite worke of his crueltee, ſhortely therupon ſhamefully murdered the two ponge children in the tower of London, and vſurped the crowne. ii. yeres. ii. monethes. ii. daies.

45 1484 Charles the eyght kyng of France, after the deceaſſe of his father Lewys, warred againſt the Britaines.

Innocent the eyght, biſhop of Rome. viii. yeres, he was geuen to drinkyng and bollyng, and without all ſhame openly aduanced his baſtardes to great riches, honour and dignitee.

Grudge betwene kyng Rychard the .iii. and his nere friende the Duke of Buckyngham: In ſo muche that for diſpleaſure therof, the Duke conſpired with diuers other noble men againſt hym, and entended to bringe into the lande Henrie Erle of Richmounte as rightfull heyre to the crowne. This Henrie had fled before into Britaine, fearyng the crueltee of Edwarde the .iiii. For whiche conſpiracie the ſaied Duke of Buckyngham, with diuers other was ſhortly after taken and put to death.

Henrie

Vnni regum Angli.

Henrie Erle of Richmount ayded with the Britaines, entended to arriue in Wales: but his naule was so scatered with a contrarie wynde, that he was faine to geue backe againe into Britaine for that tyme: dyuers noble men detesting the tyrannie of kynge Richarde, fled into Britaine, and there alied theim with the Erle of Richemounte.

The Peeres of the worlde

The of E

3 The noble prince Henrie Erle of Richmounte with a 5446 14
smalle company of Frenchemen landed at the hauen of Milbourne, whose comyng beyng ones knowen, dyuers noble men, with theyr retinew forsakyng Richarde, gathered to hym in great noumbre: so that his strengthe in short space greatly encreased: at a village nere to Leiceter called Bosworth he mette with his enemies, where betwene theim was foughten a sharpe battaile: in conclusion, kynge Richarde with dyuers other was slaine, and Henrie obteined a noble victorie: after whiche conquest, he was immediatly proclaimed kyng of Englande.

1 Kyng Henry the.7. began his reigne ouer this realme of England, and continued.23. yeres a prince of maruelous wysedome and pollicie, and of great iustice, temperaunce and grauitee. He so behaued hym in the time of his reigne, that notwithstandyng many and great occasions of trouble, vnquietnesse and warre, he kept this realme in right good order and pollicie. wherfore he was greatly estemed and reuerenced of forayne princes.

The sweatyng sickenesse beganne fyrst in Englande, of the whiche a wonderfull multitude died for lacke of good kepyng.

2 Frederich the emperour made Maximilian his soonne 5447 148
partaker of the empyre. Not longe from this time Maximilian, after the death of his wife, was taken by the Flemminges & cast in prison: wherof ensued great warre, mortalitee, and persecucion in Flaunders.

Vgnerus after he had slaine his brethern, was made kynge of Persie, Armenie and Media.

3 Kynge Henrie of Englande toke to wyfe Elisabeth, the eldest daughter of Edwarde the.iiii. by whiche meanes the two families of Yorke and Lancaster, which had long caused great diuision, was knitte together in one.

About

		About this tyme Francise Louell, and Humfrey Stafforde rebelled in the North: which commocion was quieted by the pollicie of the Duke of Bedforde.	Anni regum Angli.
448	1487	Nicolas an heremite of Heluecia, and Hieronomus Savonarola, that had the spirite of prophecie, were famous.	2
		Ferdinande king of Spaine, by knightly force and manhode, conquered againe the kyngdome of Granade, and chased from thens the Sarasens.	
		Warre betwene the Venecians and Sigismunde Duke of Austrich.	
450	1489	A great business in Englande, by meane of a priest called Rycharde Simon, whiche takyng with hym a ponge childe, called Lambert, fledde into Irelande, and feigned to the nobles of that countrey, that he had brought with hym, the younge sonne of the Duke of Clarence, nephew of kyng Edwarde the .iiii. & lawfull heyre to the crowne of Englande: wherwith the Irishemen beyng excited, aided with theim Margaret the syster of Edwarde, and dyuers noble men of Englande: whiche gatherying to theim a great power of Irishemen, Englishemen, & Germains, entred the lande, and at Stoke mette with kynge Henrie and his hoste, and there fought a stronge battaile: in the whiche was slaine the Erle of Lincolne, Fraunces Louell, Thomas Broughton, Thomas Gerardine of Irelande, and Martine Swarte a Germaine, whiche were chiefe capitaines of the rebelles. Rycharde the priest, and Lambert the counterfeited kynge, were taken in the fielde. Fabian seemeth to auouch this to be dooen in the yere of our lorde. 1487.	3
		Warre betwene Britaine and the Frenchemen.	
		Charles of Fraunce forsoke Margaret the daughter of Maximilian, whiche was to hym flaunced.	
		This yere was a fielde foughten in Flaunders by the lorde Daubenei in the quarell of Maximilian the emperours sonne, and Erle of Flaunders.	
451	1490	In Englande was a tare arreered of the tenth penie of mens landes and goodes by meanes wherof the cõmons rose, and slew the Erle of Northumberlande. For whiche cause Chamberlaine their capitaine, with dyuers other were after hanged at Yorke.	6

Maximi-

Annt regum Angli.

Maximilian recouered the parte of his Duchie of Austrich, whiche Mathias kyng of Hungarie had withholden from hym a good season.

7 The kynge of Scottes was slaine in battaile by the nobles of his realme, and James his sonne ordeined kynge in his place.

Maximilian, by his deputie (as the maner is of great princes) maried Anne the daughter of Frauncis Duke of Britaine, after the death of hir father, but that mariage notwithstandyng, Charles of Fraunce founde suche meanes, that he toke hir to his wyfe in open mariage, and by hir obteined the dominion of Britaine. For whiche cause was great grudge and malice betweene hym and Maximilian, and so muche the more because Charles dyd repudiate Margaret his daughter, whiche was to him flaunced and betrothed.

8 Kynge Henrie arriued in Fraunce with a great armie, entending to ayde the Britains against the Frenche king: but Charles by entreatie concluded peace, the condicion wherof was, that he shoulde paie to kyng Henrie foorthwith for his expenses and chasges in the warre a great summe of money, and yerely after as a certaine tribute 25. thousande crownes: after whiche agreement Henrie retourned into Englande.

The Turke with a great power, bothe by sea and land, inuaded the inhabitantes of the hilles in Greece, called Ceraunii, and them subdued to the Turkishe empyre.

Certaine new Iandes were found in the Occean sea first by Amerinus Vespucius, and after by Christophorus Columbanus.

There were driuen out of Spayne by commaundement of the kynge. 125. families of the Iewes, of the whiche 30. thousande dyed of the pestilence in their iourney, as they were departyng.

Alexander the. vi. bishop of Rome. xi. yeres, a bloudie and cruell tyranne.

9 Maximilian succeded his father Friderich in the empyre, and reigned. 27. yeres.

10 Charles of Fraunce made claime to the kyngdome of Naples and Sicilie: and for that cause went into Italie

The yere of Chriſt

with a great army: where in ſhort ſpace he conquered Naples, and compelled kynge Alphons to forſake the countrei: and than retourned into Fraunce, and in his iourney was encountred by the Venecians, whiche endeuoured to ſtoppe his paſſage, where after ſore fyght, to the loſſe of bothe partes, he toke an other waie.

Anni dñi

About this tyme beganne the foule ſcabbe and horrible ſickeneſſe called the Frenche pockes.

1495

Dyuers gentilmen in Englande appeached of treaſon, and for fauouryng the conſpiracie of Perkin Warbecke: of the whiche ſome were pardoned, ſome put to death.

Perkin Warbecke, whiche by the counſaile of Margaret of Burgoyne, named hym ſelfe Richarde of Yorke, kynge Edwardes ſeconde ſonne, arriued in Kent: where he was driuen backe by the vplandiſſhemen, and other inhabitauntes of the countrey, with loſſe of diuers of his men.

Ferdinande, the ſonne of Alphons, was reſtored againe to the kyngdome of Naples immediatly after the departure of the Frenchemen.

Sozimus and Jaſon lawiers: Alexander Benedictus, and Antonius Beniuenius phiſicions: Johannes Nauclerus, Raphael Volateranus, Robertus Gaguinus, hiſtoriographers: Rodulphus Agricola, a man of excellent learnyng, Johannes Iouinianus pontanus, Petrus Crinitus, Stephanus Niger, Ambroſius Calepinus, Philippus Beroaldus flouriſſhed.

Blanch Marie, the princis daughter of Jnſubria, was maried to Maximilian.

Uladiſlaus the kynge of Polonies ſonne, obtained the kyngdomes of Hungarie and Boheme. He made league with Maximilian the emperour.

1496

The Scottes brake into the North partes of Englande by the excityng of Perkin Warbecke, & did muche harme to the borderers.

In Italy a ſtone of wonderfull biggeneſſe fell out of the ayre, which by the violence of the fal (as ſome ſaie) brake in .iii. great pieces: the colour of this ſtone was as it had been burned with fyre.

In theſe daies preached at Florentia in Italie a frier

called

Vincent ecclesiæ Anglii.

called Hierome Sauonarola, whose saiynges were these, that Italie shoulde be purged with the scourges of God for the manifolde offences of the princes, as well of the clergie as the laitee: and that after the subuersion of the citees of Florence and Rome, shuld folow a reformacion and redresse in the churche: and moreouer that one should come ouer the Alpes like to Cyrus, whiche shulde subuert and destroie Italie.

The yeres of the worlde. 5458 The yeres of Chr. 145

13 Whyle kynge Henrie of Englande made preparacion for warre into Scotlande, by meanes of a paiement that was graunted to the kynge by acte of parliament, a new commocion was arrered by the commons of Cornewall: whiche vnder the leadyng of the lorde Audlei came to blacke heath, where the kynge mette with theim, and discomfited the rebelles, and toke theyr capitaines, whiche were shortly after hanged drawen and quartered.

Kynge Henrie sent an armie into Scotlande, vnder the guidyng of the Erle of Surrei and the lorde Neuell, whiche made sharpe warre vpon the Scottes.

A mariage concluded betwene prince Arthur and ladie Katherine the kynges daughter of Spayne.

Perkin Warbecke landed againe in Cornewall, and assailed the towne of Exciter and other places: but finally he toke the sanctuarie of Beaudley, and was after pardoned of his lyfe.

Lewys the twelueth of that name, Duke of Orliaunce and Valoyse, was ordeined kynge of Fraunce, who after he had possession of his kyngdome, forsoke Johan his first wyfe, and maried the wydow of Charles his predicessour.

Maximilian inuaded Burgoyne, where after battaile to the losse of bothe partes, a peace was concluded.

14 A peace proclaimed betwene the kynges of Englande and Scotlande, for the terme of bothe theyr lyues. 5459 145

Perkin Warbecke endeuoured to steale awaie secretly out of the lande: but he was taken againe by his kepers, and by the kynges commaundement cast in the Tower of London.

The Turkes toke from the Venecians Methon, Nanpactum, and shortly after Dyrrhachium, and with sword

	The yere of Chriſt	and fyre ſpoyled the prouince of Foriulii.	Anni regum Angli.
		The Switzers warred vppon theyr borderers of Auſtrich. wherfore Maximilian the emperour, came out of Gelderlande, where he was occupied in warre, to defende his ſubiectes: but after diuers ſkyrmiſhes and ſmall battailes, to the loſſe of both partes, the warre was finiſhed.	
50	1499	At S. Thomas Watring a ſtrepelyng was put to execucion, whiche by the entiſement of a monke named Patricius, called hym ſelfe Edwarde Erle of Warwike, and ſoonne of George Duke of Clarence, whiche ſens the beginnyng of kynge Henries reigne was kept ſecretly in the Tower.	15
		Perkin warbecke was put to death, and ſoone after the Erle of Warwike, becauſe he was demed to be conſenting to the treaſon of the ſaied Warbecke.	
		Lewys kynge of Fraunce toke Myllaine. The newe bridge at Paris, with the houſyng therupon, fell downe.	
51	1500	This yere was a great peſtilence in the citee of London, by reaſon wherof the kynge and the queene ſailed to Cales, and at S. Peters they mette with the Duke of Burgoyne.	16
		Sir Edmunde de La Poole, Duke of Suffolke, departed ſecretly out of this land: by meane of whom was likely to haue been a new inſurrection.	
		Kynge Henrie of Englande fianced his daughter Margaret to James the kynge of Scottes: and Ferdinande kynge of Spayne, maried his daughter Katherine to the noble prince Arthur, who ended his life in the eaſter weke folowyng.	
		Sforcia recouered the citee of Myllaine, and expelled the Frenchemen, whom whyle he purſued more fiercely than aduiſedly, he fell into theyr handes vnwares, and was taken of theim and ledde into Fraunce.	
2	1501	The Frenchemen, by the counſaile of the biſhoppe of Rome, ledde an armie againſt the Turkes: and iuigning in battaile at Mitelene, were ouerthrowen and taken.	17
		The figure of croſſes appeared in the garmentes of dyuers perſons in Germanie, and droppes of bloudde fell from heauen.	
53	1502	Elizabeth Quene of Englande dyed in the Tower of London,	18

Anno regni Angli.

London, as she laie in childe bedde, and shortly after was Dame Margaret the kinges daughter maried to the king of Scottes. The yere of the worlde

A great pestilence in the countrey of Germanie.

The Frenchmen brought Naples vnder their dominiō.

19 This yere was muche hurte dooen by mischance of fyre in dyuers places of London. 5464

Prester Johannes emperour and high bishop of Indie and Aethiope.

Ferdinande of Spayne sent a naue of ships into Italy, where thei vanquished, chased, and slew the Frenchmen, and recouered the kyngdome of Naples, with all the dominion belongyng to it.

Pius bishop of Rome onely .xxx. daies: after whom succeded Julius a cruell and fierce tyranne, geuen onely to murder and warre.

20 The warre of Bauarie beganne, in the whiche Cæsar Maximilian defended the princes of Bauarie agaynst Philip Erle Palatine of Rhine, and his sonne Duke Robert: who, because he had maried the daughter of George Duke of Bauarie lately deceassed, made claime to that Duchie. But continuyng the tyme of this warre, he ended his life: and than was a peace concluded betwene his father and the emperour. 5465

21 Philip the Archduke of Burgoyne, the emperours Maximilians son, as he sailed into Spaine to take possession of the kyngdome of Castile, that fell to his wife and hym by the death of Elisabeth the wyfe of Ferdinande, was driuen by force of tempest to land in England: where he was honourablie receiued of kynge Henrie: and than departed on his iourney towarde Spayne. 5466

Elisabeth the queene of Polonie ended hir lyfe, whiche was a woman of great noblenesse, daughter to a kynge, wyfe to a kynge, and mother to dyuers kynges.

Santes Pagninus, a great Hebrician, Leonicenus, Cattinaria, Caballus and Optatus physicions: Augustinus Niphus, Jacobus Faber Stapulensis, and Pigius, philosophers: Petrus Bembus, and dyuers other learned men were famous.

All the inhabitantes of Granade were either forced to

Anni regum Angl.

Theyere of Chriſt

Theyere receiue the faieth of Chriſte, or to forſake the lande.

The Sophie of Perſia, vanquiſhed, chaſed, and ſlewe the Turkes.

1506 The Genoways forſoke the domiſion of Lewys kynge of Fraunce. 12

Julius biſhop of Rome, toke the citee Benonie.

A mariage concluded betweene Charles Archduke of Auſtrich, prince of Caſtile, and Marie the daughter of kynge Henrie of Englande.

The famous clerke Reuchline reſtored againe the knowlage of the Hebrew tongue.

1507 Phillip kyng of Caſtile paied his debt to Nature. 23

Lewys kynge of Fraunce by agrement receiued againe the citee of Geane.

Maximilian the emperour beganne the cruell and long warre againſt the Venecians. In tyme whereof were foughten many blouddie battailes, and diuers great mutacions and chaunges hapned. At the fyrſte Lewys kyng of Fraunce ayded the Venecians, but after he forſoke the, and went to Maximilian: contrariewyſe Julian biſhop of Rome fyrſt fauoured Maximilian, and after tourned to the Venecians. By this warre the Venecians loſt manie of theyr chiefe citees.

1508 The citee of Conſtantinople was ſhaken with moſt terrible earthquakes, innumerable houſes and towers were caſte to the grounde, and chiefely the palaice of the great Turke. in ſo muche that he was forced to flee to an other place. many of the people were deſtroyed with tempeſt. 24

Charles Duke of Gelria renued his warre with the emperour, and inuaded the Brabanſois.

Iſmael Sophie, kyng of Perſie, Armenie and Hircania became Chriſtened, and banquiſhed the Turkes in diuers great battailes.

1509 The noble kyng Henrie the .vii. ended his life at Richmount the .xxi. daie of Aprile.

THe renowmed prince Henrie the eight, beyng .xviii. yeres of age, ſucceded his father in the gouernance of this realme, and reigned in great fame and nobleneſſe .38. yeres. Of perſonage he was taule and myghtie, in witte and memorie excellent, of ſuche maieſtee tem-

pered

Wunt res gum Angli.

peted with humanitee and gentilneſſe, as was comely in ſo great a prince. In knowlage of good letters he farre paſſed all kynges of Englande before his tyme. For his magnificence & liberalitee he was renowmed through all the woꝛlde. In his time was great alteracion of thinges within this realme. For he reformed and altered the ſtate of the common weale in many thinges by makyng diuers moſt honeſt and godly lawes, to the great profyte as well of hym ſelfe as of his people. He aboliſhed the vſurped power of the biſhop of Rome. He redreſſed the ſtate of religion, diminiſhed ſuperſtition and idolatrie, forbade pilgermage, pulled downe abbeis and monaſteries, and rooted out the ſeditious ſectes of religion, which mainteined falſe worſhippyng of god, and greatly aduanced and ſet forth the true knowlage of goddes woꝛde and all other honeſt learnynges and ſciences. He founded. ii. colleges, one at Oxenforde, an other at Cambridge: and ſet vp diuers free ſcholes in other partes of the realme.

Theyer of the woꝛlde

The knowlage of good letters by continuall warres beyng neglected and driuen out of Italie, encreaſed greatly in Germanie, France, Englande and Scotlande. For augmentyng and furtheryng wherof, Margaret the kynges grandmother builded. ii. colleges in Cambridge. In like maner Wylliam biſhop of Lincolne, and Rychard of Wincheſter builded. ii. other in the vniuerſitee of Oxenforde: of the whiche one is called Braſennoſe, the other Corps Chriſtie college.

Kyng Henrie maried the ladie Katherine late wyfe to his brother Arthur, hauing the diſpenſacion of Leo biſhop of Rome, but not without great murmuryng of the Cardinalles and diuers learned men of other realmes.

Lewys kynge of Fraunce vanquiſhed the Venecians, toke the citees Brixia, Bergamum, Crema, and Cremona, and ſubdued theim to his dominion.

Maximilian recouered from the Venecians, Verona, Padua, Teruiſium, and diuers other townes and citees.

Diuers ambaſſadours came to kynge Henrie of Englande.

The citee of Piſe was brought in ſubiection to the Venecians.

Julius

Yere | The yere of Chriſt

Julius biſhop of Rome, by force of armes toke Rauenna, Imola, Fauencia, Forliuli and other poſſeſſions of the churche, whiche were withholden by the Venecians. Anni regum Angli.

1510 The biſhoppe of Rome beyng reconciled to the Venecians, toke Mutina and Mirandula, whiche he reſtored to Francis Picus lorde of that citee. 2

Joachim Marques of Brandenburge, toke all the Jewes within his dominion, of the whiche .38. were brent, and .11. beheaded, becauſe thei martyriſed the ſacrament of the aultee.

Empſon and Dudley, whiche in the tyme of kyng Henrie the .vii. had been great rulers, were put to death to ſtoppe the murmuryng and grudge of the people againſt theim.

Bugia in Affrike was conquered of the Spaniardes.

The famous and great lerned man maiſter Eraſmus of Roterodame, flouriſhed: by whoſe benefite and diligence as well diuine knowlage, as all other good learnyng was marueilouſly furthered and augmented.

The worſhipfull clerke doctour Collete, whiche buylded the free ſchole of Paules in Londō, liued at this time, and by his diligent preachyng, fyrſt begaune to open the ſlouthfulneſſe and negligence of the clergy of this realme in thole daies.

A ſedicion at Erfforde in Germanie, by occaſion wherof great diſpleaſure was kendled, betweene the biſhoppe of Mens, and Friderich Duke of Saronie, in ſo muche that the matter was lyke to haue been decided by deute of ſwoorde, had not the emperours auctoritee ſtopped theyr rage.

Henrie, the fyrſt ſonne of kynge Henrie the eyght was borne on newe yeeres daie: for ioie wherof a great iuſtes was kept at Weſtminſter: and on S. Mathewes daie folowyng the childe dyed.

1511 Kynge Henrie of Englande ſent the lorde Warlie, with a goodly company of men into Spayne, to ayde the kyng his father in law againſt the Moores: but ere he arriued, a peace was concluded betweene theim. wherfore ſhortly after he returned home againe. 3

The ſame tyme ſir Edwarde Poyninges (accompanied with

Anni regni Angli. with the lorde Clinton and dyuers other) was sent into Belderlande with .xv.C. archers, to ayde the prince of Castile, at the request of Margaret Duches of Sauoy and regent of Flaunders. Cheyers of the worlde. Tho of E

Sir Edmunde Hawarde and lorde Thomas Hawarde toke Andrew Barton, and .150. Scottes, with .ii. great shippes.

The citee Bononie forsoke the bishoppe of Romes dominion.

The kyng of Scottes required his ships that were lately taken to be restored accordyng to the league. But answere was made by kynge Henrie, that the mattier perteined nothyng to the league, because that Andrew Barton, was a pyrate and robber on the seas.

The .xv. daie of Januarie was a parliament, in the whiche two fiftenes and two dismes of the clergie, were graunted to ayde the kynge in his warres, that he entended against the Frenche kynge.

By the auctoritee of the emperour and the french kyng, a counsaile was indicted at Pise: which was after transferred to Aquilaine.

4 The lorde Marques Dorset (with dyuers other lordes and knightes) was sent of kyng Henrie into Spaine, with an armie of .13000. men, who (a good parte of the summer) did muche harme in Guian by spoiling the countrei: but in the winter he retourned by meanes of a flixe, whiche chanced amonge his men. 1473 15

Sir Edwarde Hawarde admirall of Englande, with a great nauie scoured the seas, and then went toward Britaine.

The citee Brixia gaue vp to the Venecians, which was shortly after recouered and dispoiled by the Frenchemen, and the Venecians beaten and slaine. At the same tyme was Rauenna robbed and pilled. On easter daie a great battaile was foughten nere to Rauenna, betweene the Frenche kynge and the bishop of Rome, in whiche the bishops armie was discomfited, and .16000. of his souldiours slaine.

Kynge Henrie sent foorth a nauie of .xxv. ships, among the whiche the regent a ship royall was chiefe,

The yere of Chriſt

Not onely all partes of Europe was diſquieted with the warres of the Venecians, but alſo the countreis of Aſia, Perſie, and Armenie were vexed with moſt cruell and deadly warres, wherin the heathen tyrannes infected eche other withall cruelties: for Selimus the Turke expelled his father out of his kyngdome withall his brothers and kinſmen, and after dyuers great battailes, vanquiſhed, chaſed and ſlew two Souldaines, and annexed Aegypte and Arabie to his kyngdome.

Annt regum Angli.

Sir Edwarde Hawarde, lorde admirall of Englande, throughe his to muche hardineſſe was ſlaine in Britaine, after whom his brother ſir Thomas Haward was made admirall by the kynge.

The nauies of England & Fraunce meetyng at Britaine Bay, fought a cruell battaile, in the whiche the regent of England & a Carik of France being crapeled together wer burnt, and theyr capitains and men all drowned, the Engliſche capitaine was ſir Thomas Kneuet who had with hym. 700. men, in the Frenche Carik was ſir Piers Morgan with. 900.

A parliament was holden, wherin it was determined that the kynge hym ſelfe, ſhoulde perſonally inuade the realme of Fraunce.

Warre betwene the Polonians and Moſcouites.

1513 Kyng Henrie of Englande, beyng confederate with the emperour and the kynge of Spayne, paſſed with a great power into Fraunce, where hauyng in wages vnder his banner the emperour Maximilian, and all the nobilitee of Brabante, Flaunders and Hollande, he diſcomfited and abaſhed the whole power of Fraunce, and conquered Terwine and the great citee of Turney, whiche is ſaied to haue in it as many towers as there be days in the yere. In this citee the kynge builded a goodly caſtell or tower, with excedyng coſtes, and kepte there a garriſon certaine yeres after.

The lorde Chamberlaine of Scotlande, inuadyng the borders was diſcomfited by ſir Wylliam Bulmer.

In this meane time the kyng of Scottes, notwithſtandyng that he was ſworne on the ſacrament to kepe peace, perced this lande with a mighty armie: but by the good

diligence

Anni regum Angli.

diligence of the quene, and the pollicy and manhode of the Erle of Surrey the kynges lieuetenant, he was him selfe slaine, with .a. xi. of his Eries, and the Scottes discomfited, but not without great losse of Englishemen.

Sir John Wallop burnt diuers villages and townes in Normandie.

Theyere of the worlde.

6 A peace concluded betwene Englande and France, and on S. Denis daie was Lewys the Frenche kyng coupled in mariage with ladie Marie the kynges syster: on newe yeeres daie folowyng he ended his life: wherfore kynge Henrie sent againe for his syster by the Duke of Suffolke and other. 5475

Rychарde Dunne this yeere was hanged in Lollars towre.

7 Frauncis the fyrste of that name succeded in the kyngedome of France. This man is greatly praised of all writers in these daies, for his singular humanitee and fauouryng of learned men. He mainteined the warres, whiche kynge Lewys had begunne, and alied hym with the Dukes of Gelrie, Leigie and Burgoyne, whiche did him dew homage. He wolde also haue been confederate with the bishop of Rome: but he failed of his purpose: for shortly after betweae the bishop of Rome, the emperour, the kyng of Spaine, the Switzers and other was made a priuie league and confederacie against the Frenchemen and Venecians. 5476

Ladie Marie kynge Henries daughter was borne at Grenewiche.

Lady Mary the kynges syster before maried to the frenche kyng, returned into Englande, and shortly after was maried to the Duke of Suffolke.

A great battaile foughten betweene the Switzers and the Frenchemen, in the whiche the Frenche kynge was in so great danger, that the braine of his owne men spercled in his face, and him selfe was thrise striken with a speare: but in the ende of the fyght, by helpe of the Venecians & other, whiche came in good season, the Heluecians were discomfited and slaine, and the citee of Myllaine yelded to the Frenche kynge.

An horrible sedicion in Hungarie by a company of soul-

The yere of Chriſt

diours and robbers, that hadde the ſigne of the croſſe for
Anni regum Angliæ
they? badge and coguiſaunce, whiche mynded to deſtroye all the nobilitee and gentilmen.

Byrria geuen vp by compoſicion to the Frenchemen.

A peace concluded betwene the emperour, the kynges of Fraunce and Spayne, and the Venecians, wherby that cruell warre ceaſſed.

A ſolemne meeting at Vienna, of the emperour, the kyng of Polonie, and of Hungarie, whiche by mariage were confederate.

Margaret Queene of Scottes, kyng Henries elder ſyſter fled into Englande, & late at Harebottell: where ſhe was deliuered of a childe called Margarete. In Maie ſhe came to London, where ſhe taried a whole yere before ſhe departed into Scotlande.

77 1516 This yeere was ſo great froſte in Englande, that men 8
might eaſily paſſe with cartes ouer the riuer of Thamis, from Weſtminſter to Lambeth.

Mathew biſhoppe of Sedonon and cardinall of Swiſſhes, came as Ambaſſadour from the emperour, to kynge Henrie.

Charles Archduke of Auſtrich, was ordeyned kynge of Spaine.

78 1517 On Maie euen in the citee of London, was an inſurrec- 9
cion of prentiſes and younge perſons againſt ſtraungers: of whiche dyuers were put to execution, and the reſidue came to weſtminſter with halters about they? neckes, and were pardoned. This is named ill Maie daie.

Ladie Margaret the kynges ſyſter returned into Scotlande.

Johannes Frauncis Picus of Mirandula, a knyght of excellent witte and learnyng was famous, and in the preſence of Leo the biſhop of Rome made a vehement oracion, exhortyng hym to reſourme the vicious and naughtie lyfe of the clergie.

Many dyed in England of the ſweatyng ſickeneſſe and eſpecially about London.

Lewys about this time ſucceded his father in the kingdomes of Hungarie and Boheme.

A great famine and peſtilence in many places.

The

Annꝰ regum Angli. The terme kept one daie at Oxenforde, and adiourned againe to Weſtminſter.

The cardinall Campeius, the biſchops legate, came from Rome in ambaſſade to kynge Henrie, and was receiued with great pompe by meanes of the cardinal of England Thomas Wolſay, whiche was than of great auctoꝛitee in this realme.

The admirall of Fraunce came into Englande as Ambaſſadour with a great company of gentilmen. The citee of Turney was deliuered againe into the Frenche kynges handes: foꝛ the whiche he ſhulde paie. 600000. crownes, and foꝛ the caſtell that the kynge had builded. 400000. and. 23000. poundes Turneys, whiche the citee ought foꝛ theyꝛ libertees and franchefes.

A peace concluded betweene the kynges of Englande, Fraunce and Caſtile foꝛ terme of theyꝛ liues.

10 The Spaniardes vanquiſched, chaſed, and ſlew Aenobarbus, with his bꝛother, in Afrike. 5479

A ſedicion in Pannonie, by meanes of the biſchoppe of Uelbꝛune.

The emperour helde a counſaile at Auguſte.

Selinus the great Turke, after he had with continuall and blouddie warre conquered Aegypt, Syꝛie, Phrnicia, Paleſtine, Cocle, and chaſed out of Armenie the kynge of Perſie, as a ſodeine tempeſt oꝛ ſtoꝛme retourned into Europe, and beſieged the citee Belgradum oꝛ Tauroburum.

Martine Luther wꝛate fyꝛſt to Leo biſchop of Rome concernyng the vſe of pardones, and in certaine pꝛiuate diſputacions called in doubt dyuers thynges concernyng the biſchops pꝛimacie: foꝛ whiche after he was troubled, and laſtly pꝛoclaimed an heretike, vnder the defence and maintenaunce of Frederike Duke of Saxome, he pꝛeached and wꝛate openly againſt his vſurped power: and in pꝛoceſſe of tyme vncouered the ſtrompet of Babylon, and gaue warnyng to the whole woꝛlde to beware of hir poyſoned cuppes of Idolatrie and blaſphemie, wherwith of longe tyme ſhe had bewitched and made dꝛonke all the pꝛinces of Chꝛiſtendome. All Germanie ſoone after foꝛſoke the biſchoppe of Rome, and reformed by litteil and litteil the whole ſtate of religion amonge theim.

yere | Theyere of Chriſt

Phillip Melaneton, and Pomerane, men of excellente learnyng, aſiſted Luther in reſtoryng the goſpell to lyght, and openyng of true religion. Anni regum Angli.

80 1519 The emperour Maximilian ended his life, after whom was choſen by the princis electours of Germany, Charles the.v. Duke of Auſtrich and Burgoyne, kyng of Spayne, and nephew to Maximilian, betwene hym and the Frenche kynge the warre was renued. 11

Trouble in Ireland, wherfore the Erle of Kildare was diſcharged of his office of deputie, and the Erle of Surrei ſent thyther, who brought the Erle of Deſmount and other, to good conformitee and order.

Huldericus Duke of Wirtinberge, was expelled out of his heritage.

Solemannus, the. xii. emperour of the Turkes, ſucceded his father Selinus, and ſubdued Gazelles, whiche rebelled in Syrie.

81 1520 As kynge Henrie was at Canturburie with the Queene in a redineſſe to haue paſſed the ſea, he harde of the emperours comyng, with whom he mette at Douer, and accompanied him to Canturbury, where after the emperour had ſaluted the Queene his aunte, he toke shippyng into Flanders. 12

Kyng Henry paſſed ouer to Calis, and mette with Francis the Frenche kynge at the campe betweene Arde and Guynes, where was great triumphes and many goodly fyghtes, in ſo ſumptuous maner as the lyke had not been ſeen. Immediatly after he mette with the emperour, with whom he went to Graueling, and the emperour retourned with hym to Calis, where he had great chere and feaſtyng: after whiche tyme they departed, and kyng Henrie retourned into the realme.

2 1521 The emperours ſouldiours gatte the towne of Mewzon, and beſieged the noble citees of Meziers & Turney. 13

The Frenche kyng toke the towne and caſtel of Heding from the Burgoynions.

The admirall of France toke the towne of Fontraby in Biſkay.

The towne and caſtell of Turney was yelded to the emperour.

The

Anni regum Angli.

The Duke of Buckyngham was beheaded at London the .xviii. daie of Maie.

The yeare of the worlde

The cardinall of England went ouer the sea to entreate a peace betweue the emperour and the Frenche kyng. At Bruges he communed with the emperour, and at Calis consulted with the Frenche ambassadours till Decembre. But he brought nothyng to passe.

Lewys kyng of Hungarie maried Marie the emperour Charles syster, and Ferdinande Duke of Austrich the emperours brother, toke to wyfe Anna the syster of Lewys the forenamed kynge of Hungarie.

Warre betweene Leo bishop of Rome and the Frenche kynge, the bishops souldiours wanne Mypllaine from the Frenchemen.

In the assemble that was holden at Wormacia the princis electours and other princis of Germanie, expounded diligently to the emperour the dyuers and sundrie bourdeins, wherwith that countrey was charged by the see and clergie of Rome: and proposed to hym well nere an .xc. articles.

The excellent clerke Budeus, Tasius, Alciatus, Pirckaimerus, Peutingerus great lawiers: Copus, Linaker the Englisheman, Manardus, Brissotus, Malla, phisicions: Tonstall bishop of Durham, Moore, Rychard pace, Polydore Vergill, Oecolampadius, Zuinglius, Hutten, Capito, Egnacius, Pellicane, Vadian Sceptius, Moscellanus, Lordus Euricius, & many other men of great learnyng were famous in these daies.

The Frenchemen robbed the Englishe marchantes and other the kynges subiectes on all partes of the sea.

Solemanne the great Turke, conquered the citee Belgrade, the moste sure and stronge Garrison of the Christians.

The Frenche kyng attached all Englisshemens goodes at Burdeaux, and deteined the kynges tribute, and the Frenche Quenes dower.

The Genoways yelded theim to the emperour, and forsoke the Frenche kynge.

All Frenchemen were attached in the citee of London, and cast in prison.

The

Theyers of Chryst

The cardinall rodde through London to Douer to mete with the emperour, beyng accompanied with .ii. Erles xxvi. knyghtes, an. 100. gentilmen. viii. bishoppes. x. abbotes, thirtie chapelleines all in veluet and satin, and 700. yomen.

Annt regum Angli. 14.

1522

Charles the. v. emperour of Rome came into England, and was honorably receiued into London by the Maior, the aldermen and commons of the citee, the kynge hym selfe accompanyng hym. from thens he went to Windsore, and satte in the stall of the Garter. After great feastyng, iustes, and honorable intertainment, he departed to Hampton, and sailed from thens into Spayne. Duryng this tyme the Erle of Surrei, lorde admirall, brent Morles in Britaine, and than retourned into the realme. Not longe after hauyng an armie appointed to hym by the kynge, he passynge ouer to Cales, pierced Picardie, and brent dyuers townes and castels. He besieged Hesding, but because winter drew nere, he raised his siege and retourned home.

The Duke of Albanie beganne to enter this lande with a great armie: but whan he harde that the Erle of Shrewsburie was comyng to geue hym battaile, he toke a truce for. vi. monethes and departed.

A pestilence in Rome, whiche consumed an. 100. thousande.

Leo the tenth, bishop of Rome dyed, not without suspicion of poisoning. After whom succeded Adrian one yere who was in lyke maner poysoned.

The lorde Rosse and lorde Dacres of the Northe, burned the towne of Kelsei in Scotland, with fourescore villages, and ouerthrew eyghtene towers of stone, withall theyr bulwarkes.

The emperours souldiours wanne Gean from the frenchemen, and the warre continued cruelly betwene the emperour and the Frenche kynge.

The emperour Charles, kyng Henrie of England, Ferdinande Duke of Austrich, the bishop of Rome, the citee of Uenice, and dyuers other in Italie, were confederate against the Frenchemen.

The Turke besieged Rhodes: and on Christmas daie toke it.

The

Anni regum Angli. The lorde Marques Dorset warden of the East Marches, brent dyuers villages, holdes and other places in Scotlande.

Theyere of the worlde. 5484

15 The citee of Myllaine was vexed with a sore pestilence, wherof dyed. 50. thousande within the space of. iiii. monethes.

Christierne kynge of Denmarke, and his wyfe Isabell (beyng driuen out of his realmes by his vncle Friderike Duke of Holst, and his owne subiectes, for his notable cruelitee) came into Englande, and were honorably receiued and interteined of the kynge.

Sharpe warre and often skyrmisches betwene the borderers of Englande, Scotlande and Fraunce.

The Erle of Surrei brent. 37. villages in Scotlande, and haried the countrei frō the east marches to the weast, and ouerthrew dyuers holdes and castelles.

The Frenche kyng prepared a great armie to sende into Italie against the Duke of Myllaine.

The Duke of Suff. with many other lordes and knightes, was sent this yere into France by kynge Henrie, with an armie of. 10000. men: who passyng the water of Sone without battaile, toke diuers townes and castels, and destroyed the countrey before hym. in Decembre he retourned againe into Englande.

The Erle of Surrei brent Jedworth in Scotland, and toke dyuers holdes.

The Duke of Albanie besieged the castell of Warke, and had in a redinesse a great armie to inuade Englande. But whan he had knowlage, that the Erle of Surrei was comyng against hym, he cowardly fled and gaue backe into Scotlande.

The emperour recouered the towne of Fountraby.

Clement the. vii. a bastarde borne, and a cruell tyran, was ordeined bishoppe of Rome, and toke parte with the Frenchemen.

Intreatie was made by the Queene of Scottes for an abstinence of warre.

In the kyngdome of Granade diuers citees were swallowed: and in Naples was so great tempestes of wyndes, rayne, and thunder, that many towers, great places, and

		myghtie bygge trees were ouerthrowen and caſte to the grounde.	Annales regum Angliæ.
		The ſouldiours of Guines toke a great bootie at a faire in the towne of Marguyſon, and ſir Robert Jerningham, and certaine dimilaunces of Caleis, toke dyuers Frenchmen priſoners.	
485	1524	The lorde of Campher and other came from the emperour to kynge Henrie.	16
		The biſhop of Dunkell and other ambaſſadours came out of Scotlande.	
		A legate came from the biſhoppe of Rome to entreate a peace betwene Englande and Fraunce.	
		Sharpe warre betweene the marches of Englande and Fraunce.	
		Sir Raulfe a Fanwike, Leonarde Mulgraue, and Baſtarde Heron were ſlayne in Scotland by to muche hardineſſe in purſuyng theyr ennemies, at whiche tyme .300. Scottes were taken priſoners by the Engliſhemen.	
		The Duke of Burbon made ſharpe warre on the Frenche kynges dominions, and dyd many enterpriſes.	
		The Frenche kynge paſſed with a great army into Italie, where he beſieged Pauie, & ſhortly after was encountred by the emperours armie, and of theim vanquiſſhed, and him ſelfe taken priſoner. frō thens he was conueighed into Spaine to the emperour, where after certaine condicions of peace agreed vpon betwene theim, he was deliuered.	
		Great triumphe and ioy in Englande for takyng of the Frenche kynge.	
		The cardinall obteyned licence of the biſhop of Rome, to ſuppreſſe dyuers abbaies to the entent to erect two colleges: one at Oxenforde, an other at Ipſwiche, and to indue theim with the landes: whiche colleges he beganne ſo ſumptuouſly, that it was not lyke they wouldē come to good ende.	
		Kynge Henrie was like to haue been drowned, by leapyng ouer a diche in folowyng his hauke.	
486	1525	A great and horrible inſurrection in Germanie, of the rude and vplandiſhe people, whiche dwelled in Alſacia, Suaue, Francia, Thuring and the countreys about the riuer	17

Anni regum Angli.

riuer Rhine: whiche commocion was suppressed by the great power and strength of the princis. In so much that within litteli more than .iii. monethes, an hundred thousande of that vplandische people were slaine lyke beastes, by the iust iudgement of god. Furthermore one surnamed Shapherus wrate .xii. articles, whiche he entitled of Christian libertee, amonge whiche this was the chiefe. That tributes ought not to be paied to princis. Throughe this doctrine, to atteine libertee, men suppose that the greatest parte of that people was steered to rebell against the magistrates.

Theyere of the worlde.

The. of C.

In Mulhausen a towne of Thuringe, was a preacher named Monetarius, whiche taught openly, that he wolde reforme the state of the churche, and made his auant prinily, that reuelacions were shewen to hym by god, and that the swoorde of Gedeon was committed to hym, to ouerthrow the tyrannie of the impious. He ledde out great companies, commaundyng theim to spoile and robbe monastaries and the places of great men. But whyle the vnrulie people were scattered and discouered without ordre, the princis of Saxonie sodeinely oppressed theim, and toke theyr capitaines, whom thei put to worthy punisshement. This Monetarius was the fyrst auctour of the diuilische secte and heresie of the Anabaptistes, whiche long tyme after vexed Germanie, and is not yet all together extinguished.

Coyne was enhaunsed in Englande.

18 A murmuryng in all partes of the realme for paiement of money. And in Suff. 4000. men rose against the Duke and other commissioners, whiche were appeased by the Duke of Northfolke and other. 1487 151

A truce betweene Englande and Fraunce for a certaine space, and ambassadours were sent into Denmarke for restoryng of theyr kynge: but the Danes wolde graunt nothyng: they did hate hym so extremely for his cruelitee.

A peace betweene Englande and Scotlande for .iii. monethes.

Doctour Barnes a frier Augustine, bare a faggotte before the cardinall in Paules.

The yere of Chriſt

Great death in London. Anni regum Angli.

Frauncis the Frenche kynge was ſette at libertee by the emperour vpon dyuers condicions, whiche he ſware to perfourme: but after he reuoked his othe and ſaied, he was forced therto, or elles he ſhoulde neuer haue been deliuered.

The emperour after the Frenche kynges deliueraunce, gaue to Charles Duke of Burbon the whole Duchie of Mylaine, on condicion to paie. 400. ducazes, and find a certaine numbre of ſouldiours yerely.

Solemannus the great Turke inuaded Hungarie, and ſpoyled the citee Buda. With whom Lewys the kynge, and Paule Tomorius biſhop of Coleine, encountred in a great battaile, and were of hym vanquiſhed and ſlaine, with a great noumbre of Chriſtian people.

Ferdinande Archduke of Auſtrich, was choſen kyng of Hungarie and Boheme.

Charles maried Iſabell the kynges ſyſter of Portugall.

Variaunce betwene the biſhop of Rome and the houſe of Columnenſes.

The biſhop of Rome, the Venecians, and diuers citees of Italie proclaimed warre againſt the emperour: and by theyr intiſement the Frenche kynge was moued to warre againe vpon the emperour: In ſo muche that the emperours ſouldiours toke the towne and caſtell of Mylaine, and ſhewed ſuche crueltee towarde the citizyns, that thei were in minde to haue forſaken theyr citee. the confederates of Italie required to haue kynge Henrie as protector of theyr league: but he choſe rather to be an indifferent intreater of peace betwene the two parties.

1527 A proclamation publiſſhed in Englande againſt all vnlawfull games, as Dice, Cardes, and Boules, which continued not longe in effecte. 19

The emperours ſouldiours toke the citee of Rome, ſpoiled it, and beſieged the biſhop Clement with his cardinalles, in the Mounte Adrian: from whens he coulde not be dimiſſed by any meanes, vntill he agreed with the ſouldiours, notwithſtandyng that the emperour Charles hym ſelfe, being than in Spaine, and fearyng the thunderbolte

of ex-

Anni regum Anglie. of excommunication (whiche the souldiours nothyng regarded) did excuse hym selfe by letters, that he knew not of that his men had dooen: and therfore willed the bishop to be sette at libertee.

Don Hugo de Mendosa, a great man borne in Spayne. came to kyng Henrie as ambassadour from the emperour

The bishop of Tarbe, the Viscount of Torayne, and Anthonie Uesey seconde president of Paris, came in ambassade to the kynge out of Fraunce. Ambassadours also came from the kynge of Hungarie desyryng ayde against the Turke.

Theyres of the worlde

The cardinall of Englande went with a great pompe into Fraunce, where he concluded a league betwene kyng Henrie of Englande and the Frenche kyng, whiche bothe by the cardinalles meanes, sent theyr defiance to the emperour, and a stronge armie into Italie to deliuer the bishop, and dryue the emperours power out of that countrei.

The great maister of France came to London with great triumph, for the conclusion of the fornamed league.

The emperours sonne of Tartarie, with great puisance, inuaded Pannonie: but in the ende he was vanquisshed and taken.

This yere were seen .iii. sonnes, whiche in some places were included with a double rainbow.

Arthur Uinei, Geffrei Lome, and Garret were abiured by the cardinall, for speakyng against the bishoppe of Romes auctoritee.

The citee Bean was brought to the French kynges dominion.

Lorde Lawdrike, and the Frenche kynges souldiours, toke and spoyled Pauie.

Ferdinande made warre vpon a noble man of Hungary named Uaiuoyda, and toke from hym diuers castels and townes.

Charles the emperour made open protestacion dyuers tymes before the kynges Heraldes of England & France, that what so euer was dooen in Italie by his souldiours against the bishoppe, was contrarie to his will and commaundement.

Lorde Lawdrike, capitaine of the Frenche kynges armye

yere
e
de

Theyere of Chriſt

in Italie, in takyng the towne of Melike, loſte .x. thouſande men.

Iuni regum Angli.

Open hoſtilitee and warre betwene the kynges of Englande and France, and the emperour. And the marchantes and ſhips of all partes were areſted.

89 1528 Corne was verie deare in Englande, and had been muche dearer, had not been the good prouiſion of the marchantes of the Stilyarde, and an abſtinaunce of warre betwene Englande and Flaunders. 20

Charles Duke of Gelders inuaded Hollande, and was diſcomfited by the lorde Iſſulteine, whom Ladie Margaret regent of the countrey, ſent againſt hym.

The famous and excellente clerke Johannes Reuelin ended his lyfe, by whoſe great learnyng and diligence the knowlage of the .iii. tonges, and eſpecially Hebrew, was againe reſtored to the worlde.

On S. Denis daie a legate came from Rome to kynge Henrie.

The ſweatyng ſickeneſſe raged in diuers partes of Englande.

The emperour ſente the Duke of Brunſwyke with a great puiſaunce into Italie. The Myllanours were ſtill miſerablie oppreſſed by the emperours ſouldiours. The Duke of Brunſwyke toke the cites of Pauie, whiche ſhortly after was taken againe by the frenchmen and the walles beaten downe. Extreme warre, peſtilence, and famine in all Italie. Aboue .24000. of the Frenche army, that beſieged Naples, dyed of the peſtilence, beſyde the moſte parte of all theyr horſes and beaſtes: ſo that there was not ieſte paſſyng .v. thouſande men in all.

90 1529 In this yere in the moneth of June the legates ſatte at the blacke friers in London concernyng the kynges mariage and diuorſement from the princeſſe Dowagier, which had been his brother Arthurs wyfe. 21

In October the cardinall was depoſed from the chancellourſhip of Englande.

Ferdinande of Hungarie recouered many places, whiche before were taken from him by the Turke, and expulſed out of the realme his enemie John Wauoyda, which wahyng claime to the crowne of Hungarie, fled for ayde

to the

Anni regum Angli.

to the Turkes.

The Frenchemen and Venecians wente with an armie of .40000. men to subdue Naples, vpon whom the emperours souldiours came sodeinly in the nyght, and slewe of theim a great noumbre, and afterwarde in plaine battaile discomfited they? whole power: wherwith the frenche kyng beyng greatly moued, sent a naule into Spaine, whiche spoyled the countrey: but in the ende they were all well nere taken and slaine.

The Turke (in the quarell of Vnauoyda) perced Hungary with a terrible puisance, hauing in his army .250000 fightyng men, and exercised towarde the inhabitauntes most extreme cruelitee. for some thei bereste of they? sight, some they rent and mangled in dyuers pieces, cuttyng of they? noses, eares, handes, armes, priuie membres and other partes of they? bodies. Virgines in most dishoneste wyse they rauisshed: of other women they pulled of the pappes, and openyng they? wombes, whiche were great with childe, burned the youge babes. Afterwarde he besieged Vienna, a citee of Austrich, and assailed the same verie cruellie. twentie tymes he came to the walles, and still by the Christians was expelled, and driuen backe. In fine about the Idus of Octobre, by the manhode, wysedome and pollicie of Phillip Erle Palatine of Rhine, and the Duke of Bauarie, whiche were there as soueraigne capitaines, the Turkes were faine to retourne into their countrey, with the losse of .60. thousande souldiours.

A synode holden at Marsburge, where communication was had betwene Luther, Melancton, Oecolampadius, Zuinglius, for an agreemente concernyng the sacramentes: whiche controuersie had caused great variaunce amonge the preachers of Germanie: at whiche tyme the matter was not concluded, because the sweatyng sickenesse that raged sore in that citee, dissolued the counsaile.

A great famine and dearth in Venice and the countrey therabout, wherof a great noumbre dyed for lacke of sustinaunce.

Beane in the tyme of a great pestilence was recouered from the Frenchemen, by the emperours souldiours.

William Tindale first translated the new Testament into

Theyere of the worlde

Thepere into Englisshe. Anni regim Angli.

of Chryst The sweatyng sickenesse vexed Brabante, and a great part of Germanie, wherof verie many dyed and especially in Antwerpe, where in thre daies space it consumed .v. hundred persons.

A peace was agreed vpon betwene kyng Henry of Englande, the emperour, the Frenche kynge, the kyng of Boheme and Hungarie, and Clement the bishoppe of Rome: for the conclusion wherof and the deliuerance of his children, the Frenche kynge was bounde to paie to Charles the emperour. 20. hundred thousande crownes, besyde dyuers other condicions.

Frauncis Sforcia was restored to his Duchie of Myllaine, & paied therfore to the emperour. 900000. crownes.

The cardinall was cast in a premunire, and forfaited all his landes and goodes to the kynge.

A parliament begonne at Westminster, wherin a reformacion was taken for dyuers enormitees vsed of the spiritualtee, as probates of testamentes, mortuaries, pluralitee of benefices, none residence, dying, selling, and takyng of benefices by spirituall persons. &c. also the lome of money borowed in the .xv. yeere of the kynge was released.

91 1530 The emperour Charles, with great solemnitee, was crowned with the imperiall Diademe by Clement the. 7. bishop of Rome, at Bononie: after whiche tyme he went to Augusta in Germanie, where was holden a counsaile for preparacion of warre against the Turke, and for agreement of matters in Almaine. 22

Justus Jonas, Brencius, Urbanus Rhegius, Mart. Bucere, and diuers other, with their preachyng and writyng set foorth the gospell in Germanie.

Ripa, Salomonius, Stella, famous lawiers: Falco, Jouius, Ruellius, Cornarius, Fuchsius, phisicions: Sarzorus, Tiegierus, Orontius, Apianus, Munsterus, excellent in the quadriuialles: Urbanus Hessus, Vidas, Vrsinus, Glarean, Sapidus, poetes: Paulus Riccius, Rhenanus, Sadoletus, Brixeus, Viues, Aurogallus, Doletus, and other innumerable learned men, and most expert and cunnyng in all sciences, lined in these daies, whose

woorkes

Anni regum Angli.

woorkes declare theim to the whole worlde.

Commaundment was geuen by kyng Henrie to the bishops, that Tindalles translacion of the new Testament shoulde bee called in, and that they shoulde see an other set foorth to the profite of the people.

A great deluge in Brabante, Holland, Seland, and the sea coastes of Flaunders, where the waters of the sea and other ouerflowed all the countreys. Muche harme was dooen also about Rome by the great rising of the riuer Tyber, and vnseasonable tempestes of wyndes.

The wilde Irishemen perceiuyng the Erle of Kildare to be in Englande, inuaded his landes and dyuers other countreis. wherfore kyng Henrie sent thither the Erle of Kildare and sir Mylliam Skeuington, whiche shortely brought theim to good order.

The bishoppe of London caused a great noumbre of the new Testamentes of Tindalles translacion to be burned.

At Augusta the emperour helde a counsaile of the princeis of Germanie, where it was consulted howe to mainteine warre against the Turke, & to haue a vnitee in mattiers of religion. Wherupon the churches of Germany offred their confessions to the emperour, but nothing was dooen therin, sauyng that certaine malicious friers, toke vpon theim to confute those confessions without scripture or reason.

The cardinall was arested, and on S. Andrewes daie died at Leicester as he shuld haue be brought to the tower of London.

One boyled in Smithfielde at London for poysonyng.

23 The emperour Charles made Ferdinande his brother kynge of Rome. 1492 153

A great earthquake well nere in all Portugall the space of. viii. daies. In the citee of Vlisbone or Lurborne, a thousande foure hundred houses were ouerthrowen, and aboue. 600. so shaken, that they were redie to fall. All the churches were caste to the grounde as it were heapes of stones. This earthquake came (as it were) by fittes seuen or eyght tymes in a daie. the people forsoke the citee, and went into the fieldes.

A great pestilence rose by meanes of the vapours of this

Theyere of the worlde.

The yere of Chriſt

earthquake.

Anni regum Angli.

A blaſyng ſterre appeared in Germanie, Italie, and Fraunce towarde the weaſt three weekes togethers in the moneth of Auguſt.

The Turke came againe into Hungarie entendyng to cõquere Vienna, but he was ouerthrowen by the capitaines that were lefte in the garriſons, and a great noumbre of his men taken and ſlayne.

In the ſea coaſtes of Hollande a fiſſhe was caſt vp by the ſea, that was in length. 68. foote, in the thickeneſſe xxx. the yaunyng of his mouthe was. xiii. foote wyde.

In this ſeaſon were dyuers preachynges in this realme one againſt an other, concernyng the kynges mariage and diuorſement from the ladie Katherine.

The Frenche kynges mother dyed.

The kynge of Polonie vanquiſſhed Wuanoyda and the Walachians.

A battaile was foughten betweene the Tygurines and theyr neyghbours, wherin Zuinglius was ſlayne.

-93 1532 Kynge Henrie beganne to builde his palaice at Weſtminſter. 24.

Kyng Henry went ouer the ſea to mete with the French kyng, with whom he went to Bulleyne, and the Frenche kynge came againe with hym to Calis, where after feaſtyng and banketryng, eche toke leaue of other, and returned to theyr realmes.

The kyng of longe time had not kept company with the ladie Katherine, becauſe his mariage was in controuerſie, and by dyuers vniuerſitees and learned men, determined to be againſt the law of god. wherfore on S. Erkinwaldes daie he maried priuily the ladie Anne Bulleine, which on whitſonday the next yere folowyng was crowned Queene with great ſolemnitee.

It was ordeined by acte of parliament that the kynges ſubiectes ſhould no more paie annates or fyrſt fruites, nor ſuſteine any ſuche exactions or impoſicions as they had before tyme paied to the ſee of Rome for conſecratyng, electyng, or geuyng of licences or diſpenſacions: But that they ſhulde haue all ſuche thynges within the realme and ſue no

sue no further for the same.

25 Kyng Henry was diuorsed from ladie Katherine which had been his brothers wyfe. 5494

On Midsommer daie died the Frenche Queene, wife to the Duke of Suffolke.

Ladie Elisabeth was borne at Grenewich.

An Esquire of Glouchestershyre called Wyllyam Tracie by one doctour Parker, the bishop of Worcesters chauncellour, was taken out of his graue and burnte after he had been dead .iii. yeres, because he saied in his wyll, he wold haue no funerall pompe at his buriyng, neither passed vpon Masse, and that he trusted in god onely, hopyng in hym to be saued, and by no saincte.

Within the space of these two yeres appeared .iii. blasyng sterres in dyuers partes beyonde the sea.

Thaamas Sophie of the Persians, nere to Euphrates ouerthrew the Turkes in a great battaile.

Kynge Henrie sent the Duke of Northfolke, the lorde Rochforde and other in ambassade to the Frenche kynge, as than entendyng to mete with the bishop of Rome at Nice.

Daiely skyrmishyng betwene the borderers of England and Scotlande, and yet no warre proclaimed, and many robberies, murders, and slaughters dooen on bothe partes, and although the commissioners of Englande and Scotlande satte at Newcastell entreatyng a truce and amitee, yet the Scottes ceassed not to robbe bothe by land and sea.

A peace concluded betwene Englande and Scotlande.

The bishop of Rome cursed kyng Henry and the realme of Englande, because of the diuorse from lady Katherine.

Certaine monkes, friers, and other euill disposed persons, of a diuelisshe entent had put in the heades of many of the kynges subiectes, that they had knowlage by reuelacion of god and his sainctes, that he was highly displeased with kynge Henrie for the diuorsement from the lady Katherine, and surmised amonge other thinges, that God had reuealed to a Nunne named Elisabeth Barton (whom they called the holy mayde of Kent) that in case the kynge proceded to the saied diuorse, and maried an o-

pere The pere of Chriſt

ther, he ſhoulde not be kynge of this realme one moneth after, and in the reputacion of god not one daie nor houre. This Elisabeth Barton by falſe diſſimulacion had often practiſed and ſhewed to the people marueilous alteracions of hir viſage and other partes of hir bodie, as ſhe had been rapt or in a traunſe, and in thoſe feigned traunſes by falſe hipocriſie, as though ſhe had been inſpired of god, ſpake many wordes in rebukyng ſinne and reprouing new opinions, whiche ſhe called hereſies, and amonge theim vttered diuers thynges to the great reproche of the kynge and the quene, and to the eſtabliſhing of idolatrie, pilgermage, and falſe woorſhippyng of god: for whiche naughtineſſe ſhe was condemned and put to death with certaine of hir counſaile in Aprile.

Anni regum Angli.

05 1534 26

Moulcke and his wife for a ſhamefull murder by theim committed in ſleayng two marchant ſtraungers, were areigned and hanged at the place where thei had doon the murder.

The Anabaptiſtes cauſed great trouble and ruffelyng in the north partes of Germanie, and at the citee Monſtere, chuſyng to theyr kynge one John a Leyde, exerciſed muche cruelitee, expellyng other out of the citee, that would not condeſcende to theyr beleefe. This John a Leyde, in token that he had both heauenly and erthly power, gaue to his garde greene and blew, and had for his armes the figure of the worlde rounde with a ſworde thruſt through it. He maried hym ſelfe .xv. wyues, and ordeined that other ſhuld haue as many as thei liſted, and all other thinges to be common amongeſt theim.

The biſhop of Monſtere, by the ayde of other princis, beſieged the citee againſt the rebellious Anabaptiſtes fiftene or ſixtene monethes. In whiche tyme the ſtubburne and frowarde people ſuſteined ſo great ſcarcitee and hunger, that they beyng aliue, were like dead corſes, and did eate commonly dogges, cattes, miſe, with other vile beaſtes, and ſethyng hydes, leather, and olde ſhowes, dyd poune the ſame, and made breade therof. After longe ſiege the citee was wonne, ſpoyled and deſtroyed with great cruelitee and ſlaughter of that wicked people.

Paule the thirde was ordeined biſhop of Rome.

Charles

Annal regum Angli.

Charles the emperour sailed with a great nauie into Affrike, & restored Altrachenus to the kyngdome of Tunes.

The lorde Dacres of the North was arreigned of high treason, who so wittily and directly confuted his accusers, that to theyr great shame he was founde giltiesse.

Frith a ponge man of excellent witte and lernyng, was brent in Smithfield for his opinion concernyng the sacrament.

The bishop of Romes vnlawfull tyrannie was vtterly abolished out of this realme, and commandement geuen, that he shoulde no more be called pope, but onely bishop of Rome, and that the kynge shoulde be reputed and taken as supreme head of the church of England, and haue full auctoritee to reforme and redresse all errours, heresies and abuses in the same.

The first fruites and tenthes of all spirituall dignitees and promocions were graunted to kyng Henrie by acte of parliament.

The Erle of Kildare dyed in the tower of London, and his sonne Thomas Fitzgararde rebellyng in Irelande, slew the bishop of Diuelinge, and toke the kynges ordinaunce. Wherfore kynge Henrie sent thither sir Wyllyam Skeuington with a company of souldiours.

The yeare of the worlde

27 Sir Thomas Moore, not longe before chauncellour of Englande, Iohn bishop of Rochester, and three monkes of the charter house were putte to death, for denyng the kyng to be supreme head of the churche, and maintening the bishop of Romes auctoritee. 5496

An order was appointed for sanctuaries and sanctuarie men, because dyuers naughtie persons, trustyng to the libertees that before tyme had been vsed, committed many detestable murders, robberies and other abominable actes.

Lorde Cromwell was in this tyme in high fauour with the kynge, and bare great rule in this realme.

Ladie Katherine princesse Dowagier ended hir lyfe, in the moneth of Januarie, and is buried at Peterborow.

Wyllyam Tindale, whiche translated the new Testament into the Englishe tonge, by the cruelitee of the clergie of Louene was burnt besyde Bruxelles in Brabante.

yere he lde

Theyere of Chryst

Baburins kynge of Cambaia in Indie, beyng ouerset in warre of Aymanus kynge of Tarmania, willyngly became tributarie to the kynge of Portugall, that he myght obteine ayde of hym against his enemie. Anni regum Angli.

At this tyme were geuen to the kynge by consent of the abbottes, all religious houses that were of .300. marke and vnder.

97 1536 Kynge Henry was against diuorsed from the mariage of Ladie Anne Bulleine, as vnlawfull and vngodly, and the saied Lady Anne, with hir brother George Bulleine lorde Rochforde, and Henrie Norreis, Francis Weston, Wylliam Brereton, Marke Smeton, gentilmen of the kynges priuie chambre, shortely after was beheaded for dyuers treasons and naughtie actes intended and cõmitted with the saied gentilmen. 28

The kyng toke to wyfe the right excellent and most vertuous lady Jane Seimour daughter to sir John Seimour knyght.

After many thinges were publisshed here in this realme by kyng Henrie and his counsaile, with consent of the bishops and clergie, concernyng the alteration of dyuers poynctes of religion, and that certaine holy daies were forbydden, and many abbaies suppressed: the rude people of Lyncolneshyre, fearyng the vtter subuersion of theyr olde superstition, whiche thei had liued in so many yeres, raysed a great cõmocion, and gathered together well nere 20000. men, against whom the kyng went with a stronge power. Wherof whan the rebelles had knowlage, they desyred pardon, brake vp theyr armie, and departed euery man to his home, theyr capitaines were apprehended and woorthily punished.

Immediatly after beganne a new insurrection in Yorke shyre, for the same causes, but the people were more incensed through vaine tales and lies that were spread by certaine naughtie and seditious persons, as, that all theyr siluer chalices, crosses, iewelles and other ornamentes shoulde bee taken out of theyr churches. That no man shoulde be maried or eate any deintie meate in his house, but he shoulde pate a tribute for the same to the kynge. These people were gathered to the noumbre of. 40000.

haupng

Anni regum Angli.

hauyng for theyr badges the. v. woundes, with the figure of the sacrament, and Jesus written in the middes, and called theyr diuilisshe rebellion a holy pilgrimage, in token that they entended to fyght for the maintenaunce of Christian religion. Theyre of the worlde

Against these rebelles the kynge sent the Duke of Suffolke, the Duke of Northfolke, the Marques of Exciter and other, with a great army, by whom after the daie and place was appoyncted to fyght, sodeinly the nyght before the battaile shuld haue ben, the water that was betwene theim rose in suchewise, that the two armies coulde not come together. By occasion wherof the capitains of both partes had communicacion of peace, and promyse was made to the rebelles, that suche thinges as thei were greued with, shoulde be redressed by the kynges auctoritee. Wherwith they beyng appeased by the prouidence and healpe of god, departed without bloudshedyng.

The riuer of Thamis was ouer frosen.

Thomas Fitz Garet (late Erle of Kildare) and fiue of his vncles were hanged, drawen and quartered at London in Februarie.

Nicol Mulgraue, Thomas Gylbie and other steered a newe rebellion, and besieged the citee of Carlile, from whens they were driuen, and many of theim taken and put to death.

29 Sir Fraunces Bygot, sir Robert Constable and other, beganne a nother conspiracie, and for the same were atteinted and executed in the moneth of June. 1498

On S. Edwardes euen the noble prince Edwarde was borne at Hampton court, who is now our souereigne lord and kynge. Shortly after the vertuous lady queene Jane his mother dyed in childe bed, & was buried at windsore.

An assemble was holden at Wittenberge, wherin the preachers of Germanie agreed concernyng the controuersie of the sacrament of the body and bloudde of Christ.

Sir Thomas Percie, sir Stephene Hamelton, sir John Bulmer and his wyfe, Williams Lomlei, Nicolas Tempest, and the abbottes of Jernei and Riuers, also the lord Darcy, the lord Hosei, Robert Aske, were condemned and put to death for high treason.

James

yere the yde 99 | Theyere of Chriſt | James kyng of Scottes, maried ladie Magdalene the Frenche kynges eldeſt daughter. | Funi duo gum Angli.

1538 | Frier Forest was hanged and brent in Smithfielde for treason and hereſie, with the image of Daruell Gatheren of Wales, in whiche idolle the Welſhemen had a great confidence, and feigned of him many ſtraunge thynges. | 30

In the moneth of December, the Marques of Exceſter, the lorde Mountacute, and ſir Edwarde Neuell were beheaded for treaſon, that was layde to theyr charges.

Sir Nicolas Carew maiſter of the horſes, was beheaded for treaſon.

Pilgermage and idolatrie were forbydden: diuers images alſo hauynge inginnes to make theyr eyes open and ſhutte, and other partes of theyr bodie to ſteere, and many other falſe iugglinges, as the bloudde of haiſes and ſuche lyke, wherwith the people of longe tyme had been deceiued, were eſpied out and deſtroyed.

Abbaies were ſuppreſſed, and all friers, monkes, chanons, nunnes and other ſectes of religion, were rored out of this realme, for theyr iniquitee, and naughtineſſe.

In Maie the citiſyns of London muſtred all in bright harneis, with coates of white ſilke and clothe, and chaines of golde, in three great battailes. 1539 | 31

The abbottes of Redinge, Glaſtenburie and Cholcheſter, with dyuers other, were atteinted of treaſon and put to death.

It was ordeined, that ſuche religious perſons as were diſcharged of theyr profeſſion might purchaſe, purſue and be ſued in all maner of actions.

Auctoritee was graunted to the kyng by acte of parliament, to nominate and make biſhops and biſhoprikes by his letters patentes or other writynges.

The landes and profites of all abbaies heretofore diſſolued, or that hereafter ſhulde be diſſolued were aſſured to the kynges hyghneſſe and his heyres.

The great Oneie of Irelande inuaded the Engliſhe pale, and brent almoſt. xx. myles within the ſame. wherfore the lorde Graie, beynge deputie there, aſſembled a ſtronge power, and droue hym backe.

Duke Friderike of Bauarie, Palgraue of Rhine, the Mars

Anni regum Angli. Marshall of Duke Iohn Friderike, electour of Saxonie, with certaine other came to London: by whom the mariage was concluded betwene kynge Henrie and the lady Anne, syster to the Duke of Cleue, who in Decembre was receiued into the realme with great triumphe and sumptuous prouision. The yeere of the worlde. The yeere of

The commons of Gaunt rebelled, and were brought in subiection and cruelly handled by the emperour.

The acte made for the abolishyng of opinions concernyng the .vi. articles was published with great rigour and extremitee. whiche ye maie reade in the actes of the parliament holden the .xxxi. yere of the kynge.

32 In this yere was so great a heate and drought, that in many places the people would haue geuen one bushell for the grindyng of an other, and dyuers great riuers were dried. 5502 15

The bishoppe of Chitchester and doctour Wilson were deliuered out of the tower vpon the kynges pardon.

Many died of hote burnyng agues and of the laxe in all partes of this realme.

The religion of the knyghtes of the Rhodes, was dissolued by acte of parliament.

By commaundement of kynge Henrie, certaine learned men were apointed to set foorth an vniforme introduction into the latine tongue, whiche onely shoulde be taught in all scholes, the vse of all other grammers beyng sette a parte.

Barnes, Hierom, Garrarde priestes, were forced to recante, at S. Maries spitell in London.

Lorde Cromwell late before created Erle of Esser, and Water lorde Hungerforde, were beheaded the .28. date of July. The .xxx. day, Robert Barnes, Thomas Garrarde, Wyllam Hierom priestes were burned. The same date Thomas Abell, Edwarde Powell, and Rycharde Fetherston were hanged drawen and quartered, for maintenining the bishop of Romes auctoritee, and denyng the kyng to be supreme head of the churche of Englande.

Kynge Henrie by auctoritee of the clergie was diuorced from his pretensed mariage made with the ladie Anne of Cleue, and maried shortly after the ladie Katherine Hawarde.

The yere of Chri

The winter was verie sharpe, and much frost and snow fell, so that many beastes dyed for colde.

The kynge began great buildynges at Calles & Guines.

A subsidie granted to the kyng of .xii. d. of the pounde of goodes, and .ii. s. of landes.

The courtes of the fyrst fruites & wardes were erected.

Egerton and Harman were put to death for counterfaityng the kynges great seale.

1541

Alexander Seton Scotte, and Wyllyam Tolwine priestes were constreigned to recante openly at Paules crosse.

The Countesse of Salesbury, for treason ꝓ she wrought against the kyng, through the perswasion of the traytour Raynolde Poole hir soonne, was beheaded within the Tower. The same daie also were executed at Tyburne three, whiche had begunne a new rebellion in the North partes: but by the pollicie of the counsaile there, they were quickely apprehended.

Two of the garde were hanged at Grenewich by the courte, the kynges grace beyng there, for robberies whiche they had committed about blacke heath.

The .xxviii. daie of July were hanged at S. Thomas watrynge, Mantill, Roydon and Froudes gentilmen, for a spoyle and murder that they had doen in one of the kinges parkes, vpon Maie morowyng, the lorde Dacres of the South beyng in company with them. And on the morow, whiche was S. Peters daie, the lorde Dacres was ledde from the towre a foote betwene the two shyriffes through the citee to Tyburne, and there putte to execucion for the same offence.

A proclamacion sette foorth by the kynge for the abrogacion of superfluous holy daies, and the vaine ceremonies of the Nicolas bishoppe, with the abstenyng from flesshe on S. Markes daie.

The lorde Leonarde Graie, whiche before was deputie generall of Irelande, was beheaded at the towre hill for certaine treason whiche he had there committed.

A proclamacion was published, that the Englishe bible shoulde be had in euery parisshe churche, readie for all sortes of men to resorte vnto at tymes conuenient.

About this tyme a new trade of daunsyng of galiardes

vpon

Anni regum Angli.

vpon fiue paces, and vauntyng of horses was brought in to the realme by Italians, whiche shortely was exercised commonly of all youge men, and the olde facion lefte.

Theyere of the worlde.

Doctour Pates, whom kyng Henrie had sent in ambassade to the emperour, at the comyng of the bishop of Winchester into Almayne, secretly fled awaie to the bishop of Rome, moste lyke a traitour, beyng putte in truste by his prince.

The emperour at the breakyng vp of the counsaile in Almaine, departed from thens in to Italie, where he prepared an armye to go to the citee of Argiers in Affrike, in whiche viage fortune was contrarie to hym. For his naule lyyng in the rode of Argiers, by a tempest & contrary wind, were driuen parforce vpon the towne where thei were destroied, and many of the galeis also were drowned with ordinaunce and other abilimentes of warre. The emperour beyng on lande, with part of his armie was in great distresse, what for lacke of vitaile, & through great weate, whiche fell on theim. In this viage sir Henrie Kneuet, ambassadour for kyng Henrie, escaped hardely the daunger of the sea. And so the emperour was forced to returne into Spaine without obteinyng his purpose.

A Welsheman was hanged drawen and quartered, for prophesiyng of kynge Henries death.

Kynge Henrie toke his progresse to the citee of Yorke, where he looked for the comyng of his nephew the kynge of Scottes, who hadde promised to come vnto hym, and came not, but in stede therof made an inuasion vpon Englande, and after in the Christmas, sent ambassadours to dissimule his vnfaithfull and vnnaturall hert, whom neuertheleste the kynge honourablie interteined.

A parliament holden in Irelande, where by the common consent of that realme, thei desired the kynges highnesse to take on him the name of kynge of Irelande, for auoydyng of continuall warre amongest theim. Wherupon the kynge by proclamacion altered his stile, and receiued the name of kynge of Irelande.

A parliament was begunne the .xvi. daie of Januarie, in whiche witchcraftes, coniuracions, inchauntmentes, with declaracion of armes names and badges in prophe-

The yere of Chriſt

ſies were made felonie.

The biſhoprike of Cheſter, and the Ile of Man, was ſe-
uered from the biſhop of Canturburie, to the iuriſdiction
of Yorke.

The ladie Katherine Haward, whom the kyng had ma-
ried, for hir vnchaſte liuyng and naughtie actes commit-
ted with Thomas Culpeper of the priuie chamber, and
Francis Dereham, was by auctoritee of parliament at-
teinted and putte to death in Februarie, with whom alſo
died Jane ladie Rochforde, as priuie vnto all hir deedes.
Lorde Wylliam Hawarde and his wife, with dyuers o-
ther were condemned to perpetuall priſon, for miſpriſion
of highe treaſon, but afterwarde by the kynges pardon
they were deliuered.

1542 A mayde was boyled for poyſonyng dyuers perſones 34.
within the citee of London.

In Maie kyng Henry toke a loane of money of all ſuche
as were aboue the value of fiftie pounde.

The great Onele, a lorde of the wilde Iriſh, with other,
ſubmitted theim to kynge Hencie.

The commiſſioners ſente to the borders of Scotlande,
to determine the debate of the confines, were faine to de-
parte, becauſe the Scottes woulde agree to no reaſonable
demaundes.

The Scottes the fourth of Julie, beganne to inuade the
borders ſpoyling and burnyng as it hadde been in open
warre: for which cauſe a garriſon was ſent thither. then
the Scottes after their falſe maner pretended peace and
amitee with earneſt ſuite for the ſame: and neuertheleſſe
in the meane tyme ſpoyled the borders with ſodeine for-
reis and incurſions. In reuengement wherof ſir Robert
Bowes made a rode into Scotlande, where he with other
were taken without putting to ranſome. Than the kyng
ſent the Duke of Northfolke thither with an army royal.
But at Yorke (by the craftie diſſimulacion of the kyng of
Scottes, who ſent ambaſſadours to intreate for peace)
the army was ſtayed, and after longe conſultacion, with
muche tyme ſpent, the Scottes woulde condeſcende to no
indifferent condicions. Wherfore the Duke wente forc-
warde and entred Scotlande, burnyng and waſtyng all

the

Anni regum Angli.

the marches, and there taried without any battaile proffered by the kynge of Scottes, vntill the myddes of November, and so returned.

This sommer by the procurement of the Frenche kyng, the Duke of Cleue rebelled against the emperour, and a great noumber of Cleueners and Geldersoys, with one Martine of Rossem the capitaine, came downe to Antwarpe, and laie before the towne trustyng to gette it with the healpe of a great noumbre of traytours, whiche were within: but by the wysedome of the gouernours, it was preserued, and the traitours within beyng tried out, were woorthily punished: through whiche theyr enemies departed disapointed of theyr purpose.

The French kyng prepared greatly for the warres, fortifiyng all partes of his realme: and wente with a great army to besiege Pampinion a stronge towne in the entrie of Spayne wherby he myght haue passage into Nauern: but he nothyng preuayled, the towne was so well kepte.

After the departure of our armie from Scotlande, the kynge of Scottes, to be reuenged, priuilie assembled a stronge armie, purposyng to take Carlile, and destroye all the weast Marches, whiche he thought to be but weake, because all the power and prouision of the Englishemen laie in the east marches about Barwyke. Therfore he sent the lorde Maxwell, warden of his weast marches, who knew the countrey well, with the Erles of Cassilles and Glencarn, and dyuers of his priuie chambre to conducte this armie. But by the prowes and wysedome of sir Thomas Warton and sir Wylliam Mulgraue, with a right few of the borderers, beyng in all not aboue two thousand, these Scottes were mette vpon S. Katherines euen: where by the great power of god, thei being in numbre betweene .15000. and .18000. and well prouided for the warres, were ouerthrowen. In whiche conflict was taken the lord Maxwell, the Erles of Glencarn and Cassilles, with all the chiefe capitaines of the armie: and on S. Thomas euen the apostell, they were brought to London to the Tower, where thei laie that night, and the next daie folowyng they were by the kynges charge apparayled all in silke and rode through the citee to Westminster,

Lccc iii where

Reade

The yere of Christ

where they were swoine to be true prisoners, and than were deliuered to the custodie of dyuers noble men, whiche honourablie interteined theim. Fauc. fo. gum Angli.

In this season an herealde of Englande, ridyng on the borders syde to doo a message, was mette by certaine rebelles, whiche cruelly against all law of armes, slew him in his coate armure. But they for this moste vengeable deede were sent to the kyng the yere folowyng, who worthily executed theim for that offence.

After the ouerthrow of this Scottishe armie, the kyng of Scottes dyd not longe enioy his life: for he died incontinent after, leuyng his queene with childe, who was deliuered of a mayden.

At Newyeres tide the Scottes that were taken by Cartile, were by the kyng sent home againe with great giftes, vpon condicion to agree to certaine articles for the wealth of bothe realmes.

The Burdeux flete was arested in Gascoyne, and lykewyse the Frenchemen here, and at the Ile of Wyght were taken seuen ships laded with marchaundise of the Frenchemen. Wherupon the ambassadours of bothe parties were restreigned, & after dyuers requestes proponed to the ambassadour of France, certaine respite was granted to know his maisters mynde, who woulde not agree to any reasonable demandes, nor yet receiue the kynges Herald, who came with honourable and indifferent condicions of peace: for whiche causes, and most specially for the common profite of Christendome, seyng the French kyng had entred in league with the Turke, and procured hym to make warre vppon Christendome, and also that he withholdyng from kyng Henrie his tribute, he with the emperour Charles ioinctly proclaimed warre against the frenche kynge.

In the meane tyme a parliament was holden at London, in which an act was made, whereby the common people were restreigned from readyng the holy scripture, and in lieu of it was sette foorth by the kyng and his clergie, a doctrine for all his subiectes to folow, to the whiche all bookes that were repugnaunt by auctoritee of the laied

parlia-

Anno regni Angli. 31

parliament were condemned. In this parliament was graunted a subsidie to the kyng of .ii. s. of the pounde of goodes and .iii. s. of landes, to be paied in three yeres.

Thomas Becon, Wisedome and Shingleton were forced to recante openly at paules crosse.

The Abyne a lorde of Irelande, with diuers of the wild Irisshe, submitted theim vnto kynge Henrie.

Kyng Henry maried lady Katherine Latimer at Hampton courte.

About this tyme the Sacre of Diep, a shippe royall and the minion of Englande fought a cruell fyght, till bothe parties were werie, and so parted.

At Windsore were three men burned.

An armie sent ouer by kyng Henrie, of whiche sir John Wallop capitaine of Guines, was generall, sir Thomas Seimour bygh marshall, sir Robert Bowes treasourer, sir George Carow, Thomas Palmer, John Raynsforth, John Saint Johan, and John Gascoyne knyghtes, captaines of the footemen, sir Rychard Cromwell capitaine of the horsemen, who departed from Cales the .xxii. of Julie.

London was sore vexed with the plague, for whiche cause the kynge, withall the nobilitee kepte theim from thens, and the terme also was adiourned to S. Albones, where it beganne the .xiiii. of Nouembre.

Doctour London, deane of Osenay, with wylliam Simons, for periurie, rode with papers at Windsore, and after were sent to the flete.

About Alhallowtyde a rode was made into Scotlande by the garrison there, who burned .60. villages, and toke great prayes bothe of men and beastes.

In France sir George Carow, and sir Thomas Palmer were taken prisoners in the pursuite of the Frenchemen, whan they fled from their campe. The siege of Landersay was broken vp, vpon hope to haue fought with the Frenche kynge, who came with a myghtie army, promysing by his heraldes to haue gruen battaile, but he entended nothing lesse. For whan he had vitailed Launderlay, the night before he shoulde haue fought, he fled with all his power. In Nouember the Englishemen that were

sent

Annal regum Angl.

Theyere of Chriſt

ſent thither came home againe.

A little before Chriſtmas the Vicetroy of Sicill came fro the emperour to kynge Henrie in ambaſſade, of whom he was honorablie entertained: and ſhortly returned againe.

At that time a ſhip was drowned in Goodwynes ſande, wherin many gentilmen of Spaine, goyng towarde theyr countrey, were loſte.

In the Chriſtmas tyme the fleete goyng towarde Flaunders by tempeſt were ſore toſſed, and in great daunger: at whiche tyme a veſſell laded with corne was taken by the Frenchmen, and certaine ſhips of theyrs laded with fiſſhe was taken by the Engliſſhemen.

In this yere beyng the leape yere, chaunſed foure eclipſes, one of the ſonne the. 24. of Januarie, and three of the moone.

In Januarie all the Scottes, whiche were taken and ſworne to be true to kynge Henrie, ſetteyng a ſide both the feare of God and all humanitee, traiterouſly fell from him, nothyng regardyng his excedyng gentilneſſe ſhewed to them, in deliuerying them free (taken in the inuaſion of his realme) nor yet the honorable interteinment here more lyke princes than priſoners.

In Februarie Germin Gardiner, Jhon Helwod, with other, for denyng the kynges ſupremitee, were arrayned and condemned to die. The ſame time fiue prieſtes, for an inſurrection that thei entended, were adiudged to die.

The lone whiche was lente in the. 34. yere of the kynges reigne, by auctoritee of parliament, was forgeuen.

A licence graunted to vſe the feate of ſhootyng in handgunnes: Whiche before men were prohibited to doe.

In the beginnyng of Lent lord Edward Seimour Erle of Hereforde was made lieutenant of the North partes, and ſent thither with an armie for the defence of that countrey.

1544 Germin Gardiner, and Latke perſon of Chelſei beſyde London, were executed at Tyburne, for denyng the kyng to be ſupreme head of the churche.

The. xrii. daie of Marche the lorde admirall, with a great nauie departed from the port of London towardes Scotlande.

All

Annal regum Angli. All this lent season a counsaile was holden at Spires in Almaine, at whiche the emperour, with the princis of Almaine, and the bishop of Romes legate, were present.

The. 29. of Marche the parliament (begunne in the. 33. yere) was cleane dissolued, wherin was established the succession of the kynges highnesse, and also an acte for preseruacion of woodes, and the rigour of the acte of six articles was somewhat qualified.

36 Upon May euen dyed the lorde Thomas Audley highe chauncellour of Englande: after whom succeded lorde Thomas Writhesley.

Upon May daie the naule sent by the lorde admyrall, whiche vntill this tyme had no good wynde, toke theyr viage into Scotlande from Tinmouth: with whom was lorde Edwarde Seimour Erle of Hertforde, the kynges lieutenant, and generall capitaine of the armie, whiche the fourth daie of May arriued by Lith the hauen of Edenbourgh, and toke the towne of Lith and spoyled it: after whiche they made towarde Edenbourgh, where at a certaine bridge the Scottes had laied their ordinance, but by the pollicie and manhode of our capitaines and souldiours, the Scottes ordinance was wonne and discharged against theim selues, and therby were put to flight. After this the towne of Edenbourgh sent vnto the armie, pretendyng to deliuer the towne vpon certain condicions, to the behoufe of our kynge: but whan the armie entred, thei were inuaded by theim, for whiche cause the towne was destroyed and cleane wasted.

Kynge Henrie and the emperour agreed ioinctly to inuade the realme of Fraunce with two great powers.

A proclamacion made, enhaunsing the value of golde to the rate of. xlviii. s. and siluer to. viii. s.

The. xv. of May all Frenchemen, beyng no denisyns, were commaunded to voyde the realme within. xx. daies, vpon peine to be sent vnto the galeis.

Kynge Henrie made great prouision for a viage into Fraunce.

Irishemen to the numbre of. 700. with dartes & handgunnes, after theyr maner, mustred before the kynge in S. Iames parke.

They were of the woode.

The yere of Christ

Anni regum Angli.

Bone fyres were made in London for the good spede and false retournyng of the kynges armie out of Scotlande, and the lorde Marwell was againe taken prisoner.

After the Whitson holy daies the Duke of Northfolke and the lorde vicount Lisle with a great armie tooke their viage into Fraunce, and besieged Muttrell, where they laie vntill the kynge had wonne the towne of Bulleine. Not longe after the Duke of Suffolke with many other noble men, passed the seas and encamped before Bulleine on the east syde. The. xiiii. daie of July kynge Henrie himselfe with a goodly company passed from Douer to Calez, and the. xxvi. daie of the same moneth encamped on the North syde of Bulleyne: after whose comyng the towne was so sore battered with gunneshotte and certaine of their towers beyng vnder myned so shaken with force of gunnepouder, that after a monethes siege the capitaine sent woorde to the kynge, that he woulde yelde the towne to his behoufte on condicion that all whiche were within myght departe with bagge and baggage, whiche condicion kyng Henrie mercifully granted, and the Bulleinours departed one and other to the noumbre of. 4454. In this meane tyme the emperour had made a peace with the Frenche kynge, wherwith kynge Henrie was not a little displeased, and shortly after retourned into Englande.

The Frenchemen came in the nyght vnwares vpon the Englishemen in base Bulleine, and slew of them a great noumbre. How be it they were shortly chased from thens, and the Base towne holden after that in good quiete.

Mounsire de Bees with. xv. thousande Frenchemen encamped ouer againste Bulleine, on the other syde of the water, entendyng to builde there a forte. but shortly after he was set vpon in his campe by the Erle of Hertford, the lorde Lisle, the lorde Graie and other, and fled with all his power, leuyng behynde hym his ordinance, tentes, and plate.

1545 The Frenchemen came downe with a great power and builded the fort or bastelion ouer against Bulleine, where it now standeth, betweene whiche holde and the towne of Bulleine were continuall skyrmisches to the losse of bothe partes. 37

Woorde

Anni regum Angli.

Woorde was brought that the Frenchemen entended to lande in the Ile of Wyght. Wherfore the kynge went to Portsmouth, and sent letters into dyuers partes of his realme to haue men in a readinesse. At which time of the kynges abode there, a goodly shippe of Englande called the Mary Rose, with sir George Karew the capitaine, and many other gentilmen was drowned in the middes of the hauen by great foly and negligence.

Lorde Edwarde Seimour Erle of Hertforde was sent by the kyng into Scotlande with an armie of. 12000. men, where he destroyed dyuers townes in the myddle marches, and greatly endomaged the Scottes.

A parliament holden at westminster, wherin was granted to the kyng a subsidie, of. ii. s. viii. d. of the pounde of mouable goodes, and. iiii. s. of landes, to be paied in thre yere, also colleges, chaunteries, and hospitalles were geuen into the kynges handes, for his lyfe tyme.

Lorde Lisle byghe admyrall of Englande, landyng in Normandie, brente the suburbes of Treport, and toke and spoyled well nere all the shippes in the hauen: after that he destroied many villages by the sea syde, and gotte great praie.

Mounsire de Bees inuaded the Englishe pale besyde Graueling.

By meanes of the emperour, cõmunicacion of peace was had betwene the ambassadours of England and France, but nothyng at this tyme was concluded.

Kynge Henrie sent the lorde Edwarde Seimour Erle of Hertforde, and the lorde Lisle byghe admyrall, with a company of. 7000. men to preuent the Frenchemen, whiche entended to builde an other fort at S. Johans Rode, at whiche tyme they entred into the hauen two daies before the Frenchemen had appointed to bee there, and so defeited theim of their purpose.

Often skyrmyshes betweene the Englishe garrison in Bullein, and the Frenche fort, greatly to the losse of both partes: and at one tyme especially were slaine. xvi. Englishe gentilmen, and. 80. other, and few or none of the Frenchemen.

The Stues and other lyke brothell houses, were by the

The yere of Chriſt

kynges commaundement put downe in all partes of the realme, as places that vpholde maintenie horedome, manſlaughter and all other miſchiefe and naughtineſſe. Anni regum Angli. 38

1546 A peace concluded betweene England and France, whiche on whitſon day was proclaimed, to the great reioiſing of bothe realmes. For concluſion of this peace the Vicount Liſle hygh admyrall, with the biſhop of Dureſme, and a goodly company of gentilmen, went into Fraunce, after whoſe retourne the admyrall of Fraunce, the biſhop of Eureux, and two Erles came into Englande, and were honourably receiued with great ioy and triumph.

Anne Aſkew gentilwoman, Ihon Lacelles gentilman and two other were burnte in Smithfielde for opinions contrarie to the acte of the ſixe articles: at whiche tyme Doctour Sharton alſo recanted.

The Duke of Northfolke and his ſoonne the Erle of Surrei were atteincted of treaſon. For whiche his ſonne was put to execucion, and him ſelfe cõmitted to the Tower, where he dooeth yet remaine.

1547 In Januarie the renowmed kyng Henrie the eyght ended his life, and was buried at Windſore.

THe moſt gracious and noble prince Edward the. vi. our ſouereigne lorde, beyng nyne yeres of age, ſucceded his father in the gouernance of this realme, and was crowned at Weſtm. on Shrouſſondate, with great ſolemnitee: whom we beſeche almyghtie God, longe to preſerue amonge vs, in health, honour, and proſperitee: and dayly more and more to augment thoſe moſt excellent gyftes of grace and vertue, wherwith his diuine goodneſſe hath alreadie plentifully endued his royall herte, to our great ioye and comfort: and that he maie liue to exerciſe ouer vs that perfectneſſe of Chriſtian gouernaunce, which euen now by many tokens ſheweth it ſelfe in his gracious maieſtee, more abundantly than we couldbe wyſhe or deſyre. Amen. 1

Under our ſouereigne lorde the kyng in the tyme of his minoritee, his moſte deare beloued vncle and right excellent prince, Edward Duke of Somerſet, lorde protectour, with the reſidue of the kynges moſt honorable counſaile, gouerneth this realme with great mercie and gentilneſſe:

by whom,

Anni regum Angli.

by whom, to the furtheraunce of goddes woorde and true religion, commissioners were sent into all partes of the realme, with commaundement to cause all images to be taken out of churches, for auoydyng of Idolatrie, and to will men and women to leaue the vse of beades, hauyng with them also godly and learned preachers assigned, whiche dehorted men from superstition, and instructed theim to geue themselfe to the true and vnfeigned worshippyng of god in the hert and minde, with due obedience toward theyr prince.

The ert of the worde

Doctour Smith of Orenford, recanted openly at Paules crosse dyuers articles contened in two bokes, whiche he hadde made: one for the defence of the sacrifice of the Masse, an other to proue vnwritten verities to be beleued vnder peine of damnacion.

Commaundement was geuen that processions shoulde be no more vsed.

My lorde protectours grace and the Erle of Warwike went into Scotlande with a stronge armie, requiryng the Scottes to fulfill theyr promysse made before to kynge Henrie, concernyng the mariage of theyr younge Queene with noble prince Edwarde his son, our soueraigne lorde. But the Scottes alway vnfaithful of promise, stubburnly came against theim, with a great puisance. And not long after the two armies encountred in the fieldes of Muselborough, at a place called Pinkerslough. The Englishe part not thinkyng as than to haue battaile, at whiche time because the fronte of the Scottishe armie was so terrible sette with pikes, our horsemen (whiche gaue the fyrst onsette) were faine to recule backe, with losse of certaine gentilmen: whiche reculyng muche abasshed our footemen: but yet by the great wysedome and diligence of my Lorde protectours grace, and the valiaunt hert and courage of the noble Erle of Warwike, and the good stomake of our souldiours, wherwith God at that presente had strengthned theim, they gaue a new onset, and without any notable fight discomfited the Scottes, and obteined a noble victorie. At this time were slaine of the Scottes betwene .xiii. and .xiiii. thousande, and not passyng an hundred Englishemen.

The yere of Chryst

After Michaelmas a parliament was holden, wherin chaunteries were geuen into the kynges handes to be altered and disposed at his pleasure. Anni regum Angli.

It was also ordeined, that the sacrament shoulde be receiued of all men vnder bothe kyndes of bread and wyne. And an order was appointed for auoydyng of sturdie vacabounde and beggars.

The ages of the worlde after the computacion of

The bible and Hebrewe be. 7.	1	The creacion of the worlde	To the deluge.	1656
	2	The deluge	To Abram.	292
	3	Abrams natiuitee	To the departyng of Israel out of Aegypt	503
	4	The departig out of Egypt	To the temple buildyng.	481
	5	Buildyng the temple	To the captiuitee of Babil.	414
	6	The captiuite	To Chryst.	614
	7	Chryst	To this yere.	1548
	fro			
	1	The creacion	To the deluge.	2242
	2	The deluge	To Abraham.	942
	3	Abrames birth	To Dauid.	941
	4	Dauid	To the captiuitee of Bab.	485
Eusebius and the latine cro. 6	5	The captiuite	To Chryst.	589
	6	Chryst	To this yere.	1548.

The summe of the ages of the worlde after the computo of

The Hebrewe	5509.
Mirandula	5041.
Eusebius	6737.
Augustine	6891.
Alphonse.	8522.

FINIS.

10 AP 67

IMPRINTED AT LONDON
in fletestrete in the house of Thomas Berthelet Cum ꝓuilegio ad imprimendum solum.
ANNO. M. D.
XLIX.



MUSEUM